

THIS ENGLAND:
A BOOK OF THE SHIRES
AND COUNTIES

By
W S SHEARS

Author of
The King The Story and Splendour
of British Monarchy

with
24 Drawings by Hansp. Fletcher
Maps by Bernard Wey

THE RIGHT BOOK CLUB
10 SOHO SQUARE
LONDON W 1

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION

THE need for this preface shows that I have not altogether failed to render some service to my fellow travellers who move about among the glories of the English countryside. My natural gratification is heightened by the fact that, from a large number of letters written by kindly disposed readers I have been able to include corrections and elaborations in this edition which make it an improvement on its forerunner. I must also acknowledge my further indebtedness to County librarians, whose knowledge of local lore is generously at the disposal of enquirers and has seldom failed me.

That my book could be still further improved I am only too well aware, but I am now not without hope that a continuance of the lively interest of those who believe the preservation of our possessions can only come from a wider acquaintance with them, will cause it to achieve an increasing practical value. What most pleases us all is the growing attachment, evident nearly everywhere in England, to our great heritage. Vandalism there is, and will be, but it will be held in check if everyone who is keen will take a hand in intervention as occasion offers. The excellent work of the National societies continues apace, but they need more popular support. Never before were Government and local authorities so active in good preservation and restoration work.

In the important little matter of civic heraldry, I have to report again that no fewer than twenty six of the English county councils have failed so far to exercise their right to take up a grant of arms!

W S S

MAY DAY, 1937

FOREWORD

THESE little chapters on the counties of England are not the outcome of original research. They have been brought together, in the course of several years of pleasant wandering and browsing, with the intention not merely of indicating the present-day situation and activities of the counties, but of presenting to the traveller and general reader something of the spirit and tradition of old England. The pressure of modern invention does change local scenes and occupations but the men remain, and the life and soul of the country is still in their keeping.

Cheap and popular means of transport, the cinema and broadcasting, mechanisation and migrations of industry, combine incessantly to introduce new ways and new ideas into the daily life of towns and villages throughout the shires. That this rush of new life is bringing undreamed of comforts and opportunities is fully recognised, but to many it will seem a heavy price to pay unless by some means town and country are brought to desire the preservation of our really priceless possessions.

No other land has a more glorious story of achievement, none a more entrancing country side, where the works of generations of the people blend imperceptibly with those of nature. The splendour of our old domestic architecture, and of our country gardens, is unsurpassed anywhere in the world. To preserve and increase these amenities we have, in the typically English style, founded voluntary organisations such as the National Trust (for places of historic interest or natural beauty) the Council for the Preservation of Rural England, the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings, the Commons, Open Spaces and Footpaths Preservation Society, the Rural Community Councils, the Friends of the Lake District, the Men of the Trees to which should be added the "gardens scheme" of the Queen's Institute of District Nursing whereby many of the finest gardens in England are regularly opened to the public view.

The magnificent work of the "preservation" societies deserves even greater support than the general public have so far given. It is they who have caused the government to move, and

town planning, forestry commissions, drainage boards and rural developments funds, and of course marketing boards, are contributing their share to the root essential of all progress, the future of the land of England. The State is still the chief enemy in one direction, namely, death duties. This most questionable of all forms of taxation has imposed, and still does, an intolerable burden on agricultural landowners (I am not referring to the speculator in building land), and one authority declares that there is hardly an agricultural estate in England to-day upon which a full year's rental ought not to be spent on necessary repair and replacement of buildings, the improvement of roads and water supplies, and in land drainage. As to the five or six hundred historic private houses of the country, it has been left to the National Trust also to draw up a scheme to save them from extinction.

The Englishman is at heart a countryman, towns do not come naturally to him. Often only one or two generations separate the confirmed town dwellers of to-day from the completely rural life of their forebears. The call of the country side was never greater than it has become in recent years and, with more and more leisure, it is not too much to hope that as heretofore the townsman will turn to "the song of the blackbird and the rippling stream, or the keen wind off the misty hills" as to his real home. The beauty of the country side is the delight, as the preservation of every inch of it is the self imposed duty, of us all.

The townsman in renewing contact with the country-side will seek to know something of the life and manners, condition and environment, of his ancestors who created this incalculable richness from which so much satisfaction and happiness has been, and still is, drawn. A great many local histories have been accumulated by archaeological societies and other successful custodians of local affairs, but these hundreds of volumes are usually specialised and often inaccessible. Their chief claim is in the wealth of local detail. Hence this note book, which, if it achieves an outline sufficient to excite further exploration of the innumerable interesting things to be found and seen and known in every English county, will have more than realised its aim.

It will be obvious how great is the debt I owe to many other writers who, in recording their specialised knowledge or interests, first made it possible for me to enjoy the heritage of the English counties. The publications of his Majesty's Stationery Office are invaluable but often, necessarily, costly. To the *Victoria History of the Counties of England*, several *Country Life* books (I wish I had read *Country Houses of Kent*, and *Dorset* before my own work was finished), and C. W. Scott-Giles' *Civic Heraldry* to

Batsford's publications that have illustrated the beauty that is in the counties, as those of Macmillan and Methuen have described their treasures to county magazines, and to numerous county librarians I owe my acknowledgments. In particular, Hanslip Fletcher, who consented to enliven my pages with his drawings (and both he and I are appreciative of the courtesy of the *Sunday Times* in several instances), Rowland Hilder for his frontispiece, Barnard Way, who made the maps, Malcolm Letts, F.S.A., and Wilfrid Randell who read the manuscript and part of the proofs, have my warm thanks for much generous encouragement.

None of these sources, nor these kindly folk, are in any way responsible for the errors of commission and omission to which such a book as this is particularly liable, and even entitled to special indulgence, once the object in view is made clear. My purpose has been to proceed always from the general to the particular, bearing in mind my concern only for the shires, counties, provinces (as you will), and the average man who, though not a specialist by profession or inclination, likes "to know about things." It will be seen from the table of contents that there is a chapter about origins generally, an introduction to each group of counties, and to each county, before arriving at the particularization of places and people. I desire, also, to explain the limited use of capital letters. Not only is there good precedent for my plan but I am sure it will make for easier reading, where every page has already numerous proper names. I can only say I have done my best within the severe limitations of space and cost. I do not claim to have visited every place that is mentioned, much less to have sampled every local dish or read every county book! If your favourite spot, whether village, house or view, most venerable inn, or delectable trout stream, is not mentioned I am very sorry. It just could not be helped.

It will also be understood, I hope, that local dishes are often seasonal and sometimes confined to particular localities. But it is worth enquiring for them wherever you are. The national dishes, bacon and eggs, fish, roast beef or grilled chop, fresh vegetables, apple pie and cream, bread and cheese, toasted scones and plum cake, are of course obtainable at all times and places, or nearly so. Make no mistake, English cooking in many country towns is first rate, and the English Folk Cookery Association (160 West street, Farnham, Hampshire) is in a position to supply travellers with much valuable information on the subject.

Similarly, there is a great literature built upon rural life and character which, unless attached to an actual place, I have not thought it necessary to mention. The great diarists and other

national authors whose scenes are not set in definite and recognisable districts are known and accessible to all.

The omissions that have exercised me most seriously are concerned with the legends of the country-side, feasts and festivals, myths and proverbs, age-long customs and folk-lore: its dialects (themselves in urgent need of "preservation" societies): its local architecture and rural crafts. That the forces of the Crown are hardly mentioned, and even the line regiments, with their county titles and associations, dismissed in a few sentences, is a sore point with me, but it was that or nothing, and when you inspect the museums of local regimental history you will not forget the cavalry, footguards, gunners, yeomanry, and the rest, whose monuments happen to be either in London or elsewhere beyond the scope of this work.

In conclusion, my travelling companions were always few: these accumulated notes, now offered in the convenient form of a single volume, good maps, preferably one-inch ordnance survey, field-glasses (the wonders of insect and bird life are closed to you without a spy-glass), the last issue of *The Countryman* (2s. 6d.), a list of country houses and gardens open to the public (*Country Life*, for Q.I.D.N., 1s.), some small change for genial keepers of castle gates—and the open road lies ahead. May it give you, in your travels, the same delight in the English country-side that it has given to me.

W. S. S.

ST. GEORGE'S DAY,
23rd April, 1936.

NOTE.—Reasonable precaution has been taken to assure the accuracy of statements made in this book, particularly where they refer to statistics. The author will be grateful to any reader who cares to write to him about important local subjects of interest which are considered to have been either omitted or unsuitably mentioned.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
FOREWORD	7
I. ORIGINS	17
II. EAST ANGLIA (PART I)	53
NORFOLK	61
SUFFOLK	80
CAMBRIDGESHIRE	93
HUNTINGDONSHIRE	108
(PART II)	
ESSEX	123
HERTFORDSHIRE	138
MIDDLESEX	151
III. WESSEX (PART I)	157
KENT	163
SUSSEX	185
SURREY	207
BERKSHIRE	220
HAMPSHIRE	232
(PART II)	250
WILTSHIRE	263
DORSETSHIRE	280
SOMERSETSHIRE	295
DEVONSHIRE	324
CORNWALL	347
IV. MERCA (PART I)	363
BUCKINGHAMSHIRE	363
BEDFORDSHIRE	377
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE	381
OXFORDSHIRE	395
GLOUCESTERSHIRE	415

CONTENTS

	PAGE
MONMOUTHSHIRE	430
HERFFORDSHIRE	437
WORCESTERSHIRE	447
WARWICKSHIRE	458
(PART II)	477
SHEREPSHIRE	479
STAFFORDSHIRE	490
CHESHIRE	501
DERBYSHIRE	512
NOTTINGHAMSHIRE	523
LEICESTERSHIRE	535
RUTLAND	548
LINCOLNSHIRE	552
V. NORTHUMBRIA	575
NORTHUMBERLAND	585
CUMBERLAND	597
WESTMORLAND	606
DURHAM	613
LANCASHIRE	625
YORKSHIRE	649

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

EAST ANGLIA :

	PAGE
NORFOLK : EAST BARSHAM MANOR, WALSINGHAM	77
CAMBRIDGE : TRINITY COLLEGE, GREAT-COURT	97
COLCHESTER (NEAR) : LAYER MARNEY MANOR	133
BISHOPS STORTFORD : HIGH STREET	143
ST. ALBANS : CLOCK TOWER	147

WESSEX :

FOLKESTONE : THE STADE	171
ROCHESTER : EASTGATE HOUSE	181
CHICHESTER : THE CATHEDRAL	199
WINCHESTER : HIGH STREET	237
NEWPORT (ISLE OF WIGHT) : GRAMMAR SCHOOL	249
YEovil : MONTACUTE HOUSE	313
EXETER : THE CATHEDRAL	333

MERCIA :

NORTHAMPTON : SULGRAVE MANOR, SULGRAVE	387
NORTHAMPTON : KIRBY HALL, NEAR WELDON	391
OXFORD : "THE HIGH "	399
OXFORD : MAGDALEN COLLEGE, THE HALL	407
BRISTOL : ST. AUGUSTINE'S BRIDGE	427
WARWICK : LORD LEICESTER'S HOSPITAL	465
LEICESTER : PEATLING PARVA	545
LINCOLN : 'THE JEWS' HOUSE	561

NORTHUMBRIA :

LINDISFARNE : HOLY ISLAND	593
DURHAM : BISHOP COXEN'S HOUSE	617
MANCHESTER : THE OLD AND THE NEW	641
YORK . PETERGATE	655

LIST OF MAPS :

	PAGE
EAST ANGLIA	60
WESSEX, EAST	166, 167
WESSEX, WEST	264, 265
MERCIA	366, 367
NORTHUMBRIA	576, 577

ORIGINS

THIS royal throne of kings, this scepter'd isle,
This earth of majesty, this seat of Mars,
This other Eden demi Paradise,
This fortress, built by Nature for herself
Against infection and the hand of war,
This happy breed of men this little world;
This precious stone set in the silver sea,
Which serves it in the office of a wall,
Or as a moat defensive to a house,
Against the envy of less happier lands,
This blessed plot this earth, this realm this England,
This nurse this teeming womb of royal kings
Fear'd by their breed and famous by their birth,
Renowned for their deeds as far from home —
For Christian service and true chivalry,—
As in the sepulchre, in stubborn Jewry,
Of the world's ransom, blessed Mary's Son;—
This land of such dear souls, this dear dear land,
Dear for her reputation through the world

SHAKESPEARE
(*Richard II*)

CHAPTER I

ORIGINS

I

ENGE-LAND, the meadow land
The Norse word *Enge* (the same in Saxon and Norman) meaning meadow, may be the origin of the name England. The theory is that it is a corruption of Angle land either on account of its being the land of the Angles or because of the physical outline of Great Britain. But it is significant that the chroniclers of the successive invasions of this island Saxons, Danes and Normans, were unanimous in their admiration for the rich and verdant grass plains of Britain. That wonderful greenness which so impressed the ancients is still the greatest charm of the country-side, a charm which touches the heart of the returned wanderer, as it does of visitors from other lands who have seen nothing of the kind elsewhere.

It is a verdure due to our particular soil, a recompense for our less particular climate. Of the changes that have to be noted in a narrative of the shores, weather conditions are not among them, at the end of two thousand years it is as bad as ever! The historian, Tacitus, wrote about A.D. 100 "The climate (in Britain) is disgusting from the frequency of rain and fog but the cold is never severe!" But Charles II made the first recorded statement to the effect that it is the only climate where a man may be out of doors in fair comfort all the year round.

The equable temperature is due mainly to the prevailing westerly winds and in part to the gulf stream. The annual rainfall in East Anglia is about twenty five inches, compared with about forty to forty five inches in Devonshire and Cornwall and over eighty inches in the Lake District, while the midland counties are mainly dry. No part of England suffers extremes of temperature, but the east coast is relatively cold in winter and warm in summer, and the English Channel most favoured with sunshine. In 1935, however, the east coast had most sunshine. In the winter of 1934-35 the mildest within living memory, roses bloomed in the sheltered portions of the western coast, hedge-sparrows were seen sitting on their eggs on Christmas Day and

blackbirds with their young on New Year's Day. Climate, food and the nature of the country are potent influences in the formation of national character, and a magical visitation that transported this Island, lock, stock and barrel, to the equator would extinguish most that the name of England conveys.

The old Britain consisted of grass plains, with some cornland in the east and south-east, large tracts of forest, considerable swamps and few towns. Our wide-spreading trees are all native to the soil, except beech and elm, which are sometimes credited to Roman importation. Their glorious tints in spring and autumn are the background to green fields and fallow, and complete the patchwork beauty of the English scene.

Sheep flourished exceedingly on the rich grasslands and in the middle ages wool became our chief export. The official seat of the lord chancellor of England is a woolsack, commemorating the earliest contribution to national wealth. The rearing of cattle, in which we now excel, was a chancy undertaking before the introduction of root crops and the importation of cattle foods. Corn is not one of our best products as, in spite of the equable climate, the supply of sunshine is too irregular to ripen the grain quickly. Nowhere is agricultural produce found of higher quality than in the English counties. Tin, iron ore and coal have been mined throughout historic times, but with the exception of tin no appreciable industry existed before the eighteenth century. Some districts have continued famous for the perfection of their clay, stone and marble quarries.

The rivers, for long the main highways for all traffic, have played an important part in the development of the country. They follow practically the same historic courses, leading, in the main, from the east coast into the heart of England. The mountainous districts are confined to the north and west, and their remoteness, infertility and the absence of rivers from the east, caused them to be the last to become part of the England of the English. Our coastline, mainly flat in the east, assumes magnificent proportions in the south and west, all around the coast fish abound and herring, mackerel and pilchard, for example, constitute important industries.

The first great document to indicate economic and social conditions in England was the book of the Domesday Survey, which William the Conqueror ordered to be prepared in 1086. In that year the king's officials visited every county (except the four northern) and interrogated the priest and four representative villagers from each village or manor as to the size, condition, value, and ownership of the land. Intended as a record of the taxable resources of the shires the book also amassed a great deal of

miscellaneous information. It appears there were 40 000 hides, or nearly five million acres, under cultivation at that time, that a good deal of wine was produced from the thirty eight recorded vineyards, that there were 300 000 families forming a population of two million persons. The majority were substantial freemen the least substantial, the cottars, for example, possessed a cottage and about five acres, while less than one per cent of the population were bondsmen. The original of this supremely valuable work is in the Public Record Office in London.

As the years unfolded the habits of the people became more settled. Most English villages owe their names and their sites to the Saxon period of settlement, when good soil and ample water were the only necessities. Saxons and Normans became English men, and an agricultural nation which we can recognise came into being. The forest receded before extended cultivation, farms were enclosed and leases granted, swamps were drained, roads improved with commerce and intercommunication between the rising towns, the serfs became freemen and compulsory labour commuted into money wages. By the thirteenth century the process of settlement was complete, new villages had grown up around Norman castles and monasteries while over seven hundred villages acquired a second name derived from that of their Norman lords. By the fifteenth century town and country had taken on the style of living which remained substantially unchanged until the eighteenth century. Morland's pictures of country life represent what might have been seen in England three hundred years earlier.

Enclosure of that four fifths of cultivatable land in England which remained unrequired and unused at the time of the Domesday Survey began with the decay of the manorial system. Enclosures were a common subject of dispute and complaint, particularly in Tudor times. The statute of Merton (1235) which remained the law of the middle ages, permitted enclosure provided sufficient common land was left unenclosed to satisfy the claims of the commoners. There was a change between 1700 and 1845 when thousands of special acts of parliament distributed about five million acres of common land between the various holders of rights in it. In 1845 commissioners were appointed to see that some part of the land proposed to be enclosed was set aside for public purposes. The failure of an attempt to enclose Epping forest in 1876 virtually put an end to the practice of enclosures.

Although the ravages of the Industrial Revolution were confined in the first place to the north of England even there a comparatively small acreage was destroyed. Only in Durham,

and to a lesser extent in the West Riding of Yorkshire and south-east Lancashire, has man completely changed the face of the land. Elsewhere in England large areas still remain where we can feel at home with nature.

To-day professor Stapledon estimates that permanent grass covers 42.8 per cent and unimproved hill pastures a further 11.3 per cent of the land of England. The professor is opposed to this vast area of permanent pasture, and since his life's work has been given to land questions the facts and remedies enunciated in his book *The Land Now and To-morrow* will impress and interest all who realise the vital importance of the future of agriculture and the growth of the urban districts.

Motor transport has revolutionised the country-side in recent years. In agriculture, horses and the older farming implements of romantic aspect, have given place to motor tractors and machinery for every purpose, although, as A. G. Street reminds us, nature still imposes many worth-while labours upon man which no machine can perform, and that despite all change the land "persists," it remains, a silent witness to the passing of countless generations upon their several ways. But in these later days of intensive mechanisation and standardisation, vigilance is ever more necessary if we are to preserve the most distinguished characteristics of the English country-side: the village, the country house and park, the large farms and small enclosed fields, the woods, hedgerows and wild flowers, and what yet remains of our unpolluted rivers and beautiful coastline.

II

The great adventure of the English people began in what a kindly Dutchman once described as a pleasant island off the coast of Holland. The small size of the island, our Island, is made evident by comparison. Great Britain is exceeded in extent by nine of the forty-eight states of America; it could be put forty times into Europe, and nearly a hundred times into North America. The realisation of that adventure is the British Empire, extending over one quarter of the earth, or four times the size of Europe, or the whole of North and South America together. When the shires were first organised the population of England may have amounted to two million, cultivating about one-fifth of the country; to-day it exceeds thirty-seven million. The British Empire numbers nearly five hundred million souls. The Coronation of the King Emperor was celebrated in 1937 by peoples of every colour and religion on earth, the greatest family of free men and women ever to acknowledge one supreme loyalty.

The question as to what manner of people these English were who incurred the praise and envy of the world, and what were the origins of their institutions which have been so successful at home and yet have almost defied imitation abroad, is of unusual interest to us, for the English root bedded deep in the soil of antiquity is found in the Saxon kingdoms which became England. Our origin is Teutonic and dates back to the first coming of Angles, Saxons and Jutes to these shores. The growth, however, is as peculiarly English as you and me, the history of the shires is the story of England at home.

Although a thousand years separate us from the men who created the shires it may be possible, even within the limits of this book, to indicate, as it cannot be harmful to admire, the accomplishment of a remarkable people through some fourteen hundred years of living growth—twelve hundred of slow expansion and nearly two hundred of intense development. The first, as it is the most obvious and profound distinction we have to draw is that more drastic changes have been crowded into the last two hundred years than occurred in all the preceding centuries together. In recent days there has been scarcely time to stop and think collectively. Inventions one upon another have accumulated into wholesale developments amazing in their effects, so that no part of our life or institutions has escaped. There are, of course, men and movements which although born in the shires become too big for merely local acclamation, they belong to the whole country and at times to the whole world. A picture of the shires would be dead indeed which did not attempt to survey in however cursory a manner this question of origin and growth. But to dispel any impression that it is necessary for our purpose to exhaust the history of centuries, it can be stated at once that the principles of our form of local and national government were established in the earliest days of our history.

The Roman occupation of Britain lasted nearly five hundred years, from B.C. 55 to A.D. 410. It was a period which produced the first main roads, the first industries and the first towns, some of which still survive though many more have ceased to be, excellent county museums exhibit the records of Roman Britain and reveal much of the life of the citizens of that time. Beyond governors and officers the number of Romans in England was always few, but they were the leaders under whose guidance a considerable degree of profitable trade and comfortable domestic life was enjoyed. Roman ways of living, methods of government and military organisation (which included the division of England into four provinces) became the pivots around which British life revolved, but it was not a system that produced leaders. The

withdrawal of Roman control in A D 410, the year after the sacking of Rome by the Goths, left the Britons unprepared for the task that confronted them "Look to your own defences" was Honorius' last message to Britain

Whether the ancient Britons were savage and cowardly, whether the tribes in the south-east were civilised, are not questions that affect the shires The Celts have no part in this picture That their military record was by no means inglorious seems to be established by the fact that, although in the end they were overcome by the mercenaries whom they employed, it took the "English" one hundred and fifty years to subdue even half the island It was the time of King Arthur and his knights of the round table

The Saxon pirates made their first onslaught about A D 280 They were repulsed During the year 365 they appeared again off the east and south coasts In A D 449 Hengist and Horsa landed in Kent, the first Anglo-Saxon kingdom was established within eight years and the Saxon dominance in England began its course of six hundred years, until 1066 After about A D 580 British and Roman life disappeared, leaving the English finally in possession of their new inheritance The Saxons and their neighbours were heathen at the time of the invasion, worshipping gods whose names are still preserved in the days of the week The marriage of Ethelbert, king of Kent, with the Christian daughter of the king of Paris softened the path of Augustine and his missionary companions who, ten years later, landed at the very place where the first of the Saxons had set up his standard In the county of Kent we have quoted liberally from Bede's beautiful account of the first English converts

When a people becomes civilised and therefore settled in one place, the simple and natural division of their territory is that of small areas, in which governmental functions of all kinds can be most easily provided for The threefold object in dividing the kingdom into shires was to provide for the administration of justice, the imposition and collection of taxes and the raising of a defence force In such an arrangement lies the elementary foundation of free government from the successful working of which has sprung, in our own case, a traditional acceptance of law and order, liberty and justice and mutual service It is not known exactly at what time all England was divided up into shires (counties, as they also came to be called after 1066) but it is safe to rely on the earliest appointments of ealdormen to act as the king's deputies as proof of the existence of a shire with recognised boundaries Ina, king of Wessex (688-728), drew up a code of laws, still extant, in which he refers to the ealdormen as his local

officers, the severe penalty for allowing a captured thief to escape, or hushing up a crime is the forfeiture of office— he shall lose his shire’

The Saxons were essentially country folk. Their unit was the family, and it was the aggregation of families that made the hundred, the shire and the kingdom. But despite all similarities of origin it took this slow and cautious people nearly four hundred years, and many dire perils to achieve a semblance of unity. The Danish invasions of the ninth and tenth centuries quickened the process of local organisation and many shires and all the Saxon boroughs owed their origin to this period. National discipline, as we would express it did not exist and no amount of natural courage and ability, without unity, was a match for the Normans, born leaders of men who had developed a highly organised society supported by exceptional military prowess.

Language plays a large part in the development of a kingdom. The Saxons brought with them a variety of dialects, and although England was founded upon their kingdom it was the dialect of the Angles of Mercia, or the Middle English that emerged as the national language. An immeasurable debt is owed to our first historian the venerable Bede whose *Ecclesiastical History* together with the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* forms a continuous narrative in the Anglo Saxon language of the chief events in English history from the earliest times to 1154. There are seven manuscripts of the *Chronicle* extant, all ending at different dates between 977 and 1154 due to the fact that every monastery had its own historian who entered up the narrative of his own day. Venerable Bede (c. 673-735) entered the monastery at Wearmouth at the age of nineteen and spent the whole of his life there in clerical and literary labours receiving occasional visits from friends who brought him news of the outside world. He was naturally able to give the most authentic information about his native Northumbria, and while the early records of East Anglia, Wessex and Mercia are scanty there is no better evidence of the value of his work than its frequent translation into the vernacular tongue, a task to which Alfred the Great contributed most. These early historical documents are such as no other nation possesses, and commentators have remarked on the fact that the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* expires with the Saxon language, almost melted into modern English by 1154. Although space forbids quotation at length, we have done what was possible by including extracts from Bede, and the early chroniclers who succeeded him, in the shires to which they refer. The simple beauty of language is nowhere more vividly displayed than in the use to which these men put their limited vocabulary, perhaps six thousand words

against the fifty thousand of our day The Oxford Dictionary has nearly half a million words

Early English was a countryman's tongue The Normans spoke French, and introduced words concerned more with law and government, and the requirements of a more complicated society It is interesting to remember that the names of living animals are Anglo Saxon—ox, sheep, calf, swine, deer But within the new castles of the Norman barons the French equivalent became anglicised, as beef, mutton, veal, pork, bacon, venison The titles of nobility and courtesy, and such distinctions as master and servant, are Norman-French words in English dress There are many examples of this conflict of language in Domesday Book, and yet another, intimately associated with the shires, is that of the Anglo-Saxon dignity of earl, whose wife is called a countess, an entirely French designation, because there was no Saxon word to describe the wife of a nobleman In general, French held its own for three hundred years, and English was first heard in parliament in 1363 The poetry of Chaucer and Wycliffe's translation of the Bible are the foundation of the English we speak Two centuries later, Shakespeare's works and the Authorised Version of the Bible completed the fair structure, and they are the greatest masterpieces in the English tongue Naturally, language must always be developing and there will appear from time to time men, like doctor Johnson, to provide the necessary anchorage for the literature of the day In the twentieth century the need for the preservation of the king's English is as urgent as the preservation of the country side

To return to the people Two hundred and fifty years had run their course when Egbert of Wessex first styled himself king of the English in the year 827 In all, six centuries of invasion and internecine warfare, since the Roman occupation ended, preceded the rise of an united nation under William I, king of England and duke of Normandy, since whose day, nearly a thousand years ago, no invader has gained foot on our shores Although the England of 1066 had tasted many bitter experiences, it had already developed several striking characteristics The most notable perhaps were its institutions, to which we shall return later, but the acceptance of Christianity, the emergence of the English language, and the creation of the shires cannot be exceeded in importance

The Norman conquest of England was carried out by a feudal expedition which has been assessed at about twelve thousand men It was not a complete military conquest, but the enforcement of duke William's claim to the throne by a victory in battle preceding his election by the witan, and on that priority alone is he

called the Conqueror. Each shire tells its own story between 1066-8 of the coming of the Norman lord, tenant-in-chief of the new king. Lesser estates passed to Norman knights, or remained in Saxon hands according to the measure of their acceptance of the Conqueror. In the country generally there was little difference in the communal life of the people before the Conquest and afterwards. In the manor the lord lived receiving from his tenants rent, paid mostly in kind, while serfs provided labour for the home farm and the manor house. The tenantry farmed on communal lines, each having his various strips of land for crops and his rights in the common pasture. In a surprisingly short time, however, terms of service began to be commuted to sums of money, the practice beginning naturally in the higher ranks. Within two generations lords, and even knights, were commuting their dues by cash payments known as scutage.

The economic development of England under the Normans differed in Northumbria and East Anglia (where the Danish settlements had been) from the manorial system of Wessex and part of Mercia. In the former, that is the north and east, the villein, although owing service to his lord, was actually a free man, and far more independent than his brother in the south, who had to secure his lord's permission to marry and could in no circumstances leave his lord's estate. Thus early began a divergence in outlook between the North and the South which, often overlooked, and rightly attributable to a variety of other causes, has nevertheless lasted to this day. The great distinction of the period, however, apart from its having been a very serious and busy time, which the Normans introduced immediately was "a precise definition of each individual's service, where previously the extent of allegiance and of service due was chaotic and incoherent."

The dress of the ordinary people, English or Norman, did not differ very much, both wore the simple mediæval dress consisting of a thick woollen tunic and shorts, with a leather or rope girdle, shoes of thick cloth or wood, and woollen skull caps. The Englishman usually wore his hair long, but was clean-shaven except for a flowing moustache. The Norman more often wore his hair short.

The centre of domestic life of all classes was the hall, or general living room, where the family, having spent most of their time out of doors, sat down together with their servants to three good meals a day. The ornament of the table was the "salt," often a highly ornamented piece of plate, which stood at a point where it separated the master and his family and guests from the servants. There was also the "wassail" bowl, grand old Saxon word *wass*

hael—"your health," in which healths were pledged. Work-a-day began at sunrise, when there would be a light breakfast of bread and beer or wine; pork, salt meat, fowls, vegetables, fruit, eggs and cheese were the principal foodstuffs to appear at midday dinner and at supper about five o'clock. There being no root crops for cattle-food, few beasts would survive a rigorous winter, and summer-killed meat had to be salted to provide a winter store. There was no sugar, and everybody kept bees for the sake of their honey. In these normal requirements the typical manor was practically self-supporting.

Hardly any movement occurred among the population, there being neither desire nor occasion for travel. Roads were few and bad, and transport was confined to the rivers whenever possible. Horses were for a long time scarce, and haulage on the farm, or to the fairs, was done by oxen. Monasteries, and the very occasional inn, catered for such travellers as ventured from home. Very little money was in circulation, but goods were exchanged at the great fairs, and these were perhaps the most important factor in the economic development of England; they promoted a considerable trade in English wool, and later in cloth and tin, products which soon found their way to the continental fairs such as Bruges and Lyons. What the English woollen trade came to be is well shown by the fact that in the Hundred Years' War with France the Flemish towns supported Edward III simply in exchange for a promise that supplies of English wool would not cease; without it they would have been faced with ruin and decay, which, in fact, subsequently happened.

The fairs became the great channel for news, not only for the whole country but also from the larger towns on the continent; even the monastic houses had their booths beside those of the local traders, who closed their own shops for the event. One and all paid rent for their stalls to the lord of the manor, and on the appointed day there arrived an army of merchants, financiers, quacks and jugglers. Inevitably a great variety of coins found their way to the fair ground, and there were those who kept exchange bureaux.

As the towns rose in importance roads and transport improved. The Saxons clung to the country-side; it was the Normans who made the towns, and no small part of their early commercial progress was due to the Jews whom William brought over from Normandy. They were the first capitalists, and found the money for the throbbing activities of those busy times. The increase in the commerce of the towns called for more currency, and some counties acquired the right to mint their own money. But the whole conception of money was utterly different, at least up to

the end of the Tudor period, from anything within our own experience. Nobody but a Jew would charge interest on a loan of money, and the Church, for instance, would not accept bequests from a man who in his lifetime had even been suspected of letting out money at interest. The Jews, a class apart with their special mark of a yellow skull cap, remained for long the personal property of the king. There was also at this early time the recognition of a just price in everything, the essence of guild development, to which principle the twentieth, or twenty first, century may yet return with gladness.

At the beginning of the thirteenth century, one of the great periods in our history, England was enjoying the benefits of having had three great kings in less than a hundred years and at a time when our institutions were being consolidated, a steady movement can be traced towards a fuller life. We read then for the first time of the making of pleasure gardens, and of carpets and hangings in houses. Chess and draughts, strolling players and minstrels, are a feature of that century, while toy soldiers and dolls were already the companions of childhood, however humble or great their homes. The dwellings of the people of all classes were indeed extremely simple, before the Normans they were mostly of wood, and although in that great building age stone gradually came into use, a long time elapsed before very much comfort, according to our ideas, is found. No one possessed any furniture, there was no glass even in the royal palaces until late in the thirteenth century, and even then its use spread slowly. The growth of the towns brought a considerable increase in the use of stone and tiles, partly a sign of prosperity, but perhaps also as a protection against fire. Regulations of the year 1189 are in existence requiring that party walls shall be of stone and three feet thick.

The notable chroniclers of the twelfth century, while carrying on the noble work of the *Anglo Saxon Chronicle*, enlarged upon its simple record of events. The fourteenth-century writers began to realise for the first time the importance and continuity of their work, and that posterity would depend upon them for their knowledge of the past. The diarists of their period provided the material and inspiration upon which a national literature was built up. Froissart, who was born in France in 1337, and came to England in 1361, was the most notable writer of his day, one to whom sir Walter Scott made his acknowledgment in the *Waverley Novels*. Just as Richard of Cluny had recorded the defects of the twelfth century, so Jehan le Bel, in the early days of the fourteenth century, complained that English knights were little esteemed, their armour old-fashioned and their valour gone. But in the later fourteenth century King Edward III and his

knights were so honoured and sung that contemporaries called him the second King Arthur. It was an age of romance and ideals which introduced the orders of chivalry, of which the knighthood of the Garter was the first, as it has remained the most noble, among orders.

In the fourteenth century, too, domestic arrangements were graced by the introduction of knives and spoons; forks were an innovation which came later. Most people ate with their fingers, and even knights were accustomed to share a plate and glass between two, while in the humbler homes one drinking vessel, usually of metal or horn, served for the whole family. Simplicity did not mean either rough or ungainly utensils, and design was already far advanced towards beautiful craftsmanship.

The ordinary person in a normal day went to bed at sundown, but candles and torches made of wax were now in use for lighting purposes. Then we hear of cards being played, and in the long winters, a difficult time for everybody, artificial lighting on a more liberal scale conferred a great boon. Although the condition of rural life was static in mediæval times, the growth of industry was becoming more and more important, and by this century had adopted its own methods of government and control. The guilds, as an instrument of local government, played an enormous part in the development of the towns. Similarly, in the country all-round improvements led people to aspire to a kind of life which in Saxon times was never dreamed of. In the middle of the fourteenth century the southern shires made their notable protest against the remnants of serfdom. It was not in rebellion against rendering due service to the lord that the Peasants' Revolt (1381) came to a head, but as a demand that every man should be a free man and thus establish equality among all workers throughout the kingdom. Thirty years before, the Black Death, a bubonic plague which spread over a large part of the world (and recurred in England in the seventeenth century) had carried off a quarter of the population of Europe. In London fifty thousand died and Yarmouth, Norwich, Oxford, York and other towns suffered severely. The demand for labour so increased that wages of men rose by fifty per cent and of women by a hundred per cent, but the scarcity was still such that there ensued a rapid increase in the system of enclosures, or putting land down to pasture, and a consequent great expansion of sheep farming. It was the nobles' retaliation to demands for exorbitant wages, and here began the first migration of labour, when men left their homes in quest of higher pay.

The Hundred Years' War with France, which intermittently from 1336 to 1453 imposed a great strain on the English people,

witnessed the great days of Crecy, Poitiers and Agincourt, though all was lost but Calais in the end. Yet it was a period of constitutional progress and social development. Similarly, though the Wars of the Roses (1455-1471) prepared the way for Tudor despotism, civil war and revolution seldom touched the ordinary folk in the middle ages, and even of that disastrous war Philip de Commynes wrote: "There are no buildings destroyed or demolished by war, and the mischief falls on those who make war." It was the nobles who suffered. The same writer also adds the interesting comment that :

"The king (of England) can undertake no enterprise of account without assembling his parliament, which is a thing most wise and holy, and therefore are these kings stronger and better served than the despotic rulers of other lands. (England) among all the world's lordships of which I have knowledge, that where the public weal is best ordered, and where least violence reigns over the people."

The Renaissance has been described by Jebb as the whole process of transition in Europe, from the mediæval to the modern world. The revival of classical learning in Italy after 1453 coincided with the invention of printing, and placed in men's hands opportunity for study which had never previously existed. Books had been so valuable that all teaching was oral, and in 1424 the library of the university of Cambridge contained only one hundred and twenty-two volumes. It was in the greater monasteries, at Westminster, St. Albans, Tavistock and others, that the first printing presses in England were set up.

The Reformation was also a movement of European origin, and it was Martin Luther who in 1517 threw down the decisive challenge to papal authority. But the reform of the English church from within had been preached even before Wycliffe and the Lollards tramped the shires in the fourteenth century and succeeded in stirring the whole country. Their tradition survived till the day when Henry VIII broke with Rome, and although that breach was made for political and dynastic reasons the English people and their clergy supported independence. The king could not have turned back had he wished to

But transitions require time and since few people could read there was a great dependence on familiar signs and homely traditions. In the fifteenth century we read of the performance of miracle plays by the church, from which the theatre itself has descended, and, in a lesser sphere, the first appearance, in the succeeding century, of puppet shows and performing animals. None of these movements and changes did otherwise than promote a continuing interest in luxury, ornament and comfort. In this

century there is a notable increase in the brilliancy of coloured cloths and tapestries and every little home set up its hand loom for the production of woven materials of many kinds. Money was needed for the acquisition of new luxuries, and the general adoption of this method of easy exchange brought feudalism inevitably to an end.

" Their money has all its pleasures, its good days and good nights, there it sleeps and rests, there it is rubbed, scrubbed and furbished, washed and prepared. They play with it like children, weighing it in the balance, put a barrier in front of it and provide for its comfort so that none can grab it. Those who make cloth are given handfuls of it."

The great days of Tudors and Stuarts left their mark everywhere in the land. Their unsurpassed buildings and their exemplification of the English character are mentioned later on, but they were also great gardeners and fond of flowers, well educated themselves, they lent powerful aid to the extension of learning among even the humblest of the people. It is not insignificant that in that first great stirring period of expansion Shakespeare lived, and that artistic talent ranged into nearly every walk of life, to accomplish noble works in the period of the Restoration.

Samuel Pepys and the diarists of the Restoration have provided much more information of what everybody was doing day by day than is available in any earlier time. The reign of Charles II began in a spirit of relief that the un-English restrictions of the Commonwealth were past, and it is hard to understand how ordinary folk in the shires tolerated the Puritan regime for eleven weary years. However, Puritanism has no particular connection with purity, the country people may not have been oppressed, but they certainly lost their churches, their high days and holidays and their maypoles, and they witnessed the wanton destruction of some of the finest ornaments of their own and preceding ages. But another new idea was beginning to find expression, a more philosophic outlook on life.

' One should take time as it comes, good or evil fortune cannot last for ever, one day goes and another comes, I console myself with the thought that every month we have a new moon. One must take time as it comes.'

The seventeenth century provided an increasing interest in doing something useful and witnessed a great movement among the arts and crafts, Inigo Jones and Sir Christopher Wren, Grinling Gibbons, Purcell, great painters and dramatists adorned the period, and, although a rough and coarse age, it was never vulgar as we are. The crisp and delightful language of their

letters and prose has been described as very largely due to the fact that it was still a great Bible reading age. There has been speculation in the last few years as to how much the language had deteriorated since the custom of reading family prayers was given up.

The Tudor conception of beauty and utility led by stages to the beginning of the eighteenth century, the time of the brothers Adam, of Chippendale and Sheraton, and of artists in every sphere, the days *par excellence* for the enjoyment of life lived before the deluge of the Industrial Revolution.

III

There happened during these centuries several diverse national activities of intimate concern to the shires: the position of the monasteries, the rise of architecture, the development of sport, upon which a word may be interposed here before bringing these notes to a closing reference upon the character and institutions we have inherited.

Long before the advent of Christianity there were men who felt the urge to abandon the world for a life of religious seclusion, but as the Faith spread a larger number of men of enquiring mind went into the desert places to meditate. They were the hermits. In course of time, in their thirst for information, they linked up into communities. St Benedict, who died in 542, was the legislative genius of the monastic order, whose rule superseded or modified all others. The days were divided into periods of prayer, manual labour and study, and only the necessities of life were permitted. Church and State alike supported the inviolability of the essential monastic vows of poverty, chastity and obedience, and from these not even the pope or the emperor could grant dispensation.

The name monk (Gr *monos*, alone) was applied originally to the hermits, but after the thirteenth century it came to distinguish the settled monastic orders from those of the friars. The friars (Fr *frère*, brother) were mendicant orders of wandering preachers vowed to poverty absolutely, as opposed to the older orders of monks, in which, while the individual might not hold property or wealth, his community could, and did, acquire great possessions. The principal order of monks was the Benedictine; they gave us Augustine, the first archbishop of Canterbury (601-4), and were by far the largest order in England. The Augustine, Cistercian and Carthusian orders were founded on the Benedictine rule, the Cistercians restored the strict Benedictine rule, and from the eleventh to the fourteenth century their life was ordered

on the most severe lines ; the Carthusians, founded in the eleventh century, returned to the idea of the solitary hermit, each monk having his tiny separate establishment within the monastery. The friars included the Dominicans, Franciscans, Carmelites, Servites, Trinitarians and others, but the first named were the best known of the preaching orders, accounted the greatest religious movement between the Apostles and the Reformation. They contributed much to the advancement of learning, particularly in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, when they were active and successful university teachers.

The two preceding centuries had witnessed a considerable revival of civilisation in Europe. The monastic system, found to be in need of reform, saw the establishment of stricter orders. The great reformers of the period were St Bernard (d 1152), St Dominic (d 1221) and St Francis (d 1226). Naturally, there were other periods when the religious orders, monks and friars, fell from grace, and though it would be possible to exaggerate their influence upon art and general education, there can be no doubt they were the greatest social force of the middle ages, from the eighth to the fifteenth century. Their unselfish and beneficent ministrations to the poor and sick, and to travellers, their constant interest in every branch of agriculture is sufficient warrant. A homely example in husbandry is to the effect that some of the earliest monasteries were in the habit of exchanging apples and pears for grafting on to their respective plants, with a view to producing rare and better specimens.

The dissolution of the monasteries (1536) was due not so much to their having abandoned their earlier ideals, as to their having outlived their need as a social institution. The middle ages were fading in the brighter light of modern England, and all that it meant in changed habits and customs.

Splendid as are the relics of abbeys and priories in the shires, to-day, they are a vestige of once immense establishments, buildings beautiful even in ruin, they once sheltered the greatest culture and the finest craftsmanship of their time.

The Saxons might have been the beneficiaries of the Roman classical architecture which existed in A.D. 410, had not constant warfare and a distrust of towns destroyed or allowed to decay the cities and palaces, villas, theatres and baths of the fourth century. But they had the Roman examples before them, and the ruins provided the materials for their small churches with square towers and round arches and most distinguishing feature, a square east end. Gothic embraces European architecture since the Christian era, and, in England, passed through the stages of ascending ornamentation constantly referred to in subsequent

descriptions of country churches. The magnificent works of the Normans were accomplished in less than a century, though the period assigned to their influence is the eleventh to the thirteenth centuries. Their work was massive in construction, simple in style, and is also recognised by the rounded arch. From about 1175 lighter piers and shafts were employed, and a pointed arch superseded the rounded. But there was a transitional stage when both styles were used together indiscriminately, and that period is known as the Transitional Norman. When these changes had become established the Early English, or Lancet (thirteenth century) and the Decorated (fourteenth century) styles reached their zenith in the lovely and strictly English Perpendicular of the fifteenth century.

Domestic architecture remained almost primitive until the Tudors. The wooden buildings of the Saxons had given place to the stone of the Normans, but even in the baron's castle the only living accommodation was in the keep with its large, bare rooms connected by a narrow turret stairway. Bricks were made in England at the beginning of the fourteenth century, and probably earlier, and manor houses were often built of this material, roofed with tiles. They were copied from the monastery granges which represented the first style of domestic architecture. In the fourteenth century also can be traced a movement towards greater space, light and decoration. With the end of the Wars of the Roses and the accession of the Tudors the need for fortified homes ceased, comfort and beauty were possible at a time when the Renaissance was turning men's thoughts to the joy of craftsmanship for its own sake. The dissolution of the monasteries effected a great distribution of wealth among the laity, who spent considerable sums on grander houses. The English Renaissance in domestic architecture began in the Tudor period (sixteenth century), and its most noticeable internal feature was the wonderful decoration and panelling of fire places and ceilings, and the use of broad staircases for the first time. No country is so rich as England in beautiful houses of the Elizabethan period.

The influence of travel in Italy and France introduced the Classical style, whose grace and beauty relied on proportion, and the process of simplification continued into the Georgian era of the eighteenth century. After the neglect of the nineteenth century we entered upon a Gothic revival, in our own time we have reverted to what is perhaps the severely Classical, although, outside public buildings, there is now no architecture, only "building."

England has always been a great sporting country, where once everybody lived an outdoor life. Saxon and Norman gentlemen

hunted and fought, and kept themselves in military trim; the free man farmed and played and even the bondsmen, the landless men who rendered labour service to their lords, had three days a week to themselves. Men and women played many games that have since come to be reserved for children, but singing and dancing are immemorial recreations. Every chronicler speaks of them, and Pepys has a charming observation in his Diary, written after the Great Fire of 1666:

"River full of lighters and boats taking in goods, and I observed that hardly one lighter in three that had the goods of a house in, but there were a pair of virginals in it."

The Normans added jousts and tournaments, pageants and processions, to the hunting, fishing and hawking of Saxon England. Archery was succeeded by bowling and hawking by shooting, and thus arose the primal sports of the field which have never failed to attract keen followers. Games of strength, like running and wrestling, are also very ancient. The Saxons were good at stone slinging, and in the middle ages Devon and Cornwall came to be celebrated as the home of the best wrestlers in the kingdom. Dumb-bells were recommended to young men in Queen Elizabeth's time. Rowing was always a necessity, but swimming is more particularly mentioned in the middle ages. Whatever the townsman's state, the country folk bathed freely in the local streams. Skating, although anciently practised here, originated in the Low Countries, and the word (*schaets*) itself is Dutch.

Race-horses attracted royal patronage from the earliest times. Fitzstephen describes a horse-race at Smithfield in the days of Henry II (1165):

"When a race is to be run by this sort of horses, and perhaps by others, which also in their kind are strong and fleet, a shout is immediately raised and the common horses are ordered to withdraw out of the way. Three jockeys, or sometimes only two, as the match is made, prepare themselves for the contest; such as being used to ride know how to manage their horses with judgment; the great point is to prevent a competitor from getting before them; the horses, on their part, are not without emulation; they tremble and are impatient and are continually in motion; at last the signal once given they strike, devour the course, hurrying along with unremitting velocity. The jockeys inspired by the thought of applause and the hopes of victory, clap spurs to their willing horses, brandish their whips and cheer them with their cries."

At first racing generally was for the purpose of proving the excellence of the horses exposed for sale, or for amusement only,

and took place all over the country at Easter and Whitsun. The first recorded provision of regular prizes at race meetings is that undertaken by the city of Chester in 1540.

Ball games were a pastime of the ancient Greeks. The Anglo Saxons added the use of a bat and so have developed all the games that require a bat and a ball. Cricket is essentially and exclusively an English game and as every county has a pack of hounds so it has its cricket team. The Saxon word *cricca* meant a crooked stick and the game was spoken of as *cryc* as early as the middle of the thirteenth century. Golf is a game of great antiquity in Scotland and everywhere except in England was played by all classes. The name golf is first noticed about 1457. Tennis was played in the fourteenth century, when it was imported from France. Lawn tennis is much later, and did not take definite shape until about 1874. The towns were able to join in many of these games, although tournaments, water processions and sedentary amusements were more indulged in. Dice, backgammon and chess are all of them ancient, the latter coming probably from Asia in some remote age. It was definitely played in England in the tenth century.

Ladies attended to watch at these games, and to take part in many of them. But by the seventeenth century more of their time was given up to needlework, the making of tapestries and the fashioning of smarter clothes. It was in 1664 that John Evelyn noted "I now observe that women begin to paint themselves, formerly a most ignominious thing."

It would be a mistake to confine Merrie England to the days of Elizabeth or the Restoration, or to any one period. With rare intervals, when all seemed dark, England was merrie, and the majority of people managed to have a good time. Work did not deter them and Chamberlayne, writing at the Restoration (*English Notes*, 1660) said

"The common people will endure long and hard labour in so much that after twelve hours hard work they will go in the evening to football, stock ball, cricket, prison base, wrestling, cudgel throwing, or some such like vehement exercise for their recreation."

The great distinction between former times and our own is that having succumbed to the towns, we are chiefly onlookers and gamblers, no longer protagonists, in the healthy exercises of our forefather's day.

Physical differences between the people living in different parts of the country are hard to define. Have the men of Lincoln smaller heads than the rest of us? Generally, it would seem we tend to get more and more alike, and the women in the towns to

approach standardisation. The average stature has certainly been raised, though inches are more a matter of class than of district. The country people are well grown, and the townsfolk much healthier than at any former time. A wider contact with the country side will promote greater physical fitness, and it is impossible to avoid the conclusion that though the towns are free from the diseases of former times, mere freedom from disease is by no means the same thing as being healthy.

The sharp contrasts in the character of the English people have often been referred to. The Anglo Saxons, the best Nordic stock of the fifth and sixth centuries, the Danes and Normans, Scandinavians of the ninth and tenth centuries, and of near kin to the Saxons, have made us, the English people, heirs in full measure to the fine adventurous spirit, as well as the determined tenacity, which characterised these progenitors. Since 1066 there has been practically no infiltration of foreign blood, that of skilled Flemish artisans and French Protestants enriched it, and any deterioration in the characteristics of the English people is attributable to town influence.

The contrasts are indeed most remarkable and hardly ever is a foreigner able to understand, though he may appreciate, the peculiar traits of the English character. A courageous outlook on life is mistaken for arrogance, a calm and disciplined consideration for dullness, a cool recognition of utility, of the fitness of things for a lack of dignity and culture. The saving grace of our faults is surely found in a keen imagination and a sense of humour, without which a people cannot be called great.

It was in the days of the Tudors that feudalism and chivalry began to give place to a less turbulent character which, without sacrificing anything of spirit, adventure or gallantry, acquired greater self mastery and a higher appreciation of the worth of peace, beauty and disinterested public service. In Elizabeth's time these new attributes emerged to ennoble the English nature, irrespective of class. It was a thrilling age, of expansion, trials and success, and the words of the old queen, when Denmark offered to mediate between England and Spain, found an echo in the heart of every yeoman of England.

"I would have the king of Denmark and all princes Christian and heathen, to know that England hath no need to crave for peace, nor myself endured one hour's fear since I attained the crown thereof, being guarded with so valiant and faithful subjects."

The British have become great and successful colonisers, and in the second period of expansion, the late eighteenth century, produced men of the calibre of Pitt, Wellington, Nelson, Clive,

Wolfe, and many other great names whose birthplaces were in the Shires

In 1643 John Milton pleaded "Let not England forget her precedence of teaching the nations how to live" In our own day we have heard a prime minister of France (M Flandin in January, 1935) declare that the development of British power may be considered as an essential factor in the world To a foreign observer of rare distinction we turn for a last word upon the English character which underlies all past accomplishments, and is the only reliable foundation for the future of the nation Professor Santayana says, in his *Soliloquies of England* (1920)

"There is a beautifully healthy England hidden from most foreigners, the England of the country side and of the poets, domestic, sporting, gallant, of a sure and delicate heart Never since the heroic days of Greece has the world had such a just boyish master, it will be a black day for the human race when scientific blackguards, conspirators, churls and fanatics manage to supplant him

Through the centuries, succeeding generations rose with the sun and went to bed when it sank, they toiled and spun and added each his something to England. A hard life but uncomplicated, simple and sincere Creature comforts were few, but the sufficiencies of life were there for those who worked throughout the centuries when this was an agricultural land Everyone who was not a criminal worked, even the children from the earliest age at which they were capable of doing anything at all There was no worry, no rush and little need to take much care for the morrow The people had dignity and spirit, and the burden of our civilisation was not upon them That human unrest runs right through the actual story is true enough, as it always was and always will be, but if it is becoming less disputed that a natural and happy life was more easily attained in the days before industrialism than at any time since, it is also true that in our own distressful days we are turning from the fearful insecurity of a wasteful individualism to that mutuality of service which characterised our forefathers before money became a god

IV

The English people in their beloved meadowland were reared upon institutions which from the beginning marked a high conception of the art of government That terse historian, Tacitus who in the year A.D. 100 described the climate in Britain for what it is, wrote thus of our Saxon forefathers

"They choose their kings on account of their nobility, their leaders on account of their valour Nor have the kings an unbounded or

arbitrary power, and the leaders rule rather by their example than by the right of command ; if they are ready, if they are forward, if they are foremost in leading the van, they hold the first place in honour. . . On smaller matters the chiefs debate, on greater matters all men, but so that those things whose final decision rests with the whole people are first handled by the chiefs. The multitude sits around in such order as it thinks good, silence is proclaimed by the priests. Presently, the king, or chief, according to the age of each, according to his birth, according to his glory in war or his eloquence, is listened to, speaking rather by the influence of persuasion than by the power of commanding. If their opinions give offence they are thrust aside with a shout, if they are approved, the hearers clash their spears. It is lawful also in the assembly to bring matters for trial and to bring charges of capital crimes.

In the same assembly chiefs are chosen to administer justice through the districts and villages. Each chief in so doing has a hundred companions of the commons assigned to him, as at once his counsellors and his authority."

It is a picture of national life which in England has survived the shocks and changes of fifteen centuries, freedom, law and order, the honour paid to hereditary descent and elective office, the recognition of mutual service, form the essence of our common heritage. From the delegation of power to local units came the assembly called together in the later shires by the king's deputy, where every freeman had his voice, but not an equal voice, in public affairs. The monarchical, aristocratic and democratic elements, each in its place, the years were to blend into that whole polity which is real freedom, democracy in its only true and noble sense.

It was as yet a time when kings were local and several. In the co operation of these local elements the kingdom was born. The word king is derived from the Saxon *cyn*, and its best translation is the "father" of the people. It was a dignity which arose from the union of the functions of ealdorman and heritoga, respectively the leaders in peace and war, as a result of the Anglo-Saxon invasion of Britain. The king's first office was that of head of the race ; he became the lord of the land after the process of settlement was complete. The king is over the whole people, their chosen representative and never, in the eyes of the English, a despot. Early recognition of the hereditary principle removed the highest office from mere competition, but did not cease to make it elective. Free subjects held their land by right, and the nation itself was the national assembly. Beneath the freemen there were slaves, although few in number and probably composed of prisoners of war or fugitives from justice. In King Alfred's time a slave became a freeman after seven years, and William the Conqueror abolished the slave markets from London and Bristol.

There was no distinction between citizens and soldiers in the Saxon state, but, inevitably, military victory followed by colonisation raised the king and the chiefs to a more honoured position. Every free man in Saxon England was bound to bear arms in the defence of his country and the maintenance of order. After the Norman Conquest the duty of personal service became an obligation to supply men and arms, which was in turn commuted by a money payment. The Saxon militia survived the Conquest, and indeed may be said to have survived the Great War, only to be cast aside unthinkingly in the year of grace 1920. (The period of reform in the standing army commenced in 1870 and is indissolubly linked with the name of Lord Cardwell, secretary of state for war from 1868 to 1874, while the territorial arrangement of regiments was complete by 1882.)

The king became the lord, his subjects became his men, while the power and dignity of his office was raised still higher after the advent of Christianity, when the king was crowned and anointed. *Service is an honourable thing and what more just and dignified than that the man should owe faithful service to his lord and the lord owe faithful protection to his man. No thought of degradation or of indignity is to be found in this conception of duty. All are free but preserve that freedom only by the recognition of public duty and discipline.* Service rendered to the king naturally became the highest service, since he personified the whole people and founded the first nobility. The word lord means the giver of bread, and a grant of land, whether from king or noble, was the most natural form of reward. Such grants were made from the folkland, the surplus land which could not be utilised, it became Crown land from which the king, with the consent of the national assembly, rewarded services of a national character.

There grew up alongside the hereditary nobility the thanes, or personal companions of the king in arms and in government, whose office was open to all free men, in possession of five hides of land, and was the stepping-stone by which all men might rise in the state. Nobility in England has followed a course different from that of continental countries. Our king may raise any of his subjects to noble rank, but the peerage granted is specifically to one person only, with remainder to his heir. The male heir in the direct line may, and does, by courtesy use one of his father's lesser titles, but the children of an English peer have no political privileges, and are commoners in the eyes of the law, which knows no classes of men except peers and commoners. The king's own children, excepting his eldest son and eldest daughter, are in strictness of speech commoners until their royal father thinks fit to ennoble them. In other lands it is quite different. There,

all the children of dukes and duchesses are dukes and duchesses, and similarly through every rank of nobility. It is significant that the French word for nobleman and gentleman is the same. Our peculiarly English tradition is of very great importance, and our liberties owe much to this preservation from the curse of caste. All offices are open to the legitimate ambition of all free men; all ranks of society have been able freely to intermarry, carrying into every part of the national life the sweetening influence of high ideals, liberal justice and common sense. In effect, therefore, from the earliest times there are king, lords and commons, but mere precedence and titles did not, and do not now, alter the fact that sovereignty is vested in the free men as a whole regardless of their rank.

Gradually all England was divided into shires (meaning a piece of land "sheared off") until there were forty of them. Beginning in the south, the process was in the main complete by the Norman Conquest, except Cumberland and Westmorland, and they have existed since before 1200. The historic shires were formerly independent or semi-independent kingdoms (Kent, Sussex, Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Middlesex, Surrey, Cornwall); the geographical shires, now twenty-nine in number, comprised groups of hundreds centred in a chief town which gave its name to the shire, such as Oxfordshire, Leicestershire, etc. In such manner was England split up after the reconquest of the Danelaw by Alfred the Great. That noble monarch was the first king in Christendom to put into practice the ideal of the service of all his people. He created the navy, and established the first standard of English prose, as the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* is the first history book. Rightly does a statue of the royal founder of the shires overlook the city of Winchester, the first capital of England.

The three remaining shires that complete the list are the counties palatine (Durham, Lancashire and Cheshire), to whose rulers regal powers were assigned after the Norman Conquest because of the exceptional danger to which their position on the Scottish and Welsh borders exposed them.

Each shire had its earl, successor to the older ealdorman, who was the chief magistrate and owed his appointment as a national officer to the king and witan. There was also a sheriff who was the royal officer in the shire. He became the most important person in local affairs after the Conquest, when the earl became a personal dignity without necessarily possessing administrative functions. The creation of lords-lieutenant of counties as head of the local militia in the time of Henry VIII revived the military office previously held by the ancient ealdormen.

The lowest unit in the political scale was the township moot,

corresponding to our parish vestry meeting. A town (from *tun*, an enclosure) being simply a small collection of adjacent habitations. Then, the hundred moot or court was a monthly gathering of the hundred, that is the group of one hundred persons banded together for purposes of justice and police. The hundred sent its twelve chosen men to the shire moot. (Although the hundred moot had declined by the early thirteenth century it was not abolished until 1867.) The assembly of the people of the shire was held in May and October every year for the transaction of all county business, the chief of which were justice, taxation and defence. It was a meeting convened and presided over by the sheriff, and although its judgments were in theory given by the whole people, in fact twelve senior thanes declared the shire report. It was the beginning of the system of jurymen, although as such they date from 1164. William the Conqueror deprived the shire court of jurisdiction in ecclesiastical cases, and thereafter the bishops ceased to attend.

The borough (from *burgh* a fortified place) was the most important place within the shire. It became exempt from the administration of the hundred, assembling its own burgh moot three times a year, and is a type of town peculiar to England, forced upon the country loving Anglo-Saxons at the time of the Danish invasions. Each shire maintained at least one strongly fortified place as a city of refuge and military base against hostile raids. After the Danish terror had passed, these military centres slowly changed their character until their commercial aspect became dominant. Domesday Survey enumerates some ninety boroughs and under the Normans their economic, social and political consequence increased enormously. By the thirteenth century there were 166, and from them in 1265 Simon de Montfort summoned representatives for the first time to a national parliament. But the honour proved wearisome and expensive, and half of them had slipped back to non-burghal obscurity by the fifteenth century. The earlier privileges had ceased to be of value, commerce had escaped from the merchant guilds, market and fair monopolies were no longer inviolate; feudal services were mostly obsolete and the national courts paramount. But in the next succeeding centuries the political franchise rendered them useful to the party prepared to pay for the prize, and the number of boroughs grew again. The Municipal Corporations Act of 1835 swept away the privileges of what had degenerated into an effete and corrupt anachronism. A uniform government under mayor, aldermen and elected council was instituted; the term borough lost its ancient significance and became only a name for an electoral and administrative area. Certain large boroughs

had already been made counties of themselves, which conferred the right to have a sheriff of their own, free from county interference. Such were Norwich and Bristol and sixteen other places at the time of the Reform Act. The great Local Government Act of 1888 created other large places county boroughs, and to-day it is a privilege usually accorded to a place of over 50,000 inhabitants.

Even in Saxon England the people were accustomed to form themselves into associations for social and religious purposes, and the name guild or gild derives from the *geld*, or payment, out of which the cost of the feasts and masses for the departed was defrayed. The growth of the towns and of commerce after the Norman Conquest was such that, early in the twelfth century, established craftsmen and traders began to form themselves into guilds for commercial and industrial purposes, and in the middle ages these associations existed side by side with the older social and religious guilds. Recognition of the merchant guild became one of the most coveted privileges in the charters granted to mediæval towns. These guilds laid down rules for the trade, organised the markets, and by the fourteenth century they had become a close corporation in nearly every town. Gradually municipal government came to be associated with the local guilds. The avowed object was to ensure the maintenance of standards, size and quality, to provide skilled workmanship at fair wages and to prevent price cutting. The system of apprenticeship from the middle of the thirteenth century, required the "prentice" to join the household of a master craftsman, where, for a period varying from one to seven years, he was taught his trade, lived with the family and was brought up as a good Christian and a good citizen until, at the age of twenty-three, he might produce his masterpiece, be accepted as a master, set himself up in business and marry.

With the growth of capitalism and trade in the modern sense, the guild system declined, and in the process of money getting the general welfare of the community was forgotten. The new idea of individualism which began in the sixteenth century, and was most cruelly perverted in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, has left us to-day, the only remedy for which so far suggested is that each industry should reorganise itself on similar high principles to the old guild system.

Over all stood the *witanagemot* (meaning the assembly of wise men), the general assembly of freemen who formed the governing body of the nation. They met the king three or four times a year, and from the year 600 to the present day members have been accorded the privilege of special protection on their way to and

from, and during meetings. There were generally about a hundred persons present, and the witan which assembled at Winchester in A.D. 934 is typical. present, the king, 4 Welsh kings, 2 archbishops, 17 bishops, 4 abbots, 12 ealdormen and 52 thanes. Under the Normans the witanagemot became the great council of the realm, and is to day actually the house of lords, in which the earls and bishops have never lost their place.

Committees of this assembly became usual, and the *curia regis*, or king's council, gradually assumed a distinct position owing to the continuity of its existence, its members were available at all times and were not dispersed to their homes in the shires as were the general body of members. From the *curia regis*, with all its extensive powers, descend our courts of justice which, in course of time, have been expanded to cope with an increasing volume and variety of legal business.

That none of the characteristic English institutions were actually at variance with those of the Normans is well shown by the easy manner in which they settled down together. Within a hundred years the distinction between Norman and Englishman had disappeared, all were become Englishmen, inspired with the same great traditions. At the memorable national assembly at Clarendon, near Salisbury, only twenty years after the Conquest, all the great men of the realm were present reinforced by the presence of the whole body of landowners of England "to the number of 60 000" each of whom rendered homage directly to the king as well as to his individual overlord.

The Norman kings introduced exact definition into every sphere of government and obligation to the lasting advantage of the nation. The essence of Norman government being the system of land tenure, you were either a free man holding your land from an overlord or else a serf, landless and disposable with the lord's chattels at will. Every man great or humble, must have his lord. But the small man might rise in status, and it is with a glow of confidence in the stability and continuity of our national life that we record the abolition of copyhold tenure in England on January 1st, 1936. The original copyholders of the eleventh century were villeins who had risen in the social scale, and the tenure of their land was confirmed by a copy of the entry in the manorial roll, a feudal custom which survived till the Law of Property Act of 1926 rendered all copyhold freehold at the expiration of ten years, though certain rights were to continue to be attached to the land made freehold.

To return from the twentieth century to the twelfth—two great though silent changes now began to take shape. The feudalism which grew up alongside the older customs did not overthrow

them, but it did tend to depress the Anglo-Saxon freeman. In so doing it put back for more than two centuries the ideal of personal liberty, yet without system and uniformity, even at the expense of the individual, national progress and expansion would hardly have been possible. Secondly, the increasing size of the kingdom, particularly when the Angevin inheritance in France was added to the English crown, tended to centralise the national assembly into the hands of those free men who could conveniently make the journey to London or Winchester. The actual central power passed to a smaller body, but every free man who originally had his place in the national assembly continued to hold it in the local assembly of the hundred and the shire.

The sheriff became the local chief official, and his court, which survived the Norman Conquest, has been pointed out as one of the restraining influences upon the feudal aristocracy. His office was the link between the king and his council and the nation as a whole. The sheriff's chief duty in the shire was to attend to the collection of revenue, and the administration of justice, and for that part of the royal demesne within his shire he was the king's land agent. Although often nominated by the king, and always subject to his approval, the sheriff was frequently a local man of good repute and sometimes elected by his fellows. When William I nominated sheriffs for every county in 1079 he called them his vice-counts or deputy counts, by which name they are known legally to this day, though no longer subject to the earl. From 1195, when justices of the peace and coroners were appointed, the sheriff was no longer the sole legal official.

The national treasury was at Westminster, and there the sheriffs attended twice a year, at Easter and Michaelmas, to render their accounts to the king. Henry III's treasurer was provided with a "checker" to insure the accuracy of the national accounts rendered by the sheriffs. He is now the chancellor of the exchequer. Tallies, made of elm, were used for accounting and receipts, and from them the records of payments were entered in the national books of accounts till 1826; thereafter, they were used to light the fires in the houses of parliament, and strange irony, the venerable houses were burned to the ground!

The magnificent constitutional progress of the eleventh and twelfth centuries was followed by the misgovernment of John and Henry III, and the exactions and aggressions of the pope, but they were met by a united opposition. A reminder of the importance of the boroughs and cities of England is found in the typically English document which, in the name of the nobility, clergy and commons of England, denounced the abuses of the

time to Rome, and was sealed with the common seal of the city of London.

In the year 1265 Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester, having overcome Henry III, summoned a parliament, the nature of which has caused him to be named the founder of the house of commons. His parliament comprised not only the nobles and two knights from every shire, but two citizens and two burgesses from every burgh. Edward I succeeded to that "model," and in like manner has parliament been called together in unbroken succession from his day to our own. Macaulay says

"The knight of the shire was the connecting link between the baron and the shopkeeper. On the same benches on which sate the goldsmiths, drapers and grocers who had been returned to parliament by the commercial towns, sate also members who, in any other country, would have been called noblemen, hereditary lords of manors, entitled to hold courts and to bear coat armour, and able to trace back an honourable descent through many generations. Some of them were younger sons and brothers of great lords. Others could boast even of royal blood. At length the eldest son of an earl of Bedford, called in courtesy by the second title of his father, offered himself as a candidate for a seat in the house of commons, and his example was followed by others. Seated in that house, the heirs of the grandees of the realm naturally became as zealous for its privileges as any of the humble burgesses with whom they were mingled."

We sometimes speak of the three estates of the realm, lords, clergy and commons, but they never, as such, became entirely separate entities. The clergy separated themselves from temporal government, except in so far as their bishops were entitled to sit in the house of lords, and in their own ecclesiastical convocation passed their ordinances, controlled the Church revenues, and voted their quota to the national exchequer.

During nine seven centuries that lords and commons have lived side by side serious disputes have been rare, and have generally concerned some matter of form or privilege. If a serious quarrel should arise in the future, its determination will surely lie in a consideration of the wisdom of the past.

In effect, the parliament of the fourteenth century exercised all the powers which the parliament of to day exercises, while the period between the fourteenth and seventeenth centuries saw the completion of our written law. The fifteenth century was not so independent as its "model," yet even so its prestige grew as kings of new dynasties sought parliamentary sanction for their claims. The worst feature of the period was the narrowing of the franchise to freeholders of estates valued at forty shillings a year, worth perhaps fifty pounds in our money. But

against that may be set the laudable ambition now established whereby men of good repute regularly sought a seat in parliament.

The sixteenth century was a time of autocratic kings and subservient parliaments. The reason was that the commons were not yet strong enough to act without the lords, and the lords were so reduced by the casualties suffered in the Wars of the Roses, that very few could be mustered in the upper house. The preservation of our traditions in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries was due to our insular position, and to the essentially English character of the monarchs themselves. A marked sympathy existed between Henry VIII or Elizabeth and the masses of the people, and the Tudors with all their despotism, showed an impressive outward respect for the free institutions of England. Particularly in Elizabeth's time did the ancient spirit of England breathe forth, and she was without any question that "father" and personification of the whole people that gave the name of king its true English meaning. In her time, too, began the long line of parliamentary worthies which stretches unbroken to this day.

The seventeenth century witnessed the despotism of Stuarts, and the great trial of strength between monarchy and people. In time the new nobility inherited the spirit of the old, and the commons grew to the fullness of its power. The constitutional struggle is outside the scope of our story, and it must suffice to say that from the Declaration of Rights, which King William III acknowledged in 1689, it is not the written law that has changed, but the growth of the unwritten constitution which becomes the most important phenomenon. Up to this time no distinction could be drawn between the constitution and the law. The prerogative of the Crown, the privilege of parliament and the liberty of the subject are not always clearly defined in every point, in their nature it were better not so. But all three rested on the direct words of the statute law or on a mixture of tradition and lawful precedent, which is known as the common law. Precedent has ever been the life and soul of English law, and the absolute supremacy of law has made possible practical changes without formal changes. The acumen and foresight of our forefathers recognised that a large proportion of political subjects can best be dealt with by tacit understanding. But the more exacting functions and the greater responsibilities of statesmen in later days has introduced in the last two hundred years an unwritten and conventional code which is one of the most remarkable facts in history.

The English constitution is not the invention of any one man, but the natural growth among a free people of those ideals which

we have tried to enumerate, and which have formed the basis of every other free institution in the world

Right down the centuries to this day the counties played a large part in English local government. Each sent two members to parliament, with few exceptions till the Reform Act of 1832. Each had its county town where the county families kept up a town house, and its county court, where knights of the shire were chosen, and public business transacted. Each had its own body of magistrates, its own militia, and its own lord lieutenant. The lord lieutenant is still the first gentleman in his county, while the sheriff, known as the high sheriff, is chosen each year by the king. Benches of magistrates still hold the courts of quarter sessions and petty sessions. But the county court, established in 1846 for the trial of petty civil cases, is a misnomer, and must be distinguished from the ancient county court that dates back to Saxon England, and is generally known as the shire court.

The Local Government Act of 1888 also created administrative counties, each with a county council. Yorkshire and Lincoln were each divided into three, Suffolk and Sussex into two, while London was made a separate county, as were the Isle of Ely, the Soke of Peterborough and the Isle of Wight. Each administrative county has its own county council, elected by the ratepayers every three years, they manage the elementary schools, look after the highways and bridges, asylums, small holdings and other matters together with representatives of the magistrates they manage the county police, and have a certain authority over the district and parish councils. They can make bye-laws upon local matters and raise the money they require by a rate.

Legislation did not concern the commonalty of olden days, they were chiefly interested in the preservation of order, the honest administration of justice and the incidence of taxation. The vast array of legislation last century, and this, exceeds anything ever before attempted. Parliament—parliament made for man and not, as might seem to be the case nowadays, man for parliament—is still the most characteristic product of our history. It is an institution that arose from the shires, and still draws its words of wisdom from that source. A delineation of its human appeal is seen at its best in Walter Bagehot's *English Constitution*, from which work these few notes are mostly drawn.

v

All that has gone before is a peaceful vision of agricultural England compared with what happened in 1750 and after, and

completely revolutionised our ways of life and permeated every section of society. Mediæval conditions in England, conditions that subsisted between the eighth and fifteenth centuries, were finally terminated by the economic revolution of the eighteenth century. Villages changed but little, from generation to generation, until the cottage industries disappeared into the new factory districts. Changes were, of course, taking place before 1750, and, had the basic inventions of machinery not been made, life must necessarily have become more complicated. The population was all the time increasing, and at a comparatively greater rate as the centuries passed. In 1600 the population of England had reached only five million; in 1750 it was already six and a half million.

In 1700 it took a week to drive from York to London; in 1770 there was only one stage coach from Manchester to London, which set out once a week. There were no canals, few hard roads, and of course no railways or telephones; practically no cotton industry and indeed few capitalist manufactures. Iron was smelted by wood, ships propelled by sail, and candles the only illuminant. There were few mechanical contrivances, and none in the homes of the people. There broke upon this almost mediæval calm two upheavals of staggering dimensions. The French Revolution and the war with France, and the mechanical inventions coupled with the use of steam power. It was a misfortune, for which we are still paying, that these events occurred at one and the same time. Had it not been for the menace of Napoleon it is not inconceivable that our natural abilities would have achieved the same brilliant adaptation of the machine to the general good, as is found in the development of our social and political institutions.

The "Industrial Revolution" is a term first employed by Arnold Toynbee to describe the fate which changed England from an agricultural to a manufacturing country. It is a period described in masterly fashion in Trevelyan's *British History in the Nineteenth Century*, and R. C. K. Ensor's *England, 1870-1914*.

The first series of inventions were concerned with the ancient manufactures of cotton and wool. In 1753 Kay invented the flying shuttle, and in 1764 Hargreaves the spinning-jenny; five years later Arkwright perfected, and ten years later Crompton combined these essential machines. No fewer than 80,000 of them were in use within twenty-five years. Between 1785-9 Cartwright introduced his mechanical looms for weaving cotton and wool; they were perfected and in general use before 1815. Power was needed to drive the machines, and water was first harnessed to this new purpose. Then, in 1766, James Watt introduced the steam engine, which was quickly adapted to textile,

and then to all kinds of machinery. From that stage to the development of the mineral resources of the country was an obvious step. The great iron industry arose from Smeaton's invention of the blast furnace in 1760 and Cort's supersession of the ancient sledge-hammer in 1783-4. Inevitably industry moved to the coalfields, and the population followed. The effect upon agriculture, transport, housing, local government, and life itself, is seen in the story of the shires which suffered in the transition, either by the loss of ancient local trades, mostly carried on in the homes of the people, or the pollution of new ones centred in factory buildings.

The horrible conditions surrounding the first industries, the greed of employers and employees alike, when people seized the opportunity to exchange the country-side and its pursuits for the delusive gaiety of the town, and were out to get money at all cost, makes one of the saddest chapters in the history of man. The terrible period passed, and later Victorian prudery has been fairly explained as substantially a feeling of revolt against the conditions under which a large part of the population lived. The national conscience was greatly disturbed, and large measures of social reform were set in motion in the half-century of post-war England. The Great War, and the economic changes in its train, have brought the nation face to face with new problems of great urgency. Whenever England has had the choice between centralised, bureaucratic government and leaving matters to be worked out in the localities by the people most intimately affected, it has always chosen the latter course. Even at the end of the Industrial Revolution period the Local Government Act of 1888 followed the same ancient precedent. Political development never stops, and whatever the extent of governmental intervention rendered necessary by the circumstances of our own time, the English remedy—with all our history to support it—will lie in placing power in the hands of the industries themselves, leaving all the parties concerned in them to work out their own salvation. And if we are sometimes tempted to scorn the apparent failure of ideals in the government of other nations it will be as well to remember that there was inculcated in our forefathers who assembled in the ancient shire courts that wholesome national discipline which France did not receive till Napoleon's day, and that few of the peoples in the old world, and none in the new, had even then experienced the worth of traditional freedom, law and a corporate duty such as had already blessed England for a thousand years. It has been well said that the lover of freedom and progress need never fear from tracing the history of political institutions in England.

The historian, John Richard Green, found the story of our land in the streets of a simple English town, and the men who have lived and died there.

"The mill by the stream, the tolls in the market-place, the brasses of its burghers in the church, the names of its streets, the lingering memory of its guilds, the mace of its mayor, tell us more of the past of England than the *spires of Sarum* or the *martydrom of Canterbury*."

From the privilege of the burgher to the liberty of the people at large : from the municipal charter to the great charter of the realm : from free discussion and self-government in the town-motes of Saxon and Norman England to the parliament of our own day : from the hustings court, with its resolute assertion of justice by one's peers, to the whole fabric of our judicial legislation : these clothe the history of the English nation with warm flesh and blood. It is a chastening thought with which to embark upon a journey through the counties, wherein is enshrined the unbroken story of our national life, that time and again we shall discover that this or that has been so since "before the memory of man" Truly, the Old Country is old, yet she does not fail to arise ever new in each generation.

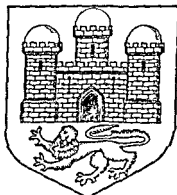
CHAPTER II
EAST ANGLIA

PART I

EAST ANGLIA

NORFOLK
SUFFOLK

CAMBRIDGESHIRE
HUNTINGDONSHIRE



CITY OF NORWICH

PART II

THE SAXON LANDS NORTH OF THE THAMES

LONDON
ESSEX

HERTFORDSHIRE
MIDDLESEX

CHAPTER II

EAST ANGLIA, AND THE SAXON LANDS NORTH OF THE THAMES

EAST ANGLIA, and the Eastern Counties, is not the same thing. The former embraces an ancient kingdom which became the shires of Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge and Huntingdon; while Eastern Counties loosely describes the districts from the Thames to the Wash, and even farther north, although, in that case, we are more accustomed to speak of the East Coast. On the basis of the ancient kingdoms Essex is part of the Saxon lands of the south, but such rigidity would be both arbitrary and a source of difficulty in a book of this kind. Similarly, since Greater London has absorbed Middlesex and one-half of Hertfordshire, and provided the larger part of the population of Essex, a brief reference to London and these three Saxon counties may be allowed as not altogether out of place here.

The primary object in view is to attempt within a brief space an appreciation of county matters. Where strong similarities are shared by a group of counties, they have been regarded, first, as a whole, in order to distinguish the more interesting characteristics, before seeking in the counties individually their most prominent features, chief places of interest and the main occupations of the people. It is necessary, therefore, to treat of East Anglia, and the Saxon lands adjacent to London, separately.

PART I

East Anglia, that is, Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge and Huntingdon, was once the ancient British kingdom of the Iceni, then the English kingdom, and later still the earldom, of East Anglia. It formed the first Christian bishopric, seated at Dunwich in the seventh century. These counties suffered devastation at the hands of the Danes, relieved to some extent by the Christian light that shone from the Eynland monasteries; they subscribed to a similar political faith in the three centuries that witnessed the Wars of the Roses, the agrarian troubles of the Tudors, and

the Civil War, and at later national crises; they rose together to great industrial importance in the twelfth century, a prosperity which was maintained throughout the middle ages, only to be exchanged in later times for an equally proud position among the agricultural counties of England. In the middle ages, East Anglia played a part second only to London, especially in trade and intercommunication with the continent.

Although Norfolk and Suffolk represent an original part of the old tribal kingdom, while other neighbours are geographical creations from hundreds spread around their county towns, nevertheless, all were in existence at the time of the Domesday Survey, and their boundaries have remained practically unchanged for over 850 years. Admittedly, parts of Lincolnshire and Bedfordshire were at different times counted in East Anglia, but the western borders generally of the old kingdom of the Angles tended to fluctuate in the early years of consolidation. Subsequently, Norfolk and Suffolk shared one sheriff (often a member of the great house of Howard) till Queen Elizabeth ordained, in 1575, that they should have one each, while Cambridge and Huntingdon have but one between them to this day. Finally, the comparative seclusion of these counties in early times was due to two other causes. The Fens on the one hand—some 200 square miles of all but impassable marsh which included Whittlesea Mere, the largest sheet of water outside the Lake District, on the other, the river Stour, with the forests of Hatfield and Epping, which confined the East Saxon tribes to the place we call Essex.

The physical features of the country, no matter from which direction it is entered, are readily discerned and easily described. It is, in a word, a flat country, from the well known Broadlands in the east to the less frequented Fens in the west. The Fens is a district possessing historical characteristics of its own, undeserving of the melancholy and depressing description which the hurrying traveller may be tempted to apply. Hurry he will along the straight level roads, for, apart from the East Anglian Heights—the chalk hills which run through west Norfolk and west Cambridgeshire, and are a positive continuation of the Chilterns and Salisbury Plain—there are few delaying obstacles but hunger and thirst, and few apparent attractions beyond the magnificent churches.

The sea coast is one of gentle slopes and hills, looking out upon an endless array of tramp steamers plying between the northern ports and London. At intervals of two or three miles, throughout over 150 miles of the coastline of Norfolk and Suffolk, a succession of delightful fishing villages, often with fine stretches

of sand, lie dotted along the coast from Hunstanton to Felixstowe, interrupted with only the two fair sized towns of Yarmouth and Lowestoft. Cromer has fewer than 5,000 inhabitants, and many another pleasing spot is very much smaller.

In the East Anglian Heights the rivers have their source, the Bure, the Yare, the Waveney and the Stour are the chief of these. The only intruder is the Ouse, which rises in Northamptonshire, and crosses four counties to collect the Cam, Lark, Brandon and Wissey, which flow westward to it from the Heights. Another river of consequence in East Anglia is the Nene, which also rises in Northamptonshire, and flows peacefully through Huntingdon and the Fens to the Wash.

For the rest, there is no exceptional claim to beauty of landscape. Indeed, it is the people who have made the place, and none will deny admiration of their individuality and their history. And nowhere is it possible to view with more gratification that blend of building and background which typifies the best of the English country town and village.

No monuments exist of pre-Norman houses or buildings. Of the Normans themselves—those great and magnificent builders—not too much remains, yet enough is found to fire the imagination. East Anglia is famed for its relics of great buildings amidst towns and villages untouched by industrialism.

Stone was used for the more important buildings, but as it is not found locally, flint, which is, provides most of the decoration. Brick, introduced into England before the fifteenth century, was not commonly used until the seventeenth, although proximity to the Netherlands caused it to be adopted earlier in East Anglia than in some other parts of England. The district was once well-wooded, and the plentiful woodwork in churches and houses, and in cottages, too, is of a very high standard of workmanship. Even so, the most enduring monuments of the middle ages are naturally the churches. Hardly any domestic buildings are still standing that witnessed the prosperous days of the East Anglian cloth industry. Churches there are in abundance, and often on a magnificent scale, they are essentially the landmarks in a flat country. The great cathedrals of Ely and Norwich, the colleges of Cambridge, the churches in and around King's Lynn, are national treasures. So are the Norman keeps at Castle Acre, Castle Rising and Norwich, and the monastic remains at Wymondham and at St Edmundsbury; the mansion houses for example, of Blickling, Melton Constable and Oxburgh, and Euston Hall, Hengrave Hall and Hinchingsbrooke House. The stately Norfolk mansions of Sandringham, Holkham, Raynham, Houghton and Gunton are of more modern date, as are the fine Suffolk

houses at Culford, Elveden and Ixworth; and Kimbolton in Huntingdonshire.

But what of the people? Turning back to the very earliest records, London has expressed its admiration for the warrior Queen Boadicea in Thornycroft's immense statue, unique as regards the shires, which guards the approach to Westminster Bridge. Boadicea, or more correctly Boudicca, was the queen of one Prasutagus, the ruler of the British Iceni tribe then inhabiting East Anglia. Deceived by the Romans, she made a valiant, but forlorn attack upon them, and in the moment of defeat poisoned herself rather than submit. The tribal name of the Iceni lives on to-day in the place names of Ickborough (near Swaffham) in Norfolk, and Icklingham and Ickworth and Iken (near Bury St. Edmunds) in Suffolk. The Romans subdued the Iceni and the old tribal divisions were broken up, or merged into new provinces. The count of the Saxon Shore, who, in the last days of the Roman occupation, was responsible for the coastal defences from Norfolk to Hampshire, had his castles at Brancaster (near Hunstanton) in Norfolk, and at Burgh (near Gorleston) in Suffolk.

The land now called Norfolk received the first bands of the Angles, as did Kent the first of the Jutes, and Sussex the first of the Saxons, in the fifth century after Christ. The main body of Angles, under their local king Uffa, established a permanent settlement about A.D. 450, and the kingdom of East Anglia dates from about the year 500. One band settled in Norfolk, that is the North-folk; another band in Suffolk, the South-folk. There were others farther north, and by about 593 their conquests included the whole east coast as far as Edinburgh.

Our knowledge of the early days of our forefathers in East Anglia is very scanty; indeed this period is nearly a blank in the chronicles of England. Bede mentions the conversion of the people to Christianity in the year 627, and the short-lived power of the kingdom was probably at its height early in the seventh century. Bishop Felix first preached the Gospel to the Angles and had the see of his bishopric at Dunwich. Though the learned in place-names deny the accuracy of the assertion, the name of the excellent bishop is associated popularly with the name Felixstowe, meaning "the dwelling of Felix."

In the course of time the third bretwalda, or commander-in-chief of all the English, was held by Redwald, king of East Anglia. To the eighth bretwalda, King Egbert of Wessex, the East Anglian kingdom swore allegiance; thus did these counties come to contribute to the first semblance of a united England in the year 827.

To the Angles we owe our language. They were the first to produce a cultivated speech which could be, and was, written down; an achievement which so impressed the Saxons that they copied it, and the resulting common tongue was called *Englisc*.

King Alfred established the organisation of the shires, and was the reputed founder of the earldom of East Anglia. In the tenth century, one earldorman certainly administered this group of counties in the king's name. The old kingdoms of the North-folk and the South-folk naturally became the first counties in East Anglia; Cambridge and Huntingdon were established soon afterwards, probably as part of an organised resistance to the Danes.

The Danish interlude, between the periods of English and Norman consolidation, was a long and weary travail for East Anglia. The Danes marched plundering through the land from 787 to 866, till the northern kingdom of Northumbria submitted to them, and the western kingdom of Mercia only escaped destruction by the determined leadership of King Ethelred. The invaders then turned their attention to the rich lands of East Anglia where they had first landed. Great abbeys like Peterborough, Crowland and Ely were burnt down, and the monks killed or dispersed. Edmund, king of East Anglia in the year 870, was taken prisoner and murdered—the St Sebastian of English legend, and the last of the kings of East Anglia. The famous abbey of St Edmundsbury rose over his grave some three hundred years later.

The Dane Guthrum assumed the Crown, but happily his people were not content with their gains, and their thrust to the south awoke Wessex to its own impending fate. Under the leadership of Alfred the Great, Englishmen decided to fight for their lives, as they will when the peril has become extreme. By the Peace of Wedmore, made in the year 878, Alfred put a limit to Danish aggression, but with the loss of one half of England including East Anglia. In the end it was enough that Alfred and Wessex survived, although the East Anglians endured the heathen conqueror for nearly one hundred and fifty years.

With the Normans came peace and law and order, and these counties began to assume the settled life which remained but little disturbed at its roots throughout the succeeding centuries. Barons might come and fight and go. Struggles were ahead for civic rights and personal freedom, but they were part of a national growth.

In the seventeenth century the people supported the parliamentary cause, and East Anglia formed the bulk of the "Eastern

Association " organised by Oliver Cromwell, a native of Huntingdon. Nevertheless, sir Hamon Lestrange held Lynn for Charles I, and Norwich was among the first of the cities to welcome back Charles II.

The most important event in East Anglia, after the Norman Conquest, was the introduction of cloth weaving in the twelfth century; an industry encouraged subsequently by Edward I, and one in which all the sovereigns of England interested themselves greatly, though not with unrelieved success. The wealth from this prosperous industry spread over the counties, and although it had reached its zenith by the fifteenth century, it continued important for another two hundred years.

There are many instances of the effect of this wealth upon the people, apart from the great monuments which they have left in their houses and churches. In their pride it is recorded that during one of Queen Elizabeth's great progresses the gentry of Suffolk bought up all the velvets and silks within reach, no matter what the price, and when the sheriff greeted the queen he had with him 200 young gentlemen in white velvet, 300 of the " graver sort " in black velvet coats and fair chains, with 1500 serving men, all well and bravely mounted " which surely was a comely troupe and noble sight to behold." Not to be outdone, the gentry of Norfolk assembled " in the most gallantest manner, and set forward with five-and-twenty hundred horsemen." At the end of the eighteenth century the cloth industry had finally to concede first place to the new cotton trade, although before that time the immense demand for agricultural produce, to feed a mightily growing London, had left its impress upon the people, who concentrated their energies on the possibilities of an improved agricultural system. Now, in addition to agriculture, Norfolk and Suffolk are well known for their sea fisheries, Cambridge and Huntingdon for their root crops, including sugar beet. In summer, Cambridge and Norfolk are yellow with mustard fields, and both grow as many strawberries as the better-known districts of Hampshire.

Although East Anglia was part of Harold's earldom, the inhabitants offered no resistance to William I. He made his first appearance in the person of Ralf Gauder, to whom he gave the command of East Anglia, and under whose direction the royal castle at Norwich was begun. At the time of Domesday Survey the great earldom of East Anglia had passed to Roger Bigod, ancestor of the earls of Norfolk, whose line expired in 1306. It was revived in favour of the Brothertons, who were succeeded by the Mowbrays, of whom Thomas was first duke of Norfolk in 1397. The Howards, connections of the Mowbrays, were

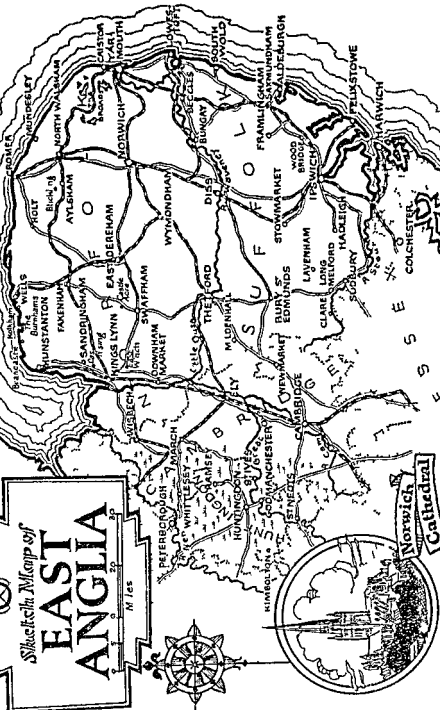
established in Norfolk in the thirteenth century. John Howard was created duke of Norfolk and earl marshal of England in 1483, which titles have passed in unbroken succession in this illustrious family to the present day, with the exception of two brief forfeitures to the Crown. Early reference to the great family of Howard will serve us as an introduction to the people of Norfolk

Sketch Map of
EAST ANGLIA

Miles



Norwich Cathedral



NORFOLK

SOLA virtus invicta—Only virtue is unconquerable it is no empty gesture thus to quote the motto of the Howards for to Norfolk we owe the extended use of the word "sterling," than which no greater tribute need be offered to the merchants of olden time. It is true the word did not originate with them, for the English silver penny, the only coin regularly struck in this country down to the thirteenth century, was known as a "sterling." The word may derive from the Saxon *steor*, meaning a steer or bullock (a sterling would thus be a little steer), from the fact that before money was generally minted debts were paid in cattle. Again, the Roman word *pecunia* was derived from *pecus*, meaning a herd of cattle. In England, the pound sterling was the weight of precious metal given by a merchant in payment for goods bought, a weight liable to vary in different hands, but the integrity of the Norfolk merchants stood so high that their pound came to be known as "sterling."

The county is also said to share with Devonshire the honourable claim of having produced more than the average number of great Englishmen.

A few miles south of King's Lynn is the hamlet of East Wynch. The name of Wynch is itself interesting being of Celtic origin and meaning "white water." To day, there is just discernible the remains of the moated manor house which was the first known home of the Howards. Somewhere beneath All Saints' church the founder of the family and many of his descendants lie buried. The font, still in use, bears the arms of Howard and Bois. About the year 1250 master William Howard was born. By 1285 he was acting as counsel to the corporation of Lynn, for several years he had been making frugal purchases of land in the district. In 1298 he occupied the manor house at Wynch and by two fortunate marriages added to his estates. He was summoned to the "model" parliament in 1295 as a justice and he died, years later, chief justice of the common pleas. Ability and grit alone had raised him from good yeoman stock to this dignity. The still extant records of the town of Lynn, between 1285 and 1308, are the only known references to his home life at Wynch. His son, John, married Joan of Cornwall, descendant

of a younger son of King John ; so that in the third generation the obscure Howards claimed cousinship with Edward III and had the blood of William the Conqueror in their veins. John was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk for thirteen years, and at one period also governor of Norwich. His son, also John, was admiral of the North Sea (1335), and acquired by marriage the manor of Fersfield, near Diss. It is the only one of the old Howard estates in East Anglia which, through the chances and changes of six hundred years, has descended to the present duke of Norfolk. The admiral's grandson, Robert, married the lady Margaret Mowbray, eventual heiress of Thomas, duke of Norfolk. Their son, yet another John, was the first duke of Norfolk of this creation ; earl marshal and lord high admiral of England, he was killed at the battle of Bosworth in 1485.

But we have long ago reached a time when there mingled with the blood of the descendants of the Lynn Justice that of Capet, Mowbray, Bigod, Warrenne, FitzAlan, Percy and the flower of the English baronage.

"In a single generation, the Howards stepped from the plough to the Judges' Bench ; in a single generation they leaped from the ranks of the county gentry to the highest position in the nobility of England."

Upon this national stage we must bid them farewell.

The county abounds in stories of the family. "To serve the duke of Norfolk" was for over two hundred years a local saying signifying to be merry, to eat and drink of the best, and within living memory his grace's health was drunk at East Anglian harvest suppers in good old ale, and to the curious song, beginning: "I am the duke of Norfolk." With results less conspicuously successful it is yet safe to believe that among the merchants and townsmen, the country gentlemen and the farmers, many another man of Norfolk, and man of Suffolk, was moulded on similar lines to one of the greatest of their number.

Happenings common to the county of Norfolk date from the Domesday Survey, and in it we find listed flourishing sheep farms, some with flocks of 1300 being specially mentioned. Horses were bred, and an extensive leather industry was carried on. In the next century Flemish settlers introduced cloth weaving. Linen was produced at Aylesham in the fourteenth century, and in the Victoria and Albert museum, in London, are some lovely damask napkins made, probably at Norwich, for the Tudor sovereigns. "Worsted" derives its name from having been first manufactured in the town of Worstead. As the result of successful experiments in recent years, a considerable acreage of flax is now being grown on the king's estate at Sandringham. In the summer of 1935

English girls wore linen dresses produced from this source for the first time.

Right up to the seventeenth century Norfolk shared to the full in the general prosperity of East Anglia, its cloth weaving industry being specially notable during the fifteenth century. Fuller, a chronicler of the seventeenth century, describes Norfolk as "abounding in all good things"

From the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries its agricultural resources have contributed to the continuously increasing quantities of food required by the London markets. Norwich has kept alive a remnant of its once-prosperous worsted industry, and from the last century various trades related to the textile industry have grown up, such as those concerned with sail cloth and coconut fibre. There are still flour mills all over the county. Agricultural implement makers trade under household names. Norwich, in particular, is noted for its staple manufacture of boots and shoes, and for the great mustard works at its door. The ports of Yarmouth and King's Lynn conduct a substantial trade, but the dangerous coast and lack of harbours constitute a permanent hindrance to water-bound commerce.

On account of its long coastline—some ninety miles—exposed to north and north-east winds, Norfolk is colder in winter and early spring than the neighbouring counties. But it is dry and healthy, and contains a greater variety of soil than any other English county. In the north and west it is chalky; in the south-east a light sand, and elsewhere is capable of cultivation and of excellent fertility. The central and eastern districts are loamy, with some clay, and so flat that the rivers spread out into lakes, known as Broad, around which good pasture extends for many miles.

About four-fifths of the county is under cultivation, and corn accounts for about one-half of the total; more oats is produced than in any other county. There is a large acreage under beans. Cattle and sheep are of good breed, but the horses have moved farther south. Norfolk farms are usually large, and their buildings superior; the high standard of farming is recognised by all authorities on the subject.

The "Norfolk Dumpling" is a nickname perhaps almost as old as the county itself. It was once thought to refer to the stature of the people, but that libel was exploded centuries ago, when it was described as "the fare they commonly feed on and much delight in." No doubt it is a fare well suited to a north-east wind. It crops up again and again in local sayings; but the ravages of old man North Wind must not be exaggerated, for all East Anglia enjoys plenty of sunshine.

ADMINISTRATION. Norfolk is divided into 33 hundreds and 697 civil parishes. Norwich is the county town, Great Yarmouth, King's Lynn and Thetford are boroughs, and of ten urban districts none has a population exceeding some 5000 persons. The county is mainly in the diocese of Norwich, with one small part in Ely and another in Lincoln.

COMMUNICATIONS The county has good roads almost everywhere. The L & N E. Railway serves it direct from London, the midlands and the north. A glance at the map will show all the market towns linked up by roads and railways.

EARLDOM. The earls and dukes of Norfolk have been referred to in the preceding pages. They descend from the most illustrious families in England, now represented by the house of Howard. The duke of Norfolk is hereditary earl marshal of England and premier duke. The courtesy title of the heir is that most ancient dignity, earl of Arundel and Surrey.

REGIMENT. The Royal Norfolk Regiment, the 9th Foot, was raised in 1685 to help in the suppression of Monmouth's rebellion. In 1701 the regiment first went to Holland on foreign service. In 1935, his late Majesty's jubilee year, the distinction of "Royal" was granted. The depot is at Norwich.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY. A shield, having a lion of England between two ostrich feathers, their quills piercing scrolls bearing the motto *Ich Dien*, as borne on the banner of Edward III; a prince's coronet above the feathers. On the lower part of the shield the arms of Ranulf of Gauder, first earl of Norfolk (1071-5). These arms were granted in 1904.

The lion and the feathers indicate the royal associations of Edward I and his grandson, the Black Prince, with Castle Rising and Norwich, and the royal home at Sandringham in our time. The connection with the great family of the earls of Norfolk is an obvious one.

NEWSPAPERS. The *Eastern Daily Press*, established in 1870, is perhaps the best known, and ranks with other provincial papers of standing as covering a district rather than a county. The *Norwich Mercury* is the oldest of the local papers, dating from 1714; and the *Norfolk News* and the *Weekly Press* were established in 1845.

NORWICH

Norwich, the county town of Norfolk, and a county of itself since the days of Henry IV, is renowned for its historic

riches "This city self suppli'd, should England need a capital, might fairly take the lead," wrote Johnson, the Scottish poet. George Borrow, who lived there, described it as

"A fine old city, truly view it from whatever side you will, but it shows best from the east where the ground bold and elevated, overlooks the fair and fertile valley in which it stands. Gazing from those heights, the eye beholds a scene which cannot fail to awaken, even in the least sensitive bosom, feelings of pleasure and admiration. There is a grey, old castle upon the top of that mighty mound and yonder, rising 300 feet above the soil from among those noble forest trees behold that old Norman master work that cloud encircled cathedral spire."

It is a worthy description of an attractive city rated in Tudor times as the second in the kingdom. As if that were not enough, it claims actually to cover the same area as the city of London itself, and unless the destructive plans promoted in certain parts of the old city are stayed it may become as destitute as London of ancient buildings.

The Flemings were early settlers in Norwich, where they introduced the manufacture of baizes as early as 1132. In the middle ages others of their countrymen brought in the craft of weaving, and laid the foundations of a steady prosperity. A shadow came and passed in 1348, the Black Death wrought havoc in Norwich this terrible plague carrying off nearly one-third of the population. But prosperity was retrieved, aided later by an influx of weavers in silk and wool, Protestant refugees from the Netherlands. As an indication of the value of Norwich trade, Camden (1789) says that damasks, camlets, black and white crêpes, worth seven hundred thousand pounds a year were produced.

The citizens were a cheerful people, and the old Madder-market Theatre, reopened in 1921 by the Norwich Players after having been closed since Cromwell's time, is witness to their enjoyment. This is the only theatre remaining in the country of the design in use in Shakespeare's day.

A Netherlander refugee set up a printing press in the city in 1570, 136 years before the first newspapers were produced in the county, although there are only two instances of earlier county publications elsewhere in England. *The Norwich Postman* came out at a penny in 1706, with a disarming notification from the proprietor that "a half penny is not refused." *The Norwich Courant* followed in 1712, and eight years later the *Weekly Mercury or Protestant Packet*.

Norwich of to day continues to be a thriving industrial centre.

It is still in a sense the capital of East Anglia, as the old-established banking houses and insurance offices prove, and associated with the county town are important agricultural markets. Manufactures include, in addition to the boot and shoe trade already mentioned, mustard and starch, electrical and agricultural machinery, iron work, tonic wines and chocolates. Norwich silk goods, which attained a world-wide reputation more than three hundred years ago, are still well known.

The ancient mayoralty of Norwich was advanced to the dignity of lord mayor in 1910.

PLACES OF INTEREST.

The Castle : Uffa, first king of East Anglia, probably had his castle on the same site as the present Norman keep, the substantial remains of which lie right in the heart of the city. The real Norman work can only be seen from within, the outer "covering" which confronts the visitor having been added as a preservative in 1834. The keep, dungeons and battlements remain, and part is used as a museum of local antiquities. A royal castle it continued to be for some seven hundred years, until George III gave it to the county of Norfolk for ever.

On the south side of the castle, in Ber street, is the old Roman road into Norwich.

The Cathedral : Bishop's Bridge, itself seven centuries old, affords an excellent impression of the grandeur of the cathedral. It is definitely one of those great churches in which the stranger should linger and take stock of the labour of four hundred years before attempting to walk around its monuments, or even to view the unsurpassed beauty of the cloisters. The first part of the cathedral was built between 1096 and 1119, but the whole was not completed until 1500; the several styles of architecture of these periods are all visible. The prior's door, leading to the cloisters, is a fine specimen of early Decorated work. The lofty spire is second only to that of Salisbury. The War Memorial chapel commemorates the names of 15,000 Norfolk men and women who fell in the Great War. In the precincts nurse Cavell, a Norwich woman, is buried.

The Halls : St. Andrew's Hall, a monastic building, and the Guildhall, both built in the fifteenth century, are evidence of the renewed prosperity of the Norfolk merchants after the Black Death. The Strangers' Hall also dates from the same period; it was there that visiting merchants and other "strangers" to the town were accommodated. The Strangers' Club, another fifteenth-century building, was the town house of the Pastons of

that time. Next to the "Strangers" is the Maddermarket theatre already mentioned.

Famous Inns : The Maid's Head hotel, at the corner of Magdalene street, occupies the oldest inhabited site in the town; it is a fine old coaching inn, with Norman cellars, fifteenth-century fireplaces and a Jacobean bar. The Bell and the Castle are also worth noting. The Dolphin is a Jacobean building (1587) and belonged to bishop Hall before he was ejected from the see by Cromwell.

Churches : There are twenty-seven churches in the city, and of particular note is St. Peter Mancroft, in the market-place, with its great peal of bells, beautiful fifteenth-century glass, and a service of plate unsurpassed by any other parish church in England. St. Andrews, founded in 1506, is also a splendid church in the Perpendicular style; in it is a tablet to one Abraham Lincoln, said to have been a member of the same family as the great American president. John Wesley described the Octagon chapel in Norwich as "the most elegant meeting house in Europe."

Other Buildings : Tombland alley, opposite the Maid's Head, has a good example of a merchant's house of the sixteenth century.

Horatio Nelson attended the grammar school there, and Suckling House is also associated with the great admiral. His mother was a Suckling, and one of her forebears was mayor in 1572. This fine fourteenth-century house has recently been presented to the city.

The Music House, on the river side, has Norman cellars. George Borrow's house is a museum.

The Howards had two palaces in the town : one called Howard House in King street is still standing, and this was the riverside residence of the family in the seventeenth century.

In addition to these notabilities, Norwich claims sir Thomas Orpingham, who fought at Agincourt, and built the gateway leading to the cathedral close. Matthew Parker, archbishop of Canterbury was born in the city. Art is represented by John Crome, "Old Crome," and John Sell Cotman, who were leading figures of the Norwich School of Painting.

Sir Thomas Browne (1605-82) was born in London, educated at Winchester and Oxford, and, after studying medicine there and abroad, settled as a physician at Norwich, where he spent the rest of his life. A man of varied interests, not least among the material which he has left us is his correspondence with his family and friends. The scientific outlook of an educated man of the seventeenth century exhibited in his *Vulgar Errors* is reflected

amusingly in his letters to his son, doctor Edward Browne, in London. The London doctor became possessed of an ostrich, which he kept in the yard of his house, but neither father nor son could determine whether the unfortunate bird, which did not long survive, died of a surfeit of iron horseshoes or not! Knighted by Charles II in 1671, sir Thomas Browne was also author of *Religio Medici*, an attempt to reconcile faith and reason, which ran through numerous editions before the end of the seventeenth century. He died in 1682, and was buried in St Peter Mancroft.

AROUND NORWICH

There are many pleasant places in the district outside the city. From Mousehold Heath the best view of the cathedral is obtainable. There, too, stood the Oak of Reformation, and the scene of the great tussle between the Crown forces and the 30 000 followers of Robert Kett, in the days of the revolt against enclosures. There are other walks in the course of which can be traced the old city walls, at Carrow, for example, where in the middle ages a Benedictine abbey stood. On river side, the boom towers of Edward III are a reminder that when the city gates were closed at nightfall a boom was also drawn across the river.

Crown Point is the residence of Russell J. Colman, esquire, lord lieutenant of Norfolk.

Norwich being considerably placed in one corner of the county it is possible to travel at will and conveniently to other parts. The first most likely destination is within twenty miles, the Broads.

GREAT YARMOUTH

England is so old that every part of it can conjure up some outstanding association. Here the links are Charles Dickens—and herrings. The last ten miles of the Norwich road is definitely a Dickens land. Great Yarmouth, as it is called to distinguish it from any lesser namesake, is an ancient town facing the North Sea at very nearly the most easterly point in England. Easterly savours of chilly blasts, yet clean and vigorous breezes is a more accurate description of them during most of the year. Dickens said of the place:

"If you bear a grudge against any particular insurance office, purchase from it a heavy life annuity, go and live at Great Yarmouth and draw your dividends till they ask you in despair whether your name is Old Parr or Methuselah."

The town stands on the long stretch of sand between the confluence of the rivers Yare and Bure and the sea. There is evidence

of Roman occupation; the Angles, we know, were here about 495, and of its being a town in Edward III's day there is no doubt. Fragments of the fourteenth-century fortifications remain here and there, including a toll house of that period. But the town is most proud of its quaint and historic rows in all 147 narrow lanes, often only a few feet wide running between the river and the sea. They were built originally in order to conserve every bit of habitable space between the river and the sea, and a recent proposal to demolish them to make way for modernity has roused a very proper storm of protest.

St Nicholas' church, which Nelson attended, is one of the largest parish churches in England, it was founded in the twelfth century and enlarged at intervals later, no doubt to satisfy the just worth and pride of the people in the prosperous days of the cloth trade. The "Star" is an inn of Tudor origin, with a Nelson room containing memorials of the great admiral.

The origin of Yarmouth is naturally linked with the sea. It was one of the first places ravaged in the Danish terror of the tenth century. After a gap of ten centuries the town was bombard-d by the German fleet in the Great War. The ancient jetty is, however, of happier memory, for there Nelson landed after some of his victories. Southey wrote of the occasion, after the battle of the Nile, when the mayor and corporation waited upon the admiral with the freedom of the town. Bonfires and illuminations concluded the day, and on the morrow he was escorted by a great crowd to the borders of the county. Nelson was a Norfolk man.

The finest kind of herrings are caught off Yarmouth, and from September to December vast quantities of them are landed. This has been going on for well over a thousand years. In the seventeenth century the sturdy fishermen were engaged in daily fights with the Dutch fishermen over their respective rights to the herring shoals. Charles II, during one of his progresses in the eastern counties in 1671, delighted the townsfolk by eating a large, though unrecorded, quantity of herrings. King Charles took, it is certain, an equal delight in his fishermen. The herring is an ideal food for the townsman and the sedentary worker everywhere, yet it is a fish not so well regarded as it ought to be. The manner of cooking is often at fault, and here is an opportunity worthy of the best English cooks, to offer new praise to the merits of the herring.

The Broads are from ten to fifteen miles north and north-west of Yarmouth. Of the former group Saltham and Potter Heigham are surrounded on one side by the broads of Filby, Rattlesby, Ormesby and Marham, with Barton and Hickling broads close

at hand. In the latter group—on the river Bure, to the north-west—are Wroxham, Horning and Ranworth, where it is possible to live ashore and take sail just when the mood inspires. Nowadays, "roughing it" can be made to include almost any desired degree of comfort.

SOUTH NORFOLK

Many little towns lie peacefully along the neighbouring roads. Caister, where the 1929 excavations revealed evidence of a Roman city; some of the relics are now in Norwich museum. Wymondham—pronounced Windham—an ancient market town, where the church of Great St. Mary remains to suggest something of the grandeur of the old monasteries; the Norman nave, Perpendicular tower and aisle, the wood roof and rood screen are still magnificent, yet this was at one time simply the church of the abbey. The market cross (1616) and the delightful Green Dragon inn mark the humbler walks of men. Attleborough, the ancient capital of Norfolk, has a fine church that once belonged to Holy Cross College, founded in 1387. The beautiful screen at the west end is perhaps the most remarkable feature. Wayland Wood is where, traditionally, the "Babes in the Wood" were left to die. On the Suffolk border, Thetford, at the junction of the Thet and Little Ouse or Brandon river, is an important municipal borough, and once capital of the whole kingdom of East Anglia, and the seat of a bishop. Here also are remains of early monastic buildings: the massive gateway of the Cluniac priory, founded in 1104, with the ruins of a Dominican friary. Thetford grammar school, whose first known headmaster, dean Bond, was appointed in 1114, is the successor of a choir school dating from within a century of the foundation of the East Anglian kingdom itself.

NORTH-EAST NORFOLK

North-east from the city of Norwich there is a choice of routes. One way lies North Walsham, a market town only a few miles from the sea. Nelson carved his name in the wall of the local school there, to which place he had been sent on leaving Norwich. Some three miles south of the town is a tiny place called Worstead, where, as we have seen, originated the great "worsted" cloth industry. The fine Gothic church is reminiscent of much local glory that is past.

"Gimingham, Trimingham, Knapton and Trunch; Northrepps and Southrepps are all of a bunch." They are all there to-day. The old rhyme may be extended to include the general

principle that East Anglia is everywhere thickly dotted with villages. On the coast north of this little coterie is Paston, another name intimately associated with Norfolk. The Paston family were settled in the village in the time of Edward II. A century later they began to emerge from obscurity into public notice. In Henry VIII's time the head of the family was seated at Oxnead Hall, near Aylesham, and his descendant in 1679 became the first, and last, earl of Yarmouth. The Paston Letters consist of some 1200 letters and memoranda written from and to members of the family between 1422 and 1509. They are an invaluable record of the happenings of those years, which included the Wars of the Roses.

Gunton Park and its fine mansion, the seat of Lord Suffield, lies to the west of a point about midway on the Norwich-Cromer road.

Cromer is on Cromer bay, or the Devil's Throat as they say locally. The town, only twenty-four miles north of Norwich, is approached through picturesque country. At Roughton and Bessingham the churches have pre-Conquest round towers, believed to date from the tenth century. Felbrigg woods and the Garden of Sleep, famous for its poppies, are among the beauty spots of the district. The remains of Beeston Priory are nearby. Cromer is small but beautifully situated on the top of commanding cliffs and famed for lovely sunsets. Fifty years ago it was barely known, to-day it is numbered among the fashionable watering-places. There are fine sands, promenade and pier, and all the usual sporting facilities. This centre, which would be equally convenient for the Broads, is also on the high road to Sheringham and the northernmost coast of Norfolk.

An alternative route to Cromer passes Aylesham where, five hundred years ago, a quite substantial linen trade was carried on. Cawston with its fine Gothic church is on the Dereham road. The marquis of Lothian owns Blickling Hall, a beautiful Jacobean brick mansion near Aylesham, the gardens are usually open to the public at intervals during the summer. Sir Geoffrey Boleyn, Lord Mayor of London in 1457, bought Blickling from Sir John Fastolf, and it was the home of the unlucky Anne, second wife of Henry VIII.

NORWICH TO KING'S LYNN

From the Dolphin inn at Norwich it is forty-five miles straight across the country to another ancient centre, the town of Lynn. There is fine rolling country on the way to Dereham or East Dereham, a market town of considerable antiquity. Dumps

Green was the birthplace of George Borrow, who refers to Dereham in his *Lavengro* as "pretty quiet D——, thou pattern of an English country town" The fine Perpendicular church of St Nicholas contains the tomb of the poet William Cowper. Midway between East Dereham and Fakenham lies one of the most venerable sites in the county At North Elmham stood the cathedral of the Saxon bishops, protected by a large earthwork, which was in good enough order in the late fourteenth century for the then bishop of Norwich to convert it into a fortified manor Little now remains beyond the walls of the Saxon church It is an interesting fact that another, though lesser, Saxon cathedral can be traced in a parish of the same name in north Suffolk

Swaffham has a town hall and market cross, and its cattle and sheep fairs attract attention from far afield in Norfolk The notable church of St Peter and St Paul was restored in the seventeenth century There is the ruin of a Cluniac priory founded in 1078 Five miles off the King's Lynn road, and thirteen miles from it, is Castle Acre a stronghold of the earls Warrenne from the time of the Conquest, descending afterwards to the FitzAlans, earls of Arundel The great castles associated with families into which the Howards of Norfolk married from generation to generation reveal the powerful connections of that house, and give an indication of the splendour of Framlingham in the spacious days of the Tudors Part of the great twelfth-century priory is still standing at Castle Acre, from whence a Roman road, Peddar's-way, runs dead straight across Massingham Heath to near Sedgford, where it comes within a short distance of the sea at Heacham

KING'S LYNN

All the approaches to King's Lynn, Lynn or Lynn Regis, except on the north, lead to the castellated south gate, a relic of the fifteenth century walled town which is now regarded as one of the most perfect examples of a mediæval borough As in the case of Norwich, the old town houses of the merchants and the great churches in which they worshipped are found surrounded by every evidence of solid prosperity The merchant guild of Trinity, which met where the guildhall is now, maintained as many as thirteen chaplains long before the town received its first charter from King John

The port of Lynn, sheltering in the south east corner of the Wash, two miles from the mouth of the Ouse, was probably a landing place for any marauding Danes who evaded the castle of Brancaster At that time, according to some authorities, the town may have been called Maydenburgh, or Maiden-Bowre,

meaning a retiring place for virgins. In 1204 it received its first charter, evidence enough of its antiquity, while the buildings that remain confirm the importance and prosperity of the place over a long period. King's Lynn is the centre for the agricultural district of the north Fens, and conducts a substantial general trade. The cattle and livestock markets are particularly important. *Perhaps the least known industry is the culture of cockles, for which there are large allotments.*

PLACES OF INTEREST

Guildhall was built in the fifteenth century, and is noticeable at once for its chessboard front of black flint and white stone. The coats of arms over the porch are those of Queen Elizabeth, and, above, of Edward VI. The town's charters range from 1204 to 1738. There is also the invaluable Red Register of Lynn, containing the corporation records from the thirteenth century, one of the oldest and most interesting paper books in existence. The plate and regalia range from the sword of 1216 to the silver gilt maces of 1711, with many fine examples of the intervening periods. The ancient official seal of the town is not St. George fighting the dragon but St. Margaret of Antioch, the dragon representing the devil she is supposed to have killed.

Merchant's Houses: The mediæval merchant had his house conveniently near the quay, and from Bridge street, along Nelson street to the old Custom House a dozen outstanding examples can be seen. Major William Atkins' half-timbered house (1605) is now the Greenland Fishery museum. In St. Margaret's lane is another half-timbered building, the warehouse of the merchants of the Hanseatic League for five centuries. There are fine houses in King street, and the Customs House is an elegant example of seventeenth-century architecture.

Churches: St. Margaret is the patron saint, and her name distinguishes the parish church, another example of a building large out of all proportion to present-day requirements. The Norman nave, begun in 1100, was destroyed in a storm and rebuilt in the eighteenth century, but the Early English chancel remains to delight every beholder. There are also two large fourteenth-century brasses to former mayors, and some fine plate. Doctor Charles Burney was organist here at one time, and his daughter Fanny was born in the house which is now the vicarage in Nelson street. The doctor's history of music is still a classic, and has been reissued recently.

There are at least two other great churches. St. Nicholas,

founded in 1150, has a timber tie-beam roof over a fine nave ; the south porch (1419) is very beautiful, and the fit subject of many an artist's pencil. All Saints', South Lynn, has the original fourteenth-century nave and aisle roofs, and part of the chancel is early Norman. Both churches were restored in the nineteenth century.

Monastic Remains : Friars are said to have come to Lynn within two years of their first arrival in London. The White Friars gateway, in Bridge street, gave entrance to a house where Henry VIII's sister, Margaret of France, was entertained in 1527, and where cardinal Wolsey was a visitor eight years before. The gateway of the Austinian priory stands opposite St. Margaret's church. There Henry VI was entertained in 1446 and 1449, and Henry VII in 1498. Nearby is the graceful twelfth-century lantern tower of the Benedictines. The Grey Friars tower still stands near the "Walks." The Black Friars had their dwelling at the end of Tower street, but only their name remains. Roger Bacon lived and died there, about 1294, a Somerset and Oxford man, and one of the greatest scientists and philosophers of his age.

Markets : The Tuesday and Saturday market-places are both ancient marts held by right of charters granted to the town. In old times the Tuesday market-place was the centre of the town, where proclamations were read, civic ceremonies observed, and offenders pilloried. "The Mart," proclaimed with due ceremony, and all the church bells ringing, on St. Valentine's day (February 14), for eight hundred years past, was originally the first fair of the year to be held in England.

Old Inns : The Duke's Head hotel was formerly a mansion built in the seventeenth century. Henry Bell, twice mayor, was the architect of this and many another fine Lynn house. At the Globe hotel, opposite, and near St. George's guildhall, Shakespeare's own company entertained the townsfolk of that day.

Other Places of Interest : The "Walks" possess a fine avenue of trees planted in 1753, partly on the ancient walls of the town. There also is the Red Mount Chapel, containing what must be the smallest stone chapel in England and decorated with lovely fan tracery.

Although a few miles outside the town, it would be impossible to omit a reference to the great colony of churches to the south-west. Tilney, Terrington, Walpole, Walton and Walsoken alone are worthy of a book to themselves.

By the north exit from King's Lynn, it is three miles to Castle Rising, where stands, surrounded by earthworks, the third

of the great Norman keeps in the county. The castle was formerly in the possession of the Albineys, later earls of Arundel, till the days of Henry III. It passed into the hands of the Mowbrays, and so to the dukes of Norfolk, who held the lesser title of lords Howard of Rising. Isabella, queen of Edward II, lived there for many years, and was visited by her grandson, the Black Prince. The massive keep is awe-inspiring, and of it Avray Tipping says :

"not in size but in completeness of plan, state of preservation and elaboration of architectural features . . . it is the most valuable of the surviving ruins of the quadrangular keeps that arose in England under Henry II."

Near to Castle Rising, which has a parish church in part contemporary with the castle, lying by a desolate marsh, are the ruins of Babingley. Legend claims this as the first Christian church to be built in England, and that some time before St. Paul himself had preached in the village.

Sandringham House, the late King's Norfolk home, and his personal property, lies to the east of the Lynn-Hunstanton road. It is not an old house, having been built by King Edward VII (then prince of Wales) in the 1860's. The Norwich gates, presented by the people of Norfolk, are eloquent of the Norwich ironworker's art. The estate, of over 14,000 acres, is surrounded by heather-covered moors, pine woods and rhododendrons. By his Majesty's gracious permission the gardens are opened every Wednesday and Thursday, from May to September, on payment of a small contribution, usually one shilling, to local or other charities. Every kind of garden lies within the walls, from the formal beds near the house to the massed planting of bulbs and shrubs and the great lakeside rockery. The walled kitchen garden covers sixteen acres, and is a model of beauty and utility. Lovely walks bound the estate, and the delightful sign-posts that depict the old legendary stories of the district were erected by order of King George V.

Houghton, seat of the marquis of Cholmondeley (chumly), and Raynham, belonging to the marquis Townshend are between Sandringham and Fakenham. Both are well-known names in Norfolk. Sir Robert Walpole, acclaimed locally as mayor of Lynn first, and prime minister afterwards, built Houghton and filled it with some of the finest pictures of the eighteenth century. Charles, second viscount Townshend, "Turnip" Townshend, of Raynham, was a great benefactor to national agriculture.

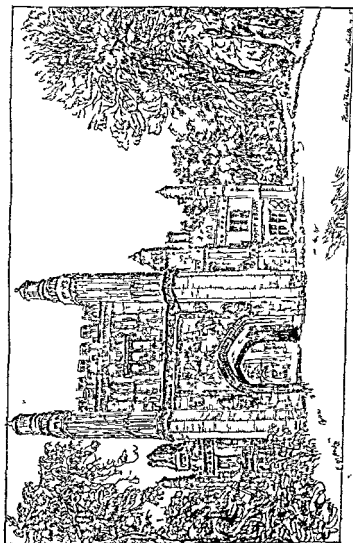
An old winding road leads to Hunstanton (pronounced Hunstan). Another way is across country to the Burnhams—they are seven—and to the sea at Wells. Old Hunstanton is a venerable

spot, while the new town is a well-known watering-place. Though on the east coast, it faces west, being "round the corner" of the Wash. The cliffs there, brown at base, then red, then yellow up to the white chalk tops, are well known to geologists, and not without interest to the uninitiated. The ancient family of le Strange have been seated at Hunstanton Hall certainly since 1310, and are reputed to have held lands there since the Norman Conquest. It was the home of sir Robert le Strange, who held Lynn for King Charles I in the Civil War, but who is better remembered as "father" of the newspaper. In 1663 he founded the *Public Intelligensia*, the first legitimate newspaper, as opposed to a mere political pamphlet, in England. The baronetcy died out through failure of male heirs in 1760, but the head of the same family is still lord of this hundred of Smithdon.

On the coast road is Brancaster, where the count of the Saxon Shore had his castle, built upon the six acres of land that rises above the marsh, and there his men kept look-out for the "English" pirates. The seven little Burnhams, with their seven little churches, all lie within four square miles. Burnham Thorpe is one of them, and the birthplace of Nelson needs no other recommendation. His father was rector there when Horatio was born, on September 29th, 1758.

From Wells to Cromer is some twenty-five miles. Walsingham, famous for its shrine raised originally in 1061, was the Lourdes of England from the twelfth to the sixteenth century. There are the remains of an Early English church and the refectory of an Augustinian priory. The seven sacrament font in St. Mary's is a magnificent relic. East Barsham Manor near Walsingham is an early example of a purely domestic mansion house, with a particularly beautiful Tudor gate-house which has been scheduled for preservation as a national monument. It was said that from here Henry VIII made his pilgrimage barefooted to Our Lady of Walsingham. The beautiful "slipper chapel," where pilgrims took off their shoes and walked the last two miles to Walsingham, stands on the lower road, as it has done since the fourteenth century. Binham Priory, in this district, must be mentioned, as it is accounted one of the finest monuments left in Norfolk by the Normans.

The gates of Holkham Hall, seat of the earl of Leicester, are three miles west of the town of Wells. The hall is one of the great houses of the eighteenth century, and, externally and internally, was largely the work of the great architect William Kent (1684-1748). The total length of the front is 344 feet, but it gives little indication of the wonders within. The entrance hall alone, of marble, and alabaster columns, is unsurpassed in



NORFOLK EAST BARSHAM MANOR WALSINGHAM.

England. The interior decorations and the most important pieces of furniture were designed by Kent, and built with the house. The gardens are open to the public every Wednesday from July to September, and no charge is made. Except in August, and when lord Leicester is in residence, visitors are sometimes allowed to see the house, and it is worth making enquiry at the estate office. "Coke of Norfolk" is a name ever associated with Holkham. He died in 1842, but in a long life added a great name to the roll of English agriculturists, being, in fact, the father of the modern system of agriculture. His afforestation at Holkham, his reclamation of coastal dunes to fertile soil, his experiments which proved that wheat could be profitably grown in any part of the county, and his great improvements in live-stock breeding, are matters of historical importance. Another notable farmer is lord Hastings, head of the Astleys who have completed 700 years of ownership of Melton Constable in unbroken male descent. The present house was built soon after 1660.

Southwards from Lynn, towards Thetford and Suffolk, is Stoke Ferry; Oxburgh and Cressingham are not far from there, and both are perfect examples of the manor house of the fifteenth century. Just off the main road is Northwold, with one of the rare Easter sepulchres.

With this turn southward there comes within view another part of this peaceful East Anglian country; Suffolk, with fresh pictures of modern agricultural England set against a similar background of history and development.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Dumplings	Cockle soup	Cake-in-the-Pan
Turkey		Cygnet
	Yarmouth bloaters	

Norfolk is a county of good living.

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

Sir Walter Besant : *Lady of Lynn*.

James Blyth : *The King's Guerdon*. (Seventeenth century.)

Napoleon Decrees. (Includes Suffolk.)

Sir H. Rider Haggard : *Lytheth*. (About Norwich.) *Red Eve*. (Time of the Black Death)

Michael Home : *The Questing Man*.

Ralph Hale Mottram : *The Boroughmonger*. (Norwich, mid-nineteenth century.) And other novels.

EAST ANGLIAN NOVELS

S Baring Gould *Mehalah*

A S Harvey *Ballads Songs and Rhymes of East Anglia*

Lord Lytton *Harold* (King and last of the Saxon earls of East Anglia, English life in eleventh century)

Mary E Mann *Gran ma s Jane The Eglamore Portraits The Memories of Ronal Love Atenging Children* (Sequel)

See also the Fens

SUFFOLK

THOMAS CARLYLE, who visited Bury St Edmunds more than once, wrote

‘What an enormous camera obscura magnifier is tradition! How a thing grows in the human memory, in the human imagination, when love, worship, and all that lies in the human heart, is there to encourage it, and in the darkness, in the entire ignorance, without date or document, no book, no Arundel marble, only here and there some dull monumental cairn!’

Tradition is a legitimate source of pride, and cairns cease to be dull in the company of a Suffolk man. Do not tax him with “silly Suffolk,” for he will at once retort that it is an honourable title not born by another of the counties of England. “Silly” may be “seely,” that is, shrewd, or more probably the Anglo Saxon *selig*, meaning happy or holy. It ought indeed to be both, with the placid countryside that Constable loved and the surprising number of churches, one to every six hundred inhabitants.

The Angles made Ipswich and Sudbury the centre of their most important settlements in the fifth century. In Norman times castles were built at Eye and Walton, and at Framlingham the old castle, restored in the twelfth century, is reminiscent of the Howards who inherited it from the Mowbrays. There too, their tenants joined as lustily in the chorus, “I am the duke of Norfolk,” as did those of Norfolk. Framlingham was at the height of its splendour about the middle of the sixteenth century, the days of the poet earl of Surrey. In the household books of his father the third duke, the breakfast fare at Framlingham is entered—“a racke or chyne of mutton, and a checkyn,” and on two days of the week “a dyshe of butter mylke and six eggs.” And always, every day, a “pottell of beer.” When Mary Tudor first hoisted her standard at Framlingham it was Thomas, fourth duke of Norfolk, then only twenty years of age, who was present to demonstrate his loyalty. This duke’s marriage to the heiress of the earl of Arundel was of great importance to the future of the house, and was the first step in the severance of the connection with the dearly loved soil of East Anglia, and the transfer to Sussex of the principal seat of the family.

Burgh Castle is one of the finest Roman remains in England. Norman round towers are not so numerous as in Norfolk (42 against 125) but Little Saxham, near Bury St Edmunds, and Herringfleet, near Lowestoft, are notable examples. The monastic remains at Bury St Edmunds are redolent of the history of East Anglia. Churches appear everywhere, and it is an invidious task even to attempt to choose from among them. Blythburgh and Long Melford are well known and Lavenham is an exquisite work of art. The locally quarried flint is constantly found in the decorated buildings, religious and secular, and the ornamentation is sometimes most elaborate.

Moyses' Hall at Bury is the oldest house in the county. The Tudor mansion of Hengrave Hall has already been mentioned; other beautiful examples are at Helmingham Hall, and the gatehouse at West Stow Manor.

In area, population and length of coastline, Suffolk is about two-thirds the size of its northern neighbour but in dryness of climate, fertility of soil and characteristics of its people, very little difference exists between them. The central and coastal districts are flat; from the East Anglian Heights in the north-west many little rivers flow to the sea though the Lark goes eastward to join the Ouse. The river Waveney forms the boundary with Norfolk and the Stour with Essex, the river Orwell—called Gipping above Ipswich—has one of the four large estuaries which break the regularity of the coastline with indentations ten to twelve miles in length. The Orwell joins the Stour at the harbour of Harwich, the Deben is five miles, and the Alde fifteen miles, to the northward.

The sixty-two miles of coastline joins up with Norfolk outside Yarmouth, and at Old Lowestoft forms the most easterly point of England. As with Norfolk, the coast has suffered severely from the erosion of the North Sea, of which the classic example is Dunwich.

About four-fifths of the county's near one million acres is under cultivation, cereals are largely grown, and in the eighteenth century it was famed for its dairy produce. The "white" sheep and the "punch" horses of Suffolk are of great renown.

The county boundaries have remained practically unchanged since the Domesday Survey, when it was reckoned as a separate shire although sharing one sheriff with Norfolk till 1575. The first shire moots of Suffolk gathered at Dunwich as early as 631, and there continued until Norwich, having recovered from Danish aggression, aspired to be the capital of East Anglia. A shire court also met at Ipswich for a very long time.

ADMINISTRATION. Suffolk contains 21 hundreds, mostly identical with those of Domesday, and 500 civil parishes; for administrative purposes the county is divided into East, with headquarters at Ipswich, and West, with headquarters at Bury St. Edmunds. Ipswich is the county town. Lowestoft and Bury St. Edmunds are boroughs, and there are twelve others with a population usually under 5,000 persons. The county lies in the new diocese of St. Edmundsbury and Ipswich.

COMMUNICATIONS. The roads and railways offer as good a service as do those over the border. The old coach roads from London survive, and the lack of serious hills renders easy all road transport. The L. & N. E. railway serves the county.

EARLDOM. The titles of earl and duke of Suffolk are curiously interlinked in history with those of the dukes of Norfolk. The first earl of Suffolk (1337) was head of the county family of Ufford. Then the de la Poles held it, and the fourth earl was created duke of Suffolk in 1448; his son married a sister of Edward IV, but in a subsequent generation the title was attained. The dukedom was finally revived by Henry VIII in 1514, in favour of Charles Brandon, whose father had carried Henry Tudor's standard at Bosworth, where Thomas, first duke of Norfolk, fought on the opposing side for King Richard, and was killed. Within fifty years the dukedom of Suffolk was again extinct, and has never been revived. However, in 1603, the earldom of Suffolk was granted to a son of the fourth duke of Norfolk, while a younger son was created earl of Berkshire. In 1745 the fourth earl of Berkshire succeeded also to the earldom of Suffolk, and so they have continued united in this branch of the Howards to the present day.

REGIMENT. The Suffolk Regiment, as the 12th Foot, was established in 1660 to garrison Windsor Castle for Charles II. The regiment first saw service under William III in Flanders, and was at Dettingen in 1743. For its services at the last siege of Gibraltar (1779-83) the "castle and key" was added to the regimental badge.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY. East Suffolk: The shield bears a cross, above it two leopards' faces, from the arms of the Uffords and the de la Poles; between the leopards' faces is a Viking galley, with a rising sun. Crest: a falcon holding a banner charged with a wheat-sheaf, being a badge of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk. Motto: *Opus nostrum dirige*—Guide our work. These arms were granted in 1935. West Suffolk uses the device of a cross surrounded by five doves, being the arms of Edward the Confessor.

NEWSPAPERS. The *Suffolk Chronicle* covers the county well,

and dates from 1810; the *East Anglian Daily Times*, as its name implies, takes in the larger district, and was established in 1839.

NORTH SUFFOLK

In former times a good deal of chaff was exchanged along the river Waveney, on the northern border, of which Beccles and Bungay got rather more than their share. It was from there that earl Hugh Bigod issued his vaunted lines to Henry II: "Were I in my castle at Bungay, I would not care for the king of cockney." At that time Henry II was safe in London, but having trouble with his barons elsewhere in the country. Hugh lived to regret his taunt, and only saved his castle from being razed to the ground by paying a large money fine, and giving pledges of his future loyalty. So a Londoner was nicknamed a cockney more than five hundred years ago. The term is supposed to have originated when a townsman's son visited the country, and was so ignorant of country life that he called the language of the cock "neighing"!

Beccles is a market town, chartered in 1584; the principal industrial activities are corn, malting, printing and the manufacture of agricultural implements and building materials. St. Michael's church is in the Perpendicular style, with a beautiful south porch, and the peculiarity of a massive detached belfry. Rose Hall, a sixteenth-century moated manor house, is just outside the town.

Bungay lies seven miles to westwards, where two bridges span the river Waveney. This, also, is a market town, doing a considerable transit trade by river. The castle ruins are scanty. St. Mary's with a Perpendicular tower, and Holy Trinity with a round tower are both old churches, while the nearby market place contains an interesting octagonal cross. There are delightful places along the Waveney. In the group of parishes, including four Ilketshalls and seven South Elmhams, lies the ruin of the old minster of South Elmham St. Cross, claimed as once a cathedral of the Saxon bishops. A greater church stood in the parish of the same name in Norfolk, and it is now regarded as having been the seat of the ancient bishopric, or there may have been two cathedral churches in old East Anglia. At Hoarne, Edmund, the last king of East Anglia, was made prisoner by the Danes in 870, and on his refusal to abjure the Christian faith he was, like St. Sebastian, tied to a tree and shot to death with arrows. Twenty-seven years later the martyred king was removed to the monastery at Boedricsworth, re-named St. Edmundsbury in his honour.

The market town of Eye possesses the church of St Peter and St Paul, the tower of which is a magnificent example of the use of local flint, so often utilised for decorative work in East Anglia. Nearby is Stradbroke, from which the Suffolk family of Rous takes its title. Sir John Rous, M.P. for Suffolk, was raised to the dignity of earl of Stradbroke and viscount Dunwich in 1821. The family is now seated at Henham Hall, near old Dunwich. West of Eye, the old church of Yaxley has a beautiful porch and typical Suffolk flint work.

IPSWICH

The early history of Ipswich cannot be neglected, but the manner of its modern development is such as to call for prompt recognition. Named in the early records Gyppeswich, "the town on the river Gipping," the docks lie well inland, and are nearly as sheltered as Southampton. The townsfolk will say that when Liverpool and Hull were insignificant villages, Ipswich was a great port, and in the tenth century was able to pay the enormous fine of £10 000 to the Danish invaders. In 1199 it received its first charter, and subsequently shared in the general prosperity of East Anglia. The decline came in the sixteenth century, largely owing to the unsettlement caused by the Dutch wars, when the woollen industry went to the north and west, and the industrial revolution of the eighteenth century removed the principal trade to the north of England. The increased demand for agricultural produce to feed London has, to a large extent, substituted corn and malt for wool and leather. Shipbuilding was an important industry, in 1804, thirty nine warships were built in one of the shipyards, but they were of small tonnage compared with later days. In 1805 a Commission undertook the improvement of the Orwell, and from that time the town has not looked back. All the municipal services are of a high standard, the attention paid to housing development is exemplary, and the orderly, yet attractive, schemes undertaken at Ipswich are a model of their kind. *East Suffolk Regional Planning Scheme* ought to be made a State paper.

PLACES OF INTEREST

The museum contains relics taken from a cemetery of A.D. 450-600, excavated in 1906.

Wolsey's gateway remains of the great college he planned and began, but had to leave unfinished. Born at Ipswich about 1475, the son of a local grazier, the great cardinal achieved a pre-eminence in the State beyond that of any English subject before or since.

The Ancient House (1567) in Buttermarket, is a perfect example of Elizabethan domestic architecture. Tavern street is full of interesting houses. Pykenham gate, in Northgate street, has a fine gabled gateway.

In 1894 the Corporation brought Christchurch park, of 70 acres, in the heart of the town with the beautiful mansion house, one of the gems of Tudor domestic architecture in England. A more recent purchase was the 171 acres of land around Gainsborough lane where the artist often sketched. Private benefactors have also repeatedly added to the treasures of the town. Chantry park, of 124 acres, Gippeswyk park, of 45 acres, and Bourne park, of 76 acres, are all benefactions of local people.

Old Inns • The Great White Horse and the Crown and Anchor are well known among the old hotels. It is the land of Dickens, and at the Great White Horse room 36 is still the Pickwick Room, where legend avers the embarrassing encounter took place with "the lady in the yellow curlpapers."

Helmington Hall, the seat of Lord Tolfemache, one of the great examples of Tudor domestic architecture in Suffolk, is five miles south of Ipswich. The park contains some magnificent oaks.

At the mouth of the Orwell is Felixstowe, the "place" of bishop Felix, as we like to believe. The town is of very ancient origin, and numerous Roman remains have been discovered there. It is to day one of the best known seaside resorts in Suffolk. Opposite the Felixstowe peninsula is Harwich, a port intimately associated with the industries of Ipswich, but actually in the county of Essex.

John Constable (1776-1837) was born at the little village of East Bergholt, near the Essex border. His father, a well to do miller, hoped to see his son enter the Church but instead he went into the family business. A local patron helped the boy, and persuaded his father to allow him to become a painter. From 1830-33 he was engaged upon his wonderful series of mezzotints of the English country-side which are without an equal in their kind. Constable had absorbed much of the calm and tranquillity of the Suffolk country, and his work relies for its beauty upon a perfect expression of simple and unpretentious and natural things. The National Gallery, and other galleries, have many examples of his finest works. East Bergholt church, graced with fine flint work, has an unfinished tower. Flatford mill, where Constable worked, attracts many admirers every year.

THE SUFFOLK COAST

Eight miles separate the eastern boundary of Ipswich, at a point charmingly named Humber Doucy lane, from Woodbridge at the head of the Deben river estuary, some ten miles from the sea. It is an agricultural market town that reveres the name of Edward Fitzgerald. He was born at Bredfield House in 1809 and, from 1831 till his death, fifty-two years later, he never left his beloved Suffolk except for a few weeks. There he produced his classic translation of *The Rubd'iydt* of Omar Khayyám. Fitzgerald lived out his tranquil days among his books, flowers and music, and, although an intimate friend of Thackeray, Tennyson and Carlyle, and the great men of that day, he never courted the world.

Almost on the coast, stands the interesting town of Orford. The keep of the Norman castle of 1165, with its contemporary chapel, remains, while the partly Norman parish church is rich in decoration.

North of Woodbridge, and nine miles from Southwold, is all that remains of Dunwich. There the sea has done its worst, and the ancient port of Dunwich is no more. It shows how the waves for countless centuries have nibbled away, bit by bit, the most easterly coasts of England. When Bede recorded the enthronement of good bishop Felix in the seventh century, it was the chief harbour, and probably the chief town, of East Anglia that was chosen for the first, and at that time, the only see. To-day there are only one hundred and fifty villagers; the last remains of All Saints' church collapsed into the North Sea in 1920, and only the imagination, helped by the ivy-clad remains of the Franciscan priory on the cliff's edge, can conjure up its ancient story.

Southwold is another of Suffolk's well-known seaside resorts. The great church of St. Edmund is a fine Perpendicular building erected about 1430.

Lowestoft shares with Yarmouth the glamour of a long line of sea-going folk who entered with zest into the squabbles and fights with the Dutchmen about the herring fisheries. The battle of Lowestoft between the fleets of England, under the duke of York (afterwards James II), and Holland was fought on June 3rd, 1665. The Dutch inflicted considerable damage, and then retired from an indecisive action. John Churchill, afterwards the great duke of Marlborough, was aboard one of the English warships, and nearly lost his life in the fight. Originally simply a shipping centre, Lowestoft is one of the most important fishing ports in England. It early acquired rights to hold markets and fairs, and enjoyed the era of general prosperity from the cloth trade. At

Oulton Broad George Borrow had a cottage for many years, and there he died in 1881

SOUTH AND WEST SUFFOLK

The river Stour, separating the old South folk from the East Saxons, could surely tell some pretty stories, quite equal to those of the *Waveney*, but we know not of them

Sudbury is one of the more important boroughs and with a past lost in the earliest known Anglian settlements in the county Its first charter bears the date 1271 In the fourteenth century it was a rich and flourishing town engaged in the wool trade This ancient wealth is reflected in its several fine old houses, and Moat Hall St Peter's, St Gregory's and All Saints' three ancient churches, are all in the traditional Perpendicular style The agricultural trade now includes flour and malting, and there is also a considerable brick making industry

Thomas Gainsborough was born at Sudbury in 1727 He lived at Ipswich for about four years after his marriage, but it was at Bath that he painted the pictures that early brought him both notice and fortune Most of his wonderful paintings are portraits, unsurpassed for their beauty and dignity Immensely valuable examples hang in the royal palaces, private collections and art galleries of England Gainsborough was accomplished in all the arts, music particularly, and loved for himself by a host of friends He died in London in 1788

Long Melford and Lavenham are within five miles of each other, and were flourishing towns in the good old days of the cloth trade The market crosses and some old timber houses remain, and in both villages the churches are magnificent, St Peter and St Paul at Lavenham, an exquisite example of the prevailing Perpendicular style, and the wonderful glass at Long Melford, owe their richness to wealthy cloth merchants of former days

Clare, with its Norman remains, some six miles along the Stour from Long Melford, was once a feudal stronghold, from it the earls of Clare, or Clarence—now a royal title—took their name, and administered one of the largest estates in the country The fine main street contains several flint decorated houses

Arthur Young (1741-1820) was brought up at Bradfield Combust, just south of Bury He was the famous agriculturist who wrote from practical experience and gave the greatest encouragement to scientific farming in England

BURY ST EDMUNDS

Once the capital of East Anglia, Bury is for all time the partaker with Runnymede in the fame of Magna Carta. On November 20th, 1214, Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury, was called upon to preside over a great assembly of bishops and nobles in the abbey church. The great charter was debated, and its main clauses were decided upon. This done, each baron in turn knelt before the high altar and swore solemnly never to lay down arms until the king had signed the document that should *right their grievances and restore to Englishmen the liberties they had won in times already long past*. At Runnymede, six months later, Magna Carta was signed. Every stick and stone in Bury seems to speak of its part in the story of the English people. From 900 to 1543 the history of the great abbey of St Edmundsbury is also that of the town which grew up around it, and indeed of a large part of East Anglia.

From Hoxne, by a little tributary of the Waveney, the body of the martyred and canonised King Edmund was conveyed to Boedricsworth. In his honour the name of the place of his final resting was changed to St Edmundsbury. The wooden buildings of the early foundation were replaced by a stone church in 1013, in order fittingly to enshrine St Edmund whose memory was so greatly revered that endless streams of pilgrims came to Bury till 1066, and for long after. The Norman abbot then appointed was one of the great builders of his day, and by 1095 a far grander church arose over the relics of St Edmund. Three later abbots, particularly Anselm, who reigned for thirty years, added to the buildings they found, early in the thirteenth century the abbey had become the largest in England, and second only to Glastonbury in wealth.

The church contained fourteen altars besides the high altar, one massive pillar of which stands twenty five feet high to this day, in length over five hundred feet, and with a nave eighty feet across, it was one of the largest abbey churches in England. The east side of the monastery was bounded by the river, while the rest was walled and pierced with great gateways, of which the two chief have survived. The Norman tower opposite the west entrance of the great church is a perfect example of the period, after eight hundred years the masonry yet supports a peal of ten bells. The abbey gate of 1347 was a fortified entrance to the main courtyard within the walls. Its beautifully decorated front is clear evidence of the art of the combined artist-architect builder of the fourteenth century. Imagination must people this great

house with six centuries of monkish Englishmen. One of them, Jocelin de Brakelond, has left us his diary, from 1173 to 1202 full of the everyday affairs of the place and with many a piquant story. His manuscript is among the Harleian collection in the British Museum.

The cloth industry, which brought so much wealth to East Anglia from the thirteenth century, particularly benefited the old capital town, and Bury became one of the richest and most populous boroughs in the county. Its annual fairs on Angel hill were once thronged with merchants, and long afterwards, until it was abolished in 1871, Bury fair used to be the talk of West Suffolk.

Free education is not a modern innovation. In Bury the abbot had a free school for forty poor boys over seven hundred years ago. The present grammar school is one of Edward VI's foundations, and there Edward Fitzgerald, the translator of Omar Khayyám, was a scholar. William Sancroft, archbishop of Canterbury from 1678 to 1691, and J. W. Kemble, the historian of Saxon England, are other names of old boys separated by two centuries, and with many another good name between.

Nor is industrial legislation a matter confined to our own times. Between 1571-5 Bury declared that no poor man should keep his children idle at home, if they were old enough to do something useful. Able-bodied loitering was illegal. "If any labourer shall not be provided of work on the Sunday for the week following, then the curate or the constable to move the parish for work." In 1590 a local unemployment problem also existed, every cloth manufacturer was compelled to get at least one half his labour from the unemployed workers in the district who each Saturday night received six pounds of wool, and bad workmanship led to prosecution by the craft guild.

Churches: When the new bishopric of St Edmundsbury and Ipswich was created in 1914, St James's became the cathedral church. This fifteenth century building in the Perpendicular style, carries on the traditional religious connection of the town, it was not completed for a century, and its foundation is alleged to be due to the desire of abbot Anselm to provide a church for the townsfolk *outside* the abbey walls, the foundations at least were paid for from the money saved when the good abbot was persuaded to cancel a projected foreign pilgrimage.

St Mary's church is the successor to Sigebert's seventh-century foundation. The present church dating from 1433, compares with the other very large churches of East Anglia, it has, in particular, a wonderful open-work roof over the nave. Queen Victoria presented the fine memorial window in the Lady

chapel, erected over the tomb of Mary, daughter of Henry VII and queen of Louis XII of France. Mary married, secondly, Charles Brandon, created duke of Suffolk, and they were the grandparents of the lady Jane Grey. The great west window is the largest in any parish church; and near the west door is the War Memorial of the Suffolk Regiment, to the glory of 7000 men of the 12th Foot who fell in the Great War.

Other Buildings: Moyses' Hall and the town hall almost face one another across Cornhill, as they do across the years. The former is a museum of borough antiquities, and in a long history, from late Norman times, has been put to the most varied uses. The building is now known as a fine example of a Jewish merchant's house in the middle ages. Sir Giles Gilbert Scott restored it in the nineteenth century, when he designed the chancel for St. James's church. The town hall belongs to the great period of the brothers Adam.

Jankyn Smith, a wealthy merchant, gave guildhall to the town in 1480, and the Tudor porch, opening into Guildhall street, is a fine piece of work.

The town of to-day flourishes as a centre for the surrounding agricultural districts; the distinguished Corn Exchange is but an example of one branch of the industry.

AROUND BURY

North-west of Bury St. Edmunds is the hill called Thing-How, where in the days of the early East Anglian kingdom the ancient town courts of jurisdiction regularly assembled. The building now there is the East Anglian school.

The North, South, East and West gates, and the Risby gate, give access to many a mile of pleasant country, and to several interesting mansions. Among the best examples of Tudor houses are Hengrave and West Stow, to the north of the town, on the Thetford road. Coldham Hall is remembered architecturally, and for its connection with Gunpowder Plot; Rushbrooke and Ickworth mansions lie to the south of the town, on the Long Melford road. Ickworth, the seat of the marquis of Bristol, is the most extraordinary example in the county of an eccentric building by an equally eccentric builder. The mansion consists of a circular house with enormous colonnaded wings.

To the east, Stowmarket is half-way to Ipswich, and on the river Gipping. The vicarage of the old church of St. Peter and St. Mary is remembered for its association with an illustrious visitor, John Milton. The town is now, as its name declares, a market centre for

agriculture, and particularly the corn trade. Chemicals and agricultural implements are also manufactured.

Being "on the high road to Needham" is no longer to fear hastening to poverty, but to the town of Needham Market, also on the Gipping, which offers human comforts to the traveller eight miles from Ipswich. Everywhere are the natural landmarks in which Constable so delighted, and which he described as being typical of Suffolk.

North of Bury St Edmunds, and west of Stow Manor, are the Elveden heathlands with the mansion house of the earl of Iveagh.

Midway between Thetford and Newmarket is Mildenhall on the river Lark, and at one time a manor belonging to the abbey of St Edmundsbury. St Andrew's church is a noble building, especially well known for its tower and chancel and roof. There is a fifteenth century market cross, and to day it is the market town for the agricultural district of north east Suffolk. More particularly, perhaps, it is known now for the great aerodrome where, in 1935, the Royal Air Force held the first royal review of the corps, on a large scale, in celebration of his late Majesty's jubilee.

At the end of the east road out of Bury St Edmunds is Newmarket, now in the county of Suffolk, although originally a part of Cambridgeshire. For five miles before entering the town, the north side of the road is in that county, and Suffolk becomes a "bottle neck" before widening again to embrace all the heath, past Exning, up to the railway line.

As all the world knows, Newmarket is the headquarters of the great national sport of horse racing. In the middle of the seventh century saddle horses were in general use in England, by those who needed to travel, and the breed was continually extended. English horses have attained a far higher value than any other living animal. The present breeds of English horses descend from three imported strains of African blood: the Darley, the Godolphin Arabian and the Byerley Turk. The keen "horse sense" of Englishmen has, by a judicious mixture of these, produced the magnificent horses that grace the Cambridgeshire and Cesarewitch and Two Thousand Guineas at Newmarket.

Charles I is credited with having introduced the first Cup race at Newmarket, his son, Charles II, developed an ardent love for the place. Within ten years of the Restoration the king had begun the practice of taking the court to Newmarket every spring and autumn for a stay of several weeks.

"The king is highly pleased with all his Newmarket recreations, by candlelight yesterday morning and this morning hunting the hare, this afternoon he hawks and courses with greyhounds."

His house in the High street is still there, the walls of which echoed with many a merry party at the end of a day's sport until the king's last visit five months before his death. Somehow, the worldly-wise figure of Charles II seems to belong to Newmarket, just as in later times Edward VII made it live again as the home of a royal and national sport.

All horse-racing in England is governed and controlled by the Jockey Club, whose recently remodelled headquarters at Newmarket add greatly to the dignified architecture of the town. The race-course itself is on the heath and contains ten courses in all, the longest being four miles from start to finish. The races already mentioned are the chief, and at these, and all through the year, the main business of the place is concerned with the racing establishments and meetings. As a market town it serves more villages of Cambridgeshire than of Suffolk, and once off Newmarket heath it is only thirteen miles by road to Cambridge itself, in which famous town, and its shire, we shall find new and distinct attractions.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Calf's Head	Sweet cured hams
Lowestoft kippers	

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

Adrian Bell • *Corduroy*, and other novels
 James Blyth *Napoleon Decrees* (Includes Norfolk)
 George Crabbe *Poems*
 Matilda B Edwards *The Lord of the Harvest* *A Suffolk Courtship*
 (About Ipswich) *Mock Beggars Hall* *A Humble Lover*
 Harold W Freeman *Doxon in the Valley* *Hester and Her Family*
 W W Jacobs *Skipper's Wooing*
 R. Keverne *Carteret's Cure*, and other novels.
 J Owen *Many Captives* *Running Footman*.
 F M Peard *Abbot's Bridge*
 E A Robertson *Ordinary Families*
 Guy Thorne (Cyril R. Gull) *The Serf* *The House of Torment*
 Doreen Wallace *Portion of the Levites*, and other novels

See also the East Anglian novels, under Norfolk.

CAMBRIDGESHIRE

WHATEVER the limitations of this book no Cambridgeshire man will resent the giving of most space to the two great centres, the teachers of life and the messengers of antiquity, Cambridge and Ely. For Cicero wrote "History is the witness of the time, the torch of truth, the life of memory, the teacher of life, the messenger of antiquity."

The county is, in fact, divided into two administrative areas—Cambridge and the Isle of Ely. Although the "Isle" of Ely is a fiction, its isolation has always been a fact, while just as truly the great university of Cambridge has come to belong to the world at large.

Firstly, of the county itself, no part of rural England is uninteresting, and so it is not necessary that every county should lay claim to great beauty of landscape. Cambridgeshire does not, but nor have some other counties such a town as Cambridge, and to possess all in any one part would be to destroy the truly satisfying charms of England. The county is mostly flat and unpretentious, very often only a few feet above sea level, although this accentuates the isolated hills which stand out for miles around, and lend encouragement to the traveller, as, for instance, does the first view of Ely.

The south and south east consists of low uplands of chalk, and, northwards, clay and greensand. The land is fertile, and Cambridgeshire is one of the chief grain growing counties, nine tenths of the soil is cultivated, wheat, barley and oats covering a large acreage. Sheep and dairy farms are notable, and heavy green crops are raised, the proportion of land in permanent pasture is not large.

Cambridgeshire was the old "South Gyrras" of the ancient kingdom of East Anglia, but they named it Grantbridgeshire. The *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* says that the county early adopted the name of the chief town, which during the Danish invasion put up a great fight in the year 1010. Its early importance was due to the wide, navigable river, spanned by the great bridge which was the main, and perhaps the only, means of communication between Mercia and East Anglia. Right up to the introduction of the railways, coal and heavy merchandise came by water.

to Cambridge. Wide marshlands extended all round, from whence came the nickname of the "Cambridgeshire camels," for the Fenland men crossed the marshes on stilts, although Fuller says it was a gibe invented by the townsmen to signify the awkward and ungainly deportment of the scholars!

The principal river is the Ouse, with its tributary the Cam. The river Lark, from Bury St. Edmunds, forms the county boundary near Ely, where it, too, joins the Ouse. The river Nene, from Huntingdonshire, crosses the northern extremity to reach the Wash. The innumerable drainage channels all over the county confirm the land reclamation work of centuries. Indeed, it has been so well done that no vestige remains of the diseases formerly associated with low-lying swampy areas, and Cambridgeshire is now thoroughly healthy, with a death rate a good 1 per cent below that of England as a whole. Its earlier marshland condition, however, explains why, outside of Cambridge and Ely, monastic remains are scanty, and there are few domestic buildings of note. Sawston Hall, five miles south of Cambridge, was built between 1557 and 1584. Wimpole Hall, seen from the Cambridge-Potton road, of a later date, was the seat of the late (sixth) viscount Clifden, lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire at the outbreak of the Great War. The property at one time belonged to the Yorke family, whose head is the earl of Hardwicke. His ancestor, sir Philip Yorke, lord chief justice of England in 1733, took his title from the adjoining village of Hardwicke. Babraham House, to the south-east of Cambridge, is the home of C. R. W. Adeane, esquire, lord-lieutenant of the county at the present time.

There are Norman churches at Swaffham Prior and Cherry Hinton, both near Cambridge, and at Bottisham, which is, perhaps, also the best specimen of Decorated work in the county. At the entrance to the town of Cambridge is Trumpington church, another fine Decorated building, with an excellent old brass of sir Roger de Trumpington (1289).

Alan la Zouche, earl of Brittany, was sheriff of the shires of Cambridge and Huntingdon in early Norman times, and his descendants, the Zouches, retained lands in the county until the fifteenth century. The eleventh lord Zouche was one of the judges of Mary Queen of Scots. Since his death in 1625 the title has, with two exceptions, passed in the female line, or been in abeyance between daughters, until the present day, baroness Zouche of Haryngworth being now the head of the family.

The wealth of the East Anglian cloth trade did not pass the county by, and its prosperity was particularly noted in the fourteenth century. Later, it seems to have declined, for in

1439 several towns obtained a reduction of taxation on the plea of poverty. The revival set in with agriculture, sheep breeding became important, and in the sixteenth century barley and malt were grown in large quantities, as they are to-day. Spacious orchards are numerous and large quantities of strawberries are grown. Potato growing is also a big industry.

King John granted to Stourbridge chapel the right to hold a fair, and Stourbridge fair, for centuries held annually on Barnwell Down in October and November, was in the eighteenth century reckoned the largest in Europe. For long before that it was the most considerable fair in England, where wool, cheese, timber and horses changed hands in great quantities. It is the Vanity Fair of John Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*.

ADMINISTRATION. The county is divided into Cambridge and the Isle of Ely, each with its county council, and there are 17 hundreds and 167 civil parishes. There are no municipal boroughs outside Cambridge itself, in the southern part, but *Chesterton, adjoining Cambridge, is a large urban district.* The whole county, except for small portions that belong to Norwich or St. Albans, is in the diocese of Ely.

In the Isle of Ely towns are fewer but larger, such as March, Chatteris and Wisbech. The county boundaries have remained practically unaltered since the Domesday Survey.

COMMUNICATIONS. Roads are good and numerous east, west and south of the town of Cambridge. The Roman road *Via Devena* passes through Cambridge and Huntingdon, and Ermine street runs from Royston to Huntingdon. In the north, secondary roads are scarce, owing to the dykes. The seventeen miles between Cambridge and Ely has only one west side road of any consequence.

The L. & N. E. railway main line to King's Lynn passes through the county, and Cambridge and Ely are both important junctions giving access to the adjoining shires.

EARLDOM. The earldom of Cambridge once belonged to the dukes of York. It was granted to the first duke of Hamilton, of the house of Douglas, but his English titles became extinct in 1651. The dukedom, reserved to the royal family, was conferred upon the eldest son of James, duke of York, afterwards James II, and passed to the first duke's three brothers, all of whom died young within a short period. Queen Anne conferred the dukedom upon George Augustus, elector of Hanover, who succeeded her on the throne as King George I. It was extinct in 1904. The marquess of Cambridge succeeded his father, formerly duke of Teck, and Queen Mary's brother, in 1927.

REGIMENT The Cambridgeshire Regiment, of the Territorial Army, established in 1907, forms part of the corps of the Suffolk Regiment

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY *Cambridge* A shield surrounded by fleur de lis, and crossed by a diagonal wavy band, supported by two great bustards Crest above the shield, a castle with an open helmet above the entrance Motto *Per undas, per agros*—By water and by land

These arms were granted in 1914

The wavy band stands for the river Cam, and the motto is an allusion to that river which brought trade and prosperity to the county The fenland was the last home of the great bustard, now extinct The fleur-de lis is from the arms of Scotland, the earldom of Cambridge and Huntingdon was once held by David I of Scotland, the husband of earl Waltheof's daughter, Matilda

Isle of Ely • A shield with three crowns and three wavy bands, above the shield a human arm, the wrist bound with the Wake knot, and the hand grasping a trident entwined by an eel

These arms were granted in 1931

The allusions are to the Fens and Hereward the Wake, and to the origin of the present name for "Eel Isle" The three crowns are the arms of the ancient royal house of East Anglia, of whom Etheldreda founded the religious house that preceded Ely cathedral

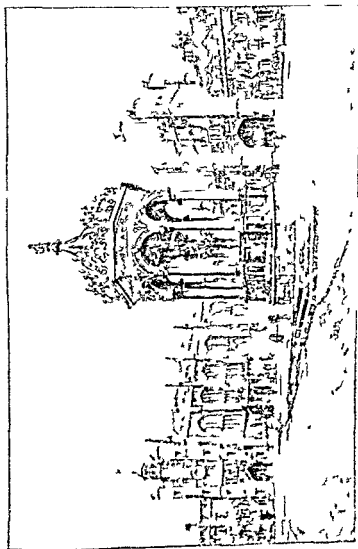
NEWSPAPERS The *Cambridge Daily News* established 1888, the *Cambridge Independent Press and Chronicle* established 1744

Cambridge has naturally many periodical publications associated with the university and with learning in general giving "news and views" of a special kind

CAMBRIDGE

The town of Cambridge is without doubt a very ancient place Not only was the Great Bridge part of the highway from west to east, but immediately to the north lay the wide Fens For centuries the town was practically a port, to which the small ships of early times had little difficulty in negotiating a passage from the Wash It was thus that the English came although the main body of the Angles would probably march in from the direction of Bury St Edmunds or Brandon

Their good bishop Felix, and his convert Sigebert, king of East Anglia, were early in Cambridge "being desirous to initiate the good institutes which he had seen in France, set up a school for boys to be taught in letters"



CAMBRIDGE TRINITY COLLEGE. GREAT-COURT

The Danes devastated the district, and we know of the great fight which Cambridgeshire men put up. In the subsequent revival, Lly grew to be a more important place by reason of its royal patronage and great ecclesiastical connections. In commerce, however, Cambridge was not to be outdone, and there is extant a "writing" of one of the earliest guilds of England—a guild of thaneworthy men, that is, men of some substance and accomplishment, who, ten centuries ago, drew up a code of laws for the government of their association which would do credit to any trade to-day. A member had first to give an oath of fidelity to his fellow-members, so that it became a bond of mutual support in the interests of good sense and fair dealing, in case of sickness, need and at death the resources of the association succoured him, good behaviour and discipline were enforced by fines and penalties, even to the prevention of slander: "If any member abuse another let him pay a syster of honey."

Henry I assured the commercial progress of the town in the twelfth century by compelling all shipping to take toll at Cambridge and nowhere else. The town grew up rapidly beneath the walls of its Norman castle, which commanded the approach from the north, and within a short space was incorporated by royal charter.

The most notable religious foundation was made about 1095, when sheriff Picot, in thanksgiving for his wife's recovery from illness, caused a house to be built near the castle for six Augustine monks. His successor in the shrievalty, Paim Peveril, in the time of Henry I, transferred the little monastery to Barnwell Down, a healthier place, with fresh spring water in abundance. From so modest a beginning arose the great monastery of the middle ages, aided in its growth by the fair which King John had by charter granted ostensibly to provide for the leper hospital. Two years later a "book of rules" was drawn up of which details are still extant. It gives a remarkably detailed list of instructions. Reverence for the prior's office, and the need for implicit obedience to him, comes first. discipline is enjoined in a day that begins with sunrise and ends with prayers at midnight, and is apportioned out to periods of silence, study, manual labour, bathing and meals. Minute instructions about abstemious habits, gentle behaviour and a sympathetic regard for the faults and needs of all men, particularly the poor and the sick, are prominent among the rules. *The cleanliness of the table linen, of the food and of the buildings* must confound all who would carelessly relegate the middle ages to the outer darkness. An inspiring document it is, not of the twentieth century but of the year 1296.

The canons of Barnwell saw the steady growth of their Stour-

bridge Fair, one of four original local fairs, but destined to eclipse them all. Disputes arose between town and priory as Stourbridge grew to importance, but mostly they appear to have settled their differences in reasonable fashion. The fair itself became of European repute. Every kind of merchandise, food and cattle was bargained over. Woollen manufactures to the value of £100 000 changed hands, and a Norwich dealer traded to £20 000 of local stuffs. From hops to horses, cheese wool, leather, china, pewter, oysters, iron goods, all were there. It was a veritable British Industries Fair of four centuries ago, and, in proportion, as large and comprehensive.

THE UNIVERSITY The Augustines of the eleventh century were followed by Franciscans, Dominicans and others in the course of the next two hundred years. It was in those times after the Norman Conquest, that inns and hostels for scholars were founded. The inclusion of Cantabrigia the Spaniard (375 B.C.) or even good Sigebert of East Anglia, among the founders of the university of Cambridge would be as fantastic as it is unnecessary. It arose, in fact, from a group of teachers who seceded from Oxford in the year 1309.

The thirty or so houses of learning of the eleventh and twelfth centuries were not colleges nor were they endowed. The scholars lived and studied in hostels, paying their way as best they could, and going to the monastic houses and churches to hear any master willing to teach them. The ecclesiastical capital of the district was Ely, and the need for supervision increased as the number of students grew. The first college owed its foundation to Hugh of Balsham, bishop of Ely, it was dedicated to St Peter in 1284, and is called Peterhouse. Between 1326 and 1352 Clare, Pembroke, Trinity Hall, Gonville and Caius, and Corpus Christi, were founded by pious benefactors in the days of Edward III. There is, then, an interval of nearly one hundred years, followed by a burst of fifteenth-century building, between 1441 and 1496 King's, Queen's, St Catherine's and Jesus colleges were begun. The Tudors added Christ's, St John's, Magdalene, Trinity, Emmanuel and Sidney Sussex between 1505 and 1595. The last gap is one of 205 years, Downing College was founded in the year 1800. In addition to these seventeen colleges, two halls for non-collegiate students were established in 1869 and 1882 respectively. Women's colleges were established at Girton in 1869 and at Newnham in 1871. Fitzwilliam museum is justly famed.

Two mighty university institutions are the library, ranking with the great libraries of the world, and containing over one million books, and many fine manuscripts, and the University Press, established by its first printer, John Siberch, a friend of

Erasmus, in 1521 The library is entitled, as are the Bodleian and the British Museum, to claim a copy of every book published The University Press shares with Oxford the ownership of the copyright of the Revised Version of the Bible, and, like its sister press, has issued a great many notable publications

The "Chancellor, Masters and Scholars" is the corporate body of the university, the senate is the governing body, and consists of chancellor, vice chancellor and resident graduates, from among whom sixteen are elected to the executive committee which carries on the active government of the university Each college is similarly constituted, and each is an independent corporation Unlike Oxford, where the heads of colleges have a multiplicity of titles, all the Cambridge colleges have masters except the provost of King's and the president of Queen's colleges

It was in the stirring days of the Renaissance that the great university leaped into prominence The world seemed suddenly to widen, not only by reason of the discovery of new continents, but the upheaval that drove the Greek scholars from Constantinople into Italy coincided with, if it did not actually cause, an intellectual revival The intense quickening of all manner of historical and scientific research after the recent Great War is a similar revival, equally significant but less noticeable in an age of speed

Closely allied to the Church, the university was royalist during the Civil War But with Oliver Cromwell member for the town, and subsequently supreme in East Anglia, and then in England, the fervour of the colleges was effectively damped The university plate was prevented from reaching Charles' army

The university church, consecrated to St Mary, is a fine example of the late Perpendicular style The body of the church was in use in 1519, for nearly a hundred years, however, it remained uncompleted and in a state of serious neglect The vicar of Bray, commemorated in song, was earnest in promoting the building of the church tower, which contains a peal of ten bells of particularly beautiful tone, regarded as among the finest in the eastern counties

The university of Cambridge pursued its even way with little of the excitement that marked the great seat of learning at Oxford The Throne and Church, in the person of Henry VIII, Thomas Cromwell and archbishop Wareham, and his successor, ardently supported the revival of letters Action and reaction came and went, but the great old university emerged with the renown it has never lost, and surely never can lose Cambridge is magnificently endowed on its scientific side and, although learning in all the arts reaches the highest order, it is with its scientific attain-

ments and research that its members are generally associated in the public mind, in contradistinction to Oxford, where scientific attainments are, in a sense, secondary to the study of the humanities

These few and scanty notes on Cambridge are in every way inadequate to describe its magnificent history, and its association with great men and great movements, but there the colleges stand, always open to welcome the visitor, who, in entering their courts and quadrangles, will find no difficulty in picturing the generations of youth that have come, learned and passed on. *Peterhouse*, for example, has seen two hundred generations of young men. It is, therefore, a happy idea to visit the colleges of Cambridge armed with a note of the period in which they were founded, and to ask in the porter's lodge for some kind and knowledgeable person to illustrate the halls, libraries and chapels wherein lies the real and abundant history of the place

The following notes are offered only as an example

Peterhouse, founded in 1284, by Hugh de Balsham, bishop of Ely. The hall is substantially in its original state. The beautiful windows are by William Morris, and his work appears again in the common room, together with that of Madox Brown and Burne Jones

Clare, founded in 1326 as "University Hall" by Richard Badew, of Great Baddow, in Essex, and refounded by lady Elizabeth, sister and co-heir of Gilbert, earl of Clare

Pembroke, founded in 1347 as "Hall of Valence-Mary," by Mary, widow of Aylmer de Valence, earl of Pembroke; King Henry VI was so liberal a benefactor to it as to obtain the name of a second founder. It is rich in literary and historical associations, Grey and Spencer and William Pitt were scholars. The chapel, built in 1663-4, was Christopher Wren's first ecclesiastical building

Gonville and Caius, founded in 1348 as Gonville Hall by Edmund Gonville, rector of Terrington, in Norfolk, whose executor, William Bateman, bishop of Norwich, established the college where it now stands. In 1557, John Caius, M.D., obtained the royal charter by which the former foundations were confirmed and the college known thenceforward by its present name

Trinity Hall, founded in 1350 by William Bateman, bishop of Norwich, and subsequently augmented

Corpus Christi, founded in 1352, when Henry, duke of Lancaster, as alderman of the Gilds of Corpus Christi and the Blessed Virgin Mary, obtained a licence from King Edward III. It possesses a fine collection of antique silver plate. Christopher Marlowe and

John Fletcher, the great playwrights, and sir Nicholas Bacon, sir Francis Drake and archbishop Parker were students.

King's, founded in 1441 by Henry VI and munificently endowed by him. The founder's statutes originated the close association ever since maintained with the sister foundation of Henry VI at Eton. It has the most imposing buildings. Sir Isaac Newton and Thackeray were students. The "Backs," where the lawns of this, and other adjoining colleges, slope down to the river is one of the most beautiful pictures of Cambridge.

Queen's, founded in 1448 by Margaret, queen of Henry VI, and refounded in 1465 by Elizabeth Woodville, queen of Edward VI, under the title of Queen's College of St. Margaret and St. Bernard. The gallery in the president's lodge was built about 1520-5, and is a particularly attractive specimen of the domestic architecture of that time.

St. Catherine's, founded in 1473 by Robert Wodelark, D.D., chancellor and provost of King's College, and subsequently enlarged.

Jesus, founded in 1496 by John Alcock, bishop of Ely. The chapel windows were designed by Madox Brown and Burne Jones. Samuel Taylor Coleridge and Laurence Sterne were students.

Christ's, founded in 1505 by lady Margaret, countess of Richmond and Derby, mother of King Henry VII. It was a refoundation of a college called "God's House," founded in 1439 by King Henry VI. This lovely seventeenth-century building gives entrance to an old world garden of delightful character. John Milton was a student here.

St. John's, founded in 1511 by lady Margaret, the foundress of Christ's College six years before. It succeeded the hospital of St. John, founded about 1135, from which Hugh Balsham, bishop of Ely, removed his scholars to Peterhouse in 1284. Owing to the death of the foundress before the completion of her designs, it was mainly through the exertions and beneficence of John Fisher, bishop of Rochester that the foundation was completed. The buildings are full of interest, from the great library to the old kitchen. The famous "Bridge of Sighs" affords beautiful views.

Magdalene, founded in 1542 by Thomas, lord Audley of Walden, from a hostel for students from certain Benedictine monasteries established by Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham. Samuel Pepys bequeathed his library to this college in 1703, and his own bookcase is still in use.

Trinity, founded in 1546 by Henry VIII, with the addition of the earlier foundations of Michaelhouse, founded in 1324 by Henry of Stanton, chancellor of the exchequer in the reign of Henry II, and King's Hall, founded by Edward III in 1337 in furtherance of an uncompleted plan of his father's.

Emmanuel, founded in 1584 by sir Walter Mildmay, chancellor of the exchequer in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. The chapel was rebuilt by Wren in 1666-7 and has a stained glass window to John Harvard, founder of the American university of that name.

Sidney Sussex, founded in 1596 by lady Frances Sidney, dowager countess of Sussex, by virtue of a charter granted to her executors by Queen Elizabeth. Oliver Cromwell was a student in 1616.

Downing, founded in 1800 by sir George Downing baronet, of Gamlingay Park, Cambridgeshire.

Selwyn, founded in 1832 as a hospital by public subscription in memory of George Augustus Selwyn late bishop of Lichfield, becoming an approved foundation in 1926.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Sausages	"York Cheese"
Strawberries	Amaragus
Milk cheese around Lily	

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

A. C. Benson	<i>Bene Still Waters</i>	} (Cambridge University)
E. F. Benson	<i>The Babe B.A. David of King's</i> (Sequel to <i>David Blane</i>)	
Ada Cambridge	<i>Pack and Goat</i> (About Lily)	
T. W. Harding	<i>Tales of Mudgely</i>	
Rose Macaulay	<i>They were Defeated</i>	
Lady Wedgwood	<i>Fenland Fens</i>	

See also the Fens, and the East Anglian novels under Norfolk.

FLY AND THE FENS

The Fenslands extend beyond East Anglia into Lincolnshire; for the present purpose, however, we limit them to the hundred square miles enclosed by the railway line King's Lynn-Miltenhall-Cambridge-Ramsey-Peterborough, excluding all the waste marshes except Ramsey.

Traditionally, this large expanse of marsh was caused by a great earthquake in the year 368; but, in fact, it is the remains of a great bay on the North Sea which once extended some fifty miles inland, and has since silted up, leaving the Wash as the last remaining portion. This vast swamp was the boundary of the Iceni tribe of Britons, and in its fastnesses a mixed race of segregated peoples grew up, cut off from all the world. It is unlikely that the Britons would see any necessity for interfering with nature, rather the reverse, and the Romans were probably the first to begin systematic land drainage. The departure of the Romans and the arrival of the English meant the neglect of any such undertakings. The newcomers were fully occupied with conquest and colonisation, and would find no dearth of land, fertile and promising, elsewhere in the shires. At intervals of about a century, from 1178 to 1571, great sea inundations occurred. In the seventeenth century attempts were made on a large scale to reclaim the land, but it was only in the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries that the waters of the marsh were brought under control and the land rendered permanently habitable.

Nevertheless, it was never entirely a submerged area, patches of higher ground occurred, groups of islands set among the wastes where the early Christian monasteries settled. The most renowned of those in the East Anglian fens were Ely and Thorney in Cambridgeshire and Ramsey in Huntingdonshire. The position of these isolated places made them ideal, not only affording protection against sudden attack but contributing to a studious peace amidst ample provision of water, fish and fowl. William of Malmesbury (c. 1093-1143) wrote

"Here is such plenty of fish as to cause astonishment to strangers while the natives laugh at their surprise. Water fowl are as plentiful, so that five persons may not only assuage their hunger with both sorts of food, but eat to satiety for a halfpenny."

From their fastnesses in the marshes the monasteries sent out a stream of light and hope into East Anglia in the day of trouble, during the Danish invasions, and at the first coming of the Normans.

So placed, the inhabitants very naturally acquired ways of their own, and not the least marked characteristic was their tenacious hold on freedom. From Boadicea to Hereward, and on to the fourteenth and sixteenth centuries, they were inspired with a rugged determination to achieve liberty for the people in East Anglia. The fenland people retained a dialect which is remarkable for its similarity to the classical English of to day.

Ely, one of the greatest relics of the past, is a most noble inspiration for the future. Approached from the direction of Cambridge, it appears at first a gentle hill then a massive pile crowned with the great octagonal lantern tower of the cathedral, set about with fertile meadows, cornfields, dykes and windmills, long lines of embankments keep back the winter floods. In the seventh century a religious community was founded by Etheldreda, the daughter of one king and the wife of another of East Anglia. Her father was Anna, the successor of Redwald third in line of the Bretwalda of England. Bede devotes several chapters of his *Ecclesiastical History* to Queen Etheldreda and the founding of Ely.

In the first four hundred years of its history Ely, or Ely, continued in seclusion while sending out Christian succour on an increasing scale. Thurstan abbot in the year the Normans came to England resolved to resist the Conqueror. He gathered to his isle, earls from the north and relatives from Denmark, and the renowned Hereward the Wake was elected commander of the local forces. A local chronicler, Thomas of Ely, has left the most complete story of Hereward, how in disguise he made his way into the enemy camp, selling pots and pans even to King William's kitchen, how he was seized and bound, but turned upon his gaolers and managed to escape on "Swallow," a horse that ought to be as famous as Turpin's "Black Bess." Although Hereward had eventually to fly from Ely, and is no more heard of, it is said that the king became on terms of friendship with him and confirmed him in the possession of the family lands in Lincolnshire.

King William, having subdued the isle, forgave the monks, and within six years the abbey was fully restored to all its privileges. In 1109 Ely was made a bishop's see, and the first bishop secured the privilege of an annual fair of seven days, to which was given the name of St. Audrey. When Cambridge became the only legalised place for discharging ships, Ely had to content itself with the lighter kinds of merchandise, such as laces and trinkets. It is from these, the light and trashy stuffs sold at St. Audrey's fair, that we get the word tawdry.

Ely Cathedral. The minster which Etheldreda began to build in 673 was most likely made of wood, or mainly so. The cathedral was begun in 1083, and took more than three hundred years to complete. As in many other English churches whose building occupied a long period of time, Ely incorporates a series of styles of architecture, blended and mellowed into a perfect whole by the passage of the centuries. It is a great building, extending 537 feet from east to west, and, although fifth in point of area that it covers.

it is perhaps 'only' comparable with Durham and Lincoln in the grandeur of its commanding position. The west front, dating from the fourteenth century, contains the beautiful Gable porch where, as on the east side also, there are very fine windows. Of its east end E. A. Freeman says "Ely is the head of its own class the grandest example of grouping of lancets" and, in its proportions "in which the main body of the church is the same height throughout, and in which the aisles are brought out to the full length of the building." The internal decoration is equally magnificent, the rich carving of the choir and stalls, and the painting of the tower ceiling. The latter represents the Creation and was done by H. S. le Strange, of Hunstanton Hall. After working for three years on the ceiling le Strange died, in 1862, but a worthy successor was found to complete the work in the person of Gambier Parry, of Highnam Court, Gloucester. The Lady chapel, now used as the parish church, has been described as one of the most perfect works of its kind in England and belongs to the period 1321-1349. No such fragmentary notes as these can adequately describe so much magnificence. Every visitor to East Anglia must go to Ely.

Other Places of Interest in the Fens. When Oliver Cromwell removed to Ely in 1636 on succeeding to his uncle's property, he lived in the house which is now St. Mary's vicarage. Ely is one of the few towns in England where the watchman still calls out the hours and the weather, like the London watchmen to whom Pepys refers, wakening him with the cry, "Three o'clock of the morning and a cold and windy morning."

The town is the centre of the administrative district of the Isle of Ely, and, apart from its great ecclesiastical interests, serves as the market-place for a wide area of the fertile fens.

North west from Ely lies Thorney, where stood another great abbey in former times, although of lesser renown than its neighbour at Peterborough. The road due south passes through Whittlesea, at one time the largest expanse of water in the fenlands, or anywhere in England outside the Lake District. All around this swamp was dense undergrowth and small trees, few human habitations but a vast assortment of wild life of every kind. The National Trust are now the holders of Wicken Fen (midway between Ely and Newmarket) where is preserved a tract of this fenland in its original state.

Between Whittlesea and Ely a great reclamation scheme was undertaken by the duke of Bedford at the beginning of the seventeenth century. His was the largest undertaking of all and £100,000 was spent before the Civil War, later the work was resumed and another £300,000 expended, the consideration to

the duke being 95,000 acres of the reclaimed land. When the conveyance was made out it was found that the value of the land was much less than the cost of its reclamation. In 1664 a royal charter gave the government of the fenlands into the hands of a company of conservators which still operates.

At Ramsey, in the Huntingdon fens, a Benedictine abbey was founded in the year 970 by one Ailwin, but of his foundation hardly anything remains. At the dissolution of the monasteries some of its landed possessions went to enrich the Cromwell family. The town to day plays its part as an agricultural centre in north Huntingdonshire, and is an excellent place from which to explore typical fen country. The beautiful church of St Thomas à Becket at Ramsey is partly Norman.

Some three miles to the south is the little village of Warboys on account of whose connection with witches a sermon is still preached annually in Huntingdon by one of the fellows of Queen's College, Cambridge, and for the benefit of the preacher a stipend of forty shillings was left.

It was to Ramsey that the sons and servants of Canute were journeying from Peterborough when "a most violent storm arose with a whirlwind as they were cheerfully sailing along amusing themselves with singing and enveloped them on every side, so that they absolutely despaired of their lives or assistance but the mercy of the Almighty did not quite fail them nor suffer the dreadful gulph to swallow them up." As a result of this narrowly averted tragedy Canute caused a great dyke to be marked out, Stead's Dyke, that is now the boundary with Cambridgeshire in these parts.

Fenland literature is not extensive, but the following novels can be recommended.

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

- S. Baring Gould *Cheap Jack Zita*
 J. T. Bealby *A Daughter of the Fen*
 Manville Fenn *Dick o' the Fen*
 Charles Kingsley *Hereward the Wake*
 Charles Macfarlane *A Camp of Refuge*
 Viola Meynell *Second Marriage*

See also Cambridgeshire and the East Anglian novels under Norfolk.

HUNTINGDONSHIRE

At the eastern limit of old East Anglia is the smallest county in England, with the exception of Rutland and Middlesex, both of which are in the nature of special cases

All roads lead to Huntingdon—the hunters' don or hill. The suffix indicates a Saxon name, given to the town after their settlement in East Anglia had become organised to some extent. The earlier Roman military station was on the other side of the river, at Godmanchester, and it is curious that unlike many early towns settled astride the rivers the whole did not in this case take the one name. The two remaining Roman roads from Royston and from Cambridge (and from London and the south east) really terminate at Godmanchester. However that may be, Huntingdon was a town before the Danish invasion, in which the county suffered like all the rest of East Anglia.

In 921 the town of Huntingdon was repaired and rebuilt by command of King Edward the Elder.

It was Henry, archdeacon of Huntingdon early in the twelfth century, who preserved the martial records of the first English kings, and his name is among those who, about the same period, William of Malmesbury, Gerald of Wales, Geoffrey of Monmouth, Layamon, were the first chroniclers of English history in literary form, and from whom not only all our great histories derive but also, in later times, the historical novel.

It was Henry of Huntingdon who wrote

"This fenny country is very pleasant and agreeable to the eye, watered by many rivers which run through it, diversified with many large and small lakes, and adorned with many woods and islands."

The county is a geographical one, that is, its boundaries were established around lands spread out from the principal town of Huntingdon to which the parishes and hundreds owed political allegiance. It appears fairly certain, however, that the fluctuating boundary between the Angles and the Mercians was between the rivers Cam and Nene. The county was a part of the earldom of East Anglia held by Harold. But there was no resistance to King William after the Norman Conquest and, in fact, the restored castle of Huntingdon did not long survive the Conquest for it

was dismantled in the days of Henry II and never rebuilt. At the time of Domesday Survey there was an independent sheriff for the county but in 1554 it was united with Cambridgeshire and, with the exception of the years 1637-43, this union has remained to the present day, as have the boundaries of the county itself. The old shire court was held at Huntingdon.

Great monastic foundations arose both in the north and in the south of the county in the tenth century, places like St Neots accumulated great wealth and distinction, and this monastery is particularly mentioned in Domesday as owning twenty-six manors in the county alone. There were also great Benedictine abbeys at Ramsey, Cistercian at Sawtre and Augustinian at Huntingdon, all of the twelfth century. There were Norman churches also at these places, and at Hartford, near Huntingdon, and Old Fletton in the fens. Kimbolton Alconbury and Warboys are early English churches and reference has been made already to the beautiful Decorated churches of the fenlands. At Buckden, near Huntingdon, is the ruin of the fifteenth century palace of the bishops of Lincoln, to whose diocese the whole of the county belonged in former times. The two ancient castles are Huntingdon and Kimbolton, the former of which ceased to be of any consequence in the twelfth century, while the latter has continued to be occupied to the present day.

The county is almost entirely flat and is not well wooded. The river Ouse, which enters at St Neots, separates Huntingdon from Godmanchester, and passes on to St. Ives. In one brief arc it provides what was once the most important, and often the only, means of communication in former times, and still by no means negligible. The Ouse links up with the Cam south of Ely, and then makes its way to King's Lynn. The Nene forms the northern boundary with Northamptonshire for about ten miles before entering the Fens, on the way to the Wash.

Nine-tenths of its 366 square miles is under cultivation, upon a soil mostly clay, and the pastures that have been created by the drainage of the Fens support large numbers of cattle. The whole of the county is engaged in agricultural pursuits and has no extensive manufacturing industries. Quite one third of the total acreage is permanent pasture and one-sixth is wheat. The woollen trade flourished there in Norman times, while the general prosperity increased in proportion to the successful drainage of the Fens.

ADMINISTRATION. There are 4 hundreds and 102 civil parishes. Huntingdon is the county town, and there are no municipal boroughs with a population greater than 5,000, although the

urban district of St. Neots numbers nearly 7,000. A very small part of the county is in the diocese of Peterborough, by far the greater part having come under Ely since 1837.

COMMUNICATIONS. Communications by road and rail are all that is required in this small county. In the northern districts, the Fens, there are good main roads running north and south, but crossroads are not numerous.

EARLDOM The Norman earldom of Huntingdon was bestowed upon Siward, from whose time it passed through many and various vicissitudes in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Whether Robin Hood was one, Robert, who laid claim to the earldom of Huntingdon will never be known. It was definitely restored in favour of the Hastings family when the lord chamberlain to Edward IV was created earl of Huntingdon in 1529. The earl in Elizabeth's time was so great a figure that during the queen's sudden illness, in 1562, before the questions connected with the succession of the Crown had been settled, he was seriously mentioned as the future king of England. The title has remained in the same family to the present day, although the earlier baronies are now merged in the earldom of Loudoun.

REGIMENT. The county provides a Territorial battalion to the Northamptonshire Regiment, the 48th Foot, and has its depot at Peterborough.

COUNTY BADGE. Having no arms, the following device is used. A shield, and in the centre a tree with a bird perched on a branch; on one side a stag chased by two hounds, and on the other a huntsman winding a horn and carrying a bow. Above the shield a stag's head.

The allusion is to the name of the county and to Robin Hood, whom legend identified as the earl of Huntingdon.

NEWSPAPERS. The *Hunts Post* and the *St. Neot's Advertiser* are the principal county papers.

HUNTINGDON

This ancient town did not receive its first charter until 1483, but it can have had no lack of representation at London, since the abbots and priors of the great monasteries within its borders made their voices heard in the king's council.

The Huntingdon sturgeon is a local nickname, counterpart of the Cambridgeshire camel, the "sturgeon" in this case being the homely and useful donkey, and the story is as follows: During

a high flood in the river Ouse the meadows between Huntingdon and Godmanchester were practically submerged, *something* weird was seen floating down the swollen waters and while the people of Godmanchester insisted it was a black pig, the Huntingdon folk declared it to be a sturgeon. When the half-drowned wretch was rescued from the waters it proved to be a young donkey. The mistake led to the one party being called "Godmanchester black pig" and the other "Huntingdon sturgeon", the former is mentioned in Pepys' diary, and these terms are not forgotten altogether even to day. Godmanchester became so wealthy that it was incorporated as a borough in the time of James I. It boasted as having formerly 'received the kings of England in their way hither with a rustic procession of 180 ploughs'. The borough is connected with the county town by a fine thirteenth century bridge across the river Ouse.

The citizens of both were ever a cheerful people. During one of Queen Elizabeth's progresses in East Anglia, where she was always received with every mark of loyalty and affection, she approached Huntingdon after a long day. The queen had given directions for the procession to stop from time to time so that persons might easily approach her, either to present petitions or to say a word or two.

"'Stay thy cart, good fellow!' cried sergeant Bendlowe, of Huntingdonshire, to the royal coachman, 'Stay thy cart that I may speak to the queen,' whereat her majesty laughed as she had been tickled. . . although very graciously, as her manner is, she gave him great thanks and her hand to kiss."

Huntingdon lies along the old Ermine street, and is so compact that its several interesting places can be visited with ease and comfort. The castle hills mark the fortified entrance to the town, by the old bridge. St. Mary's church is interesting, principally for its Early English doorway, and the unusually low tower of early seventeenth-century work. The market place lies off the middle of High street, and the old George inn there is one of the few remaining that have a galleried courtyard still in use. The town hall, on the other side of the market place, stands on the site of the old shire court, and the present building was erected in 1745. There are few relics of the old merchants, and the only timbered house still standing in the town is in Rat's passage, behind the town hall. The lofty spire, which is the first sight of Huntingdon from whatever direction it may be entered, is that of Trinity church used by the Baptists and Congregationalists. The origin of the ancient grammar school is believed to be in the hospital of St. John which David, earl of Huntingdon and king

of Scotland, founded in the twelfth century, and which later became vested in the corporation of Huntingdon. Oliver Cromwell received his early education at this school, and Samuel Pepys spent about three years there before going to London. With the exception of the poet Cowper's house, practically every other subject of interest in the town and in the district, is overshadowed by the massive figure of Oliver Cromwell, just as before the Reformation the great abbeys had absorbed most of the early story of Huntingdonshire.

The fenlands having already been mentioned, it is opportune to speak of Cromwell, who sprang from these parts. Oliver Cromwell was born at Huntingdon on April 25th, 1599, a man destined to stand at the crossroads of history. An ardent reformer, but neither statesman nor diplomat, an amateur soldier, but responsible for some of the most consummate generalship in the annals of military history. Of a dashing personal courage, allied to exceptional powers of brilliant organisation. A man of the moment. Within two years of his death Whitehall resounded to the welcome of the Restoration, and England was back again in her normal garb. The new monarchy, however, reverted not to a despotism, but to the English, the old English, conception of its functions in the state.

Oliver's grandfather and elder brother were both knights of Hinchinbrooke. His home at Huntingdon was such as a gentleman farmer of to-day, with say a thousand a year, might be expected to own. Cromwell House, in the Lower High street, marks the site, but it is not the actual house of his birth. He was baptised in All Saints' church and the register is there still, with the words, partly erased, "England's plague for five years," which some royalist hand could not refrain from adding at a later day. His education at the local grammar school, and at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, and probably at Lincoln's Inn, was uneventful. He married at twenty-one and represented Huntingdon in parliament in the few months of its existence during 1628-9. Two years later he sold most of his property at Huntingdon and went to live at Slepe Hall, near St Ives. In 1636 he removed to Ely, where he had succeeded to an uncle's property, and there he continued in the occupations of the countryside until returned to parliament in 1640, this time for Cambridge, a man forty one years of age and on the threshold of the greatest struggle in English constitutional history. The die was cast immediately after his election at Cambridge. He ceased from rebellion and became an out-and-out revolutionary. Edgehill to Marston Moor, and Naseby to Preston, Dunbar and Worcester, are a series of battles fought between 1642 and 1651, the accounts

of which are crowded with interest, as they are with the tragedy of it all. The preparation for war and the organisation of it, the Commonwealth and all it meant, may be summed up in Cromwell of Huntingdon. He was a man of the shire, surrounded by a host of relatives and friends in East Anglia who shared his views in the main, and of whom, therefore, he must be regarded as representative, though his capacities were so far above the average Cromwell is, to us, the Puritan of Puritans. There is no greater tax on the imagination of the twentieth century than to begin to realise the extent to which he and his followers were absorbed in and overpowered by their religious views.

Hinchingsbrooke House was the home of the senior branch of the Cromwell family, until it was sold about the time that Cromwell moved to Slepe Hall at St Ives. It then passed to the Montagu family, and sir Edward Montagu, M.P. for Huntingdonshire, distinguished himself in the Cromwellian army. He and many another, however, separated themselves from Cromwell, and their great personal friendship ceased, after the execution of King Charles I. Montagu himself was one of the strong supporters of the restoration of Charles II, and it was in the year 1660 that he was raised to the peerage as earl of Sandwich. The family is still seated there, and has long played a most important part in the affairs of the county. The present earl is lord lieutenant of Huntingdonshire. Another of Cromwell's friends, and a general under his command at Marston Moor, was Montagu of Kimbolton. He had been created viscount Mandeville and baron Montagu of Kimbolton in 1620 and earl of Manchester in 1626. Up to the time that Cromwell limited his aims to the restoration of the ancient liberties of the parliament he could not complain of any lack of support from his friends the Montagu's, but when revolution to the uttermost was the object that friendship, too, came to an end. Montagu of Kimbolton was a supporter of the Restoration and, sixty years later, in the next reign, the head of the family was raised to the dukedom of Manchester, which continues to the present day.

AROUND HUNTINGDON

Out by the Ramsey or Ely roads it is a short distance to the fenlands, and to the Great North road, making its way via Yaxley to Peterborough. Thirteen miles out of Huntingdon on this road is Norman Cross, the site of a prison camp during the Napoleonic wars, where several thousand French soldiers were confined. Six miles on the Ely road is St Ives. The name descends from that of a missionary of the sixth century. The

old bridge over the Ouse is very well known, built in the fifteenth century, the house that was once a chapel still stands on the middle of the bridge

All Saints' church is fifteenth century, but Slepe Hall, which Cromwell leased from 1631-6, has been pulled down. For centuries the abbot of Ramsey was lord of the town of St Ives. To day it is a busy agricultural centre with an important cattle market.

On the southern boundary of the county, also on the river Ouse, is St Neots (pronounced St Needes). The name is that of an early saint whose relics were removed from Neotstok, in Cornwall, a thousand years ago. St Mary's is the most notable church. The large market-place speaks for itself, and, in addition to the normal agricultural interests, paper-making is an industry there.

Brampton, just off the Huntingdon-St Neots road, is a village on the Hinchungbrooke estate. Members of the Pepys family lived at Brampton, and here Samuel himself hurriedly buried his money for safety's sake, when the Dutch threatened invasion.

"1667 They being gone, I and my wife to talk, who did give me so bad an account of her and my father's method in burying of our gold that made me mad. My father and she did it on Sunday, when they were gone to church, in open daylight in the midst of the garden, where for aught they knew many eyes might see them, which put me in such trouble that I was almost mad about it."

And later in the same year

"My father and I with a dark lantern—into the garden with my wife, and there went about our great work to dig up my gold. But Lord what a tosse I was for some time in."

The diarist's family had originally migrated from Lincolnshire to Cottenham, near Cambridge, and it was from there that his father removed to London.

Though East Anglia must give place to other scenes, no country-side is more attuned to our varying needs and moods—the wide, restful fields and flowered expanses, the centres of learning, cathedrals and churches and ancient towns unsurpassed.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Roast Veal and orange (Oliver Cromwell's favourite dish)

Stilton Cheese took its name from here because it was first sold at the Bell Inn in the eighteenth century. It was never made at Stilton, but owes its origin to Leicestershire.

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

A considerable literature is devoted to Oliver Cromwell and his times, such as *Governor of England*, by Marjorie Bowen, but naturally none is restricted to his own county

See also the Fens, and the East Anglian novels under Norfolk.

CHAPTER II
EAST ANGLIA

PART II
THE SAXON LANDS NORTH OF THE THAMES

LONDON
ESSEX

HERTFORDSHIRE
MIDDLESEX



CITY OF LONDON

LONDON

IT is as impossible to include as to exclude London in a book of this kind. To give as proportionately brief a description of it as in the case of the other cities of England is out of the question; only two main factors can concern us, to show, in a word, how London has encroached on the counties and how it has, and always has been, a law unto itself, its unparalleled privileges rendering it not only the chief among cities but distinct from all others.

The greatness of London is founded on commerce, and it is that gainful consideration which induces great numbers of people to congregate in one place. However, there are not one, but many Londons. The city of London is that single square mile which from the days of the Roman occupation has stood on the north bank of Father Thames, at the heart of Britain. The county of London comprises, apart from the City, twenty-eight boroughs stretching from Poplar to Highgate and Hammersmith on the north bank, from Woolwich to Crystal Palace and Putney on the south bank, and embracing some 75,800 acres of the highest-priced land in the world. The distance from east to west is about sixteen miles,*and from north to south about twelve miles. Greater London is the metropolitan police area, six times larger than the county, covering the whole of Middlesex and the most thickly populated suburbs in Essex, Hertfordshire, Surrey and Kent. The transport, postal, drainage, water-supply, criminal jurisdiction, and other "London" services have their respective boundaries, but none exceeds that of Greater London.

The population of Greater London in 1931 was 8,202,818. It has about doubled in numbers every forty years since 1801, when it housed less than one million people. At the time of the Great Fire, in 1666, London was a great city, but with less than half a million inhabitants, although it had expanded rapidly during the prosperous days of the Tudors, the population of the mediæval capital having been perhaps from 35,000 to 45,000 at any time in the 500 years before 1509.

This vast district, which apparently has not ceased from growing (on no consecutive plan) since the twelfth century, was yet for the most part open country until modern times. It is

true that Westminster and Southwark are of Roman origin, but the suburbs of the middle ages expanded imperceptibly, if at all, and ordinances forbidding the building of houses were not infrequent. Even at the close of the eighteenth century the West End bounded by Piccadilly and Oxford Street, was but sparsely inhabited, and it was only in the last century that the miles of solid streets now so commonplace, were built. All south London is a modern appendage. The county of London itself is not fifty years old, and the Port of London Authority, administering some 4 000 acres of docks, conducting an annual trade valued at nearly a thousand million sterling, dates only from 1909.

The destruction of the visible evidence of the antiquity of London is as complete as the loss of its former individuality is irreparable. Only names survive. Westminster Abbey, Westminster Hall and St Margaret's Church, the Chapel Royal, Savoy, St James's Palace, Southwark Cathedral, the Temple Church (finest of the four ancient round churches in England) and the beautiful Ely Chapel in Holborn, last remnant of the palace of the bishops of Ely, are the only venerable buildings left without the walls of the city. Within the walls, the Tower, the Guildhall (rebuilt in 1411, restored after the Great Fire, and again in 1789) and a few of the 89 churches (out of 125) which were destroyed in the Great Fire, have survived, the Norman church of St Bartholomew the Great, and All Hallows', Birking, a fine Perpendicular church with magnificent brasses, are the most notable. Excepting these, and Wren's great work after 1666 the buildings are modern, many of them dating from our own day.

All will agree that the clearance of a site adjoining Westminster Abbey, to provide a memorial to King George V, is one of the best conceived plans of the present time. That part of our national memorial should include playing-fields throughout the shires, is equally happy. If only the same inspiration could be carried into every department of London's management (coupled with a point blank refusal to allow buildings above a height of fifty feet, and the assurance of a spacious "green belt"), our children might see a nobler city and possess a finer capital.

The riverside settlement which became the Roman Londinium was the meeting place of the great roads of the state and its trade was immensely encouraged by the building of the first London Bridge. It was a wooden bridge and survived until 1176-1209 when the stone predecessor to Rennie's bridge opened in 1831, was erected. It was the only bridge over the Thames for some 2 000 years, Westminster, the second bridge, dating from 1739-50. The Saxons avoided London, as they did all towns, but the

theory that the city was desolated between the fifth and seventh centuries *does not seem reasonable*. It is more probable that the Saxon kings made a treaty with the city which left the inhabitants free of their trade, subject to a self imposed levy, and that in that arrangement began the exceptional privileges of London. Nevertheless, it is not once mentioned in the Anglo-Saxon chronicles between 457 and 604, in which year Mellitus was appointed the first bishop of London.

The city suffered severely in the Danish invasions. In 871 Alfred the Great fought nine great battles against the invaders around London. In 886 he overcame them and restored London to its inhabitants and to the overlordship of Mercia. It is notable that Canute, a Dane, was the last king to reside within the walls. The Normans adopted the preference of Edward the Confessor and made their home in Westminster, as the kings of England have done ever since.

After the Norman Conquest, London became a flourishing mediæval town. From the guilds of the twelfth century developed the livery companies of the fourteenth century, soon in firm possession of its commerce and government, and dividing their interests between *home and foreign trade*, from the latter arose the merchant adventurers and the prosperous days of the sixteenth century. The first Royal Exchange was built in Elizabeth's reign. Complementary to this growth of trade were the banking services undertaken by foreigners until the sixteenth century, when the goldsmiths took over this province, upon which the banks of the late seventeenth century were founded. That century was mostly one of disaster, the Civil War, when the city played an important part in the defeat of Charles I, the Great Plague of 1665, which carried off one-tenth of the population, and the Great Fire of the following year, which burnt two thirds of the area within the walls. If Charles II and Christopher Wren had had their way a finely planned and new city would have risen from the ashes of the old. It was not to be, although in a few years London was once again a flourishing centre.

The stability of the Bank of England, established in 1694, helped materially in the development of wealth in the eighteenth century, and the vast new expansion which began with the Industrial Revolution. At that time, indeed until the middle of the nineteenth century, the whole administration of London was still mediæval in character. The bishop and the portreeve of Saxon times had been displaced by the royal sheriff of the Norman kings, but Henry I gave Londoners the exceptional privilege of appointing the sheriffs of London and Middlesex, which right they retained intact until 1888. The office of mayor dates from

1189, by tradition, and that of lord mayor, without any official grant, from about 1540. It has been claimed that Edward III granted the title to Thomas Legge, mayor, in 1354. The livery companies were found electing the common council before the close of the middle ages and this form of government still survives. But obviously it was an arrangement unsuited to outer London. In the early nineteenth century each parish was governed by the inhabitants through the annual vestry, but, as their powers were limited, a succession of special acts of parliament resulted in the setting up of over three hundred different administrative bodies in London, many of them outside the control of the ratepayers. In 1855 the Metropolis Management Act first defined the metropolitan area, and then gave its supervision to the metropolitan board of works. This did not prove very satisfactory and, as the result of a royal commission, an act of 1888 established the London County Council, whose powers exceeded those of an ordinary county council to the extent that they included all the functions of town management. Finally, the London Government Act of 1899 set up the twenty-eight metropolitan boroughs, each with its mayor and council responsible for domestic affairs, leaving to the London County Council the care of the county as a whole. The boroughs took over areas that belonged formerly to the surrounding counties which the police area, or Greater London, absorbed to an even larger extent.

Thus, in a word, arose in its own haphazard way the greatest city on earth. Boswell believed London "comprehended the whole of human life in all its variety." It is a world-centre for trade, a great place for business or pleasure, but few find it any longer a town to live in. A great array of books dealing with every aspect of London's history, its buildings, monuments and people, is to be found in every bookshop at the cost of a few pence or a few guineas. They answer admirably the many questions which every visitor is confronted with who attempts to search out the possessions of that incredible place, London.

ESSEX

AS befits the habitants of a fertile land in a dry and bracing climate the people of Essex have played a vigorous part in the history of the eastern counties. In the agrarian troubles of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries they also supported Kent and the south in rebellion. The Wars of the Roses came no nearer than the Hertfordshire border, but in the Civil War Essex stood naturally by London.

The Essex "lion," of many a local proverb, may be only a calf but it has thus subtle significance, that the county produced "the fattest, fairest and finest calves in England, and consequently in all Europe."

The people have always followed an agricultural calling, varied, in early times, by the cloth trade in the northern districts and the industries of Chelmsford and Colchester, of recent date. The decline of the cloth industry and of the building of small ships coincided to a degree with the growing demands of London for more and more foodstuffs. Wheat and barley cover a large acreage, and fine orchards indicate an increasingly important fruit trade.

With over 1,500 square miles, Essex is ninth in point of area among the counties of England, and it still includes much that is completely rural. A considerable seaboard of ninety miles, equal in length to that of Norfolk, is largely due to the great indentations caused by the Thames and the Blackwater, and the estuaries of Colne and Crouch. There, the land is flat and sometimes marshy. Nowhere is much more than ten miles of unbroken coastline found. There are low lying islands off the coast, from the small, uninhabited dots in Hamford Water to the larger islands of Mersea, Foulness and Wallasea, and Canvey at the mouth of the Thames. Mersea island is a beautiful spot of some ten square miles, with the two charming villages of East and West Mersea. The mention of their names is almost to taste the most succulent oysters in the world.

The rivers rise among the hills in the north west, at about four hundred feet above the central plain. The Stour forms the boundary between Essex and Suffolk and along its banks the history of both is entwined, from the "Constable" country,

around the mouth of the river, to the ancient lands of the great family of Clares at the source. Some five miles south flows the Colne, through the town of Colchester. Then the Blackwater, with Maldon at the mouth, where the Chelmer joins in after passing the county town of Chelmsford. The Crouch is little more than a stream till it broadens out, fifteen miles from the sea, to make a fine yachting river. The Roding gives its name to four old villages.

Substantial evidence of Roman life has been found in Essex, and the museum at Colchester Castle is a magnificent collection of relics, of which the Roman are particularly numerous and varied. It is believed that Coel, one of the tributary British kings in the latter part of the third century, had his seat of government at Colchester. A prolonged revolt against the Roman governor was ended when Coel's daughter, Helena, was betrothed to Constantius, one of the Roman commanders. They have always been regarded as the parents of Constantine the Great who, proclaimed Roman Emperor at York in the year 306, became the first Christian Emperor, and the founder of Constantinople as the new capital of the Empire, matters of significance to the future of Britain. An earlier warrior king in the land that was to become Essex was Cunobelin, who lived about the time that Christ was on earth, and is the "Cymbeline" of Shakespeare's play of that name.

The coming of the English was in the year 527, when the Saxon bands made their northernmost settlement along the sea-coast (of Essex), to which a great forest almost reached. Kent had been a kingdom for seventy years before the East Saxons, who gave their name to Essex, and then the Middle Saxons (in Middlesex and parts of Hertfordshire) set up their king. That they were generally subject to the kingdoms of Kent or, chiefly, Mercia was probably due not to any lack of spirit, but to the smallness of their territory and numbers compared with the older and greater kingdoms by which they were surrounded.

The chronicles do not tell us much about the East Saxons. Bede gives a lengthy description of the building of churches and the founding of monasteries at Barking, Maldon and St. Osyth. He rejoiced at the success of bishop Cedd in bringing the people back to the Christian faith after a temporary lapse, how this work was helped by the charity of Sigebert, the first Christian king of the East Saxons, and by his heir, Suidhelm. A few years later, about the year 665, a great pestilence overtaxed the faith of the people, who turned again for a while to the idols of their forefathers. In that year there were two kings of the East Saxons tributary to Mercia, one of them, Seddi, clung to the Christian faith, was king for thirty years and ended his days in London,

attended only by the bishop there. But the East Saxons and the Middle Saxons passed their days with but scanty notice. In the *Anglo Saxon Chronicle*, A.D. 746, is the terse entry "This year, King Selud (of the East Saxons) was slain." The place and manner of his death must for ever remain unknown. Finally, Mercia and its tributary peoples the East Saxons, submitted to Egbert of Wessex, eighth bretwalda of England. When Ethelwulf, son of Egbert, succeeded to the English crown he gave to his heir Athelstan—the prince of Wales of that day—"the kingdoms of the Kentish men, and of the East Saxons and of the men of Surrey, and of the South Saxons."

Thus it was a thousand years before the British Roman Saxon inhabitants became Englishmen, and another thousand years have passed since then. Essex and Middlesex are tribal kingdoms become counties whose boundaries, known before the Domesday Survey, have been but little altered in 800 years. At the time of the Norman Conquest, a great forest stretched from about the centre of Hertfordshire eastward to the sea, and southward almost to London and the Thames. This wild, woodland country was the royal forest of Essex, which included the better known Hainault forest. The name was changed to the forest of Waltham in Henry III's time, and the 7,000 acres of the Epping forest of to day is all that remains of the former great woodland of near a million acres. The gradual disafforestation of this tract, and the growth of London and its wants, is no small part of the history of the county.

Of the buildings, Audley End, near Saffron Walden, is foremost among great mansions, and Layer Marney, near Colchester, a very beautiful manor house. Colchester Castle has the largest keep now standing in the land. The old merchants' houses in and around Colchester vie with the much later Queen Anne and Georgian homes nearer the borders of London. Paycocke's Hall, Coggeshall, is perhaps the finest fifteenth-century merchant's house in England. Many of the churches are characteristic buildings of the fifteenth century, though smaller and less ornamented than in Norfolk and Suffolk. At Maldon there is a unique triangular tower, while six churches in the county have circular towers. Several clearly incorporate Roman and Saxon materials.

John Locke lived for ten years before his death at High Layer, and Sydney Smith was born at Woodford. Oliver Goldsmith lived for a time near Chelmsford. Dickens describes the King's Head at Chigwell as the Maypole Inn in *Barnaby Rudge*.

ADMINISTRATION. The county council sits at Chelmsford. There are seven municipal boroughs besides the county town, 20

hundreds and 395 civil parishes. For twelve centuries Essex was intimately associated with the diocese of London, in the nineteenth century it came within Rochester, and later St Albans. In 1914 the see of Chelmsford was created, and the county town became also a cathedral city.

COMMUNICATIONS The main roads are very good. New arterial roads from London have been cut and many improvement schemes undertaken. The L & N E railway runs main line services to Chelmsford and Colchester, and via Bishops Stortford to Cambridge. The L M & S railway runs an admirable business service between London and Southend. The growth of new suburbs on the east side of London has demanded greater and greater travelling facilities, and plans for the electrification of these local lines were begun in 1935.

EARLDOM The historic earldom of Essex was granted to Geoffrey de Mandeville in the twelfth century. In Elizabeth's day the Devereux held it, when the second earl was a favourite of the queen. The tragedy of the signet ring is supported by the actual article on the queen's tomb in Westminster Abbey. In 1661 the chief of the Capells was created earl of Essex, only to die tragically in the Tower of London soon afterwards. The title remains with the Capells to this day, although the family is now seated in Somerset.

REGIMENT The Essex Regiment is the former 44th and 56th Foot, which were raised in 1741 and 1745 respectively. They fought at Gibraltar in 1779-83, and in the Peninsular Wars were nicknamed the "Little Fighting Fours". The regimental depot is at Warley, near Brentwood.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY A shield three short notched swords placed one above the other, their cutting edges upwards. These arms were granted in 1932, and are those assigned to the ancient kingdom of the East Saxons. The Saxons are said to have derived their name from this weapon which they used in war.

NEWSPAPERS The *Essex Chronicle* began as the *Chelmsford Chronicle* in 1764, the *Essex County Standard* was established in 1831, the *Essex County Telegraph* dates from 1858. Others are the *Essex Times*, *Essex Weekly News*, *Essex Herald* and *Essex Guardian*. These are all weekly or bi weekly. Southend and other towns have their own local papers. The *East Anglian Daily Times*, established in 1839, also serves Essex.

SOUTH ESSEX

For convenience the county may be divided into three or more distinct parts. There is the Thames, and the areas adjoining London, where the bulk of the population live, the districts along the great road into East Anglia which, from Romford to the boundary north of Colchester, has a story of its own, the quiet villages of the north east, which are typical of a tranquil and unchanging country side.

Although Essex ranks ninth in acreage, its population of over one and a quarter million raises it to fourth place among the English counties. The only densely populated areas, however, are those touching the metropolis. The boundary of the metropolitan police area is roughly a line from the Thames through Romford and Epping into Hertfordshire, near the county town but not including these towns. So we arrive at a position where one half of the population is found living in the south-west corner of the county, and in no more than one-tenth of its total area.

Thames side is of the history of England, but here and there it is permissible to mark down in Essex a few ancient places, changed now beyond all recognition.

Barking, meaning the "fortification in the meadows," is now an industrial town, set back from the river, where fifty thousand persons are engaged in chemical works, jute factories and timber yards, and other town services. Bede gives a long account of the abbey founded in A.D. 670 for Benedictine nuns at Barking, then called "Bercingum," which, after two centuries, was destroyed by the Viking invaders, and only some fragments of the cloisters now remain. St Margaret's church is Norman, with later additions, and has some fine brasses of about the year 1100. Of Eastbury Manor House, just over a mile from Barking Station, little beyond the dull red walls remained, until, in 1920, the National Trust stepped in, and saved it from collapse. This former Tudor mansion is now a local museum.

Tilbury, which Bede calls Tilaburg, is now part of the three thousand acres of the great Port of London, with its annual trade approaching a thousand millions sterling.

Canvey Island in the river, off the Essex coast, was mentioned by Ptolemy, the greatest scientific geographer of the ancients, who wrote eighteen hundred years ago. The low and marshy island was reclaimed and protected by embankments in the seventeenth century, when a Dutch engineer was engaged to supervise the work. A causeway connects it with the mainland in low tide.

Southend, where the Thames is four miles wide and approaches the North Sea, and including Leigh, Westcliff and Thorpe Bay, has a local population exceeding 120,000, of whom over 30,000 are said to be season ticket holders travelling daily to London. Until the nineteenth century it was a tiny village, and owes its rapid growth to the railway which makes little of the thirty-six miles journey. The bracing climate of the Thames estuary is a permanent attraction to those whose working hours are spent in London.

Of the ancient Essex roads (that sometimes twist and turn because as a native once said, the Essex workman will work with his bottom to the sun!) one still runs north-eastward through Chelmsford and Colchester towards Ipswich, another due north from London through the forest and towards Cambridge, the old road to Bury St Edmunds passes through the county mid-way between the other two, but is no longer of significance. The first of these has resounded to the tramp of feet and the rattle of transport from time immemorial. It was certainly a British-Roman road, and Romford, a large town, twelve miles out of London, stands to day on the site of the older Duroplitum. In the middle ages it was the commercial and social centre of the important Havering district, on the edge of the great forest. It is now well known for its brewing and engineering industries, although the cattle and corn markets continue to be held. Brentwood has a Tudor court house and grammar school, and Ingate stone enjoys many delightful stretches of country, from the Ongars, where there is still a trace of a mediæval castle, built upon Roman and Saxon foundations, to Billericay and the Laindon hills towards the mouth of the Thames. St Andrew's at Greensted, near Ongar, a famous Saxon church built partly of split oak logs, is one of the most interesting buildings in England. The sixteenth century brick tower of St Mary's of Billericay is a fine example of its kind, and excellent bricks are still made in the district.

CHELMSFORD

Chelmsford is the county town where unhappily, few of the ancient buildings have been preserved. Excavations have revealed the site of a Roman residential town, named after one of the cæsars. When the first Christian bishoprics were established by the Saxon kings the diocese of one of them extended far into Essex, and the bishop had a manor at Chelmsforde by which name the place was known at the time of the Domesday Survey. It is clearly the ford over the river Chelmer, and its

pleasant situation owes much to the river, and its two local tributaries, spanned by several stone bridges. Nothing remains of the Dominican friary, founded in 1222, nor of the gabled houses that succeeded it in the streets now called Friars place and Friars walk. At the Dissolution these lands passed to the Mildmay family, who still retain a local connection. The first Thomas Mildmay established the local grammar school, and his magnificent tomb is in the cathedral church. Sir Walter was the founder of Emmanuel College, Cambridge.

The old part of the town is near its centre, in High street is the Saracen's Head, where an hotel has stood for upwards of five centuries. Anthony Trollope, good sociable fellow, knew the Saracen's Head well, and wrote portions of his Barchester novels in the smoking room.

In 1914 the bishopric of Chelmsford was created to relieve the vast extent of the London diocese, and the parish church of St Mary is now the cathedral, which, if various plans for rebuilding materialise, will some day rank with the great new cathedrals of England. Meanwhile, it is no inconsiderable example of the rectangular parish church of the fifteenth century, built upon the site of an early Norman, and perhaps, yet earlier Saxon building. At the centre of a rich district it was surely once profusely ornamented, but very little seems to have escaped the despoilers, in the days of the Reformation it was stripped of whatever magnificence of decoration it possessed. Subsequent rebuilding has left only the south porch, in the customary Perpendicular style of the eastern counties, and the great tower, untouched for upwards of five hundred years. The bishop's throne is a dignified piece of modern work in beautifully carved oak. The Colours on the north side of the cathedral belonged to the various old local militia battalions of the county, and commemorate the devoted service of generations of Essex men. The south aisle contains the memorial erected to the men of the county who fell in the Great War. This is one of the three Essex churches which have a peal of twelve bells.

The museum at Oaklands House, Moulsham street, is well known for its representative collection of over a thousand British birds, and there are other natural history exhibits of interest.

To day, the interests of the town and district are mainly of an agricultural nature, the apple orchards are notable and the growers constantly carry off the foremost prizes. Outside the town are three or four engineering works of national repute, among them the Marconi Wireless Telegraph Company's works, which have been established in Chelmsford for thirty seven years.

AROUND CHELMSFORD

Within a five mile radius of the county town there are many interesting landmarks. Actually within the boundary of the borough is Springfield village, and the little house opposite the church where that wandering Irishman and graceful writer, Oliver Goldsmith, lived for a time. In 1770, at Springfield, he wrote at least some part of the *Deserted Village*, in which a clergyman could be passing rich on forty pounds a year.

Beyond Springfield, the convent school of New Hall occupies one of the historic buildings of Essex. The abbey at Waltham was its first owner, from whence it passed into several families. Henry VIII stayed at New Hall more than once, Queen Elizabeth granted it to the Villiers family, during the Commonwealth, Cromwell, and later general Monk, occupied the house for some time. The chapel is opened to visitors on request. Hatfield Peverel takes its second name from Ranulf Peverel, who married Ingelric, reputed the loveliest woman of her time. Their son was Pain Peverel, sheriff of Cambridge and founder of Barnwell priory there. Danbury, on the road to Crouch, is 380 feet above sea level, and a high point for Essex. The gates lead to the old home of the Mildmays. The village is surrounded by earthworks sometimes twenty feet high, of the British-Roman period, the Griffin is an ancient hostelry, said to be approaching its five hundredth birthday. To the Crouch, and Burnham town, come many enthusiastic yachtsmen for a healthy change of scene.

Maldon, a quiet market town to day, has had a troubled past, a Saxon poem of the tenth century commemorating the great battle of Maldon fought between the English and the Danes. Both in ecclesiastical and commercial importance it declined in the middle ages, there remains, however, St Mary's, the oldest church in Essex, and All Saints', with the only triangular tower in England. The Blue Boar in the High street is a seventeenth century inn, used originally as a lodging by the de Veres, earls of Oxford, one of the great families of Essex. On the riverside is the beautifully preserved Early English house, with Tudor additions, known as Beeleigh Abbey, founded by the White Canons in 1180, the present owner permits visitors to see the abbey on Wednesdays.

There are at least two interesting places on the other, the western, side of Chelmsford. Great Baddow, practically a suburb, gave to, or takes its name from, Richard de Badew, the founder of Clare College, Cambridge. Broomfield church,

one of the six churches in Essex having a circular tower, is a Norman building incorporating Roman materials, and a chancel set curiously at a slight angle to the nave. Chignal St. James and Chignal Smealey both have characteristic Essex churches. The former place has a tiny church on a built up mound, constructed of local flint, and furnished with fine wood work. The Smealey brick church is probably the result of one of the earliest attempts at local brickmaking in the fifteenth century. Harold's lands, as earl of East Anglia, extended into Essex, and he had a property at Writtle two miles along the Epping road. It was a royal manor, both before and after Domesday Survey, and a farmhouse there with definite traces of a moat, is called King John's Palace. In 1380 the estate passed to William of Wykeham, bishop of Winchester.

COLCHESTER

Colchester claims from its records to be one of the oldest towns in England. Admiration is due not only to its years but for the care with which the evidences of its antiquity have been preserved. Every summer the Colchester excavation committee carries on its enviable task of unearthing the monuments of the past. The native oysters even can trace a descent as magnificent as the town, nor have they lost their flavour in two thousand years.

PLACES OF INTEREST

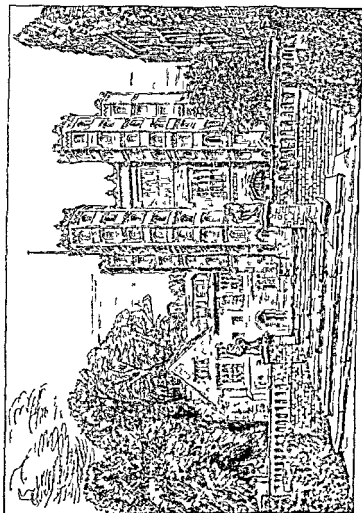
The Castle Museum Where to begin is ever a problem, and it would still remain if this section were a book in itself instead of a passing chapter in the story of the English counties. The good folk here have helped solve the difficulty by turning their Norman castle into a treasury, and scarcely another town in England can compete with the variety and quantity of this collection. The eye may range the centuries, from the Neolithic age to the late Saxon, and continue again in the adjoining house, called Holly Tree, where are kept the Norman and mediæval relics. The castle, built about twelve years after the Norman Conquest, almost entirely of stone and tile quarried in the days of the Romans, covers rather more than an acre of ground in the centre of the old Roman fortifications, and its keep is the largest now standing in England. The townsfolk are the owners and guardians of their own castle, the late Lord Cowdray having presented it to them as a memorial of the Great War.

Other Places of Interest Within the old Roman Wall, originally ten feet thick and thirty feet high lie many of the ancient buildings of the town. The Red Lion is a fifteenth century inn, with fine

timber-work in the overhanging storeys in the front, and with its internal decorations carefully preserved. It will be as well to mention that 'Colchester beef' is not the roast beef of Old England but that tasty fish a sprat, which is caught in quantities at Brightlingsea nearby.

One of the few good examples of Saxon architecture in England is the tower and the west door of Holy Trinity church. The tower contains the materials of some earlier Roman buildings. The Saxon doorway and pointed arch is an arresting memorial of the people of the old kingdom of the East Saxons, erected by hands that ceased to build for ever full twelve centuries ago. The boundary of the old fortified city is remembered at the Schere gate, near the church. The gabled houses make a compelling picture, and just beyond is the great Abbey gate of the fifteenth century. East gate and North gate were on either side of the castle, and West gate and Head gate on the Lexton side. Beyond the East gate stands a timbered house of the fifteenth century called the 'Siege House,' and bearing the marks of its punishment at the close of the Civil War. Priory street runs parallel to the old Roman Wall, and there are the remains of St Botolph's priory, founded at the end of the eleventh century, an important house of Augustine monks. The buildings were damaged as they now appear, in the Civil War, but the ruins make it easy to recognise that the old building is another instance of the use of Roman materials which the Norman builders found already on the site.

Great names figure in the long history of Colchester. Old King Coel has already been mentioned. Boadicea obtained one of her greatest military successes against the Romans when she captured the city and killed every Roman within the walls, which were then nearly two miles in circumference. The Saxons probably neglected the town, until their rambling settlements were made into an organised kingdom, and new enemies from overseas demanded military centres of the greatest possible strength. The town was near to the important cloth weaving industries established north of the river Stour, and itself became the centre of a district where specialised fabrics were made. Some idea of the great value of this trade in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries may be gauged from the annual wage payments alone, estimated in present day values at over five millions sterling. The whole district reverted largely to agricultural pursuits when the local industries moved to the west and north of England. Modern industry is represented by agricultural and marine engineering works and ready made clothing factories, flour milling and brewing are akin to the general trade. The



COLCHESTER (NEAR) LAYER MARNEY MANOR

rose gardens have won every kind of award in their sphere of horticulture

From the earliest times Colchester has been an important military station. It is to day the garrison town of the eastern counties, and the headquarters of the fourth division. The county regiment, however, is stationed at Warley, near Brentwood.

AROUND COLCHESTER

It is an average distance of seventeen miles to the North Sea and the Essex resorts of Walton, Frinton and Clacton, where every prospect pleases the visitor of the twentieth century. There is still no need to be out of reach of beautiful relics of the past. At St. Osyth, not far from Clacton, is a charming old village, with a priory founded in the eighth century. Wivenhoe, which in the days of Drake manned the fighting ships which Colchester equipped for the navy, to day finds the crews for many famous racing yachts.

The port of Harwich is on the Essex side of the Stour Orwell estuary, off which an excellent kind of sole is caught, some connoisseurs preferring it to its better known brother of Dover.

At Colchester the marshy lands come to an end. That was the country "fatal to wives" who, coming from the uplands and marrying men of the marshes, soon died "of the humidity of soil and air." A remarkable earthquake happened on April 23rd, 1884, when twelve hundred houses were damaged between Colchester and Blackwater.

Oysters cannot be omitted from our survey, for they are of ancient lineage—a dish well loved by the Romans, as we know from the shells found in abundance whenever excavations are made in this neighbourhood. The waters around Mersea produce the finest oysters, and the Colchester fisheries give some £6 000 a year profit, of which nearly half goes to relieve the rates. The annual oyster feast in September is an historic event, sure of a place in the newspapers.

Eight miles south of Colchester is the manor house of Layer Marney, a perfect example of Tudor skill in ornamental and moulded brickwork. The family of Marney were established there in the days of Henry II. Sir Henry Marney, a friend and adviser of Henry VIII. was a member of the young king's first council, and acquainted with many of the great men of that age. He built the towers of Layer Marney while Wolsey was engaged on Hampton Court, and many of the details are repeated there. The gateway was intended to occupy a central position with a large courtyard but the main building was never finished. Lord

Henry Marney died at his house in St Swithin's lane, London, on May 24th, 1523, and with the death of his son, John, in 1525, the estates were divided between two daughters and so passed by marriage into other families. The present owner, like his predecessors, has maintained with great care this truly splendid example of Tudor architecture.

To the west of Colchester is Coggeshall to which belongs the story of the "wise men." It appears that once upon a time the villagers grew displeased with the position of their church, three wise men debated the problem and decided that some immediate action was called for, whereupon they put their coats on the ground and going round the other side of the church gave it a long and hearty push. Returning to look for their coats, they could not find them, the only conclusion they could come to was that they had pushed the church over their coats, and so they went home very well pleased with the day's work! Paycocke's Hall, in the main street, is a magnificent example of a well-to-do merchant's house of the fifteenth to sixteenth century, perhaps the finest example in all England. A half timbered building, it contains lovely linen-fold panelling and an interior worthy of preservation by the National Trust, in whose good hands it now is for the public enjoyment. The house is open on Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday of every week.

Braintree, a prosperous market town, has breweries and flour mills, apart from the numerous services connected with the surrounding agricultural districts. An old Roman road runs due south to Chelmsford. Halstead is of a similar size and occupation to Braintree, with the addition of silk and crêpe manufactures. St Andrew's church dates from the fourteenth century, and contains memorials to the Bouchiers, another Essex family of past time.

Thus we come to the western side of Essex, serene and undisturbed by modern industry and happy in its farmlands and flour mills, its cattle markets and homely inns, the meeting places for town and country gossip. The Hedinghams are ancient villages, Castle, once the seat of the earl of Oxford, and Sible on the opposite bank of the Colne. The de Veres, earls of Oxford, were a powerful Essex family of Norman origin, in the course of seven hundred years almost every earl was a person of distinction. The title died with the twentieth earl in 1703.

Saffron Walden is the old town of Walden, which was surrounded by fields of the saffron crocus until about 1750; it was said "an acre yields 80 to 100 pounds, which is 20 pounds when dried." To day, it is a market town and municipal borough, of nearly 250 years' standing, with a population engaged in the

agricultural trade of north-west Essex. Extensive earthworks prove the site of an early settlement, perhaps 2,000 years old. There are some remains of the Norman castle, a fine Perpendicular church, a sixteenth-century grammar school and a museum of local antiquities.

Near the Cambridge road is the mansion house of Audley End, numbered amongst the really great houses that were built, or rebuilt, at the end of the sixteenth century. In this illustrious circle, which includes Knole and Hatfield, Burghley and Bramshill, Audley End holds a distinguished place. Thomas Audley is an example of the yeoman rising to high office under the Crown through the medium of the law. He was created lord Audley of Walden, and made a great match by marrying a sister of the duke of Suffolk. The mansion house covers nearly five acres, and the whole pile is a lovely sight, especially when seen from the bridge on the Saffron Walden—Bishops Stortford road.

The present owner is lord Braybrooke, whose ancestor edited the original edition of Pepys' Diary, in which is recorded at least one visit paid by Charles II to Audley End.

Thaxted, seven miles south-west, breaks the general rule that Essex churches are small and unornamented compared with their neighbours, for the large Perpendicular building is a beautiful work of the fourteenth to fifteenth century. The town had a mayor and corporation until 1688, and its old guildhall is now the town hall. The population has dwindled to 1600. Southward again lie the two Dunmows—Great and Little—the latter appearing regularly in the news when the famous trial for the "Dunmow Flitch" is held. Near the Roding villages are the three Lavers. In Magdalen Laver the church has a wooden belfry, St Mary's, of Little Laver, is Norman restored in the nineteenth century. All Saints', High Laver, is also a restored Norman church, the burial place of John Locke. He was born a Somerset man, in 1632, and was a secretary at the board of trade after the Restoration. His philosophic studies brought him into touch with the leading thinkers of his day, and the last fourteen years of his life were spent at "Oates," High Laver, where he died in 1704.

To the east and the south lie the remnants of the vast royal forest of Waltham, with Epping at its centre. The country rises to hills of about four hundred feet, amidst lovely woodlands, reserved since 1882 to the public enjoyment for all time. Epping town is still the market for an agricultural trade, and regularly holds its cattle fairs. The forest has a literature of its own, and the aged oaks, the flowering shrubs and pollarded horn-beam are familiar to every traveller in the home counties north of the Thames. Copt Hall was the home of the Aucher family,

who held anciently the appointment of royal foresters. In the time of Charles II, Richard Sackville, fifth earl of Dorset married the heiress of Copt Hall. Their son sold the estate in 1701, after he had removed to his palace of Knole, in Kent, the magnificent furniture and tapestries which may now be seen at that great house. Woodford was the birthplace of Sydney Smith (1771-1845) noted author and wit who died in London a canon of St. Paul's.

Waltham Abbey, itself founded by earl Harold became a monastery, the richest in Essex. Harold's mother recovered his body after the battle of Hastings, and his burial at Waltham was probably her last act in England. The fine Norman parish church was restored in the last century. The town has one of the crosses to Queen Eleanor, the first of which is in Northampton and the last at Charing Cross though they are not all originals. They mark the resting places of Edward I's queen on her last journey to Westminster Abbey.

Across the river Lea lies the county of Hertford, formerly the western limits of the great forest of Waltham.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Colchester, and other, oysters and oyster loaves (small
loaves stuffed with oysters)
Epping sausage roly poly
Leigh shrimps and shrimp pie
"Cowslip" or "pangle" pudding
Pumpkin pie Seed cake Apples

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

Jesse Bertridg *Gracy's Walk The Stronghold*
S. L. Beususan *Novels and stories of*
Mary E. Braddon *Lady Audley's Secret*
Victor Bridges *Greensea Island Three Blind Mice*
John Clappen *Snow in Essex.*
Charles E. Forrest *All Fools Together* (Early nineteenth century)
Alfred Ludgater *Mistress of Broad Marsh*
Arthur Morrison *Cunning Murrell* (Late nineteenth century)
Green Ginger
Israel Zangwill *Jinny the Carrier* (Mid nineteenth century)
Novels of Thames side such as *Jacob Faithful* by Captain F. Marryat
and certain of the works of W. W. Jacobs and H. M. Tomlinson.

HERTFORDSHIRE

THE only natural boundary of this inland county is where the rivers Lea and Stort separate it from Essex. Beyond Bishops Stortford an imaginary line passes north and then westward to the boundary of Cambridgeshire; then south-west, very irregularly, dividing it from the shires of Bedford and Buckingham. Middlesex lies along the whole south border, although a great indentation carries Hertfordshire around the Barnets, and so practically into greater London. The metropolitan police boundary extends approximately as far as the line Hertford-Hatfield-St Albans-Watford, and by confining attention to the rest of the county, where its activities are markedly free from the London connection, we shall more easily discover interesting people and places.

Without being hilly, the county is pleasantly undulating, and in its western parishes particularly a picturesque country of twisting lanes and leafy woods has survived within ten to twenty miles of the metropolis. These parishes, and those in the north, lie where the East Anglian Heights merge into the Chilterns. There the river Lea has its source, along with the tributary streams, the Rib, the Mimran and the Beane. The Colne also rises in the western ridges and, like the Lea, carries its waters due south to the Thames. In all, seventeen small streams add to the charm of this country-side, while the little springs around Hertford feed the artificial New river, which has for long supplied London. Beside these rivers stood the mills of an agricultural county, with many a fishery preserved for the use of kings or bishops, evidence of whose palaces and abbeys is still extant. Small manufactures have grown up in more recent times; straw-plaiting and paper-making around St Albans, brewing and malting at Hertford and Watford, where there are also large printing works. For the rest, the increasing demand of London for agricultural produce, more particularly vegetables and fruit, has been insistent. The soil is mostly London clay in the south, characteristic of the Thames valley.

In former times the ancient Britons had no particular name for this land of Hertford. The East Saxons and the Mercians met and fought within its present boundaries, which were defined when Alfred the Great was king of England, and led his people against the Danes.

The people make their contribution to the customary English trait of personal disparagement. "Hertfordshire kindness" is a derisive saying of a person who, having already returned the courtesy of drinking to one who has drunk to him, does so a second time either by mistake or through absent-mindedness. *To any but the English it would appear a most worthy and hospitable declaration!* 'Hearty, homely, loving Hertfordshire," as Charles Lamb described it

In addition to the ancient houses of the towns and the country manors—and every little town has its hall—the county is rich in magnificent homes. Hatfield and Knebworth lie off the Great North road. Balls Park and Panshanger are near Hertford. Ashridge, near Berkhamstead, is set among the finest beech avenues within reach of London. Brocket, near Hatfield, and the Hoo, near Welwyn. Cassiobury and The Grove have gone, but Wrotham and North Mimms at Barnet and Tring on the Aylesbury road, are chief of the historic houses which the county is proud to possess.

Francis Bacon lived at Gorhambury, and took his title from St Albans, where his tomb is. St Albans is also associated with Matthew Paris, and is the background of Dickens' novel *Bleak House*. Geoffrey Chaucer was a clerk at Berkhamsted Castle and in the town. William Cowper was born. Bulwer Lytton lived at Knebworth, a district with which Charles Lamb was intimately connected. Izaak Walton was a frequent visitor at Hoddesdon.

ADMINISTRATION The county is divided into 8 hundreds and 154 civil parishes. The county council meets at Hertford and St Albans, which is the cathedral city. The sherrifdom of Hertfordshire was separated from that of Essex in 1567.

COMMUNICATIONS The old roads out of London begin their history in Hertfordshire, the Great North road—A 1—passes Hatfield and Baldock. One Cambridge road passes Bishops Stortford, after leaving Epping forest on the other side of the Lea; the old Roman road, called Ermine street, which passes Hoddesdon and Ware, and then Buntingford and Royston, was the old North road when Dick Turpin rode to York. The Holyhead road is, in the main, the Roman Watling street, which leaves St. Albans for Dunstable and north Wales. Only scraps remain of the Roman Icknield-way, which in early English times followed the hills from Wantage, through Oxford, and passed north of Hitchin to Bury St. Edmunds and Norwich.

The trunk lines to the north cross the county, the L. & N.E. railway goes through Watfield and Hitchin, and the L.M. & S. through St. Albans from St. Pancras, or Berkhamstead from Euston.

EARLDOM The first earl of Hertford was of the Clare family, and the title remained with them until 1314. Edward III included it in the titles granted to his son, John of Gaunt, "Old Gaunt, time-honoured Lancaster." The Seymour connection began in the sixteenth century, only to lapse after about a hundred and fifty years. In 1750 the title passed to another branch of the family seated in Warwickshire, and became merged in that of the marquissate of Hertford. The fourth marquiss left his famous art treasures to sir Richard Wallace, whose widow bequeathed them to the nation, and the Wallace Collection at Hertford House, in London, is their enduring memorial.

REGIMENT The 1st Battalion Hertfordshire Regiment, Territorial Army, forms part of the corps of the Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment, whose depot is at Bedford.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY A shield, with seven wavy lines and, in a smaller shield, a hart at rest, supported by two harts with a crossed shield suspended from a chain about their necks. Above the shield a mural crown. The motto "Trust and fear not."

These arms were granted in 1925.

The allusion is to the name of the county, the wavy lines denoting the ford. The hart formed part of the device of the de Clares, earls of Hertfordshire in the twelfth century.

NEWSPAPERS The *Herts and Essex Observer* incorporates several other papers, as also does the *Herts Advertiser* and *St Albans Times*. There are also the *Hertfordshire Mercury and County Press* (which dates from 1772) and the *Hertfordshire Express*, with a few others of similar standing covering their special districts.

HERTFORD

The Romans called this place Durocobriva, the "conflux of waters." The present name is Saxon and may derive from Redford, an important military post commanding Ermine street, but more probably signifies the ford of harts, where the graceful beasts came from the forest to drink, or to cross the rivers in their wanderings.

Bede calls it Herudford in his report of the ecclesiastical synod held in the year 673. His notes of the meeting tell us that Theodore, bishop of Canterbury, presided over the bishops of the East Angles, West Saxons, Kentish men, Mercians and Northumbrians together with "many other teachers of the Church." The meeting agreed to keep Easter "on the Sunday after the fourteenth

moon of the first month", that no bishop shall "intrude upon the diocese of another nor take anything forcibly from the monasteries dedicated to God," nor "through ambition set himself before another" Monks and clergy shall not wander about without permission, and when travelling, "shall be content with the hospitality afforded them" It was resolved to meet twice a year, and to defer for later consideration the appointment of further bishops "Done on the twenty fourth day of September at a place called Hertford, in the year from the Incarnation of our Lord 673" The democratic nature of this national meeting has been held to be a precursor of parliament, and a more businesslike conference could not well be imagined these thirteen centuries later

Hertford met the same fate as East Anglia at the hands of the Danes, only to rise again in 913-14, under King Edward the Elder The Normans built or rebuilt the castle of stone and flint, of which substantial portions still remain Following the history typical of an English town, its burgesses obtained their charters and privileges, and it must have been an important place, since Domesday records 146 burgesses, and a prosperous trade From 1295 two burgesses were sent to parliament with a curious break in representation between 1420 and 1625 Thereafter, two members were elected until 1868, when its last member was Arthur James Balfour, a nephew of the late lord Salisbury, whose family have been intimately associated with the county for centuries

PLACES OF INTEREST

The Castle · The castle of Hertford was leased by the late lord Salisbury to the town, at a nominal rent of half a crown a year for seventy five years, in commemoration of the accession of the late King George V in 1911 It was a royal residence on many occasions, and Queen Isabella, who had lived for years at Castle Rising, in Norfolk, died there in 1358 John of Gaunt occupied the castle It was the prison house of David Bruce, king of Scotland, from 1346 to 1358, and, at the same time, of John, king of France, whom the Black Prince had defeated at Poitiers in 1356 The royal house of Lancaster constantly recurs, and Shakespeare's plays of the period will make a good companion when, walking in the beautiful gardens, we try to picture some of the past life of the town The earl of Salisbury, of 1630, purchased the castle from Charles I, and his descendant holds it to this day

Other Buildings Old buildings are few but good, the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries are represented by the timbered and gabled houses in St Andrew's street, and in and about the market-

place, by examples of timber and ornamental stucco as fine as in Essex. The shire hall was built in the late eighteenth century. St Leonard's church, Norman but of uncertain date, stands by the waters of the Beane at the end of a charming woodland walk called the Warren. The parish church of All Saints, near the castle, is similarly placed among beautiful surroundings, the chestnut avenue, now some two hundred and fifty years old, is comparable with Bushey park. In the main street is the War Memorial, the hart gazing from the top of an obelisk over the town to which it gave a name.

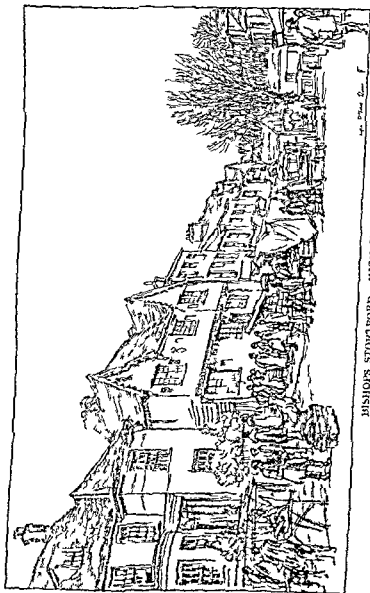
AROUND HERTFORD

On Ermine street, two miles away to the east, is the rambling old town of Ware, of whose ancient memorials perhaps the Great Bed of Ware is best remembered. *This vast four-poster would sleep twelve persons; it was formerly in the Saracen's Head hotel, and before that at Rye House, Hoddesdon.* It is now in the Victoria and Albert Museum, London, where it can be seen bearing the date, 1453. Haileybury, one of the great public schools, is near Ware.

The old Ermine way passes through a very pleasing countryside. Bishops Stortford takes its name from the river Stort, and from the fact of its having been granted by William I to the bishop of London. It is a thriving town on the borders of Essex, with a local industry of brick and lime as well as grain and malt. *On July 5th, 1853, there was born to the vicar of Bishops Stortford, a son, destined to be Cecil Rhodes, founder of Rhodesia, and among the great makers of the British Empire.* First educated at the local grammar school, his busy life of less than fifty years, in London, at Oxford, and in South Africa, is an epic in itself. He died on March 26th, 1902, and lies buried amid his own African hills.

Hatfield, on the Great North road, is west of the county town and eighteen miles from London. Panshanger, a stucco Gothic mansion of the "Strawberry Hill" period, lies off the road nearly half way to Hatfield. The property belongs to lady Desborough, and includes a fine park across which footpaths wind for miles.

To say that Hatfield is Hatfield House is to make a historic claim without disparagement of the town that has witnessed countless cavalcades along the famous North road. The name of the town was *Heathfield* in Saxon times, *Hetfelle* in Domesday, and then Bishops Hatfield, from the ancient palace of the bishops of Ely around which, from the twelfth century, a cluster of houses grew to the dignity of a town. The monks of Ely had been given



BISHOP'S STORTFORD HIGH STREET

these lands by King Edgar. In 1538, Henry VIII required the then bishop of Ely to accept other lands in Cambridge and Norfolk, nearer his see, in exchange for the manor of Hatfield. From Henry VIII to James I it remained a royal residence, though Elizabeth found it more in the nature of a place of restraint during the reign of her sister, Mary. In the park there is still the venerable oak tree beneath which Elizabeth was sitting when the news of her accession was brought to her. Queen Victoria is said to have plucked an acorn from it, intended to be planted at Windsor, since when (so it is said) the loyal tree has not produced another acorn. Queen Victoria was not a great admirer of Elizabeth I.

An exchange was effected in 1603, when James I acquired Theobalds (pronounced Tibalds), in the south-east border of the county, from Robert Cecil, who thus found himself, though unwillingly, master at Hatfield. Sir Robert, a younger son of the great Burghley, and the builder of Hatfield House, was raised to the earldom of Salisbury in 1605, and is the ancestor of the present owner, the marquis of Salisbury. Of the bishop's palace, only the central gateway, and the buildings now used as stables and offices, remain. The present house, one of the stateliest homes of England, was built between 1608 and 1612, over the south entrance is the date 1611, and the Cecil arms. The south front appears more magnificent than the north front, which first greets the visitor coming from the direction of the gates on the Great North road, it is a masterpiece of fine brickwork and stone facings, mellowed with age. Strangely enough, it was the first house in England to be fitted with electric light. The park is ten miles in circumference, and not far from the house is a monk's walled vineyard, of which very few examples are left in England. The house, provided Lord Salisbury's family is not in residence, is usually open on Wednesday and Thursday afternoons, from Easter till early August.

The church of St Etheldreda at Hatfield is Early English, largely restored, and the Salisbury chapel was erected by the first earl, who is buried there. The Bocket chapel commemorates the former owners of another fine, but quite different, house to the north of Hatfield, where the Bocket family were seated in the time of Henry VI, and who supplied at least one sheriff for the counties of Hertfordshire and Essex in the sixteenth century. The present house at Bocket was built about 1750-60, and it is an example of the transitional style from early to late Georgian, of which Robert Adam was the master. The property was then in possession of the Lambs, to which family Lord Melbourne, Queen Victoria's first prime minister, belonged. Lord Palmerston was a

tenant at one time In 1922, it was purchased by the father of the present lord Brocket

Stevenage, a pleasant old posting town, is justly proud of Knebworth House, where Edward Bulwer Lytton revived the novel in the years just after Queen Victoria's accession The house was built in 1504, but the present building is only one wing of the original Tudor mansion Bulwer Lytton's mother had pulled down the other three sides of the original house about 1820, and, later, a new storey was added and the front adapted to "Strawberry Hill" Gothic On this account the exterior has lost much of its finer points, the interior is very different, where the banqueting hall, in particular, is a lovely panelled apartment, built between 1610 and 1650, the later work by Inigo Jones The present earl of Lytton, owner of Knebworth, allows the public to visit his historic home and gardens every day except Sundays

From Stevenage, the Great North road runs to Baldock, then on to Edinburgh The Cambridge-Newmarket road turns off at Baldock, where the old Black Bull is a cosy inn Royston, on Ermine street, was a busier place when that was the principal route northward, but it still has its annual fair, duly proclaimed from the market house Its chief relics are the chapel of an Augustine priory, now the parish church of St John the Baptist, and some Roman remains Hitchin, of which the king is lord of the manor, takes its name from the little stream of Hiz the East Saxons called the town Hiche It also has a priory, the seat of the Radcliffe family Girton College was first established at Hitchin in 1869-72, later being removed to Cambridge It is an important agricultural centre, with special products of lavender and peppermint grown for distillation

ST ALBANS

Old, Roman Verulamium, on the river Ver was destroyed by Boadicea in A.D. 62, the last year of her life, and again by the Saxons in the fifth century The present town of St Albans has grown away from old Verulam, so that the Roman remains, extending over 200 acres, have been preserved with fair ease, and there may be seen the old fosse and other parts of the British-Roman city, particularly the only known Roman theatre built in England The town takes its name from Alban, a British-born saint and martyr of the third century, the story of whose conversion to Christianity by a fugitive priest, whom we had sheltered, is told by Bede He says

"A.D. 305, the blessed Alban suffered death on the 22nd June, near the city of Verulam, where afterwards, when peaceable Christian

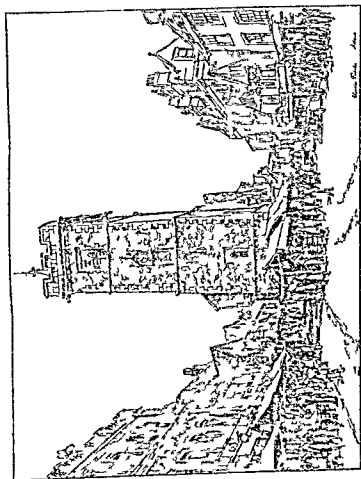
times were restored, a church of wonderful workmanship and suitable to his martyrdom was erected "

The Saxon city built on the summit of Holywell hill was first called "Watlingceastre," and became known as St Albans, after the foundation of the Benedictine abbey, at the close of the eighth century

The abbey, which has become St Albans cathedral, was built by Paul of Caen and his successors on a magnificent scale between 1077 and 1097. In 1539 at the dissolution of the monasteries, the abbey church was sold to the city for £400, for the purpose of a parish church and a grammar school, the bulk of the other monastic buildings being swept away. The cruciform church, as it now stands, was partly renovated by sir Gilbert Scott, and thoroughly restored by lord Grimthorpe, amidst a storm of criticism at the time. Nevertheless, he saved the church from falling into ruin. It was constituted the see of a new diocese in 1875. The Gothic nave of St Albans is the longest in existence, and the central Norman tower, faced with Roman tiles, includes almost every style of architecture, from its having been one of the earliest Norman churches in England. The two ancient shrines of St Alban and St Amphibalus, the constant object of mediæval pilgrimage, and the splendid chantry of good duke Humphrey of Gloucester, whose library went to enrich Oxford University in its earliest days, are its greatest monuments. The high altar screen, the choir ceiling, the Saxon baluster columns, the frescoes and monuments, complete a perfect example of cathedral decoration. There is also a fine brass font in which the children of the kings of Scotland were baptised before 1543. The floor of the old chapter house was brought to light during excavations in the deanery gardens in 1920. The fourteenth-century abbey gatehouse which survived the Dissolution to become a grammar school was for some time a gaol. The third English printing press was set up there by abbot Wallingford in 1480, but the written records of this great ecclesiastical foundation go back nine centuries.

At least three other churches were founded in Saxon times by abbot Ulsinus, who also established the town market. These are St Peter's, St Stephen's and St Michael's; in the latter is Francis Bacon's tomb, and it was not far away that the excavations of 1847 disclosed the unique Roman theatre, and, between 1898 and 1908, part of a town hall and forum.

The restored clock tower on the market-place was built in 1410 to serve as a campanile and watch tower; and from it curfew was rung. The original curfew bell (dated 1335) is still in use, and has become unique in England. Before the days of telegraphy



ST ALBANS CLOCK TOWER

a semaphore arrangement on the summit of the tower was used for picking up and forwarding messages between London and Liverpool, from Hadley in the south and Dunstable in the north

The Fighting Cocks inn is said to have been the abbey boat-house, near the deep pool called Fishpole, which was the king's fishery. It is probably one of the oldest inhabited houses in England. The Peahen and the Red Lion have been rebuilt on the site of old and famous inns. The Fleur de-Lys is so called from King John of France having lodged there on his way to Hertford Castle in 1356.

St Albans was an incorporated town by charter of 1554, and has maintained its position as an important place, with industries which include straw-plaiting, printing, brush and silk manufactures.

There were two battles of St Albans, fought between the Yorkists and Lancastrians on May 22nd, 1455 and February 17th, 1461. When, in the former year, Richard of York took up arms, protector Somerset led an army of 3,000 adherents of the queen and Henry VI northwards from London and met the Lancastrians at St Albans. The royal standard was run up in the main street and the city barricaded, but it was soon over. Somerset was killed, along with Clifford and Northumberland, whose tombs are in the cathedral. His army fled. Henry VI was taken prisoner by his opponents. After the victory at Wakefield (1460) the Lancastrians marched south towards London. Warwick the Kingmaker opposed them at the head of the remaining Yorkists, and in this little fight cannon and other fire arms were used for the first time in English military history. But despite this advantage Warwick was surprised in St Albans, where fighting took place in the town itself, particularly in St Peter's street, where now stands the city's memorial of the Great War. The Lancastrians again won the day though they had only archers to oppose the new riflemen, and Warwick was beaten and routed.

The battle of Barnet was fought ten years later, during the same war. This time the Yorkists arrived first and occupied Barnet on April 14th 1471, whilst the Lancastrians camped on Gladmoor heath, the rising ground just north of the town. Prince Edward of York marched out on the 13th, and the fight began in the early morning fog of the next day. Some ten thousand feudal retainers were engaged on each side, and the fight is typical of much mediæval warfare. Each side had its initial successes, and the final victory of York was due partly to the bad generalship of the opposing force but mainly to general confusion. The victorious party of the Lancastrians came up behind some of their own comrades, whom they mistook for Yorkists, yet even after their

lands included Hemel Hempstead, with its pre-Roman settlements and fine Norman church. A royal manor in 1086, it was granted two centuries later to the monastery of Ashridge. Berkhamstead was, of course, also a royal manor, where William I had a castle which he granted to Robert, earl of Morton and Cornwall, and is to this day part of the duchy. The Langleys were in the same domain, Abbot's Langley taking its name from the connection with St. Alban's abbey, and from having been the home of the only English pope, Adrian IV., and King's Langley from the fact that Edward of Langley, son of Edward III., and duke of York, had a mansion there. His tomb is in the church.

Watford and Bushey Heath lie towards the Middlesex borders, and come within the satellite towns of London. Watford itself has a considerable local industry in brewing, milling and printing. The whole district lies in the valley of the river Colne, which, a mile beyond Rickmansworth, begins the county boundary between Buckinghamshire and Middlesex.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

White collops and cucumber sauce
Blackberries in butter
Nettle tea Watercress

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

Mabel Dearmer *The Orangery*
 Edna Lyall *In Spite of All*
 Lord Lytton *The Last of the Barons* (Warwick the Kingmaker, and
 the battle of Barnet)
 E. A. Parry *England's Elizabeth.*

MIDDLESEX

ALTHOUGH this county comes entirely within the metropolitan police area, which we have taken as the limit of our reference to the London district, nevertheless, it was the home of the Middle Saxons. The old maps that show London confined to the City have to be amended to quite recent date to include even those parts that are reckoned in the county of London, much less those which were taken from the surrounding counties in the nineteenth century.

Middlesex is divided into 53 parishes, and 6 hundreds as it was in the Domesday Survey. It was then very largely covered with forest, but as soon as this began to be cleared it was claimed by the citizens of London. Middlesex guildhall is now opposite the abbey at Westminster, but the old county town is Brentford. From there to Staines, either by river, which is the county boundary, or along the old Bath road by Hounslow heath, there are a number of ancient and interesting places. At Brentford, Edmund Ironside severely defeated the Danes in 1016, and the royalists defeated the parliamentarians in 1642. In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries it was a favourite resort of Londoners who thoroughly enjoyed, and always made the most of, their river Thames. As recently as February, 1920, when it was destroyed by fire, the Three Pidgeons inn was standing the resort of many a literary figure.

Along the river the state barges of the Tudors and the Stuarts passed on their way to Richmond and Hampton Court palaces. They would have to pass Sion House, originally a convent in the time of Henry V (1414), after the Dissolution it was granted by Edward VI to protector Somerset who built the mansion. The dukes of York and Gloucester and princess Elizabeth were lodged in the house by order of parliament in the troubled reign of Mary. On Somerset's fall it was granted to John, duke of Northumberland (1646), and still belongs to that ducal family. The lion over the gate formerly stood on old Northumberland House at Charing Cross.

Hampton Court is always associated with cardinal Wolsey, who built the great gatehouse and west front about 1515, but only enjoyed it for ten years, when it passed into the possession of

Henry VIII It was used as a royal residence up to the time of George III. The palace contains more than a thousand rooms and covers eight acres, with forty-four acres of garden immediately surrounding it. The east and south wings, including fountain court, were built by sir Christopher Wren, and most of the gardens were laid out at the same time. There, Edward VI was born, Jane Seymour died, Catherine Howard was disgraced; Philip and Mary, Charles I and Henrietta, spent their honeymoons. There, Henry VIII was married to Catherine Parr, Charles I was held a prisoner, and James I presided over the conference at which the Authorised Version of the Bible was planned, and William III came by the injury while hunting which hastened his death. The palace is visited by thousands of people every year—the haunted gallery with its ghosts of Strafford and Jane Seymour, the paintings and tapestries, the famous astronomical clock, the chapel royal, and, in the garden, the maze and the prolific grape-vine nearly two hundred years old. Portions of the palace have been converted into suites which the king grants for the use of those who have deserved well of the state. Bushey Park, of a thousand acres, famous for its great chestnut avenue and tame deer, is part of the same domain.

The county extends along the north bank of the river to Staines an ancient place, nineteen miles from London, where the river Colne comes down from Hertfordshire. An important boundary was marked there by a stone in early Saxon times, and "Stone" is now Staines. The trial of sir Walter Raleigh took place in the old market house in 1603.

Towards the centre of the county, amongst other interesting places, are Uxbridge and Harrow. The former old market town has only in recent times changed greatly since the 30th January, 1645, when Charles I met parliament in arms to discuss a treaty which might have ended the Civil War, but for later misunderstandings. Harrow is typical of the growth of a town within ten miles of Hyde Park Corner, its population of 50,000 is ten times what it was in 1850. It is a very ancient manor, owned by the see of Canterbury as early as the ninth century, when it was known as Herges, a name replaced five centuries later by the more appropriate name of Harewe at Hill. The hill itself is 250 feet high, and, rising abruptly above the surrounding plain gives an extraordinary view over the miles of roofs that Londoners have built in the last few years. The parish church of St. Mary was founded by Lanfranc and consecrated by Anselm in 1094. It was largely rebuilt in the fourteenth and restored in the nineteenth century. In it is an old brass memorial to John Lyon, the founder of Harrow school. He was granted a charter in 1571,

and opened in 1611 the school which for a long time was used by the poor children living there. In 1809 the courts allowed it the privilege of taking pupils from other parishes. Towards the end of the eighteenth century it developed into a leading public school, a rival to the ancient foundations at Eton and Winchester. Most of the buildings are modern.

The parish of Whitchurch is now better known as Stanmore. From the time of Henry III to the dissolution of the monasteries the manor belonged to the priory of St Bartholomew of Smithfield. Under the name of Canons and Wimboro-in-Whitchurch, it was granted in 1554 to sir Hugh Losse, and passed eventually to the duke of Chandos, who built the vast mansion known as "Canons." He also rebuilt in 1715-20, the church of St Lawrence where Handel was organist for three years about that time. William Powell, the parish clerk, was also the "Harmonious Blacksmith," and lived on to 1780.

The northern district of Middlesex projects something like ten miles into what would have been Hertfordshire, had the county boundaries followed a regular line. In the midst of this district is Enfield, also an instance of a town rapidly grown in the ten-mile limit from London. At the time of the Domesday Survey this part of the forest land was the famous chase of Enfield, spelt Enefelde. Edward VI and Elizabeth lived there, and it was a favourite hunting-ground of James I, one of the creators of the New river which intersects the town, to the governor and company of the New river he granted a charter making them responsible for London's water supplies. The New river is actually a "cut" from the river Lea, and its artificially constructed course is thirty eight miles long. The district has been a favourite residential neighbourhood, where Keats and Marryat and Charles Lamb once lived, and where Forty Hall, White Webs House and Middleton House are pointed out as fine examples of a former style. The once celebrated Enfield rifles were made at the Royal Small Arms factory which was built there in 1856.

EARLDOM Sir Lionel Cranfield merchant of London and a privy councillor, was created earl of Middlesex by James I. His four sons dying without issue the title became extinct, the estates passing to his eldest daughter Francis, who married Richard, fifth earl of Dorset. She was the heiress of Copt Hall, Essex. Their descendant, only six generations removed, is the present lord Sackville, of Knole, in Kent.

REGIMENT The Middlesex Regiment (duke of Cambridge's Own) is the 57th and 77th Foot, and they were raised in 1755 and 1787 respectively. For years they served as Marines, and in the

Peninsular War won the famous title of "Dichards" by their valour. The depot is at Mill Hill.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY. A shield, three short and notched swords placed one above the other, and surmounted by a Saxon crown. These arms were granted in 1910, and, as in the arms of Essex, are those of the ancient kingdoms of the East Saxons and the Middle Saxons.

NEWSPAPERS The chief newspapers (some of which naturally cover or overlap several London outer areas) are the *County of Middlesex Chronicle*, the *County of Middlesex Independent*, the *Middlesex County Times* (which was originally the *Ealing Post*) and the *Middlesex Advertiser and County Gazette*, all weekly.

CHAPTER III

WESSEX

PART I

THE SAXON LANDS SOUTH OF THE THAMES

KENT
SUSSEX

SURREY
BERKSHIRE

HAMPSHIRE



CITY OF WINCHESTER

PART II

THE SOUTH-WEST

WILTSHIRE
DORSETSHIRE

SOMERSETSHIRE
DEVONSHIRE

CORNWALL

WESSEX

PART I

THE SAXON LANDS SOUTH OF THE THAMES

IT is here that we look upon the cradle of our race within a single hundred miles drawn across these sunny counties there lies the soil that first received English feet, the first kingdoms of the English people, the first mother church at Canterbury, the first capital city of Winchester, and the Kentish "gateway" through which generations of men have come and gone in the course of our long association with the great world outside

The lay of the land itself is intimately known to us all The North Downs across Surrey and the South Downs across Sussex the weald of Kent, the cliffs of Dover, the plains of Hampshire and Berkshire, and the little delicate streams flowing here and there among a thousand market towns that have already served a thousand years

In the days before the English, the great forest of Anderida covered a large part of the south east of England Ashdown alone remains The inhabitants were the ancient British tribes of the Cantu and the Regni, and it is said of them that they lived in the forest clearings, tended their herds of swine, trapped the deer, made salt by the primitive process of evaporation and fire by the striking of flints They were, however, a people settled on the land and enjoying a measure of civilisation

No words either fewer or better more fitly describe the coming of the English than the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* itself

In "A.D. 449 Hengist and Horsa invited by Vortigern king of the Britons, landed in Britain on the shore which is called Wippidsfleet (Ebbsfleet), at first in aid of the Britons, but afterwards they fought against them King Vortigern gave them land in the south east of the country, on condition that they should fight against the Picts Then they fought against the Picts, and had the victory wheresoever they came Then they sent to the Angles, desired a larger force to be sent, and caused them to be told the worthlessness of the Britons and the excellences of the land Then they soon sent thither a larger force in aid of the others At that time there came men from three tribes from Germany, from the old Saxons, from the Angles from the Jutes From the Jutes came the Kentish men, and the Wightwarrians, that is the tribe which now dwells in Wight, and that race among the West Saxons which is still called the race of Jutes From the old Saxons

came the men of Essex and Sussex and Wessex. . . Their leaders were two brothers, Hengist and Horsa : they were the sons of Wihtgils ; Wihtgils son of Witta, Witta of Wecta, Wecta of Woden : from this Woden sprang all our Royal Families and those of the South-Humbrians also."

Six years later :

"A.D. 455—This year Hengist and Horsa fought against King Vortigern at a place which is called (Aylesford) and his brother Horsa was there slain, and after that Hengist obtained the kingdom and Aesc his son."

Two years later :

"A.D. 457—This year Hengist and Aesc his son fought against the Britons at the place that is called (Crayford), and there slew 4000 men ; and the Britons then forsook Kent and in great terror fled to London."

The same Hengist is said to have occupied the Isle of Wight and the coast on the mainland of which Hengistbury Head, in Hampshire, is named after its first English overlord.

And twenty years later Ella, and his three sons, led his Saxon bands out of Holstein and landed in Britain, probably near Pevensey, where, within twenty years, the kingdom of the South Saxons (that is Sussex) was established.

"A.D. 491—This year Ella and Cissa besieged Andredscester (probably near Uckfield), and slew all that dwelt therein, so that not a single Briton was left there."

A few years afterwards Cerdic and his son, Cynric, led another Saxon force up Southampton water, and, from A.D. 519 we may date their kingdom of Wessex, that is the West Saxons. "From that time forth the royal offspring of the West Saxons reigned." They absorbed the Jutes of the Isle of Wight and in Hampshire, the least numerous of the tribes, and finally, A.D. 530 . . . "This year Cerdic and Cynric conquered the Isle of Wight and slew many men at Caustrove (Carisbrooke)." So that by the close of the fifth century the east and south of Britain, from the Wash to Southampton Water, was in the hands of the English.

Surrey is the "south realm" of the Saxons and, like the land of the Middle-Saxons, was in the nature of a buffer state and its chief a tributary king to either Kent or Wessex. Hampshire and Berkshire are congregations of hundreds attached to the chief town in the time of Alfred the Great ; the former being really the shire of South-Hampton, from the town of Hampton, now called Southampton, possibly to distinguish it from Northampton, but more probably it is the name of a new town that sprang up to the south of the old settlement of Hanton, or Hampton.

Berkshire acquired its name from the tree, the bare or disbarked oak, quite possibly in Windsor forest, where the shire moot was accustomed to assemble. Both were in Wessex, which kingdom extended also into Wiltshire and subsequently, as far as Devonshire. These accessions were not acquired in a day: four hundred years were to pass before the king of the Cornwelsh was driven finally over the river Tamar into the extreme foot of Cornwall. But the process of consolidation went on all the time. The title of *bretwalda* or duke of all the English, was first held by King Ella of Sussex, secondly by Ceaulin of Wessex, and thirdly by Ethelbert of Kent, whose conversion to Christianity in 597 is one of the great fingerposts in our early history.

The authority of the eighth *bretwalda* in line of succession, King Egbert of Wessex, was acknowledged by all the Anglo-Saxon states, and to that kingdom goes the honour of achieving, or of leadership towards the achievement of a united England. Wessex being among the larger of the old kingdoms, its name has disappeared as a territorial division, but it is still cherished traditionally in the southern counties. The Danes made enough mischief in these shires, and in the west of England, but the invaders never established a footing south of the Thames, and the Danelaw did not overshadow Wessex as it did East Anglia.

In A.D. 827 there was, at least in theory, one king over all England, and Egbert had his capital at Winchester. The spirited leadership of Alfred the Great in the determined attempts to oust the Danes is an epic. His military successes may not be so notable as his character and far-seeing ability. The Peace of Wedmore in 878 left half of England to the invaders, but the fifteen years of ensuing peace enabled an exhausted nation to recoup itself for the final effort when the Danes were driven out shire by shire for ever.

The first ealdorman to be appointed in Wessex, known to us by name, was one Cumbra, he was viceroy of Hampshire about the year 750. In Edward the Elder's day, there was an ealdorman for every southern shire, although in later times it appears to have become customary to appoint one ealdorman to three shires. Earl Godwin of Kent, for example, was one of the powerful nobles in the shires who made themselves semi-independent, and were only brought to book in the Norman Conquest.

The "battle of Hastings 1066" is of all our historical dates the most widely known. As the beginning of an epoch, it was of immense interest to the shires, since the Conquest gave definition to the existing chaotic local loyalties and yet set up a new ruling class of a type, on the whole, acceptable alike to the English *yeoman, and merchant.*

The Normans built and rebuilt castles and towns, organised

justice and police, and in these counties at least a very prosperous agricultural community had its being. Corn was grown extensively in Kent, and sheep roamed over down and plain in large flocks, there were extensive orchards. Iron was worked in Sussex, smelted with wood from the forest, and shipbuilding was carried on along the coast. Sea-fishing was not practised to any extent by the Saxons, who seemed to prefer the freshwater variety, but in later times it became a substantial industry. Few of the ancient ports remain, the sea having receded along most of the coast and left a long sandy ledge which, extending far out, is dangerous to shipping but very pleasant for bathing. Except for the promontories of *Dungeness*, *Beachy Head* and *Selsey Bill*, the coastline is free from indentation. There are, however, exceptions, and while *Sandwich*, for instance, an original port, has in time become an inland town, there are places on the south coast where the sea has encroached steadily.

Small colonies of Flemish weavers found their way into the towns of Kent, but these particular counties, except in western Berkshire and Hampshire, missed the great cloth trade that began in East Anglia, and moved first to the west and finally to the north of England. They are, therefore, truly agricultural and have seen little but the fruits of the earth around them. In modern times the immense growth of London, and the development of railways and roads, have made these shires into a playground of the metropolis, whose people are learning to appreciate the countryside and the sea that is every year made more accessible to them.

The whole of the south and south-east of England abounds in pleasant country, crowned by ageless towns and places—*Canterbury* and *Winchester*, *Ebbsfleet* and *Runnymede*, castles and manors by the score, from *Windsor* to *Arundel*, *Leeds* and *Hurstmonceux*, from *Sutton Place* at *Guildford* to *Knole* in *Kent*, *Petworth* and *Goodwood* in *Sussex*, all are eminent in respective styles such as no other country in the world can match.

The abiding events that took place in these counties were the conversion of Kent and Wessex to Christianity at the beginning of the seventh century, and the new life infused into the countryside by the Norman Conquest. It is well known that the Normans were a devoutly Christian people, that from *Canterbury* and *Winchester* came a great line of statesmen, prelates, men like *Dunstan*, *Lanfranc*, *Wolsey* and *Laud*, who exercised a powerful influence in the land. On vast estates their considerable tenantry were encouraged in the arts of husbandry and building, commerce and education. The sparsely populated districts—there were only twelve landowners in Kent and nineteen in Sussex enumerated

in the Domesday Survey—expanded constantly under the vigorous spur of the thoroughgoing Normans. But the profoundly touching account of St Augustine's arrival and early work, when he preached in Canterbury not only to Kent and to Wessex but to all England, may not be so widely known. This is a portion of Bede's description of a vital moment in our history.

AD 596 Pope Gregory "about the one hundred and fiftieth (year) after the coming of the English into Britain, sent the servant of God Augustine . . . to preach the Word of God to the English nation " On the journey Augustine and the thirty or forty monks with him were seized with fear and desired to return home rather than proceed to a barbarous, fierce and unbelieving nation to whose very language they were strangers Augustine was sent back to entreat Gregory that they should not be compelled to undertake so dangerous a journey The Pope by his reply persuaded them to proceed and to rely upon divine help

A.D. 597 Augustine and his friends, thus fortified, resumed their journey and arrived in Britain, where Ethelbert was king of Kent, and third Bretwalda of England. On landing, they sent to Ethelbert, telling him of their arrival from Rome, "bringing a joyful message which most undoubtedly assured to all who took advantage of it everlasting joys in Heaven and a kingdom that would never end with the living and true God." Some days afterwards the king came into Thanet, where Augustine and his companions were brought before him, and, sitting in the open air lest under cover of a house he might be imposed upon by magical arts, he listened to their message. Then Augustine preached the Word of Life, and the king answered, "Your words and promises are very fair, but they are new to us, and of uncertain import, and I cannot approve of them so far as to forsake that which I have so long followed with the whole English nation. But because you are come from afar into my kingdom and, as I conceive, are desirous to impart to us those things which you believe to be true, and most beneficial, we will not molest you but supply you with your necessary sustenance, nor do we forbid you to preach and gain as many as you can to your religion." So it came about that King Ethelbert permitted Augustine to reside in Canterbury. It was said that as the little party drew near to the city they sang a litany, "We beseech Thee, O Lord, in all Thy mercy that Thy anger and wrath be turned away from this city, Wat from Thy Holy House because we have sinned. Hallelujah!" A men

As soon as Augustine and his friends "entered the house a century to them (in Canterbury) they began to imitate the course of life that poem in the primitive church, applying themselves to frequent ^{lan,}" and watching and fasting, preaching despising all worldly ^{en,}" It was and living in all respects conformably to what they pre ^{naissance,} others There was on the east side of the city, a church to St. Martin, built whilst the Romans were still in the island the Queen was used to pray In this they first began to meet ^{one-half sur-} to preach and to baptise, till the king, being converted ^{ing coastline.}

allowed them to preach openly, and . . . greater numbers began daily to flock together to hear the Word. Their conversion the king so far encouraged as that he compelled none to embrace Christianity, but only showed more affection to the believers. . . ."

Augustine then went to Arles, in France, where he was ordained bishop of the English, whereupon he sent messengers to Gregory telling him of the conversion of the English and that he was himself made their bishop

A D 601. When Pope Gregory heard that Augustine had a great harvest and few labourers, he sent him assistants, of whom the principal were Mellitus, consecrated first bishop of London (A.D 604); Justus, first bishop of Rochester; Paulinus, first bishop of York (A.D. 625), and Rufinianus, who became the third abbot of St. Augustine's abbey at Canterbury.

Pope Gregory had sent by the hand of Augustine the following books. a Bible in two volumes; a Psalter and a book of the Gospels; a book of Martyrology; Apocryphal Lives of the Apostles, and Expositions of certain Epistles and Gospels. The Canterbury Book in the library of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, closes this brief catalogue with the expressive words: "These are the foundation or beginning of the library of the whole English Church, A D. 601."

It was Pope Gregory, too, who sent the first sacred vessels and ornaments for the churches, vestments for the altars and for the priests, and many more books.

KENT

KENT was the first of the English kingdoms, and unlike other counties it has preserved the earliest British name. The Cantii were the ancient Britons in possession there, and Canti-bury was their chief town when Julius Cæsar landed at Deal in 55 B.C. The people were described as civilised, permanently settled upon the land and engaged in agriculture, and this at a time when the wild inland and northern tribes were still wandering about from place to place with no ordered habitations.

The coming of the English, and Christianity, has already been briefly recorded, and the next chronicler adds almost a modern appraisement. Norman distinctions had ceased within a century, and William of Malmesbury (1093-1143) wrote as an early English observer when he said

"The rustic yet civilised people of Kent more than the rest of the English still breathe a consciousness of their ancient nobility, being the foremost to exercise acts of respect and hospitality, and the last to resent injuries."

In the first breach between capital and labour, the Peasants' Revolt, these vigorous folk played a leading part. The restrictions imposed upon labour by panic legislation, following the plague which swept over the country in 1349, revealed a state of social inequality unendurable to an ancient race. For thirty years preachers and writers were rousing the people to resistance. On June 5th, 1381, a Kentish workman and a tax-collector came to blows over a private wrong; the latter was killed, and Kent flew to arms in support of one of its number. From one place to another the insurrection spread, as quickly as the plague that was among its early visible causes. It was the time of John Ball, Wat Tyler and John Hales, and a hundred thousand Kentish men marching on London. This tale of woe of the fourteenth century cannot be gone into here, but it brings to mind the great poem of William Langland, "*The Vision of Piers Plowman*," and the human lines of Chaucer's "*Canterbury Tales*." It was the Kentish part in the birth pangs of the new life, the Renaissance, of a century later.

The country in which these events happened is one-half surrounded by the sea, with an interesting and contrasting coastline.

The Medway forms a large estuary at the mouth of the Thames; close by is the Isle of Sheppey, which *is* an island, and the Isle of Thanet, which *is not* an island. *There is only one bay, past the Foreland, till we come to the county boundary near Dungeness.*

Sussex and Surrey are on the western border and London to the north. It is flat country except where the North Downs penetrate from Surrey, rising to a height of 800 feet, and appearing *along the coast as intermittent chalk cliffs*.

The soil is fertile. *There are large dairy farms and orchards. "He sendeth to the East Indies for Kentish pippins" is as devastating a rejoinder as "Coals to Newcastle."* The hopfields of the Weald are renowned, and the picking gives seasonal employment to many East London folk. *Sheep of notable breeds thrive in the marshes around Romney, and the excellent strains of cattle are famed. Sea-fishing is an important industry.*

From the Downs, the Medway flows northwards, through Mudstone, to Rochester and the Thames estuary. The Stour takes every point of the compass in turn, from Ashford to Canterbury and Pegwell Bay. The Rother, and its attendant streams, form a part of the boundary against Sussex.

The climate is dry and bracing, the south coast enjoys from five hundred to eight hundred more hours of sunshine than London in every year. The cherry orchards we owe to the Romans, who introduced the fruit into England about A.D. 48, so that if there is an original orchard site somewhere around Canterbury it may well be 1,900 years old.

Kent is rich in historic homes, particularly castles and manor houses. The use of brick was brought to a high state of perfection. Knole is one of the loveliest Elizabethan houses in England; Penshurst Place, Cobham Hall, Ightham Mote, are a few from a wide choice. Dover and Rochester are notable among the earliest castles, and Leeds and Hever, both still inhabited, are extremely beautiful places. Arthur Oswald's book on the country houses of Kent is a revelation of what this county possesses.

ADMINISTRATION Maidstone is the county town. The county is divided into 6 lathes and again into 14 bailiwicks, 68 hundreds and 409 civil parishes. The *lathe*, a group of some ten or more hundreds, is a peculiarity of Kentish administration, like the *rapes* of Sussex, and is a name of unknown origin. Canterbury is the ancient capital of Kent, and the ecclesiastical centre of England.

Not to venture nearer London than about Gravesend and Sevenoaks, the chief towns are Chatham, Rochester and Ashford, the ports of Dover and Folkestone, and the well-known seaside resorts along the coast from Herne Bay to Hythe.

EARLDOM The ancient earldom of Kent began with the Saxons, when King Athelstan granted the dignity to Ealhere for valorous service against the Danes in the year 852. The Saxon earldoms were attached to the office which their holder administered and were not hereditary. But on the death of the great earl Godwin, in 1053 his son did assume the title, which he was still holding at the time of the Norman Conquest.

The first earl of Norman descent was Odo, brother of William I. Hubert de Burgh, justiciar of Henry III and head of the great administrative families of that day, was earl of Kent until his fall from power. A later heiress was the beautiful Joan the 'Fair Maid of Kent,' wife of the Black Prince. The title was extinct in that line in 1407, but the countess Joan's descendants though often of very remote connection held the title till the twelfth earl was raised to the dukedom. His titles died with him in 1740. In 1799 George III raised his fourth son Edward, to the ancient dignity of duke of Kent, and he was the father of Queen Victoria. The title was next revived in 1934 by his late Majesty in favour of his fourth son, prince George now duke of Kent. The duke married in that year the princess Marina of Greece.

REGIMENT There are two county regiments. The Royal East Kent Regiment originated in the train bands of the city of London, in the time of Elizabeth they fought in Holland, and on their return home were called *The Buffs*. As the 3rd Foot they became part of the British army in 1665 and in 1935 on the occasion of his late Majesty's jubilee were granted the distinction of "Royal." The depot is at Canterbury.

The Queen's Own Royal West Kent Regiment, founded in 1756, is the 50th and 97th Foot, united in 1881. The regiment served as marines at the siege of Copenhagen in 1807, and in Portugal in the following year. Maidstone is the depot.

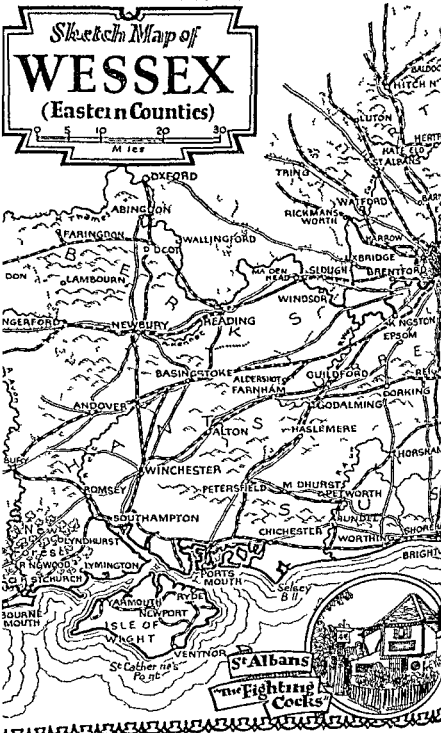
COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY The shield bears a horse rampant. Crest a mural crown and rising therefrom three masts with rigging and pennons, each bearing the red cross of St. George. Supporters two heraldic sea lions each with a collar from which hangs a shield, bearing the arms of the see of Canterbury and the Cinque Ports, respectively. Motto *Invicta*—Unconquerable. These arms were granted in 1935. The county formerly, however, made use of the "horse," emblem of the ancient kingdom of Kent, and believed to have been the standard of Horsa.

NEWSPAPERS. The *Kent Messenger* and *Maidstone Telegraph*, established 1859, the *Kentish Mercury*, which dates from 1833, the *Kentish Observer*, founded in 1832 and the *Kent and Sussex Courier*, with a few other papers, cover the county from Canterbury to Tunbridge Wells, these are all weeklies.

Sketch Map of

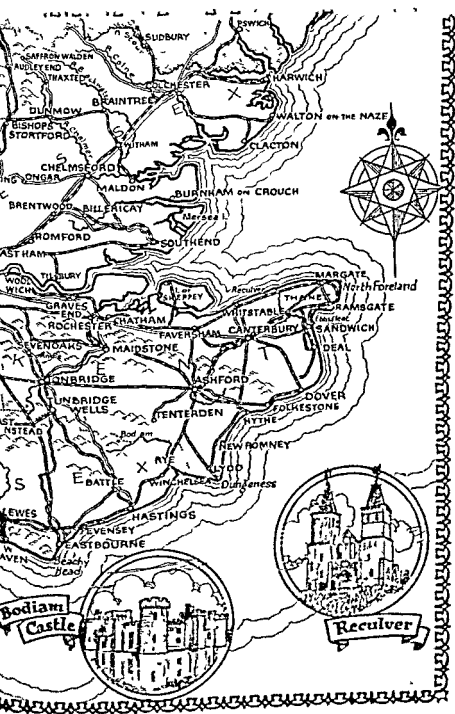
WESSEX

(Eastern Counties)



St Albans
The Fighting
Cocks





THE DOVER COAST

One of the most hallowed places in England is tiny Ebbsfleet, a hamlet on Pegwell Bay, near Ramsgate. At that spot Hengist and Horsa, the first of the English, leaped ashore from the long boats in which they had come by treaty arrangement to help the Britons. So began English history in the year 449, all unbeknown to the Britons who, within six years, were themselves fighting unsuccessfully to restrain these fierce and tenacious warriors. At the same place, Augustine and his band of missionaries landed some one hundred and fifty years later.

Over five hundred years earlier, the watchmen along the fifteen miles of coast between Pegwell Bay and Dover had looked out upon Cæsar's eighty war galleys searching for a landing, which was made eventually at Deal. All this coast passed into Roman hands, although the real conquest was undertaken a year later when eight hundred galleys appeared over the horizon bearing 30,000 warriors. There was no possible opposition to such an army, and this year saw the first Dover Castle.

This, the oldest of castles, has also within its precincts the oldest building still in use as a church. Its origin belongs to a past lost in legend and mythical story; conclusive evidence exists, however, of pre-Saxon building. The Saxons built upon Roman remains, and the Normans upon English foundations. The present keep was probably finished before the end of the twelfth century, and the walls, with their fourteen towers, about the same time. Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent, was constable of Dover Castle when the largest extensions were made about 1188. In his day thirteen towers were added, making twenty-seven in all. The castle has undergone repair and renewal, but with a careful regard for the preservation of its ancient fabric. It is comparable in excellence with the Tower of London.

The white cliffs of Dover, with the castle at their summit, continued to witness many a stirring scene. Pepys, in his diary (May 25th, 1660), tells how Charles II stepped ashore and stood under a canopy, whilst "infinite the crowd of people and the horsemen, citizens and noblemen of all sorts . . . the shouting and joy expressed by all is past imagination." On the 29th Pepys rode along the shore towards Deal, where he won a bet that the cliffs were not as high as St. Paul's.

The Straits are only twenty-two miles across. Calais, the last of the English possessions in France, was within the province of Canterbury from 1375 till 1558. Between Calais and Boulogne, Napoleon encamped his great army that was to invade England

in 1801 "Let us be masters of the Channel for six hours and we are masters of the world," he said, but they were the days of Wellington and Nelson, and Pitt, who had done so much to save England, could exclaim with his last words "England has saved herself by her courage, she will save Europe by her example."

In 1914, across the same Straits, set out the greatest army that Britain ever put into the field, whose remnants did not return for more than four long years. At Leathercote Point, along the coast, is a granite column to the memory of the Dover Patrol which escorted those armies unceasingly without the loss of a single ship. There are sister monuments on the French coast opposite, and at New York harbour.

Nor do we forget that Captain Webb swam the Channel in 1875; Bleriot flew across in 1909, and Rolls made the double flight in 1910.

Dover harbour has always been of very great importance. Henry VIII, for example, spent £63,000 upon its improvement, a very large sum in those days. It is a naval and garrison town, and now has over 40,000 residents. "Jack of Dover," the excellent sole caught off its shores, is one of the best-known products of the sea.

The town hall and maison dieu in the centre of Dover is another reminder of the great Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent and constable of the castle. He founded the religious house which was for a long time used as a rest house by pilgrims on their way from France to Canterbury, later, it became a royal inn and was occupied by the kings of England, down to Henry VIII. It is a lovely old building, full of pictures and armour and now in the care of the town. Immediately in front stands the town's very fine War Memorial which is illuminated every evening at dusk.

The surrounding country is delightful, both inland and coast-wise. The ruins of the twelfth century abbey of St Radigund are about four miles towards the vale of Alkham, with some of the most charming scenery in the county. Shakespeare refers to Dover in *King Lear*, and the noble cliffs south of the town have been named after the poet. The Warren, stretching beyond, is a museum of nature, from the sandy beach to the hill side, rare plants, rare butterflies and moths, and fossil beds that no geologist can resist.

It is almost due north from Dover to Walmer and Deal. The former is the official residence of the lord warden of the cinque ports. In the castle Pitt and Nelson talked of what measures they would take, while Napoleon's great army was waiting only twenty-five miles across the water; and there the duke of

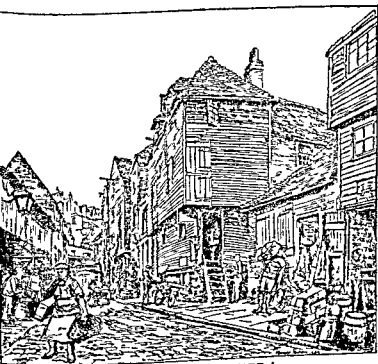
Wellington died in 1852, thirty seven years after all fears of Napoleon had been stilled. No Frenchman dared any more to call the men of Kent "Longtails."

Deal and district can turn out some of the finest boatmen in the world. The 20,000 vessels a year that pass the Goodwin Sands have all heard of the works of the Deal life-boatmen. Deal Castle was at one time among the smaller units comprising the system of coast defence, but it is now privately owned. Sandwich is one of the cinque ports, and near to ancient Richborough. Ramsgate, Broadstairs and, around the Foreland, Margate, are in Thanet and need no further commendation than to name them the resorts of the Kent coast. Their rise from fishing villages to large towns is the story of the railway, and the growth of London.

On the west side of Dover are the other original cinque ports, Hythe and Romney. Folkestone is still a member of the cinque port of Dover, and shares with that town the modern "gateway" to France, and all Europe beyond. In the Great War it was as much used as Dover. It is not so large a place, and consists of the old portion in the valley and the newer town on the hill. The old town was in existence before the Norman Conquest, and had a monastery and a castle from 1095 till the end of the sixteenth century.

South-west of Hythe the extensive pasture lands called Romney Marsh begin. An embankment holds back the sea and but for the great sea-wall at Dymchurch, built by the Romans, all this region would be inundated by sea water. The old military canal, running inland and then south to Rye, encloses a rich grassland, especially valuable for sheep farming. The historic castles of Saltwood and Westenhanger are near Hythe.

THE CINQUE PORTS On that portion of the south-east coast most open to invasion, these towns came to be relied upon to provide defence against the enemy, and enjoyed many privileges. They were the first line of defence at sea, and the backbone of the navy up to the time of Henry VII. Edward I consolidated their duties and privileges in a charter (1294) which provided that, in return for a contribution of fifty-seven ships for fifteen days in the year, they were to have exemption from all taxation, and a civil and criminal jurisdiction of their own. Their charter was surrendered to the Crown in 1688. By the Municipal Corporations Act of 1835 and other Acts, their administration was brought into line with the rest of the country. The ancient office of lord warden of the cinque ports survives as a titular honour, and includes the use of the official residence at Walmer Castle, near Dover. It is an honour that has been held by a long line of notable men. The pronunciation is *SINK PORTS*.



FOLKESTONE. THE STADE *

CANTERBURY

The magnificent ecclesiastical capital of England stands in a valley of the river Stour, the ancient British city of Durovernum; the Romans translated it "Durovernum," but the Saxon choice reverted to the older connection, and they called the place Cant-wara-byrig, that is, the borough of the men of Cantii. The capital city of the first English kingdom, it was several times ravaged by marauding Danes from the ninth to the eleventh century. The townsfolk lent their support to Wat Tyler in the rebellion of 1381. In the Civil War, three centuries later, the parliamentary army caused considerable destruction, not sparing the cathedral itself, which was made to serve them for a stable.

After the early Saxon kingdoms had merged themselves into one England, and Kent became a county, the political importance of Canterbury gave place to an ecclesiastical supremacy which it has never lost. The reason for the primacy of Canterbury in the first place was due to the fact that Kent was then the first and chief of the Saxon kingdoms. Around the cathedral and its attendant religious houses, the town grew to wealth and consequence.

PLACES OF INTEREST.

The Cathedral: The cathedral, a site whence the voice of prayer has risen every day for over thirteen hundred years, points to a countless succession of events in the story of the English people. The first building consecrated by Augustine in this land was an existing Roman church which he made his cathedral. Bede says of Augustine:

"He recovered therein by the king's assistance a church which he had learned was built in that same place by the ancient labour of Roman believers, and he hallowed it in the name of the Holy Saviour."

In the year following the Norman Conquest the church was partly destroyed by fire. This gave archbishop Lanfranc his opportunity to build a new cathedral, which work his successors Anselm carried on and prior Conrad finished. Fire was again the enemy in 1174, but repairs were soon effected. The church was continually being added to and, with the construction of the central tower by archbishop Morton in 1503, the whole great cathedral was regarded as complete, 436 years after Lanfranc began to build. It is, therefore, another and pre-eminent example of the styles of many periods, the Transitional-Norman and the Perpendicular predominating in the perfect whole.

The murder of Thomas à Becket had important constitutional results, but to the town of Canterbury it brought wealth from the pence of generations of pilgrims who resorted to the shrine of St Thomas of Canterbury not only from all parts of England, but from all over the Christian world. King Henry's hasty words in France "Who will rid me of this turbulent priest?" the sudden journey of four knights of the king's court, the stormy interview in Becket's palace, his clerks hurrying him into the cathedral, a sanctuary against the threats of the knights are as well known as any incident in our history. Four days after the celebration of Christmas, in the year 1170, Thomas à Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, was murdered on the steps of the choir. Henry II, whose reforms the archbishop had obstructed, was accused of complicity in the sacrilegious crime, the king's unconditional submission to the incredible punishment meted out to him placed the Church above the State for the next four centuries.

No detailed description of the cathedral is necessary, could it be done here at all adequately, for every Englishman has visited, or will visit, the city of Canterbury. The beautiful double crypt of the eleventh century, set apart for the use of French Huguenots since the days of Elizabeth, the chantry built by the Black Prince after his marriage to the countess Joan of Kent, the stone chair upon which the archbishops are enthroned and the memorials to many a great name before the Reformation, the tomb of Stephen Langton, who presided over the barons and prelates assembled at the great abbey of St Edmundsbury to debate the clauses of Magna Carta, the Norman staircase the most perfect piece of twelfth century work, these are barely a list of a few memories of what the cathedral contains. In St Michael's Chapel is the War Memorial of "The Buffs," a beautiful carved oak reredos, the battle honours on the scrolls and the names of the dead inscribed in a book kept nearby. The War Memorial of the county is a plain stone cross placed in the precincts, entrance to which is through the splendid sixteenth century Christ Church gate. From the Bell Harry tower curfew still sounds every evening, but it is tolled only on the death of a member of the royal family or an archbishop.

Churches • St Mildred's church is very old, built of a massive mixture of Roman tiles and stone taken from an earlier structure.

St Augustine's Abbey, now a missionary training college, is linked with the very foundation of Christianity in England. It was built by King Ethelbert of Kent in the sixth century and consecrated by St Augustine's successor, the second archbishop of Canterbury. Augustine and his nine successors. King Ethelbert and his Queen, Bertha and all the Christian kings of Kent were

buried there. The monastery buildings were constantly added to from 978, the beautiful Decorated gateway (66 feet high and 34 feet wide) erected in 1284, has remained practically intact. After the Dissolution the buildings fell into decay, and their restoration was only undertaken in 1844.

St Pancras church, a Saxon building, is said to be on the site of the original temple given by Ethelbert to St Augustine; parts of the walls and porch are considered to be 1,300 years old.

St Martin's is another famous and contemporary church associated with Augustine's earliest works. He baptised Ethelbert of Kent at the font that is still shown, and there is reason to believe that Christian services have been performed in this church from that day to this. Perhaps even earlier, King Ethelbert's wife had listened to the exhortations of her Christian chaplains in the little church of St Martin's.

Old Inns: Bell Harry's curfew no longer closes the doors of the inns and taverns, whose signs were known centuries before Dickens stayed at the *Fleur-de-Lis* in High street. Probably the oldest hostelry in the city, this dates from the early fifteenth century.

The *Falstaff* may belong to the same early period; it certainly was well known in the early seventeenth century. The *Sun*, near the cathedral, is the little inn where Micawber waited with such resignation for "something to turn up." The *Fontain*, which is said to have lodged the murderers of Becket, is in St Margaret's street. Mine host can show a testimonial written more than six hundred years ago. "The Chequers of the Hope that every man doth know" is now a name only. The *Crown*, which was a pilgrims' inn in 1454, and once accommodated Queen Elizabeth, is no longer an inn, the highly embossed figures on the street front are now its only sign.

Notable Men: A tablet on 61 Burgate street is to the memory of Richard Harris Barham, a great humorist, author of the glorious half forgotten *Ingoldsby Legends*, born in Canterbury, in 1788, he died in London, a canon of St Pauls, in 1845. Charles Dickens was editor of the paper in which the *Legends* first appeared, in 1837. Many of Dickens' scenes were set in Canterbury, where he was often a visitor. Two greater names preceded him. Christopher Marlowe and Geoffrey Chaucer. Chaucer, the courtly poet (1340-1400), protégé of John of Gaunt, worked in various government departments in London, and became a member of parliament, but never lost a keen sense of the times in which he lived. He visited Canterbury, and his *Tales* were written between 1384 and 1391. As a poet of human life he ranks

with Shakespeare Christopher Marlowe was the son of a Canterbury shoemaker. A passionate figure, he was killed when only twenty nine in a miserable brawl in London. Yet in those few years he laid the trail for the great dramas of Shakespeare, who himself would surely have seen *Tamburlaine* acted in Marlowe's time.

Other Places of Interest The other glories of Canterbury are again simply a list of memories, the city walls, with the one great gate remaining out of five that were, thirteen watch towers still standing, out of twenty-one that were built by the Normans, the lime tree avenue in Dane John, the castle of the twelfth century, with the fifth largest keep of any English castle, a strangely peaceful spot and never once besieged. There is the old foundation of the Blackfriars, with its magnificent original thirteenth-century vaulted roof, the Whitefriars and other brothers, the hospital of St John, the town moat. George Stephenson's first passenger steam engine, the *Invicta*, the market places, the corporation buildings, the lovely "weavers' houses overhanging the river Stour, the bridges across the stream.

The West gate, since the fifteenth century, has stood guard across the Dover road where it enters the town from London. There was always a west gate no doubt and the pageantry of England has passed through it from the Crusades to the Restoration and onwards to the present day. From this gate we may gaze over the city, and thank God we live in days when a million Englishmen are contributing to the preservation of historic beauty.

THE WEALD

Ashford lies surrounded by lovely country and great estates, including historic Chulham Castle. The little village of Great Chart, or Cert, was once the most important town in the district, perhaps even before Ashford existed at all. Ashford was, however, one of the two hundred manors in Kent that Odo, bishop and earl, received from his brother, King William I, after the Conquest. It was then called Estefort, from the river Eschet, a tributary of the Stour. There was a four-day fair from the time of Edward IV, and the influence of several eminent families, such as Valoigna and Fogge and de Badlesmere, was exerted in favour of the town. According to Shakespeare's *Henry VI*, the rebel, Jack Cade, was born in Ashford, and eventually killed by a man of Kent. In any event the fair name of the district is many times redeemed since in one of the villages hereabouts William Caxton, the father of English printing, was born. Ashford was proud to have in its midst Alfred Austin, the poet laureate of the end of the last

century, who wrote lovingly of this land of Kent. The growth of the town was slow until the nineteenth century, the railways, and particularly the old south eastern line, which had its works there, brought a new industry to the agricultural district of which this is now an important centre.

The 'isle' of Oxney, Walland Marsh and Denge, and the whole Romney Marsh, lie to the south. It is hard to believe that places like Appledore, now a good eight miles inland, were in Saxon times on the sea coast.

Brook church, near Ashford, has an early Norman tower affording a fine panorama of Kent and away to the sea. The "Devil's Kneading Trough" is a quaint dyke in the hills. Bethersden has extensive hop fields. Near St Margaret's church is a memorial to the long-forgotten cavalier poet, colonel Richard Lovelace, who when in prison for his loyalty to Charles I, wrote

"Stone walls do not a prison make nor iron bars a cage,
Minds innocent and quiet, take that for an hermitage,
If I have freedom in my love, and in my soul am free,
Angels alone, that soar above, enjoy such liberty."

Westwell is a charming village at the foot of the downs commanding a fine view of the woods towards Charing. The old "Wheel" tavern is still surrounded by its sycamore and chestnut trees.

Hothfield is in the midst of some 300 acres of heathland country. Swinford Old Manor was the home of Alfred Austin who claimed that an oak in the garden there had once sheltered Alfred the Great. Lenham, on the Maidstone road, was a place of call in the old coaching days. Horses were changed at the Dog and Bear in the market-place, and the market itself was held every week outside the Chequers inn.

Just south of the county town of Maidstone stands the fairy like palace of Leeds castle, where the waters of the moat that encircle it glisten in the sunshine, so that the Norman castle seems to rise up from a sheet of crystal glass. For five hundred years this had its full share of tragedy and romance. Robert de Crevequer built it in the time of Henry I, when it stood on three islands connected by drawbridges only. It was taken and retaken in the barons war before Magna Carta. William de Leybourne acquired the property from de Crevequer and sold it to Edward I, whose queen, Margaret, lived there. She was the mother of Edmund of Woodstock, first hereditary earl of Kent. Walter Colepeper was bailiff, and de Badlesmere the owner, when in 1321 they refused admittance to Isabella, queen of Edward II. The king was incensed at the insult and stormed the fortress. Colepeper was

hanged at the gates and de Badlesmere suffered a similar fate at Canterbury. Then the architect bishop William of Wykeham rebuilt the castle for Edward III where subsequently King Richard II was imprisoned as was Joan of Navarre, wife of Henry IV, and there Eleanor wife of duke Humphrey of Gloucester, stood her trial in a sorry business of 1441. She was accused of sorcery, found guilty and banished after being made to walk barefoot through the streets of London, robed in a coarse sheet and bearing a great lighted candle.

Maidstone, the county town, stands on both banks of the river Medway, near the middle of the county. It is forty miles from either London or Dover, and a dozen miles from either Thames mouth or the Kent-Sussex borders. A sixteenth-century charter incorporated a town that had long been a recognised meeting place of the shire. Penenden Heath, now the recreation ground, was the scene of many of those early meetings, for instance, the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* says

"1073—This year also a great council was held at a place called Penenden Heath (Maidstone) in which Lanfranc (archbishop of Canterbury) proved that he and his Church held their lands and their rights by sea and by land as freely as the king held his."

Boniface, archbishop of Canterbury, founded a hospital there in 1245, of which the chapel of St Peter was a part. The old palace of the archbishops still stands, together with the sixteenth-century manor house converted into a museum and picture gallery. There is also the remains of a priest's college of the fourteenth century.

This busy county town has substantial works connected with agricultural manufactures, cement works, paper and rope. It is also a centre of the hopfields, with which trade it has been intimately linked for generations.

Maidstone agrees with Lewes that all those unfortunate folk born outside the borders of Kent or Sussex are "out of the shires." To be as "good as any in Kent or Christendom" is, of course, a synonymous compliment. But there are Kentish men as well as men of Kent, the former live in west Kent, while the latter hail from east of the Medway.

This is another fortunate district of Kent, where lovely old houses abound. To the west of Maidstone four at least call for mention. Allington Castle is about three miles down the Medway. Solomon's tower, which is the old keep, together with a large part of the castle itself is the original work of Sir Stephen de Penchester of the late thirteenth century, although there had been an earlier castle there. Sir Henry Wyatt completely restored

the castle in the early sixteenth century. His elder son was the Tudor poet, and reputed lover of Anne Boleyn. Sir Martin Conway (now Lord Conway of Allington) purchased the estate in 1905 and he has faithfully restored the castle. Parts of the house are open to visitors on Wednesday afternoons, from May to September. In the King's tower you may stand in the rooms that were used by Henry VIII and cardinal Wolsey, and walk with their ghosts in the privy garden.

Ightham Mote is near Wrotham. This perfect example of a country house of the period between the fourteenth and seventeenth century is the seat of Sir Thomas Colyer-Fergusson, baronet. The principal rooms are shown to visitors every Friday afternoon all the year round. Sir Richard Cawne is reputed to have lived in the house about the middle of the fourteenth century, in the next century the hall chimney and minstrel's gallery were added. The tower is a Tudor building while the principal reception rooms, as they are to day, were built in 1611. The house has not really changed since then, but its masters had been many before the present owner acquired it in 1889.

Mereworth Castle is a replica of Palladio's Villa Capri at Vicenza and it is rarely that Italian styles of architecture appear happy in the English landscape. The church nearby is built in the same style, of which Horace Walpole wrote "It (the steeple) is so tall that the poor church curtsies under it like Mary Rich in a vast high crowned hat."

If there were but one grand and lovely house in England it would be Knole. Happily, we are exceptionally well blessed with great houses. Yet Knole at Sevenoaks is the finest example in the land of Tudor building, the only genuinely English architectural style. From the time of William I to Henry V Knole had many owners, then it was held by the church until Henry VIII acquired it from Thomas Cranmer in 1537. Thirty years later Queen Elizabeth granted the estate to Thomas Sackville, earl of Dorset, who subsequently entered into possession of the mansion. The sixth earl was also earl of Middlesex, and his son was raised to the dukedom of Dorset by George III. All these titles became extinct in 1843 the Knole estate descending through the female line to the present Lord Sackville.

The magnificent gatehouse to the stone court was built about 1456, the gatehouse to the green court is Tudor, and the long gabled wings were built by the first earl of Dorset in 1603. The great hall was erected about the same time. There are seven courts and the house is said to contain 52 staircases and 365 rooms. There is some wonderful panelling and frieze work, tapestry, pictures and contemporary furniture (some of it from Copt Hall

in Essex) and the king's bedroom prepared for James I. This famous home is open on Thursdays, Fridays and Saturdays. A charge is made for admission.

The north coast of Kent begins at the isle of Thanet, where Northdown ale is famous. Between Brighthelmston and Herne Bay stand Reculver and the Roman fort. Whitstable is a fine old place, but it is said there were "Faversham oysters" long before it. However that may be, and whosoever's they are, the oysters are good.

At Rochester we rejoin Watling street better known in our own time as the Dover road. Cobham Hall which lies off that road north of the town, is a noble Tudor mansion the seat of the earl of Darnley. Among many notable features the great marble mantelpiece (1599) in the gallery, is probably the earliest to be introduced into any English house.

"Starve'm, Rob'm and Cheat'm" was an old, libellous quip intended for Strood, Rochester and Chatham, the three towns that command the mouth of the river Medway. In the very old days when, for a time Kent contained two Saxon kingdoms, Rochester was the capital of the north and Canterbury of the south. It is a strategic point, and both Britons and Romans erected a strongly guarded settlement from which to ward off the sea pirates. It was the second bishopric in England, founded by Augustine in 604, and endowed by Ethelbert with the land now called Priestfield to the south of the city. Justus was the first bishop and he was translated to Canterbury in 624. The castle was built about 1080 and the town's first charter is dated 1189.

Rochester is, therefore, one of the oldest towns in England. It grew up about the cathedral church which is still in the centre of the city. Gundulf was the first Norman bishop, and the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* says he was "consecrated at Canterbury in the seventh year of Lanfranc's consecration as archbishop." That is in 1077. Bishop Gundulf was a great builder, as witness the Tower of London and Rochester Castle, and in seven years he completed the major portion of his first cathedral. The west front and chapter house are twelfth century and were almost all that escaped the great fire on June 3rd, 1137 when the whole city was destroyed. The bulk of the present church was built in the fourteenth and fifteenth century. The great west door is a perfect example of the Norman period, the Decorated doorway leading from the south transept to the library is an equally fine piece of work. In the south transept is a memorial brass to Charles Dickens, who made his home for fourteen years at Gad's Hill Place, three miles out of the town.

The castle of the Kentish men is one of the most complete

relics of its kind in England. The keep is 125 feet high and commands the river and all the approaches to the city. Like many another castle in Kent it was twice besieged in the barons' war with King John. Guildhall was built in 1687, five hundred years after the date of the first charter. "The Vines" in Magdalen road was once the monks' vineyard, of which one of the few complete examples left is at Hatfield, in Hertfordshire. Opposite is Restoration House, where Charles II was a visitor on his journey from Dover to London in 1660. It is a beautiful Elizabethan town mansion, as is Eastgate House.

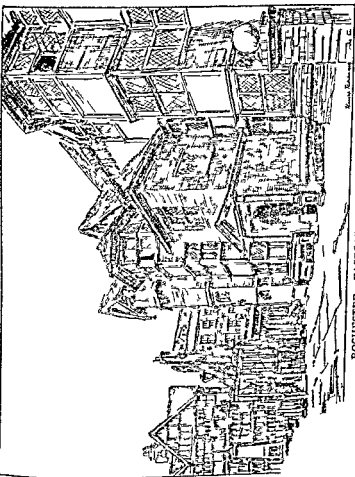
So ancient a town, and particularly one of Dickensian associations, had, and has, its famous hosteleries. The George in High street has cellars of the fifteenth century; the Bull, opposite Guildhall, is of the eighteenth century, and Dickens immortalised it in *Pickwick Papers*; the King's Head claims Charles II among its former guests, and the Gordon hotel was the scene of the escape of his brother, James II, in the unhappy days of 1688. The Gordon is an exceptional house, with a grand staircase and notable pictures, and one of the finest of the old dog-grates made in the county.

Chatham lies round a bend in the river, and is of national importance for the great dockyard which was begun in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and now has a river frontage of over three miles. Its associations are chiefly with naval history, and Charles Dickens. The former are unblemished, except for the impudent success of the Dutch fleet in 1667. Of this Pepys says:

"June 11. Broucker . . . just going to Chatham . . . fearful of the Dutch, and desires help for God and the King and Kingdom's sake. . . . At this business late, and then home, where a great deal of serious talk with my wife about the sad state we are in, and especially from the beating up of drums this night for the trainbands upon pain of death to appear in arms to-morrow morning."

It was a very trying week for Pepys, who went off to consult with his parents "what to do with the little I have in money by me." It is pleasant to set against this catastrophe that before Charles II's death the Dutch fleet dipped its flag to every British ship upon the seas.

The Mitre hotel had Nelson as a visitor in 1805 when he inspected the fleet then lying in the Downs. This must have been his last journey but one, for on September 14th of that year he sailed from Portsmouth for Trafalgar Bay. The Sun hotel is near the pier of that name, off Chatham High street, from which a complete picture of the Medway traffic can be seen. Across the "Brook" street are the famous garrison lines, with a fine memorial to the Royal Navy.



ROCHESTER EASTGATE HOUSE (MUSEUM)

Jhester)

Gentleman

Strood is the other partner, with Brompton and Gillingham, on the Medway, and lies on the other side of Rochester bridge. An ancient parish of the parent city of Chatham, it is now busily occupied with modern industries, of which lime and cement, general engineering and shipbuilding are the chief. In their midst are two old churches. Friendsbury All Saints, above the town and approached by an avenue of trees, and Upnor, at the foot of the hill, with memorials to some of the companions of H. M. Stanley's explorations in Africa in 1871-2.

TONBRIDGE

The source of the Medway is fifty miles away, or twenty as the crow flies, in the direction of Tonbridge and Penshurst. The great gateway of Tonbridge Castle, built by Richard, earl of Clare, about 1100, commands a thriving modern market town. The Chequers inn is a sixteenth-century timbered hostelry. Tonbridge School, the well-known foundation of sir Andrew Judd, lord mayor of London in 1550, is endowed with property around Euston road in London which has greatly appreciated in value. The City company of the Skinners administers its funds.

Fish Hall, Tonbridge, was the home of Walter Pater (1839-1894), essayist and critic. He was educated at King's School, Canterbury, and spent most of his later life at Oxford, at a time when Ruskin wielded his greatest influence.

Penshurst Place, near Tonbridge, is one of the great houses of Kent, the seat of lord de l'Isle and Dudley. Visitors are admitted to see the state rooms daily from Tuesday to Friday afternoons, from May to September. The barons hall, of about 1340, is one of the most beautifully preserved in England, little changed since the Black Prince and his wife, Joan, "the Fair Maid of Kent," were entertained there. The house includes the work of many periods, most of which are conveniently dated in the brickwork or at the head of the lead rainwater pipes. De Pulteney was the first owner, and he built the hall. Henry VIII granted Charles I. a part to sir William Sidney, grandfather of sir Philip, ship upon whom the house in 1554. He died, aged thirty-two, The Mit. Dutch, and is the gentle knight *sans peur et sans* inspected the romantic Tudors. A very remarkable man of his been his last joined the soldier-statesman and poet in the grand he sailed from port Sidney, earl of Leicester and lifelong friend of near the pier of h, was his brother. The queen visited Penshurst, a complete picture, and some of her needlework, with the wonderful "Brook" street at she presented to her host, are still there to the Royal Navy near Edenbridge, is Hever Castle, restored in

1890 to a fine residence and owned by the honourable John J. Astor. There was a castle at Hever in the time of Edward III, which was later rebuilt by Sir Geoffrey Boleyn. Anne Boleyn's ghost is still said to haunt the house.

Tunbridge Wells became "Royal" after King Edward VII's stay in 1909. The town has been a resort of Londoners since, in 1606, Lord North discovered by accident the chalybeate spring near Eridge Castle. The medicinal properties are similar to those found in London by the Romans, of which only the names of streets now indicate their position. The situation is a favoured one, with a dry climate and bracing air, and more hours of sunshine are recorded than at any other inland town. In the days of the Stuarts, and more particularly in the eighteenth century, all the well known people of the day were to be seen about its streets. Beau Nash was "king" there from 1735-62. The Pantiles, a terrace walk in the main street, is so named from the tiled houses of which it was composed. Of those now standing, the majority date from the general rebuilding after the destructive fire of 1687. The wells are at the east end of the Pantiles. Roads and districts named Mount Ephraim and Mount Zion are a reminder of the former strongly Puritan connection.

The sandstone rocks, about a mile west of the town, are said to be the result of deposits of a prehistoric lake. Some of these stones are seventy feet high, and the more prominent have been named the Toad, the Pulpit and so on. From Rusthall common a good view extends over the Happy valley, and across country into the fair land of Sussex.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Huffkins	Flead cakes	Bacon pudding
Whitstable oysters	Kent Ales	Biddenden maids' cakes
Kent pudding pies in the Maidstone district		
Kent wafer biscuits, at Tunbridge Wells		
Green figs, in the Rochester district		

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

Hilaire Belloc	<i>The Old Road</i>	
Charles Dickens	<i>The Mystery of Edwin Drood</i>	(Rochester)
Frank Dinnot	<i>Squire of Ash</i>	and other novels
Jeffery Farnol	<i>The Broad Highway</i>	<i>The Amateur Gentleman</i>
F. W. Hayes	<i>A Kent Squire</i>	
John le Bicton (T. M. Ford)	<i>Miss Joy</i>	

- Donald Maxwell *The Pilgrims' Way in Kent*
 George Meredith *Rhoda Fleming*
 William Morris *The Dream of John Ball* (The Peasants' Revolt, fourteenth century)
 Edward Percy *Couferry Isle*
 Alfred T Sheppard *Running Horse Inn* (Early nineteenth century)
 Russell Thorndike *Dr Syn* and other novels of Romney Marsh
 H G Wells *Kipps Sea Lady* (Folkestone)
 D Woodroffe (Mrs J C Woods) *Tangled Trinities*
 The Thames side novels of W W Jacobs and H M Tomlinson, and *Great Expectations*, by Charles Dickens

Novels of the South Downs by

- R D Blackmore *Alice Lorraine* (Period of Napoleonic Wars)
 Mrs F H Bland *In Homespun* (Rustic tales)
 Warwick Deeping *A Red Saint* (Romance of thirteenth century)
 H G Hutchinson *Crookborough Beacon* (Early days of last century)

See also *Knole*, by Violet Sackville West, the novels of Sheila Kaye Smith, and the county of Sussex

SUSSEX

SUSSEX is one of the larger counties of England. It occupies an agreeable situation, enjoying ninety miles of the sunny English Channel, and even the northerly parishes are little more than twenty miles from the sea. East and west it narrows, almost to a coastal strip, to meet Kent and Hampshire, and at each end stands an ancient inland "port," Rye and Chichester.

The rival towns, however, were Lewes and Chichester before the county was divided, for administrative purposes, into East Sussex and West Sussex. The dividing line is nearly straight, north and south, from Crawley to Southwick. This line will serve our purpose too, for there is a difference between the two, visitors and residents in one part seem to keep to their choice, and after all a hundred miles is a fair distance in little England.

The physical features do not vary greatly. All the county is pleasantly undulating and the country-side seems to hold the permanence of ages that is their due. It is so well wooded that even the oaks are called Sussex weeds, the last remnants of Anderida forest. From Hampshire, the South Downs cross to Beachy Head, generally within five to ten miles of the sea, and with occasional heights of over 800 feet, Ditchling Beacon, off the Brighton road being 813 feet. North of this range of hills is the plain or weald of Sussex.

Large rivers there are none, but the county owes much to the myriad little streams that feed its few short rivers. The Rother comes from the region of Ashdown forest, flows mainly east, forms a boundary with Kent for a short way, and finds the sea at Rye, along with the Brede. The Ouse from near Horsham past Lewes to the sea at Newhaven, flows south east for nearly all its brief journey. The Adur collects a dozen little streams around West Grinstead, and reaches the sea only fifteen miles away at Shoreham. The Arun comes from Surrey, and keeps a southern course with a thousand bends, by Pulborough, Amberley and Arundel, to the sea at Littlehampton. The Lavant, the Chilt and the Stor, the Cuckmere, the Wyndham and Stamford Brooks, the Glynde, the Iran, Valler's Haven and the Tillingham are very small but lovely to see at any time of the year.

The county town is Lewes—the assizes are held there—though it be in East Sussex, while Chichester is the cathedral city. Horsham and Midhurst are market towns of consequence, but the largest towns are the seaside resorts from Hastings to Bognor, and Brighton in particular. Bexhill, Eastbourne, Seaford, Worthing and Littlehampton were fishing villages till the Victorian era and the railways. An electric train service taking one hour from London to Brighton is obviously a potent influence that will have a lasting effect upon all this coast. There are no ports of any size, the loose shelving sands will not permit large vessels to approach.

With the exception of the seaside traffic the county is and always has been agricultural, though in the sixteenth century an iron industry existed. John Owen of Buxted built cannon in 1535, and no doubt burnt up a lot of Anderida forest in his smelting furnaces. The beautiful Sussex fire-bricks were produced in the seventeenth century, and these have seen a modest revival in recent times.

Agriculturally, Southdown lamb and their wool have been famous for centuries. The soil along the coast produces a good corn crop, with the addition of hopfields in the east. Fruit and market gardens send all their supplies to London.

The county possesses examples of some of the largest pre-Saxon earthworks in England, Cissbury and Chanctonbury, both of them near Worthing.

There are many stately and historic houses. Arundel, Battle, Hurstmonceux and Cowdray are ancient; Petworth and Goodwood are old and illustrious, and there are many lesser brick-built manors of great charm.

The people come of a proud and dogged race. The Regni were the ancient British tribe driven out by the invading English. The kingdom of the Saxons came after Kent, but before Wessex, and was founded in A.D. 490. Henry of Huntingdon (who was born about 1085) says that "Sussex was long and valiantly maintained by Ella" who founded it.

"In the time of Anastasius, emperor of Rome, Ella was joined by auxiliaries from his own country. The Britons swarmed together like wasps. There was neither day nor night in which some new alarm did not harass the minds of the Saxons, but the more they were provoked the more rigorously they pressed the siege."

In places the roads are still narrow, where they wind through old villages. It is to be hoped that a temporarily reduced speed will never be regarded as a high price for the preservation of so much beauty. But it is no longer "Sussex full of dirt and mire."

when the roads were so bad that before Queen Elizabeth could carry out one of her progresses hurried repairs were necessary to ensure a safe passage for her coach

From the Sackvilles of Buckhurst to Rudyard Kipling, there is a wealth of literary associations

ADMINISTRATION The county is divided into East and West Sussex. In all there are 6 rapes, 61 hundreds and 312 civil parishes. The rapes are a local territorial division, similar to the lathes of Kent, and not found elsewhere in England, the rapes are Chichester, Arundel, Bramber, Lewes, Pevensey and Hastings, and at one time each had its own castle, river and forest

COMMUNICATIONS The roads are good, and the most used, like the Brighton road, have been the subject of great expenditure since motoring became every man's hobby

The county was the province of the old London, Brighton and South Coast railway before the Great War, now it is a section of the Southern railway which covers all the south coast. The electrification schemes of this railway are one of the principal post-war developments

EARLDOM The earls of Arundel were probably also the first earls of Sussex, although the hereditary title was not generally used so early. The dignity was held by the de Warennes. In the time of Charles I it was bestowed on the head of the Radcliffes, of whom Thomas, the third earl, was lord lieutenant of Ireland for Queen Elizabeth. Earl Thomas was a typical Tudor nobleman, courtier, soldier and scholar combined. After the Restoration, the title passed to the Mildmay's, to the Dacres of the South, and then became extinct in 1799. George III raised his sixth son to the dukedom of Sussex. The earldom is now held by the duke of Connaught, last surviving son of Queen Victoria

REGIMENT The Royal Sussex Regiment is the 35th and 107th Foot, raised in 1701; it served under the great duke of Marlborough, and became "Royal" in 1882. The depot is at Chichester

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY *West Sussex*: A shield with the top portion plain and six martlets below. These are the arms of the ancient kingdom of the South Saxons. The martlet is used heraldically for several kinds of birds, and in Sussex probably represents the swallow, *Hirondelle*, which has been given as the origin of the name Arundel, the most important castle in the county.

These arms were granted in 1889

East Sussex: Having no arms, the device is used of a shield, quartered as follows: six martlets for the kingdom of the South

Saxons; chequers for the Warrenne family, who held Lewes castle; an eagle with outspread wings for Pevensey, three lions halved with three ships' hulls, being the arms of the cinque ports

NEWSPAPERS The *Sussex Daily News* began as the *Brighton Daily News* in 1868, there are also the *Sussex and Surrey Courier*, the *Sussex County Herald* and the *Sussex Express*. The *Mid-Sussex Times*, published at Haywards Heath, caters for the central portion of the county, and the *East Sussex News* around Lewes

EAST SUSSEX

The boundary against Kent, from Rye to Ashdown forest, is as interesting as many another border. Rye, about two miles from the coast, has all the relics of a mediæval town, once the chief of the cinque ports. From the Norman Conquest to the time of Henry VIII its quays were busy with the loading and unloading of vessels. Its own elected representatives attended parliament from 1366 to 1885, up to 1834 the town retained its ancient privileges and particular constitution. Except for Wednesday, market day, the sheep and cattle fairs and the visitors, the population does not now exceed 4 000. The silting up of the harbour and the receding of the sea caused this decline in commercial importance. Of the old town walls, built by order of Edward III, the Land gate and the twelfth century Ypres tower are the chief of its fortifications. St Mary's is a large cruciform church befitting an important place at the time it was built. St Nicholas is also a fine old church containing the Clare chapel. There are traces of Augustine and Carmelite monasteries and an old hospital. The Mermaid inn is a Tudor survival, the timbered upper storey, the lattice windows all irregular, spelt welcome to the prosperous traders of the port. It makes a charming picture now from the old courtyard.

Winchelsea was a cinque port of the time of William I, and greatly extended its influence under Edward I. Until the sixteenth century, when the westward drift of sand and shingle began to silt up the harbour, it was a busy seaport. The town is now inland, possessing a fine church of St Thomas à Becket, founded by Edward I, and four of its old town gates.

Charming routes cross and recross the borders. Bodiam Castle lies among the meadows. The late lord Curzon bestowed a loving care upon this shell of a fairy castle, that rises from a moat of crystal clear water. It was built as a fortress by sir Edward Dalyngruge, in the fourteenth century, and vacated for more comfortable quarters when defensive building was no

longer necessary. The story is told in Lord Curzon's finely illustrated book on Bodiam. Scotney Castle, just over the border, is not dissimilar to moated Bodiam and as lovely in its setting. Robertsbridge and Litchingham are in this district. The former village of one long street is on the banks of the Rother. The Seven Stars is a fine old inn, having a picturesque mixture of tiles, weather-boarding and plaster typical of many such houses in the weald of Sussex, and certain evidence of the use of local materials. Litchingham church was built in 1365, when de Litchinghams were lords of the manor. They have left only memorial brasses, and their arms upon what is now the oldest weather-vane in England.

The Middle House hotel at Mayfield is a famous old inn, with panelled rooms, a black and white half timbered front, lattice windows and tiled roof.

Wadhurst church contains a series of monumental slabs made of iron, dated between 1614 and 1790—certain relics of the old Sussex iron industry. Another unique survival will be seen by motorists on the London-Eastbourne road, a series of iron milestones near Uckfield which give the distance to Bow church, London, which place is indicated by a row of bells. These iron milestones were cast in Maresfield, which also possesses one of them. Wadhurst Castle, now a country-club-hotel is surrounded by a fine stretch of country. Near Lamberhurst is Bayham Abbey, remnant of the twelfth-century monastery of the White Canons. They were the fortunate owners of St. Richard of Chichester's bed. Whoever lay upon it was instantly cured of any ailment; but no trace of it could be found when the monastery was dissolved in the time of Henry VIII. This beautiful place is open to visitors every Wednesday and Saturday during the summer. The modern mansion house is the seat of the marquis Camden, lord lieutenant of Kent. His ancestor, Sir Charles Pratt, was lord chancellor of England 1766-70, but is popularly remembered for the decision he gave against the legality of general warrants at the trial of John Wilkes.

Ashdown Forest—the last of the Ardenian weald—covers some 14,000 acres; it is criss-crossed by good roads, and there is no lovelier route at any time of the year. In frosty winter it is majestic, while from spring to autumn the foliage changes through every shade of green and brown. Crowberry, corn marigold and gorse, backed by the woods and the fertile surrounding hills.

On the other side of the Lewes road is Littlehampton, with the green and pink, and the castle of the marquis of Abercrombie of the ancient family of De Vill. The name is pronounced Abercromby,

while the original writ of 1392 reads Bergavenny, in favour of the uncle of Warwick the Kingmaker, who was killed at the battle of Barnet

LEWES

The square mile of the ancient town within the walls occupies a strategic position which must at once have caught the eye of early warriors, whether Britons, Romans, Saxons or Normans, *and under shelter of the castle on the hill the people made their homes* and the Grey friars and the Cluniac monks established their houses. In course of time the attendant parishes of Westout, Cliffe, and Southover, across the river, grew up as the need for protection died away. The castle itself belongs to that period of intensive building at the beginning of the twelfth century when former temporary fortifications were converted to stone keeps, with towers and gates of massive build.

The Saxon chroniclers make but scanty reference to the town, and the only positive assertion is the connection with the cinque ports. The citizens of Lewes contributed twenty shillings for war stores whenever the navy (the privately owned ships supplied by the cinque ports for the king's service) put to sea in earnest. The prestige of the town, and of the county, increased greatly after the Norman Conquest. The rape of Lewes was granted to William de Warrenne in 1068 in addition to important estates in East Anglia and the north. He was the first Norman earl of Surrey, and his descendants merged with the great family of the Howards of Arundel and Norfolk. In conformity with custom, de Warrenne and his wife founded a religious house near his principal castle, in this case the magnificent priory of St Pancras. *The first instrument of local government was the charter granted to the merchant guild of the town by the grandsons of the first de Warrenne in the days of King John.* De Warrennes were lords of Lewes till 1347, when the family estates passed to the Fitzalans, earls of Arundel, who had their castles elsewhere.

After the dissolution of the monasteries the citizens had to fend for themselves, having neither lord nor abbot to speak for them. The Town Book was begun in 1547, and the records of one, John Rowe, in the days of Queen Elizabeth, are a valuable commentary on the system of local government. *The first town hall dates from 1564, and the first market house from 1649* and they indicate the progress of the place. The defeat of the Spanish Armada was celebrated at Lewes, as it was all over England, by great rejoicing, a measure of which has now been transferred to Guy Fawkes day; for this celebration Lewes is famous throughout Sussex. There are six Bonfire societies to superintend the annual

revival of the old custom and on November 5th companies of bonfire-boys march in torchlight processions to the great bonfire, where a most elaborate display of fireworks is let off, to the delight of the town and its visitors

There was a notable battle of Lewes, fought on May 14th, 1264, in the constitutional struggle between Henry III and the barons, led by Simon de Montfort. The royal forces were defeated, the king's brother, Richard, being captured after hiding in a windmill near St Anne's church. The signing of the subsequent treaty, the Mise of Lewes, was one of the instruments that preceded the initiation of a national parliament

PLACES OF INTEREST

Houses and Inns. Some of the best buildings date from the eighteenth century, when persons of distinction in the county kept a town house at Lewes. Dr Russell, who "made" Brighton, was one of several famous doctors, he was the romantic youth who eloped with the daughter of dean Kempe of Ringmer. The White Hart hotel, in High street, was the town house of the Pelhams, whose head was the duke of Newcastle, prime minister to George II. It is a fine house with panelled rooms within and velvet lawns without. Tom Paine, author of the *Rights of Man*, was president of the Headstrong club which had its headquarters at the White Hart in the politically stormy days of the late eighteenth century. At a meeting in the hotel between Arthur Henderson and Dorgalevsky the resumption of diplomatic relations with Russia was decided upon during the Socialist administration of 1929. The Rainbow is an eighteenth-century tavern, and the courtyard called Pope's Entry leads to Castle Ditch, the former moat of Lewes Castle. Steward's inn and the Old White Horse, famous in their day, have given place to other and later buildings, as has the Turk's Head in Albion street. Near the west gate is Bull House, where Tom Paine lodged in 1768, and from whence he married the daughter of the house. This interesting building, of fifteenth- or sixteenth-century work recently restored, was formerly the town house of sir Henry Goring (1583) and before that was the Bull inn. In West Gate street stands the White Lion inn with an eighteenth-century Lion sign painted on copper, and a history that goes back to the time of Queen Elizabeth.

Municipal Buildings: The county hall is a good stone building of the early nineteenth century. The town hall is actually the former Star inn. The cellars are fourteenth century, and part of the house was probably the residence of Richard the Spicer,

who was member of parliament for Lewes in the first quarter of that century. It was famous in the eighteenth century, when a discerning landlord built in the Jacobean staircase he had rescued from a country house then in process of demolition.

Around Market street and the Tower the markets were held, although the bi-annual three day fairs, on St Mark's and St Matthew's days, took place at Fair Place on the other side of the river. In the market tower is Gabriel, the town bell, now rung only on ceremonial occasions. At the junction of three roads here is the winged figure of Victory, the town War Memorial, resting upon the site of the old church of St Nicholas that has long passed away.

Churches • Of the ten parish churches within the walls three remain, of four without the wall, three remain also. St Michael's, near the castle, is considered the chief, and part of the nave is thirteenth-century, there are fourteenth- and eighteenth century additions and the chancel extension is modern. A fifteenth century brass commemorates one of the de Warrennes, and there are other interesting monuments. The church registers date from 1570. This church has absorbed the two early parishes of St Martin and St Andrews, now marked by the lanes named after them off High street. At the North Wall is St John sub Castro, built in 1838 to replace a pre Norman church of considerable extent. The Saxon doorway has been built into the new church as well as many interesting memorials. All Saints' is in Friar's walk. The low, square west tower is fifteenth century, and the rest of the church a reconstruction carried out in the last hundred years. The foundation is a very ancient one and quite probably this was one of the first churches. John Stanfield of Lewes was the grandfather of John Evelyn, the diarist of the seventeenth century, who was also born in Lewes, and went to the grammar school there. Stanfield was buried in the church in 1627. The three bells belong successively to the fifteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and the church registers go back to 1561. This church has absorbed the old churches of St Sepulchre, Holy Trinity, St Nicholas and St Peter the Less, none of which now remain.

The churches outside the walls are St Anne's, Westout, of substantially twelfth century work, with fine timber roofs, dating from 1538, and only the chancel arch is modern. St Anne's absorbed the old parish of St Peter which, like most of the vanished churches, was a living in the gift of the priory of St Pancras, Lewes. St John's, Southover, is at the entrance to the great priory, and its interesting history is closely associated

with the hospital of that foundation. It was evidently sectioned off for the use of men and women, one aisle and the altar of St John for the men and one aisle and St. Mary's altar for the women. The building covers all the centuries from the twelfth to the eighteenth. Three stones in the tower are carved respectively with the rose and crown of England the checkboard arms of de Warrenne, and a mitre with the letters J A P L, probably signifying John Ashdown, prior of Lewes. The loveliest relic is the twelfth century black marble stone to the lady Gundrada, wife of William de Warrenne, joint founders of the priory. She died May 27th 1085 and the Latin inscription commemorates her high birth, her charity and piety, and concludes with a prayer to St Pancras. During the excavations for the railway cutting in 1846 the bones of Gundrada and William de Warrenne were recovered and translated to the present chapel in St John. The tower holds a peal of ten bells and the church registers date from 1558. St Thomas at Cliffe is across the Ouse bridge, in the parish to which it gives its name. The Grey friars were not far away, and it is an ancient church to which they probably contributed much. The records go back to 1320 and the registers to 1606, while the dedication to St Thomas (Thomas à Becket) of Canterbury suggests that some portion of the building belongs to the twelfth century. There is the customary delightful mixture of fourteenth- and fifteenth century work, but the most striking ornament belongs to the next century, the fine plaster coat of arms of Queen Elizabeth (1598).

Other Places of Interest Beyond Westout is Saxtonbury, the site of the Saxon cemetery, from which various relics have been transferred to the Barbican House museum. (The borough museum is devoted to natural history.) This charming house, by the castle, is the headquarters of the Sussex Archaeological Society. To the sixteenth-century timber building a new front was added in the eighteenth. There are many exhibits of domestic implements and articles of daily use from nearly every period, particularly Sussex ironwork and pottery, tapestry and other fine work.

Anne of Cleves was granted the manor of Southover and the principal house in the High street of that parish bears her name. It is a small house, with a Tudor porch dated 1599 and now the valuable folk lore museum of the Sussex Archaeological Society.

The Phoenix ironworks contains a private museum, especially of Sussex ironwork throughout the centuries, which may be seen on application to the proprietor.

The Sussex Archaeological Society also own Lewes Castle, wherein are housed many interesting relics. This excellent piece of co-operation has assured to the town a comprehensive exhibition of all its most interesting possessions.

THE DOWNS TO THE SEA

For miles around Lewes, from the Brighton to the Hastings roads, lies a gracious downland plain. It is a simple task to re-create in mind our Saxon forefathers living upon this very land. The little streams, such as those that feed the Rother and wind through Cross-in-Hand, with its fine group of windmills, Three Cups Corner, Cooper's Hatch and the Broyle and Southease, their names alone spread a charm over the map.

To the east is Cliffe hill, Malling-down and Saxon-down, where, from a height of 485 feet, the whole of the downs from Lewes to Beachy Head are in view. John Evelyn's grandfather endowed the little church of St Michael, South Malling, the future diarist, then eight years old, laid the foundation stone in 1628. In 1636 the vicar of Ringmer's daughter, Anne Sadler, was married to John Harvard, who had been at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and later achieved fame as the founder of Harvard University, U.S.A. The Sussex family of Springett, also, were long seated in this district, and one of them married William Penn. Gilbert White (1720-93) held a curacy there at one time during his quiet and happy life. Four years before he died, he published the *Natural History and Antiquities of Selborne*, still the most widely read book of its type.

To the west are Mount Harry and Ditchling beacon, the highest crown of the Sussex downs, from which the weald spreads out like a fascinating relief map, with the forest away to the north and the sea to the south.

On the south and south-west the downs descend to the coast. The Newhaven way follows the valley of the Ouse. Piddinghoe has the Begilded Dolphin inn, while St John's church is one of several in this valley with a circular tower.

Newhaven is the modern port; in olden days it was the village of Meeching. The drift of sand which set back Rye from the seashore, silted up the mouth of the Ouse at Seaford, so that in the sixteenth century the river burst its banks and made straight for the sea. That was the beginning of a new-haven.

In the centre of the last tract of downland is Alfriston, on the river Cuckmere, one of the most beautiful little villages in Sussex. The valuable ornaments in Barbican House at Lewes came from

the popularity of seaside resorts near London when travelling became easy. St Leonards is within the borough to which it is joined by a promenade three miles long.

Battle Abbey, seven miles on the London road, was founded by William I in thanksgiving for his victory, and in fulfilment of his vow before the battle of Hastings, he did not live to see the abbey completed and twenty-nine years passed before it was consecrated in the names of the Trinity, the Virgin Mary and St Martin. The beautiful Decorated gateway is of the time of Edward III and the principal remains belong to the fifteenth century. They indicate the once immense range of buildings of one of the richest monasteries in England. At the Dissolution, in 1538, these lands were granted to sir Anthony Browne, K G, master of the horse to Henry VIII. The church and chapter house were destroyed and most of the cloisters, only the abbot's house being converted for the occupation of the new owner. In 1720 the estate passed from the Brownes to the Websters, in which family it remains to day. There was a break from 1855 to 1901 when the Vanes owned it. This historic place is open to visitors every weekday, except Saturday afternoons.

Hurstmonceux, a fairy castle even more glamorous than Leeds or Bodiam, stands midway between Pevensey and Battle. In contrast to the stone castles of the twelfth century, it is of brick and dating from 1440, forming the intermediate stage between feudal castle and modern mansion. In its entirety it was one of the largest places built of brick in those times. The fifteenth-century buildings were still defensive in construction, and the battlemented gateway is a magnificent example of brickwork, even in a corner of England where this class of building reached a high standard of perfection. The castle, moated once again as it was in the Wars of the Roses, owes its restoration to sir Paul Latham, who completed the work in 1933.

The name is a conjunction of de Herst and de Monceux, two families connected by marriage soon after the Conquest. A descendant brought the estate to the de Pienes by marriage early in the fourteenth century, and they built the present castle on the site of a former manor house. From them it passed to the lords Dacre of the south, of whom the fifteenth baron was created earl of Sussex after his marriage to a natural daughter of Charles II. The castle ceased to be habitable after about 1776. Colonel Claud Lowther bought and restored it in 1910. The present owner, sir Paul Latham, baronet, purchased it in 1931, and admits visitors on Tuesdays, Wednesdays and Thursdays, from May to September.

Brighton, or "London-by-the-sea," a town of 150,000

Inhabitants would not be recognised at all by the little fishing village of Brighthelmstone which preceded it. The new town owed its fame to doctor Russell of Lewes its distinction to the Prince Regent and his friends from London and its size to the railway, which ever since 1841 has steadily improved its service between Brighton and the Metropolis. The electrification of the line has provided a twenty minute service of trains covering the fifty miles in an hour.

Perhaps the least known store of antiquity in this district is the Marlipins the little Norman house at Shoreham by sea, which once belonged to the prior of Lewes and is now a delightful museum.

WEST SUSSEX

CHICHESTER

The cathedral city is built upon a plain a little less than 100 feet above sea level, between the South Downs and the sea. Although a good five miles from the sea proper a channel which winds around the west side of Selsey gives Chichester a harbour of its own. The coast road that runs the length of Wessex passes through the city, and it is directly connected with London by the Roman Stane street which ran originally almost dead straight to Dorking, and which is still used on half the journey to Duncton hill, it comes in again by Coldwaltham and continues to Strood Green, near the Surrey borders. Motorists who now come roaring along the ten mile straight, through Billingshurst and Pulborough, are using the same highway as did Flavius Vespasian. This great Roman general had his military quarters at Chichester at the same time that Christ was preaching in Jerusalem. He it was who defeated Boadicea in East Anglia and succeeded Nero as Roman emperor. He died in Rome in the year 79. This digression indicates the ancient importance of the city, which was called *Regnum* by the Romans, and is believed to have been the capital of the ancient British people, the *Regni*.

The principal thoroughfares follow the Roman North, South, East and West streets, with gates that stood formerly at each extremity, and were linked by walls one and a half miles in circumference. These memories of two thousand years survive in the elm shaded promenades of the east and north walls.

The present name commemorates Cissa, the first king of the South Saxons—Cissa-chester, the city of Cissa. Once the Saxon kingdom was established, the king began the rebuilding of the city. The South Saxons were converted to Christianity some time after the other Saxon peoples; perhaps because of their isolation.

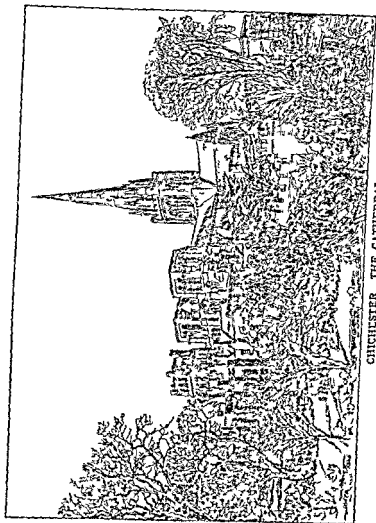
between Andresweald forest and the sea. It was also thought that the sea ran up into a gulf at both ends of the county, thus intensifying its isolation. Bede describes it as a province of 7,000 pagan families when Wilfred was granted Selsey to found a monastery in 681. Thirty years later Eadbert, abbot of Selsey, was consecrated first bishop of the south Saxons and had his see at Selsey. The first Norman bishop, Stigand, arranged for its translation to Chichester, in 1070 where there would probably be only a wooden church at that time.

PLACES OF INTEREST

The Cathedral was begun by Stigand's successor, bishop Ralph, and the first portion consecrated by 1108. Fire was a dangerous enemy, and twice great damage was done to the church; on one occasion it took seventy years to effect repairs. Most of the church belongs to the period between 1199 and 1350, the spire was begun in 1400, and sir Christopher Wren rebuilt the upper portion of it when he fixed a "pendulum" of his own design to counteract the force of the wind. Bishop Langton caused the campanile to be built about 1330. The collapse and rebuilding of the tower and spire in 1861 is still remembered. The piers supporting the tower were discovered to be on the point of collapse. A great effort was made to save the tower, workmen toiled day and night, at great peril to themselves, their work hindered by violent storms. But it was too late, on February 20th the spire shot down telescopically into the church, an awesome sight witnessed by all the assembled townsfolk. The reconstruction of the steeple was finished in 1867.

Although not great in size, the double row of aisles in the nave gives a beautiful effect to the interior, which possesses fine memorials to the bishops and citizens of past times. St George's chapel was reconstructed as a memorial chapel of the Royal Sussex Regiment. The Saxon sculptures and the wall paintings, the wood carving and the lovely stone tracery of the south window, are notable features, the library is a valuable one. Bishop Langton's campanile, or detached tower, contains the cathedral bells, and a great clock added in memory of dean Hook.

Town Buildings The market cross is one of the finest in England. It was built about 1500, at the junction of the four main streets, to shelter the poor cottagers who came to sell their dairy produce in the town, and to relieve them of payment of the usual market tolls. The cross is octagonal in shape, with eight flying buttresses forming that number of arches leading to the interior. The roof tapers gracefully to a lantern spire. The



CHICHESTER THE CATHEDRAL

old clock was replaced in 1902, and in 1928-9 the cross was thoroughly overhauled and restored

Guildhall, in Priory park, is the original chancel of Greyfriars church. Richard, brother of Henry III, who was caught hiding in the windmill at Lewes, after the battle of 1264, was patron of this foundation. At the Dissolution the present building became the guildhall and shire court. The Sussex Archaeological Society was responsible for the recent valuable restoration work.

The Council House, in North street, is eighteenth century, and contains some excellent paintings and old furniture. In the course of building it, in 1731, the famous Pudens Stone was unearthed, now regarded as one of the treasures of England. The stone is about three-quarters complete, and bears a Latin inscription. It says

"The guild of Smiths and those in it who minister in sacred things have at their own cost dedicated to Neptune and Minerva this Temple for the welfare of the Imperial household by the authority of Tiberius Claudius Cogidubnus, legate of Augustus in Britain, the site being given by Pudens, son of Pudentinus"

This wonderful relic preserves for us names that are mentioned in several ancient chronicles, and in the New Testament, for St Paul says "Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren" (II Timothy iv, 21)

Two exceptionally interesting places may escape the un-instructed visitor. The workhouse, in Broyle road, is part of William Cawley's original hospital of St Bartholomew. The small but beautiful chapel dates from 1626, and has survived for three hundred years, practically without alteration. St Mary's hospital is an almshouse, the oldest in England, and unique, it lies between East street and Priory road. Originally a nunnery founded in 1229, it was reconstructed as a hospital for eight old women after the Dissolution. The main building is a large fourteenth century hall, with lofty open timbered roof, divided into aisles which are again divided into the rooms where the inmates live. The chapel, with lovely wood carving, is beyond the hall. The hospital has been extended recently to accommodate another four persons.

The Norman castle—the site was in Priory park—was built by Roger de Montgomery, earl of Arundel, whose great estates extended into many parts of England.

The oldest inn is probably the White Horse in South street, a posting house in the fifteenth century, it has been part of the city these five hundred years. The hospitable doors of this, and the Angel and Dolphin, and others known and unknown, closed

when curfew tolled Their busy times were between 5 p.m. when work finished and dusk when folks went to bed Curfew still tolls every evening in Chichester, but not so mercilessly

The residential districts of the busy county town and cathedral city, both within the walls and in adjoining parishes, are charming and well known It is an agricultural centre, the industries include brewing and tanning and both the ales and the leather have acquired exceptional merit

AROUND CHICHESTER

Selsey Bill needs no introduction From Pagham to the Witterings this promontory was known from the beginning of the Sussex of the South Saxons and each has to this day its unspoilt little church and its favourite inn The situation is admirable, it gets all the breezes that blow yet is sheltered from the roughest weather by the Isle of Wight Bishop Wilfred's first cathedral has vanished into the sea but there is an Early English church in Selsey village

One of the oldest places near Chichester is Bosham at the head of a creek adjoining that which goes to Dell quay The Saxon kings had a residence there, although no sign remains of the palace, there is a church of undoubted Saxon construction Herbert de Bosham, secretary to archbishop Thomas à Becket, is buried in the church, so is a daughter of King Canute, who had a castle at Bosham when he "took Wessex for himself" in 1017

Bognor Regis like Littlehampton, is an example of a south coast fishing village that has become a seaside resort of some 10 000 residents, and receives as many visitors every summer Such towns are indeed of immense benefit to those who can escape from work in the inland centres

Boxgrove is along the Roman Stane street, near Goodwood House This beautiful estate of the duke of Richmond is known the world over for its race course and fashionable July meeting which, since 1802, has begun the social exodus from London The third duke commenced the house some three years earlier, Wyatt being responsible for the design It is a notable mansion with fine furniture, pictures and plate, and is open to visitors on Mondays and Thursdays from April to July One of the pictures is sir Peter Lely's portrait of Frances Stuart, afterwards duchess of Richmond, the model of Rotier's Britannia, who has figured on our coinage since the time of Charles II Goodwood Park is always open, less one day in each year, and contains wonderful cedars of Lebanon

THE DOWNS

Over the South Downs the roads lead through delightful country towards the pine woods of Midhurst and Petworth. Midhurst is a small market town amid some of the finest scenery in Sussex. The castle of the Bohuns gave it protection in the middle ages, notably in the thirteenth and fourteenth century. The head of the house was earl of Hereford in 1199 and he was one of the twenty-five barons appointed to enforce the observance of Magna Carta. Charters and privileges to hold fairs and markets were granted at an early date but the town did not maintain its rights, and was long governed by a bailiff appointed in the manorial courts. Nevertheless, it sent a representative to parliament from 1300 to 1885. Sir Anthony Browne owned Cowdray when, at the dissolution of the monasteries, he became master of Battle Abbey. The last monk to quit uttered the famous Curse of Cowdray that "by fire and water his line should come to an end and perish out of the land." Two hundred and fifty years later it was fulfilled, Cowdray was destroyed by fire, its owner was drowned in Germany and his sister's sons, the heirs, were drowned at Bognor. Cowdray Castle is now in ruins, it had belonged to the Irish family of Perceval, earls of Egmont, of whom the second earl's son was Spencer Perceval, the prime minister who was murdered by a madman in the lobby of the house of commons on May 11th, 1812. The estate, including the more modern house in Cowdray Park, was purchased by sir Weetman Pearson, first viscount Cowdray, at the beginning of the present century.

The Spread Eagle is a fine old inn at Cowdray, dating from the fifteenth century.

Petworth stands upon a hill, about 200 feet high, which gives to Petworth House a fine view, and makes the church steeple a landmark for miles around. The house is now the seat of lord Leconfield, the most considerable landowner in England, descendant of the Seymours, who, in their turn, had succeeded to the original castle of the Percys. It was around that castle that the town nestled and grew strong, and it has known but three families in succession in occupation of the great house since William I granted the manor to William de Percy. It was held by twenty generations of his family, ending with the eleventh earl of Northumberland, whose daughter Elizabeth became by far the greatest heiress in England. The vast estates of Alnwick, Syon, Petworth, together with Northumberland House at Charing Cross, London, were hers. Suitors there were many, she was

twice a widow at the age of fifteen. Her portrait is at Petworth. In 1682 she married the sixth duke of Somerset and he it was who built the present house. Parts of the old Percy house remain, including the chapel, behind the fine stone front that looks on to the park. Every Tuesday and Thursday the house is open to visitors, who then have the privilege of enjoying the picture and sculpture gallery, the reception rooms, where there is delightful evidence of William Turner's frequent visits to the house, and the carved room decorated entirely by Grinling Gibbons, the portraits set in frames of the master's carving. Other country houses may offer greater magnificence, but none is more beautiful than Petworth. The park, twelve miles in circumference, provides a fitting setting for the house. On the death of the seventh duke of Somerset, the Somerset titles remained with a Seymour, but the Percy estates passed through the female line to the duke of Northumberland. Petworth passed by special remainder to the Wyndhams, of whom the present lord Leconfield is the head and lord lieutenant of the County.

Delightful country lies towards Pulborough, from whence the Arun valley leads to Arundel. Arundel Castle is joined as by a golden thread to the hamlet of East Wynch in Norfolk, where the first Howard of Norfolk emerged into prominence. The present, the sixteenth duke of Norfolk and thirty seventh earl of Arundel, is the premier peer and earl marshal of England and head of one of the most illustrious families in the world. His castle of Arundel was built by Roger de Montgomery upon Saxon foundations attributed to King Alfred. The property came to the Howards through the FitzAlans, whose twenty-two earls in succession were all intimately associated with Sussex and the castle of Lewes. Of the present castle at Arundel, the great keep is pre Norman, the Well tower and the other towers (since restored) are late thirteenth century. Cromwell's troops destroyed the best of the castle in 1644 to 1649, and so it was left for nearly a century. The restoration was begun at the end of the eighteenth century, as recently as 1890 the late duke carried out the principal new works in accord with the old style of the original castle. It is open to visitors on Mondays and Thursdays in August and September, the park of 1,200 acres is always open, less one day in the year. The FitzAlan chapel is also open to visitors, except on Sundays and at Christmas and Easter. The temptation to continue the story of the Howards, touched upon in a preceding chapter on East Anglia, must be resisted. The admirable book of the family by G. Brenan and E. P. Statham should be read by anyone who desires to know it at length.

The town of Arundel, sheltered beneath Castle hill, was first

mentioned in the ninth century. The first charter was granted by Elizabeth, and the town preserves to this day the charm and dignity of its years. St Nicholas church is cruciform in design, with a central tower. The FitzAlan chapel is within, and contains monuments of former earls, this chapel in the protestant church is the private property of the duke of Norfolk, and is privileged to be screened off from the remainder of the building. The Norfolk Arms up the steep hill leading westwards out of the town, is the best known hostelry. A trade in corn and timber is carried on at Arundel, and the river is famed for mullet. "A Chichester lobster, a Selsey cockle, an Arundel mullet, a Pulborough eel, an Amberley trout," are reckoned with the best of their kind anywhere.

Amberley and Washington are in delightful surroundings, while the view from Bury hill is one of the finest of the Sussex weald, that lies between the North and South Downs.

Broadwater, at the cross-roads outside Worthing, is actually the oldest portion of the better-known seaside resort. St Mary's at Broadwater is a very fine church in the Norman-Transitional style. All around are parishes engaged in extensive market gardening, fruit and flower growing for the London market.

To the east of the London-Worthing road, where the Downs average 600 feet above the sea, are two of the largest early British earthworks in England. Cissbury camp covers sixty acres, and consists of an oval fosse and vallum, nearby are fifty circular pits, forty feet deep with lateral tunnels, these latter attributed to flint miners of the neolithic age, the period immediately preceding that in which metals were first used by man, and the time when he changed from a cave-man savage to a husbandman capable of making and using implements and utensils of real craftsmanship. Chanctonbury Ring is about two miles north-west of Steyning. A hill, 814 feet high, is the centre of the camp, protected by a great oval rampart, 500 feet by 400 feet, with outposts running 380 yards in two directions. Numerous neolithic flint implements had been found before the excavations of 1909 revealed a late Roman settlement, with the usual oyster shells, and coins covering the years A.D. 54 to 375.

Gravetye Manor, West Grinstead, was the home of Thomas Robinson, who more than anyone encouraged the style of gardening that is now most prevalent in England. He led the revolt against the unnatural artificiality of Victorian planning. His own beautiful garden he has left to the nation.

Rather more than half-way between London and Worthing is the substantial market town of Horsham, an important place in the twelfth century. Old inns, such as the Anchor, the Black Horse, and the King's Head, have seen traffic pass from the roads

to the railways, and back again to the roads. In Carfax (a name in use only here and at Oxford), the centre of the four ways into the town, is an iron ring surviving evidence of bull baiting. St Mary's church is an Early English building with several fine monuments, including some to members of the Shelley family. The stormy poet was himself a man of peaceful Sussex, born in an adjoining village, at Field Place, Warnham. His father was a wealthy landowner in the county, and later a baronet. Agricultural produce, including milling and tanning are the principal industries.

Christ's Hospital, the Bluecoat school, at West Horsham was founded by Edward VI in 1553 and once occupied the site of the Greyfriars monastery in Newgate street London. The boys' school was moved to its present buildings in 1902 the girls' section having gone to a new house at Hertford in 1778. Charles Lamb numbered amongst the great English essayists, and coming into his own after the centenary of his birth in 1934, was a scholar at Christ's Hospital from 1782-9, when it was still in London.

As we bid *au revoir* to Sussex where the level plain rests between the South and the North Downs, we come to realise why Kipling's lines find an echo in the hearts of all Sussex folk.

' God gives all men all earth to love,
But since man's heart is small
Ordains for each one spot shall prove
Belovèd over all
Each to his choice and I rejoice
The lot has fallen to me
In a fair ground—in a fair ground—
Yes, Sussex by the sea !

DISHES THAT MAY BE SAMPLED

South Down lamb	Sussex ale
Pigeon pie, with bacon	Fish

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

Harrison Ainsworth *Ovingdean Grange* (Charles II)
 Henry C Bailey *Storm and Treasure* (End of eighteenth century)
 George Bartram (Henry Atton) *The Longshoreman* (Smugglers)
 Hilaire Belloc *The Haunted House*
 R. H. Benson *The King's Achievement*
 William Black novels of
 R. D. Blackmore *Alice Lorraine*
 Frederick Breton *God Save England* (Cinque Ports, fifteenth century)

- Vincent Brown *The Glory of the Abyss*
 Henry St John Cooper *The Gallant Loter* (Ashdown Forest.)
 Warwick Deeping his novels of East Sussex
 Sir Arthur Conan Doyle *Rodney Stone* (Early nineteenth century)
 Mrs Henry Dudeney *Story of Susan*, and other novels
 Tuckner Edwardes novels of,
 Rev T Edwardes *The Honey Star Tansy*
 Jeffery Farnol *The Loring Mystery* *Sir John Dering* *Another Day*
 Gilbert Frankau *Peter Jackson* *Cigar Merchant* (Shoreham,
 1914-15)
 Graham Greene *The Man Within* (Smugglers)
 H Rider Haggard *The Virgin of the Sun* (Hastings, fifteenth
 century)
 Frederic Harrison *Rupert Dudleigh* (Brighton)
 Sheila Kaye Smith novels of
 Nora Kent *Barren Lands* and other novels
 Rudyard Kipling *Puck of Pook's Hill* and certain of his short stories
 S P B Mais *Trolic Lady* and other novels of the Brighton coast
 A E W Mason *The Witness for the Defence*
 Viola Meynell *Cross in Hand Farm*
 Alfred Olivant *Two Men*
 Maud Rawson *The Apprentice* (Rye in early nineteenth century)
Tales of Rye Town (From sixteenth to nineteenth centuries)
Morlac of Gascony (End of thirteenth century)
 Ernest Raymond *Wanderlight* and other novels
 Helen Roberts novels of
 Andrew Soutar *Not Mentioned* and other novels
 H. G Wells *The Wheels of Chance*
 L. Whitechurch *Mixed Relations* and other novels

See also *The Howards* by G Brenan and L P Statham and
Idel Borough and Castle by G W Eustace the *Sussex County*
Magazine and the novels of the South Downs, some of which are
 mentioned in the county of Kent.

SURREY

SURREY was the last of the counties to concede a large part of its territory to the greater London which has absorbed much of its individuality, except around Guildford and the boundaries near Hampshire and Sussex. Although one of the smaller counties in point of area it is densely populated near London, where a large proportion of its million inhabitants live.

The northern boundary of Surrey is the Thames, to the east, Kent, to the west, Berkshire and Hampshire, to the south, Sussex. This little territory, just one-half the size of Sussex, is the "south realm" of the Saxons. The memorials to so ancient a connection are found in the old towns of Guildford, Kingston, Richmond and Croydon, and their hamlets. The metropolitan police boundary, to which we adhere, starts from the Thames near Surbiton, cuts the main road between Epsom and Leatherhead, and approaches Reigate and Redhill, before turning north-west to the Kentish border at Biggin Hill.

Outside the suburban towns there is still evident a pleasant country air, a charming and picturesque scene amidst broad heaths and commons. It is not, however, a fertile land, and its still considerable agricultural interests are confined in the main to sheep-grazing on the North Downs and fruit, flower and vegetable gardening for the London market. Paper mills on the Wandle, mining for fuller's earth, and lavender growing at Mitcham, have been known for a great many years.

The county is divided neatly into north and south by the Farnham-Guildford-Dorking-Redhill road. From the Thames valley the land rises steadily until, along this dividing road, the highest points in the North Downs are reached. Box hill (590 feet) at Dorking, and Leith hill (965 feet) about three miles south of that town, are the best known and highest in the south-east of England. In between these heights lie a chain of landmarks, from the Devil's Punch Bowl in the west (895 feet) to Woldingham in the east (797 feet), while south of the dividing road the land falls away sharply to the weald of Sussex.

In spite of the hills, Surrey has not got a river that is all its own, though the Wey and the Mole, which come from Hampshire

and Sussex respectively and find their way through the Downs to the Thames, are essentially of Surrey, and each has its local tributaries

The happy hunting-ground of Londoners, snatching a brief respite, is Dorking and Box hill, or the Thames from Kingston to Runnymede, and Virginia Water, or the district of Farnham, Friday Street and Chiddingfold, Shere and Betchworth. The commons at Chobham, Ranmore and Holmwood, Epsom Downs, and Riddlesdown at Sanderstead, are also favourite haunts

Of the historic houses, such as Claremont at Esher, or Nonsuch on the Epsom road, or Addington near Croydon, little is left to mark their passing. Sutton Place, Clandon and Albury parks and Peper Harow, all of them near Guildford, are fine Surrey homes, and occupied still, as is Denbies near Dorking, the residence of lord Ashcombe, lord-lieutenant of the county

ADMINISTRATION The Surrey county council functions, for certain purposes, at Guildford and, for others, at Kingston-upon-Thames. There are 14 hundreds and 138 civil parishes. Croydon, Reigate, Richmond and Wimbledon are boroughs, and there are numerous large urban districts

The diocese of Winchester includes part of Surrey, and Southwark the remainder

COMMUNICATIONS So near London, the county is naturally a maze of roads, with old main roads still preserving their rightful places. The Portsmouth, the Bognor, the Brighton and the Eastbourne roads have scarcely changed their course, with the exception of the bye-passing of the largest towns. None is a Roman road, except for such bits of Stane street, from Chichester, as survive at Ockley and Dorking, and of a section between Godstone and East Grinstead

EARLDOM William de Warrenne was the first Norman earl of Surrey, and sheriff of both Sussex and Surrey. The earldom continued in his family till the days of Edward III, when it passed to the FitzAlans and Mowbrays, and thence to the Howards of Norfolk. The earldom of Surrey is now held by the dukes of Norfolk

REGIMENT The Queen's Regiment (West Surrey) is the 2nd Foot, and was raised in 1661 to defend Tangier, part of the dowry which Catherine of Braganza brought to Charles II. John Churchill, afterwards duke of Marlborough, was a subaltern in the regiment. The depot is at Guildford

The East Surrey Regiment is the 31st Foot, raised in 1702, and the 70th in 1756, the former served as marines at Gibraltar

and elsewhere At Dettingen George II christened them the "Young Buffs" The depot is at Kingston upon-Thames

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY A shield vertically divided into blue and black and across the middle of it a bar similarly divided into ermine and gold above the bar a gold crown and a silver sprig of oak These were granted in 1934. The blue and gold colours are from the arms of the Warrennes, earls of Surrey, the black from those of Guildford and Godalming, and the ermine from those of Richmond The crown stands for Kingston-upon-Thames, and the oak not only represents the rural aspect of the county but is also taken from the heraldry of the Fitzalan and Norfolk earls of Surrey

NEWSPAPERS The *Surrey Comet* published at Kingston, dates from 1854, and gives a survey of the county news There are the *Surrey Times*, the *Surrey Herald*, and local papers dealing with more limited areas, the *Thames Valley Times*, for instance, published at Richmond

KINGSTON AND DISTRICT

Kingston upon-Thames is practically a suburb of London, and, including Surbiton, Norbiton and New Malden, it becomes a more thickly populated centre every year Its history goes back to the early Saxon kings, from whom the name derives—that is, the town of the king where he had his palace Egbert, first of the kings of England, held a great council at Kingston more than 1,100 years ago Royal property at the time of the Domesday Survey, the town was granted a charter of incorporation, and had its merchant guild Six centuries ago the first of its elected representatives were sent to parliament. In St Mary's chapel, which collapsed in 1730, some of the early kings were crowned, the coronation stone, now preserved near the market square, is the surviving relic of those earliest days of the story of Kingston The new guildhall, erected in 1935, is a fine building which, with the mellowing of the years to come, will add to the dignity of the ancient town

Richmond is a similar instance of a later royal connection, and of a town that has trebled its population since 1876 Situated on the Thames, only nine miles from Hyde Park Corner, the erstwhile West Sheen, a mere hamlet of Kings'on, now extends over Kew, Petersham and part of Mortlake The old name of West Sheen, or Schene, is Saxon, and it has been a royal manor since 1126 Edward III enlarged the manor house to the dimensions of a palace, but it was destroyed by fire in 1499 Henry VII

restored the buildings, and gave to the town its name of Richmond. In that palace Queen Elizabeth died. It was dismantled in the eighteenth century, but the public interest revived just before the Great War, and the restoration of the remains was undertaken and completed in 1919. The old deer park runs along the river bank and is open to the public, as is Richmond Park, a royal park eleven miles in circumference, and first enclosed in 1637, in the centre is White Lodge, where Queen Mary was born in 1867. The observatory dates from 1768. The terrace gardens, commanding a magnificent view of the Thames as it sweeps around to Twickenham, were opened to the public only in 1886. At the end of the terrace stood the famous Star and Garter hotel, which opened its doors in 1738, and was demolished in 1919 to make way for the present home for disabled soldiers and sailors.

Maid of Honour Row was built for the ladies of the court of the future Queen Caroline, and the particular kind of cheesecakes made and sold in the town since 1723 are called maid of honour cakes. The connection with royal residents is matched by a great list of poets, writers and painters. Chaucer, Bacon, William Temple, James Thomson, Pope, Swift and Stella, George Eliot, Joshua Reynolds and William Turner, make a formidable array. St Mary's church has many very interesting memorials.

The attendant parishes of Kew, Petersham and Mortlake are all of them ancient and interesting. Petersham is "Peter's dwelling," where there was a fishery of eels and lampreys belonging to the abbey of St Peter at Chertsey. The manor passed to the Crown in 1415, and was granted to William Murray (1639), first earl of Dysart, whose heiress married the earl of Lauderdale and whose descendant still occupies beautiful Ham House. There is also a church of St Peter, consecrated in 1505, but dating mainly from 1790. Mortlake is where the celebrated seventeenth century tapestries were produced in a factory set up in 1616, said to be the first of its kind in England. The manor house was for long a residence of the archbishops of Canterbury, conveniently near the royal palace at Richmond. To-day there is a famous brewery, and, just beyond the railway bridge, the finishing point of the Oxford and Cambridge boat race, an event which could have assumed national importance only in such a sporting land as England is. Kew, formerly a hamlet of Kingston, adjoins the old deer park along the Thames bank. When the new Thames bridge was built evidence was found of pale dwellings of great age. One of the first historical references to the place is the court rolls of Henry VII (1485-1509). In Elizabeth's day her favourite, Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, owned the house which George III purchased in 1781 and re-named Kew Palace. Queen Charlotte died there, and the house, now open to the public,

contains mementoes of George III and his family. Other royal villas were pulled down in 1803, but the cottage and bird sanctuary still remain in a wild garden. *hew* is the popular name of the Royal Botanic Gardens which were formed from 283 acres taken from the grounds of the palace and its attendant residences. Originally private these owe their origin to William Turner, the father of English botany, and to the work of great botanists such as sir Joseph Banks (1772-1820) and his successors. The systematic introduction of plants from abroad had begun forty years before the gardens were thrown open to the public in 1841. There are now 24 000 specimens and the object of the society is the continual advancement of the study of plant life. The great flagstaff 215 feet high, was presented by British Columbia. The house in the meadows across the river is historic Syon (in Middlesex) and belongs to the duke of Northumberland.

The river Thames in Surrey The Thames at Richmond is still tidal—sixty miles from the sea—and few rivers in Europe have such regular tides. Old Thames was much beloved in the heyday of the Surrey towns we have mentioned. Even now the long summer days resound to the hoots of crowded river steamers negotiating the locks on their way to and from Richmond, Kingston, Hampton Court, Staines, Windsor and Oxford.

Riverside places are among the most ancient, for instance, as fords before the days of bridges, although the very business of their traffic had obliterated most of the remains, there are towns, such as Chertsey, with an uninterrupted history of nearly 1,300 years. The old seven arch bridge there, that links Surrey and Middlesex, is very modern compared with the Benedictine abbey of St Peter, founded in the year 666, which owned fisheries and granges far afield in Surrey. Bede says that St Peter's was founded by Earconwald, "bishop of the East Saxons in the city of London" whose sister founded the abbey at Barking, in Essex, about the same time. Runnymede is in Middlesex, although facing Surrey, and there the great charter was signed. The house on the island has a stone table said to mark the spot where the ceremony of 1215 took place. Virginia Water is an artificial lake, in the beautiful surroundings of Windsor forest, which extends to Bagshot, one of the few towns on the brief section of the great west of England road that touches Surrey. The duke of Connaught has his residence at Bagshot Park.

There is no lack of communication between the Thames and Guildford, through districts that are coming increasingly within the residential areas of London. The railway has most to do with suburban developments, for example, Woking, where the old

town still remains, and a new one, near the station, has sprung up with a population of over 26,000

GUILDFORD

One of the most pleasantly situated county towns in England, Guildford, has preserved a remarkable unity of the ancient and the modern. There the charm of the south is well illustrated, the hills rise suddenly from the plain, and are vantage points for a lovely panorama of country. The High street itself is a steep hill with the valley of the Wey at the bottom, and another hill rising from the opposite bank. It was to the left of the High street, looking towards the river, that old Guildford began its story, probably about the time that King Alfred was organising his arrangement of the shires as part of a plan of defence against the Danes. From the Norman Conquest, it passed through the normal stages of development of an English town. First, the Normans built a new stone castle on the hill commanding the river and the Portsmouth road. They may have rebuilt a former Saxon fortification. Beneath the castle walls, and nearest the river, a colony of tradesmen and small farmers grew up, who flourished or declined with the fortunes of the lord. With improvement of the means for inter-trading, the weavers and dyers of wool in this case expanded their business and sought their customers farther and farther afield, they saw the necessity of co-operation and formed a merchant guild so important that in the days of Henry III they obtained the grant of a charter, which set out their privileges and trading rights, and the merchants, in fact, governed the small, prosperous town. The steady growth of trade coincided with the decline of military enterprises. Peace became profitable. Henry VIII's charter of 1488 refers to a mayoral jurisdiction, and the town may be said to have reached the height of civic dignity at that time. The increasing number of people, and the continued acquisition of wealth, called for houses, churches and public buildings that would reflect the pride and serve the convenience of the citizens, the incentive to movement demanded roads and inns. Representatives of all these developments are to be found. Guildford Castle was one of de Warrennes', and a royal residence in the days of Stephen. It then declined, and royal visitors in later times usually stayed in one of the religious houses. The castle keep and the beautiful gardens are now maintained for the public enjoyment.

PLACES OF INTEREST

Guildhall in High street marks the next stage in progress, and its most prominent outward feature, the projecting clock, is a

lesson in guild management. The building is of brick and timber, of the late seventeenth century, the front is of carved woodwork, with an overhanging first storey, and an open bell turret at the top. The essence of the trade guilds was that of complete protection, so that when, in 1683 John Aylward, who was not a Guildford man, wanted to set up his sign as a clockmaker he was refused admittance, and had to keep outside the jurisdiction of the guild. But John was an astute fellow, and he and his son went to work and made a fine clock which they presented to the town, and were thereupon admitted to its freedom. John Aylward's clock was erected on the then new front of the guildhall and is still the town clock. Within, the pictures, plate and furnishings are well worth the modest trouble of asking for permission to view them. In addition to the guildhall collection, the Surrey Archæological society, and the corporation, maintain a museum of local antiquities near the castle.

Historic Houses The houses of the principal residents were in High street. In the seventeenth century it was *the* street, with gabled houses whose upper storeys overhung the footway. Such ironwork as was used, particularly signs and firebacks, came from Sussex. No. 25 is a typical example of excellent seventeenth-century building. Near the Epsom road is the remains of Somerset House, above the modern shops, once a half way house of the great duke of Somerset when he was building Petworth House, about 1682. Smaller but very charming red brick houses may be seen around St Mary's church.

Of the monastic and scholastic buildings there is a lovely example in the Jacobean brick built Abbot's hospital, also in the High street. It was founded as an almshouse, in 1619 by John Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury before and during the Commonwealth, and a native of Guildford. The central gatehouse leads to a quadrangle, the skyline broken by the twisted chimneys of the period. In the masters' room, Monmouth spent a night on his way from Hampshire to the Tower. In High street, again, is the grammar school of a century earlier, founded by Robert Beccingham in 1509, further benefactions were conferred upon it when the Edward VI grammar schools were built from part of the proceeds of the dissolved monasteries. Nothing remains but a memory, and perhaps the windows of the chapel at Abbot's hospital, of the Dominican friars, who lived on the river-side; Friary street and Walnut Tree close mark the site of their lands. Prince Henry, son of Edward I, died in Guildford in 1274, and the monastery was founded as a memorial to him; Henry VI and Henry VIII enjoyed the hospitality of the friars, and the

latter monarch received the Scottish plenipotentiary at the friary when the treaty of 1534 was signed. The Crutched friars had their house at the upper end of High street, where it forks to Ipsom, but of this, as of a probable Carmelite house, no traces remain.

Churches • The cathedral church of the new diocese of Guildford is Holy Trinity, opposite Abbot's hospital. There is a massive monument to the founder of the hospital, and to Arthur Onslow, speaker of the house of commons, and a member of the earl of Onslow's family, seated at Onslow Park, for long intimately associated with the town. St Mary's is mainly twelfth century, and the most interesting church of the district. Across the river is St Nicholas's, rebuilt in 1875, but containing the old Loseley chapel with all its ancient memorials.

Hostelries Two important inns, the Crown and the White Hart, once faced one another across the High street, where Simpson's and Sainsbury's shops now stand. As the inns were the headquarters, respectively, of the tories and the whigs, there was often trouble! Before then the Lion was the largest inn, and it stood about Market street. Pepys tells us how, when he stayed there in 1661, he went into the gardens and cut some asparagus for supper which turned out the "best that I ever ate in my life."

In High street the present Angel hotel is an old place with huge vaults said to have stored the wines of Henry III. The entry and parts of the courtyard are Tudor.

The workers in iron and the weavers of cloth have gone. The twentieth-century trade is agricultural, with substantial interests in flour milling and brewing.

Guildford has had many benefactors, whose presentation of open spaces and public gardens add dignity to the town and open up sketches of landscape typical of the best in Surrey. Stoke Park is the largest open space, it was purchased by the town in 1925. In that direction, also, is the Quarry. At the other end is Rack's Close, a charming little park presented to the town, which also gives access to the Guildford caverns, source of most of the very hard local chalk used for building purposes. The most accessible vantage point from High street is through Tunsgate to the castle and Warwick's Bench. The fine sweep of country extends from south east to south-west, from Albury and Pitch hill across Peper Harow and the Devil's Punch Bowl at Hindhead. Chantry woods is a favoured haunt beyond Warwick's Bench.

For another fine stretch of country at the north side it is necessary to cross the Wey bridge and climb The Mount. It was the old coaching road to Winchester, before the less steep exit was

made to join up with the old road a mile or two away at the disused toll house. From this point, it is a short distance to Pattenham heath, Compton and St Catherine's hill. Compton is famed for the picture gallery, containing a representative collection of the works of G F Watts. The gallery is open to the public every day except Thursdays and it will be visited by everyone interested in the Victorian painter, whose "Sir Galahad" is his most popular work. The chapel ruins at St Catherine's are on the site of a pilgrim's way from the west to Canterbury. Loseley House is a Tudor manor house, whose owners were for long associated with the life of Guildford.

There are two other hills of note. Pewley hill, off the Epsom road, leads to Merrow downs and Newlands corner, perhaps the best-known viewpoint of all. Merrow downs have now been preserved from the hands of the builder for all time. The old gabled inn in Merrow village dates from 1615. Clandon Park belongs to the earl of Onslow, and across the Tillingbourne is Albury House, the property of the duke of Northumberland, the church in the park, and the footpath across to Shere are both delightful. The Silent Pool is at Albury, a tiny lake in a perfect natural setting, and all the way along the valley of the Tillingbourne is very lovely.

From the river Wey, Guildford rises majestically, with the castle standing guard. There is charming country towards Sutton Place, one of the best and most interesting of Surrey manor houses. Henry VIII granted the manor to sir Richard Weston in 1521, and it is one of the finest examples of the age of transition from the fortified castle to the comfortable mansion in Tudor domestic architecture. It is constructed of terra cotta and brick, without any dressing of stone, and the window jambs, doorways, and parapets are also of moulded brickwork. The duke of Sutherland owns Sutton Place.

In this corner of Surrey the noteworthy places are legion. Shere, one of the prettiest villages in the county, is approached direct by the Dorking road, or preferably by way of the valley of the Tillingbourne, and the pathway across Albury Park. The White Horse, a typical Surrey tavern, has a brick fire place, the appropriate setting for an old fireback, and a goodly array of shining brass and pewter. From the village, the White downs rise invitingly on one side and the woods towards Abinger and Holmbury on the other. Due south to the Sussex border lies a typical corner of England. Surrounding the village greens is reported the same peaceful scene, the neighbourly cottages, the smithy and the stores, the church and the inn, and if there is no maypole and few horses, the rustic scene is not spoiled by

the quickening of time. In this circle are Wondersh, Cranleigh and Ewhurst; and, by Godalming, Witley, Chiddingfold, Dunsfold and Alford, and Haslemere. The lofty promontory of Blackdown, near Haslemere, provides an unsurpassed view, from a height of 900 feet, over the weald and the downs. At Aldworth House, on the eastern slope of the wild moor that is Blackdown, Tennyson lived for twenty-three years, and there he died in 1892. The wooded way leading to Haslemere, known as Tennyson lane, is one of the loveliest of Surrey lanes.

The Crown inn at Chiddingfold is a reminder of the nearness of Sussex, a heavily tiled and creeper-clad old house, built of local materials and weathered to a fine hue. From Pitch hill, the remains of a Roman road has been traced across country to Stane street, near Rowhall windmill.

On the Portsmouth road, Surrey ceases and Hampshire begins at the Devil's Punch Bowl. No one who has come across Hindhead common and swept round the curve into full view of Hinchcombe Bottom, and away towards Frensham, will forget this picture of Surrey. It is a complete contrast to the plains in the north of the county. The road from Hindhead to Farnham follows one of the little border tracks that always have a peculiar fascination,—the memory, maybe, of an ancient time when boundaries separated kingdoms instead of counties. The river Wey comes in near Frensham, and the line of Goose Green and Alice Holt forest indicates the adjoining county of Hampshire.

Farnham early obtained the privileges of a chartered town owing to its belonging to the bishops of Winchester. It declined in importance, however, and had ceased to be an incorporated borough by 1789. It is now an agricultural centre, including one of the few hop districts in Surrey. St Andrew's, a noble church in the Norman-Transitional style, is evidence enough of former consequence. The palace of the bishops of Winchester rises above the town, which belonged to them even before 1066. There was a castle on the hill in the twelfth century, but the present buildings are mainly of the seventeenth. Magnificent cedars of Lebanon grace the lawns. William Cobbett (1762-1835) was born at the house that is now the Jolly Farmer. He it was who wrote about the "Rural Rides" he had taken in most parts of England. Waverley abbey ruins lie by a stream about two miles from Farnham. This was the first Cistercian monastery in England, founded in 1128 by William Giffard, bishop of Winchester. It took many years to build—the chapel was not dedicated till 1278—but when the buildings were finished their precincts covered sixty acres and were numbered among the largest in the land.

The ten miles to Guildford along the Hog's Back is an exhilarating main road. The hills to the right are about 500 feet high, and through a gap here and there may be seen the plain beyond, while to the left a wide flat land stretches away to Chobham Ridges

DORKING

The old Epsom-Leatherhead-Dorking road is hardly recognizable since the construction of by-passes. But they have opened up graceful new vistas at nearly every turn. Dorking itself is now almost entirely residential, and the centre for some of the most frequented places among the finest scenery in Surrey. The literary associations of the district are remarkable. The King's Head in North street is considered to be the original Marquis of Granby of *Pickwick Papers*. At Deepdene, now a hotel, Benjamin Disraeli wrote *Coningsby*. Camilla Lacey, opposite Burford Bridge, was the home of Fanny Burrey, she built it at the end of the eighteenth century, and there she was visited by Sir Walter Scott. The original house was burned down in 1919. George Meredith lived nearby for many years. At Burford Bridge, Keats was well known and Nelson was a visitor. The White Horse is another inn of the seventeenth century.

Box hill, a detached spur of the North Downs, about a mile north of Dorking, rises to a height of 590 feet, and takes its name from the numerous box trees that grow upon it. The view from the hill is magnificent, and is preserved for all time through the gift of the late Leopold Solomons, now vested in the National Trust. From Leith hill, nearly four miles to the south, the loftiest point in the south east of England the whole level plain into Sussex and the South Downs is clearly visible. On the summit is a tower built, in 1766, by Richard Hail, a folly, the reason for its building as for its retention being unknown.

Ockley is a charming replica of a Tudor village. All the houses and cottages are in harmony, spread around the large green, to one side of the Roman Street, in the middle, the pump, on one side the church, and on another the Red Lion, with Leith hill rising to the north. This is the traditional battle-field of 857, when the Danes suffered one of their greatest defeats at the hands of King Alfred's forces.

The Reigate district approaches the borders of Kent. The Brighton road used to traverse the long High street of Croydon, a huge borough that will soon have a population of a quarter of a million; while retaining its own municipal organisation it is virtually a suburb of London. The name is Croc Dene, the creek

hill, upon which the town was first built in Anglo Saxon times. In ancient days the principal connection was with the archbishops of Canterbury, who had a palace there until 1758. Its most interesting trade was the supply of charcoal to London, before coal was brought southwards by sea. Croydon aerodrome is the airport of London, built in 1920, and the chalk hills there are to the air-minded what the cliffs of Dover are to those who use the old sea route.

Redhill derives from the red sand at one time dug on the surrounding commons. Fuller's earth comes from the same place. Gatton Park, on the Reigate side, is the residence of Sir Josiah Colman, of Norwich. Across the park, from the direction of Colley hill, the track of the Pilgrim's way is still marked.

Reigate, an important and ancient market town, grew up around the castle of de Warrenne, whose influence extended throughout the southern counties. With the castle went the establishment of a priory. With the growth of trade came the town hall, the market house, the annual fair, two representatives were sent to parliament from 1295 to 1832. When, in 1921, the lord of the manor, H. Somers Somerset, esquire, sold Reigate Priory to the late earl Beatty, he presented to the borough the market and other rights which had descended to him. Even in modern times, therefore, Reigate has experienced an extension of its privileges by the good will of the lord of the manor, a not uncommon practice in the long story of English towns. The old town hall is in High street, and nearby the church of St. Mary Magdalene raises its beautiful Perpendicular form, the interior contains a fine Transitional-Norman nave, and interesting memorials, including one to the lord Howard of Effingham who commanded the British fleet at the defeat of the Spanish Armada.

From Croydon, the Lewes-Eastbourne road cuts across Riddlesdown and beyond Caterham forms part of a Roman road through Godstone and Blindley Heath. Caterham valley is finely set between wooded hills. To the east the downs reach heights of nearly 800 feet, and away to the edge of Kent lies a delightful borderland, Crowhurst and Haxsted, the Lden brook and Lingfield, the land of the Cobhams. The barony of Cobham, originally in the family of the dukes of Buckingham, now belongs to the Lytteltons. In the fifteenth century the family lived at Starborough Castle, and they rebuilt at that time, the fine church of St. Peter and St. Paul at Lingfield.

The twelve-mile road from Redhill to Godstone passes through Betchingley, where the White Hart maintains the tradition of Surrey inns by its finely wrought sign, panelled rooms and the inviting chimney corner, where a dog grate is dated 1613. Though

we begin and end with a suburb of London, it has been shown very easy to escape into the beautiful heart of old Surrey

DISHES THAT MAY BE SAMPLED

Maid of Honour cakes at Richmond where there used to be, and perhaps are eel pies
 Manchets at Chertsey Medlar jelly and Bilberry pudding from the downland villages

BOOKS THAT MAY BE READ

S Baring Gould *The Broom Squire* (Late eighteenth century)
 Sir Walter Besant and James Rice *The Chaplain of the Fleet* (Epsom in days of George II)
 George Bourne (G B Sturt) *The Bettesworth Books*
 Mary E Braddon *In High Places* (Early seventeenth century)
 Frederic Harrison *Memorials of a Surrey Manor House* (Sutton Place, Guildford)
 S J C Hearnshaw *The Place of Surrey in the History of England*
 George Meredith *Diana of the Crossways*
 Martin Tupper *Stephen Langton*

BERKSHIRE

THE irregular shape of the inland county of Berkshire lends itself to convenient subdivision. The northern boundary is formed by the winding Thames which, in the course of a hundred miles, provides many towns and villages with a superlative setting in this, as in the shires of Oxford and Buckingham on the opposite bank. The county's greatest length, as the crow flies, is just over fifty miles from Wiltshire to Surrey; the widest part is in the west (about thirty miles across), whereas from Reading it is no more than seven miles into Hampshire.

The ancient inhabitants were the Attrebatti and Belgæ tribes of Britons, before the Romans came. The West Saxons gained it in the sixth century, and in their time the principal boundaries of the shire were established. It is a geographical unit, comprising 23 hundreds, yet deriving its name neither from the people nor the chief town but from the "barked shire oak" already described in our introduction to Wessex. The analogy is a sound one, for this leafy county is adorned with oak and beech trees.

Windsor Castle and St. George's chapel are the chief monuments. Bisham Abbey is an Elizabethan mansion, and Reading Abbey the ruin of one of the earliest and greatest monasteries. Abingdon and the vale of White Horse, Newbury and Wantage, are ancient centres from which many others are easily reached. Perhaps The Bell at Hurley is the oldest inn in England, but there are many riverside inns and taverns that are very old. Among churches, ancient and noble, the beautifully preserved thirteenth-century wall paintings at Ashampstead and Hampstead Norris are the most remarkable recent discoveries.

From the Thames valley the land rises towards a spur of the Chilterns in the south and south-west; to the White Horse hill (856 feet), and Inkpen Beacon, which at 1011 feet is the highest chalk down in England. From "the fruitful vale of White Horse, not plentiful of wood," but watered by the river Ock, to the valley of the Kennet, which joins the Thames and flows eastward to the Thames and Reading, lie the rich agricultural and dairy farming lands for which the county is famed. The river Loddon, another Thames tributary, east of Reading, marks off the only barren portion covered by Windsor forest.

Berkshire is among the drier districts of England, and, in the fertile regions oats and wheat are grown, sheep, pigs and dairy farming generally prosper, and agricultural machinery is manufactured in the larger towns, in Reading, the largest, biscuits and seed are produced by world famous firms

ADMINISTRATION The county town is Reading, which has also its university The royal borough of Windsor is within the county, which comprises 23 hundreds and 192 civil parishes in all

COMMUNICATIONS The best known highway is the Bath road (A4) which traverses the entire southern section of the county for over fifty miles, from Maidenhead to Hungerford On this old road are the famous coaching inns which, in these motoring days, are regaining something of their former bustle The riverside road to Wallingford and Abingdon touches some of the loveliest reaches of the Thames

The Great Western railway—the old London and Bristol has just passed its centenary—serves the county, and all its main lines, except the new Birmingham route, pass through it

EARLDOM The earls of Suffolk and Berkshire have combined, since 1621, the titles that have descended from a younger branch of the Howards of Norfolk, and are described in our reference to that county, and to Suffolk

REGIMENT The Royal Berkshire Regiment is the 49th (Hertfordshire) Foot, raised in 1714, formerly the Jamaica Volunteers who fought in the American War, and the 66th (Berkshire) Foot, raised in 1758 The regiment saw service in Holland, and then at Copenhagen, and the dragon and the word "China" in their colours were conferred for services in the war with China in 1841 In 1881 they were united, and the depot is Reading

COUNTY BADGE. Having no arms, the device is used of a shield, on it a stag plucking leaves from the lower branches of a tree Above the shield a royal crown, with sprays of laurel and oak, and, beneath, a scroll inscribed Berkshire

The allusion is to the barked oak, from which the name of the county is derived The royal crown denotes Windsor Castle and Forest

NEWSPAPERS The *Berkshire Chronicle*, founded in 1770, and issued at Reading, is the oldest newspaper of the county, but the *Reading Mercury* dates from 1723 and this, with the more recently established *Reading Standard* (1885) cover the chief centres of news

READING

Reading is a deceptive town. View it as you will, the appearance is one of modern development, or at least nothing older than the Victorian age. Yet it was known in the kingdom of Wessex in A.D. 868, and its twelfth-century abbey came to be associated with national events for the next four centuries. With Speed's map of "Redding in 1610" in our possession we should not get lost in Reading to day. Even the origin of the name is lost in antiquity, it may derive from Rhea, a river, or Redkin, a fern which grows in the district, more probably from Readingan, the sons of Reada, by which name it is mentioned in various documents.

Around the abbey the town grew up in the course of centuries. It was a corporate town in the thirteenth century, and added considerably to its wealth by a share in the wool trade. In our time its biscuits and seeds are known all over the world. There are also thriving agricultural and large retail distributing trades. Other manufactures include brewing, water-proofing and general engineering. Reading has its satellite towns astride the Thames, Earley in Berkshire and Caversham in Buckinghamshire.

PLACES OF INTEREST

Visible remains of ancient days are scarce, and survive principally in place names. We know from the chronicles of William of Malmesbury that there was a castle in A.D. 871, when the Danes attacked the town, and that Henry II dismantled the fortifications, that in 979 there was a nunnery near St. Mary's church; but of these no vestige remains except Castle street and the church itself.

The Abbey: "Sumer is icumen in," wrote John Fornsette in his song, now preserved in the British Museum. He was a monk at Reading about 1240.

The time-worn ruins of the Benedictine abbey are in the centre of the town, near Abbot's walk, and within a stone's throw of the Bath road. It was built by Henry I, "for the salvation of my soul," as he said, and to house becomingly the saintly relic, the reputed hand of St. James the Apostle, which his daughter had brought from Germany. The charter of 1125 provided for a mitred abbot and two hundred Benedictine monks, and the status of the community may be gathered from the fact that the abbot was third in order of precedence in the house of peers, that he could confer the honour of knighthood, and had the right to mint his own coins. In the British Museum three of these coins survive.

The Abbey church itself was very little smaller than St Paul's cathedral, when, in 1136, Henry I was buried in its precincts. Twenty years later his grandson, William, was buried there. In 1191 Richard Cœur de Lion held a great council of the realm in the abbey. In 1359 John of Gaunt was married at the altar to Blanche of Lancaster, from whom the Lancastrian kings of England descended. And there, in 1464, Edward IV acknowledged his marriage to Elizabeth Woodville. In the days of Henry VIII it became a royal palace. Such is a modest picture of the once mighty abbey of Reading.

Churches Of more than twenty churches, the principal are St Lawrence, near the town hall, St Mary's, facing the Bath road and probably on the site of a tenth century nunnery, and St Giles' at the corner of Southampton street. The restored chapel of Greyfriars in Friar street, has witnessed many changes. Edward I granted to some Franciscan friars the right to establish a religious house in Reading in 1285. At the Dissolution in 1543 it was converted first into a town hall, then a workhouse, and from 1613 to 1863 it was a prison. In that year only was the church restored to its original use.

Inns The Ship is a well known example of a nautical sign upon an ancient hostelry in an inland town. The George, in King street, is an old coaching inn.

University The university was founded in 1892, and mention of it recalls an incident at Oxford which redounded to the benefit of Reading. In 1209 an undergraduate at Oxford accidentally killed a woman. The guilty party fled, but three of his innocent companions were hanged in default of his appearance. Of the 3 000 fellows and undergraduates who left Oxford in protest, many came to Reading, a remarkable instance of widespread revolt against an individual injustice. Conversely, the beautiful panelling in Magdalen College hall, Oxford, is believed to have come from Reading Abbey. Reading grammar school was founded in 1486.

The municipal buildings, of unbeautiful Victorian design, include a notable art gallery and the museum. There are pictures by Gainsborough and Hoppner, Kneller and Dobson, the local interest centres chiefly in the fine modern group depicting the national events linked with Reading Abbey, the scene at the burial of Henry I, the consecration of the church by Thomas à Becket, and the marriage of John of Gaunt and Blanche of Lancaster. The frieze above the pictures is a replica of the magnificent Bayeux tapestry, which is our only surviving picture of the dress, accoutrements and implements in use in the days of William the

Conqueror Still in a wonderful state of preservation the Bayeux tapestry, of seventy-two panels in colour, can be seen in the museum of the town of that name in Normandy. Although numerous sketches and photographs of this priceless work are to be found in England, no complete copy of it exists. It would be a magnificent contribution to one of the shire museums if some generous donor would make possible the exact copying in wool-work of this most historic relic.

The Museum houses a famous collection of Roman antiquities from neighbouring Silchester. Although less than ten miles away, Silchester is in Hampshire, on the Roman Portway, which probably connected Reading and Salisbury at one time. For fifty years excavations at Silchester have revealed walls, streets and house foundations, together with the considerable number of domestic objects now in the museum. The reconstruction of Silchester has been the fascinating task of antiquarians, who have discovered a church, probably of the fourth century, that might be the first Christian building erected in Britain, the residences of merchants, dyers, millers and smiths, and the forum, the amphitheatre having accommodation for upwards of ten thousand people. Of only one larger amphitheatre, Maumbury Ring in Dorset, have we any knowledge in England. Though the site is once more under the plough, the Silchester wall and gateways are very impressive.

AROUND READING

This chapter treats of Berkshire, for Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire were never in Wessex, although the West Saxons fought there.

The river gives endless opportunities for exploration amidst lovely sylvan scenery. Near at hand is the promenade and the towing paths, just across the river is the Warren. For all who care for the water, whether upon the main stream from Sonning to Mapledurham and Goring, or the many backwaters that lie between, there is much to charm and to interest.

Out upon the Bath road is the typical Berkshire village of Theale, where an inn rejoices in the name of Old Angel. The highlands to the north include Bradfield where is a well known public school, and the gorse common of Bucklebury, with an inn oddly named the Bladebone. Beech Hill possesses an unusual brick and flint built church of the fourteenth century, and portions of a Benedictine priory.

The villages and hamlets between Arborfield and Finchampstead, a distance of a few miles, are delightful in their setting and in most there is some interesting feature. Finchampstead

is the district of pinewoods, and the famous ridges afford magnificent views of mile upon mile of both Berkshire and Hampshire.

The "nine mile ride" leads to Cæsar's camp and Ascot, and the royal borough of Windsor. South of the "ride" is Wellington College, a great public school founded in 1853 as a memorial to the duke, and intended primarily for the education of the sons of army officers, also in this district is Sandhurst, with the Royal Military College and the Staff College. Bagshot Park, on the Surrey borders, belongs to the duke of Connaught. This is the outskirts of Windsor Great Forest, where the roads are lined with rhododendrons and the tiny hills with fir trees. Easthampstead Park, a seat of the marquis of Downshire, lies near one of the best residential districts recently monopolised by London. Ascot race-course is the scene of the great society summer meeting. Englemere House, nearby, was for long the residence of the late earl Roberts. To go from Ascot, across the Great Park, to Windsor is, at all times, an experience to remember.

THE ROYAL BOROUGH OF WINDSOR

Windsor is a name known to all English-speaking people, not for the town which was at one time merely an appendage of Clewer, but as the name of our present reigning house, and of the castle, the first of English royal palaces outside London. The royal connection goes back to before Norman times, but the castle, as it is to-day, owes most to Queen Victoria and her immediate predecessors for the external renovation, and to Queen Mary for improved internal arrangements.

The Castle: Edward the Confessor had a palace at Wyndsores, that is the "winding shore" (of Thames), which is now the village of Old Windsor. Remains of what was probably the ancient palace were excavated in 1919. The Confessor had presented all the surrounding land to the abbey of Westminster, so that when William I chose the more commanding site of the present castle, he granted to the abbey lands in Essex in exchange. The Norman castle appears to have replaced an earlier fortification of some kind, the round tower was added by Edward III; William of Wykeham was responsible for planning further additions, and then comes a long wait till George III, George IV and Queen Victoria carried out the thorough overhaul and renovation that preserved the work of eight hundred years, and has assured its continuance. The castle, divided into three wards, covers some twelve acres, and the residential apartments are a rich storehouse of treasures. English art and craftsmanship of every age is

represented at its best. The state rooms of the castle are open to the public when the Court is not in residence, the chapel and gardens are practically always open to visitors.

St George's Chapel is a perfect example of Perpendicular architecture, upon which twelve years' work of thorough renovation has just been completed. It was begun by Edward IV in 1473 and completed by Henry VIII, and is the burial-place of Charles I, George III, George IV, William IV, Edward VII and George V. It is also the chapel of the Knights of the Garter, the most illustrious order of chivalry in the world, and above the carved oak stalls hang the banners and helmets of the knights. Edward III founded the order, with the intention of surrounding his court with the bravest and noblest men of the time. It was after the return of the king from his victories in France, where a garter had been used by the king at Crecy as the signal to attack. The motto refers to the king's just claim to the crown of France. The original twenty-six Knights of the Garter have never been exceeded in number, and in the course of six centuries it is an honour that has been accorded only to monarchs and to the most illustrious men in the State.

Windsor home park is about four miles in circumference, and includes Frogmore and other dower houses, of which Royal Lodge was occupied by the King when duke of York. The great park of 1,800 acres is the remains of William I's hunting ground, which is said to have extended to 180 miles in circumference. It is stocked with fallow deer, and magnificent oaks of a thousand years still stand, though much of this valuable timber was cut during the Great War. The Long Walk runs across the park in a straight line for three miles towards Virginia Water, near to Fort Belvedere.

The Town: Windsor ceased to belong to Clewer, and was accorded the privileges of township and market in the times of Edward I. It is a pleasant residential borough and market town, connected by bridges with Eton and Datchet, in Buckinghamshire. Christopher Wren built the town hall in 1686.

The two fine churches of St John and Holy Trinity were rebuilt in the early nineteenth century. The museum contains Shakesperean relics, the great poet knew Windsor well, and used its background for his plays, especially *The Merry Wives of Windsor*. Of famous inns, the White Hart and the Star and Garter may be mentioned.

THAMES SIDE

Between Windsor and Maidenhead is the little river-side village of Bray; its name immortalised not by the fact that Julius Cæsar

was accustomed to ford the river there, but by the sixteenth-century song *The jovial vicar of Bray* was one *Simon Allen*, who kept his living from 1540 to 1588, protestant and papist by turn in the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary and Elizabeth. When accused of being a turncoat, the vicar replied that he had always kept to his principle, which was to live and die vicar of Bray. He was but one of many divines who, in those days, troubled by a tender conscience, managed to steer a safe course. No one has written a song, for instance, about the vicar of Poling, in Sussex!

The riverside resort of Maidenhead is much favoured during the summer months. The unfailing attraction of the Thames is accentuated by delightful country, of which Cliveden woods, stretching up to the hills of Buckinghamshire, or Boulter's lock on a fine Ascot Sunday, are differing examples of local scenes. The town is on the Bath road, so that from the fairs of the middle ages to the bridge built in 1772, and in the present revival of road traffic, it has ever been a busy place. To the south are the "Greens" and the "Walthams" that lead to Twyford and Wargrave, and scenes that have inspired some of our great landscape painters. The very sign that hangs at the George and Dragon there was painted by two royal academicians, Leslie and Hodgson. The Bell at Waltham St Lawrence is an ancient inn, with a quaintly timbered arch to the upper storey, and a typical heavily-tiled roof. To the north is a triangle of perfect Thames scenery, exquisitely wooded, particularly on the opposite bank, by Cliveden and Hedsor and Marlow. Of the lesser known villages Bisham is an ancient riverside retreat, with its old houses, church and inn, backed by the Quarry woods. The priory was founded in the mid-fourteenth century and has figured often in local history. It now forms part of the Elizabethan mansion known as Bisham Abbey. At Hurley, one of the oldest village churches in England occupies a site of great natural beauty. The church is mainly pre-Norman, since it is the burial place of Editha, sister of Edward the Confessor, and was re-dedicated by the first Norman bishop of Salisbury, only twenty years after the Conquest. The Bell inn, said to have been first established there in 1135, is long fronted and low-built, with one projecting upper storey and a gabled entrance, a dignified tavern beloved by the true countryman. The high road over Rose hill, and down into Henley, is a vantage point for fine stretches of country.

The Berkshire road to the upper reach of the Thames is a long detour by Reading and Goring, and the Beetle and Wedge inn at Moulshord. Contrary to the plan of this book, the Oxfordshire Chilterns is the quickest way to Wallingford. The town is reached

from the Oxfordshire bank by the old bridge ; at about the same spot the Romans had a camp and forded the river where, ages before them, the Britons had probably used the same place. Later, the Danes fortified the Roman-British remains, and with Norman additions the castle withstood a sixteen-weeks siege by the parliamentary army in the Civil War (1646), a continuous history of nearly 2,000 years even at that date. At the end of the Civil War the buildings were mostly demolished and left in ruins. The church of St. Leonard dates from the eleventh century, and there are three other parish churches in this market town that now houses fewer than 3,000 people. In 1153 the treaty of Wallingford made peace between King Stephen and the Empress Matilda, and their respective baronial supporters, whose visits to Guildford Castle and Reading Abbey have been noticed.

The winding Thames, or Isis if you will, covers many miles between Wallingford and Abingdon. Across Oxfordshire is the direct route, or westward by the Wheatsheaf inn at Didcot, and Stevenon ; or the second-class road by Wittenham marsh and Sutton Scotney.

Abingdon is the "Abbot's town." Cissa, king of the West Saxons, to whom Chichester owes its name, is said to have founded the first religious house in Abingdon. To the seventh-century abbey, that was rebuilt in the tenth century and became one of the richest in England, is due the market privileges that have continued for twelve centuries to make a centre of the busy agricultural trade of north Berkshire. Only six miles from Oxford, the borough is in the extreme north of the county for which it acts in the relation of a little capital. The beautiful old bridge is fifteenth century, the grammar school of the sixteenth, and the town hall of the seventeenth century—representative of the best type of public building erected in the time of Charles II. The five-aisled church of St. Helen, the church of St. Nicholas, and the sixteenth-century almshouses are noble buildings,

VALE OF WHITE HORSE

The river makes a great twelve-mile bend around the district of Abingdon. The fertile valley of the river Ock is nearly parallel with the main stream, and through all the charming land that it encloses in north Berkshire there is hardly a disappointing place. In the extreme north is Wytham Abbey, which formerly belonged to the Norreys family, and is now the seat of the earl of Abingdon, a title borne by the head of the Berties since 1682. Beyond the ancient manor of Kingston Bagpuze is the Lamb and Flag, a well-known meeting-place of the Old Berkshire Hunt. To the

south is Pusey, where the family of that name have held lands from time immemorial, and part is still held by virtue of a horn given by King Canute

Faringdon renders agricultural services in the west as Abingdon, thirteen miles away, does in the east. All the evidence of a prosperous market is there, including a large church, All Saints', possessing interesting brasses and memorials. Buscot Park, the seat of lord Faringdon is on the Fairford road. Beckett House, Shrivenham, is on the Swindon road. Coleshill House, near Highworth, built by Inigo Jones in 1650, is one of the most perfect examples of that great architect's work, having undergone no alteration since it was completed. Harriet Pleydell heiress of Coleshill, married the first earl of Radnor, of Longford Castle, Wiltshire. The house can be seen by visitors who take advantage of the opportunity to view the gardens, at times open to the public in summer.

Shrivenham, near White Horse hill the fertile vale of White Horse, Tom Brown's country, and Wantage, an ancient market town, may on no account be omitted. Berkshire has raised a statue in the market square at Wantage to commemorate the birthplace of Alfred the Great. Unhappily we have no story to tell of his early days, nevertheless he came from Wantage. The church is mainly of late Perpendicular style, and possesses many notable brasses. Southwards is the Letcombs and Lockinge, and the Ridgeway that tracks its way across the hills for many miles.

NEWBURY

Half-way between London and Bath, Newbury shares with Reading the vale of Kennet, and the agricultural markets of south Berkshire. This busy market town was a borough in the twelfth century, and later became prosperous by reason of a large trade in wool. John Winchcomb, of that town in Gloucestershire, but better known as Jack of Newbury, was the greatest clothier in England in the time of Henry VIII. In his own house he kept one hundred looms at work. At the battle of Flodden he appeared at the head of one hundred of his own employees, clothed and armed at his own expense, and proud as any baron of his knights. Before his death, in 1519, he rebuilt the church of St. Nicholas, and was accorded much honour in his own town. There is a Jack of Newbury inn on part of the site of his mansion, the Pelican has ceased to be. The ancient Cloth Hall is now a museum, but the annual sheep market continues to attract attention from far and wide.

There were two battles of Newbury in the Civil War. On September 20th, 1643, Charles I arrayed his army, intending to cut off Lord Essex and the parliamentarians on their return march after the relief of Gloucester. On the downs near Enborne the armies, about 15 000 a side, fought a spirited action. With their ammunition exhausted, the royalists were overtaken by nightfall, and retreated without achieving a decision. A granite column marks the battle field, where Falkland, and many another good man, fell. In October, 1644, another indecisive action began in front of Donnington Castle, but beyond a little skirmishing no attempt appears to have been made for a planned attack.

The Michaelmas fair, held on the Thursday following October 11th in each year, is no longer a trade fair but the occasion of a general holiday. St Bartholomew's fair is held at the beginning of September, and opens with quaint ceremonial that has survived seven hundred years. There are spring, summer and autumn race meetings for flat racing, and steeplechasing in the winter. The race meetings have acquired considerable renown, and the numerous training establishments have created a local industry nearly comparable to Newmarket.

The borough of Newbury extends from the Hampshire border to the district known as Speenhamland, where stands Shaw House, an interesting Elizabethan residence. Speen once a large town is now a village, Newbury arose in its stead, and hence its name. There are the ruins of Donnington Castle, which was Charles I's headquarters in 1643-4. Chaucer lived at the castle at one time. Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Chaucer, son of the poet, married William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, on his attainer the estate was forfeit, and passed eventually to Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk of a later creation. Hampstead Marshall is a fine mansion, owned in former times by the marshals of England, and now the property of the countess of Craven. Highclere Castle a great mansion in the Elizabethan style, belongs to the earls of Carnarvon.

Within the few miles that remain of south-west Berkshire is Inkpen Beacon, the highest chalk hill in England, on the Hampshire border, Littlecote, a fine manor house, and the old market town of Hungerford on the Wiltshire boundary.

Hungerford, apart from its agricultural trade, is a hunting centre, and notable for excellent trout fishing. At the Bear inn, in 1688, William of Orange, on his way to London, interviewed the commissioners of James II. The barony of Hungerford is an ancient honour. Henry V granted it to one of his friends who had distinguished himself in the French wars, and to whom he also gave a barony in Normandy on condition "of furnishing to the king

and his heirs at the castle of Rouen, one lance with a fox's brush hanging to it "

Every Easter Hungerford comes into prominence as one of the few places where the old festival of Hocktide is still celebrated. Traditionally it was associated with the massacre of the Danes on St. Brice's day, 1002. In later times, Easter Tuesday was one of the days for paying farm rents and other dues, and here the day commemorates John of Gaunt's gift of his manorial rights to the townspeople. On Easter Monday the men used to bind the girls with ropes, only releasing them on payment of a small sum, which was given to the church. On the following day the girls performed the same rite on the men. Now, penalties are paid in kisses and oranges, and healths are drunk in a goodly punch bowl, to which strangers and visitors may find they must contribute with liberality, if they would escape "shoeing the colt!"

A great deal more could be said of this interesting county. The old dialect still survives in places and "neust of a neustness," meaning "almost the same," and suchlike phrases, occasionally strike the unaccustomed ear on and about the Lambourn downs. A. L. Humphrey's charming Berkshire book is full of happy references to the legends and memories of the shire to which we have done but scant justice here.

DISHES THAT MAY BE SAMPLED

Ham
Bacon

Faggots
Bacon pudding

BOOKS THAT MAY BE READ

Eleanor G. Hayden *From a Thatched Cottage* *Rose of Lons Farm*, and other novels

Thomas Hardy *Jude the Obscure*

Thomas Hughes *The Scouring of the White Horse*

Mary R. Mitford *Our Village* (Pastoral essays of early nineteenth century)

Harrison Ainsworth *Windsor Castle* (In Tudor times)

Julia Dorr *In Kings' Houses* (Windsor in early eighteenth century)

Charles Macfarlane *A Legend of Reading Abbey* (Twelfth century)

HAMPSHIRE

THE good people of Hampshire regard their county as the cradle of English greatness; they say that "ham" means home, and "ton" a town, thus the home-townshire; with the proud city of Winchester in their midst there is something to be said for this claim. Nevertheless, the modern county, the seventh largest in England, is the shire of Southampton. There, at Hanton, or Hampton, the earliest Saxon settlements were made, and some five hundred years later Domesday Book recorded the county in the name of Hanteshire. Of Winchester we may say it is greater than its own county, and belongs to all Wessex, though the name of that ancient kingdom has ceased to denote an administrative boundary. No such divisions existed among the ancient Britons, when the Regnii lived along the coastal regions and the Belgae inland, yet even then they possessed at Winchester, or Venta Belgarum, the most famous city of the south. The Romans, the Saxons and the Normans, each in their turn, made it their own and increased its magnitude.

Apart from the great city there are place names commemorating these early events: Ringwood, of the Regni tribe of Britons; Hengistbury Head, near Christchurch, named after Hengist the Jute, the first of the English; Chardford, on the river Avon, is Cerdicsford, where the first king of Wessex defeated the Britons in battle, and "there was great slaughter on both sides."

The physical features of Hampshire include a well-known coastline; Portsmouth harbour, Southampton Water and docks, with the Isle of Wight screening the entrance, are centres of naval and civil shipping where the largest craft afloat are seen. The Solent and Spithead, the naturally sheltered western and eastern channels between the island and the mainland, are similarly associated with yachts and battleships respectively. The old castles of Hurst and Calshot command the entrance to the Solent and Southampton Water.

From Hayling Island to Canford cliffs is just over forty miles along the English Channel in a straight line, and the whole county is a rough square of about forty miles a-side. The northern boundary is one entirely with Berkshire; Surrey and Sussex

on the east, and Wiltshire and Dorsetshire on the west complete the square. The Isle of Wight is part of the county, but has its own separate council for administrative purposes.

The North and South Downs converge to traverse north Hampshire to Salisbury Plain. Some of the chalk hills rise to nearly 1 000 feet, and White Shoot, Beacon and Danebury, with the *sant hills* around Winchester, are among the best known. From the Downs flow the important rivers, the Meon from Petersfield by Fareham to Portsmouth harbour, the Itchen and the Test to Southampton Water, from Winchester and Stockbridge respectively. The Hamble river is mainly an estuary on Southampton Water, as the Beaulieu river is on the Solent. The river Lymington waters the New Forest. The largest is the Avon, from Wiltshire, which is joined by the Stour and the Moors from Dorset, at Christchurch. Hampshire possesses no natural boundaries, except for two little tributary streams in the north, the Enbourne and the Blackwater. The rest are the ancient *divisions of the hundreds*.

The county comes within the "sunny south," and is popularly known for its strawberry fields, and for the excellent fishing to be had in its rivers and streams. With the exception of the local industries attendant upon the great ports of Southampton and Portsmouth, agriculture is the main occupation. There are extensive farms in the central district, sheep and pigs on the Downs, and of the grain crops wheat and barley are the chief. *The chalky nature of the soil demands a fair amount of moisture*, and it is said "Hampshire ground requires every day in the week a shower of rain, and on Sunday twain." The ancient forest districts in the east and west are not fertile and consist largely of heathland.

Apart from the old towns, there are remains of great monasteries at Beaulieu and Netley, and of important castles at Porchester and Hurst. After the celebrated siege in the Civil War, Basing House was laid in ruins in 1645, and Hackwood was built in its stead in 1688. Stratfield Saye belongs to the duke of Wellington, having been presented by the nation to the great duke after Waterloo. Bramshill House, among the finest of Elizabethan mansions, the seat of sir John Cope, is also in the north of the county, where Dogmersfield is a noble mansion, near Odiham. Blackmoor, near Liss, belongs to the earl of Selborne.

Near Winchester, Grange Park, in the Classic style, and Stratton Park of the eighteenth century, were formerly owned by members of the banking family of Baring. Hursley Park is a fine estate where formerly the bishops of Winchester had a castle. Broadlands, near Romsey, was a residence of lord Palmerston while he

was prime minister, and is now the seat of lord Mount Temple. The ancient manor of the Tichbornes is one that has a long association with the history of Hampshire.

ADMINISTRATION Winchester is the county town. There are 39 hundreds and 333 civil parishes. Southampton and Portsmouth are by far the largest towns, followed by Bournemouth, Aldershot and Eastleigh. Andover and Basingstoke, Christchurch, Romsey and Lymington are boroughs, whilst others equally old do not now enjoy that status. Alton, Fareham, Odiham, Petersfield, Whitechurch and Stockbridge, for example, were all at one time or another directly represented in parliament in the course of nearly six hundred years. The Isle of Wight is separately administered, and has 2 hundreds and 37 civil parishes.

COMMUNICATIONS The West of England road, from London to Land's End, comes in from Surrey at the Hartford Flats, and at the Lamb Inn at Hartley Row there is a print describing this road to Exeter. The London-Winchester-New Forest road branches off at Basingstoke. The Portsmouth road glides down from the Devil's Punch Bowl and enters Sussex before reaching Petersfield. Intercommunicating roads from and to Winchester link up every quarter of the county, many are ancient highways, but perhaps the oldest is the Roman Portway, which ran from Salisbury across the Downs to Silchester.

The Southern railway serves the county, and has its works at Eastleigh. The Great Western runs a line from Newbury to Winchester, and there is a joint service with the LMS from Bournemouth to Bristol.

EARLDOM There has been no high territorial dignity associated directly with the name of Hampshire. Seer de Quincy was the first earl of Winchester (1207) and one of the twenty-five barons named to enforce Magna Carta. The marquess of Winchester, of the family of Paulet, ennobled in 1551, is the senior of that rank in the peerage.

REGIMENT The Hampshire Regiment was formed by the union of the 37th and 67th Foot, founded in 1702 and 1758 respectively. The regiment first saw service in Holland afterwards taking part in Marlborough's campaigns. Winchester is the depot.

COUNTY BADGE. Having no arms, a device is used between two sprays of laurel, a red rose, a crown and a cap of maintenance, the laurel leaves joined by a scroll inscribed, *Com Southton*. John of Gaunt is said to have granted the red rose to the county of Southampton. The marquises of Winchester are hereditary bearers of the royal cap of maintenance.

The Isle of Wight has no arms. The device is a medallion containing a view of the gateway of Carisbrooke Castle, surrounded by a design of shells and waves, in the midst of a shield bearing the names of Brading, Newport, Ryde, Yarmouth and Newtown.

NEWSPAPERS. The *Hants and Sussex News* began as the *Petersfield News* in 1883, the *Hants and Sussex County Press* in 1895, and the *Hants and Berks Gazette* overlaps into Middlesex and Surrey. These are weekly. The *Hampshire Chronicle, Observer, Advertiser, Telegraph and Post* are other papers. Bournemouth has its local newspapers of value. The Isle of Wight has several weekly newspapers, published at the principal towns and covering the news of the island.

WINCHESTER

The principal centres of Hampshire are Winchester and the districts that are spread fanwise around it from east to west, Southampton, and the New Forest that is old and Portsmouth, and the Bere forest that scarcely survives.

There never was a time known to us when Winchester was not occupied, nor a time when it was not one of the principal towns in England. Tradition ascribes to it a pedigree a century older than that of Rome. As *Venta Belgarum* it was the most famous city of the ancient Britons. The Romans made it a headquarters, where a manufactory was kept to supply the Emperor himself with cloth and linen, and where the kennels provided him with British dogs, which, even then, were of the highest value and reputation. Early in the sixth century, Cerdic, king of the West Saxons, made Winchester his own, and on the union of England under Egbert, king of all the English, it became the first capital city of England. To the same period belongs the shadowy figure of King Arthur and his Knights of the Round Table, but his association with Winchester is purely legendary.

Alfred the Great kept his court at Winchester, where he founded two religious houses, although even in his day the claims of London as the seat of government were beginning to receive recognition. The name is probably a corruption of *Guin-Caester*, meaning the White City, since the site of the town is one of chalk and white clay.

The Christian history of Winchester begins in the year A.D. 635, only forty years before the birth of Bede, who described the arrival of bishop Birinus and the conversion of King Cynegils. The king's baptism is represented on an old font, still in the cathedral. By agreement with the king of Northumbria, the first episcopal see was at Dorchester, near Oxford, from whence arose the bishopric of Lincoln after the Norman Conquest,

and that of Winchester founded in 674, of which Hedda was the first bishop

The town was sacked by the Danish invaders in the ninth century, practically the only building to escape being the great church then ruled by Swithin, which he had taken care to fortify. He is commemorated on St Swithin's day, upon which traditionally depends the state of the weather for forty days. The Normans immediately recognised the worth of Winchester, and increased it magnificently. It is to the Normans we owe the great monuments of the past, and from their time onwards the town has maintained the dignity and consequence of its position in Wessex; its ecclesiastical and scholastic achievements ranking with the most important in England. It has for long served as the centre for a wide and prosperous agricultural district. St Giles' fair, held on St Giles' hill, was granted by Rufus to bishop Walkelin, and in the middle ages ranked as one of the great events of the year. The fair continued to be held up till the last century.

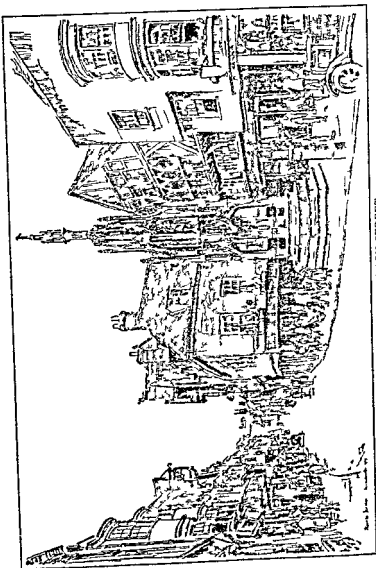
The old town is practically enclosed by the river Itchen on one side and the railway, running parallel to it, on the other. The city's new housing estate is beyond the railway. The authorities have assured the preservation of the old and beautiful, without sacrifice to modern amenities.

PLACES OF INTEREST

The Castles: Winchester Castle, at the West gate, probably began in the form of a fortified military post. The Saxons would hardly have ignored the defence of their chosen capital, and later, with the first ravages of the Danes, the necessity for fortification became of prime importance. Even so, it appears that the first cathedral church was afforded better protection than any other building in the town. At least two romantic legends attach to the castle; that of King Arthur and his knights in the sixth century, and of Guy, earl of Warwick, who, in the ninth century, is supposed to have fought and killed Colbrand, the Danish giant. A famous table of stout oak described as the Round Table of King Arthur hangs in the castle hall, and shows the marked-off sections for the king and for twenty-four knights.

The massacre of the Danes, ordered by Ethelred the Unready, began in Winchester on St Brice's day, 1002. Every Dane was *slaughtered by the cutting of his hamstrings and then his throat*. Hocktide is traditionally a relic of that massacre, of which the *Anglo Saxon Chronicle* says:

"And in that year (1002) the king ordered all the Danishmen who were in England to be slain. This was done on St Brice's mass day, because it was made known to the king that they would treacherously



WINCHESTER HIGH STREET

bereave him of his life, and afterwards all his witan; and after that have his kingdom without any gainsaying "

When Canute ascended the throne of England he " took Wessex for himself," and this castle was his stronghold. William the Conqueror converted it into a permanent and stone-built fortification, and in the next century, when the Empress Matilda could not longer withstand the siege of King Stephen she effected an escape, so it is said, by being carried out of the castle in a coffin. From the twelfth to the seventeenth century the buildings were put to various state uses, till, in the Civil War, Cromwell besieged and destroyed it.

Wolvesey Castle was the palace of the bishops of Winchester during the same period that the royal castle commanded the town, and Cromwell visited the same wanton destruction upon it. The name arose from an ordinance of King Edgar, who, in 951, commanded the Welsh kings to deliver three hundred wolves' heads to him annually at Worcester, a tribute that eliminated these destructive animals from our shores. Earlier, it was the palace of Alfred the Great, and there the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* was written.

The Cathedral : The bishopric ranks as one of the most important in England, and at least one of its ninety former occupants declined the archbishopric on the score that Winchester was richer than Canterbury. The bishop is also the prelate of the Order of the Garter.

The great cathedral was begun by the Normans in 1079, and the first completed portion consecrated on St. Swithun's day fourteen years later. It was, at that time, the largest cathedral in the Christian world (even to-day St. Peter's at Rome is the only church exceeding the great length of 556 feet), and is, without question, unsurpassed in England. A remarkable series of embroideries on the cathedral cushions tell the story of this noble building from the seventh century onwards.

The transepts, the centre of the nave and the crypt are Norman work, the latter was extended in the thirteenth century, with the choir, when the Holy Sepulchre chapel was added, with its fine wall-paintings of the life of our Lord. Between 1367 and 1404 William of Wykeham built the nave aisles, and some of the *chantries*, and completed the magnificent west front. The great choir screen and the Lady chapel were added about fifty years later.

It is necessary in every great church to rest awhile and take stock, to acquire some feeling for the grandeur of the whole is more satisfying than hurried glances at monuments. Of these,

however, the wall paintings in the two side chapels, the eleventh-century grille, that once enclosed St Swithin's grave, and the thirteenth century choir stalls and canopies are of outstanding interest. The monuments range from the six chests containing the bones of Saxon and Danish kings, from Cyneigils to Canute to the tomb of William Rufus, and the tombs of bishops and of Izaak Walton, the latter, justly, rests in the cathedral of one of the finest fishing counties in England.

There are several interesting parish churches, including St Lawrence in High street, where each new bishop of Winchester tolls the bell and rings himself into residence. It is believed to have been the private chapel of William the Conqueror's palace.

St Cross Hospital • Just over a mile from West gate is the fine hospital, or almshouse, founded about the year 1132 by that Henry of Blois who built Wolvesey Castle. His purpose was to provide for the maintenance of thirteen poor men who would reside in the buildings and also to afford the means for distributing one good meal a day to one hundred others in the town. The buildings are in a wonderful state of preservation, and tradition survives in the costume of the resident brothers, who continue to wear the plum coloured mantle with the large cross of St John, and the charming hospitality whereby a traveller to-day is given a cake and a glass of ale on request. Henry of Blois looked from his new hospital upon the great church of St Cross practically as we do to day. The church is of Saxon origin, and makes a perfect picture beside the Itchen river.

Winchester College • The buildings of the oldest of the great public schools almost adjoin the cathedral precincts. Upon this foundation of William of Wykeham the unique English public school system has been largely modelled, and the greatest Englishmen acknowledge their unpayable debt to it. Some five hundred names appeared upon the roll of honour at Winchester School after the Great War. William of Wykeham was also the founder of New College, Oxford, and the close association between the two places has survived six hundred years. This great architect-bishop has been mentioned several times in this book. He lived from 1324 to 1404, at thirty two Edward III appointed him surveyor of Windsor Castle, and from that position his career was one of almost uninterruptedly rapid progress. He was not actually in holy orders until 1361, yet six years later he was bishop of Winchester and chancellor of England which offices he held, except for an interval of six years, till his death at Waltham, in the county, on September 27th, 1404.

Inns : In the High street is the George, an eighteenth-century hostelry, and the House of Godbegot, on a site that has been inhabited since 1066.

The City Gates and Museum : Of the five gates that formed the city's main defence in earlier times, two remain. The King's gate, leading to the cathedral close, and containing the tiny church of St. Swithin; and the West gate at the top of High street. West gate is a museum with many interesting exhibits; the thirteenth-century horn used to call together the shire moot, and the best collection of weights and measures extant, including the standard yard stick, which was measured by King Henry I's own arm.

Other Places of Interest : The High street and thereabout is rich in ancient buildings, the Piazza being one of the oldest remaining parts. The fifteenth-century city cross was the place where civil and ecclesiastical proclamations and judgments were announced, and from whence sermons were preached. It is thus distinguished from the customary market cross. The four figures are Alfred the Great, William of Wykeham, a mayor of the city, and St. John the Evangelist, this last being the only original figure.

The great statue to King Alfred is by Thornycroft, who was also responsible for the massive Boadicea group in London. Curfew still rings out from the old guildhall, while the new Gothic building, near King Alfred's statue, is the present guildhall of the city, whose archives go back to the fourteenth century.

Across the bridge is the old communal mill, and the fifteenth-century Chesil rectory, said to be the oldest house in Winchester.

Of the prominent hills, St. Catherine's, off the Portsmouth road, faces the meads towards the college, and St. Giles' on the Aylesford road, is a fine point of vantage from which to overlook the city.

ANDOVER AND DISTRICT

From Winchester to Stockbridge is a pleasant downland, with a few sparse villages before the valley of the Test. Upon the river is the ancient market town of Stockbridge, which formerly elected its two members to Westminster, until 1832, though now it is a village of scarcely a thousand persons. The district is particularly noted for training establishments, and for the excellent fishing in the Test. Danebury hill (where there are signs of an ancient encampment) is near Andover, on the Great West road.

Andover was a borough before 1176, and the remains of Roman villas near the town prove the existence of a very early settlement.

A treaty was signed at Andover between Ethelred and Anlaf in 994, whereby the Danes agreed no more to commit hostilities against England. But they were found ravaging the coast only three years later. The sites of the old Roman camps of Barkbury and Buryhill are within half a mile of the town. Weyhill, now a tiny almost isolated village, was once the scene of the greatest annual fair in England for sheep, cheese and hops. Of all this district Andover is the centre, and a large agricultural trade is carried on. The highlands of Hampshire, westwards to Beacon hill and north to Inkpen, harbour in their folds villages with endearing names, such as St. Mary Bourne, Appleshaw and Hurst-bourne Tarrant.

Basingstoke is an important borough and agricultural centre for north Hampshire. It carries on an extensive trade in malt, corn, timber, and agricultural implements. Being within fifty miles of London and connected with the Thames by canal, it comes within easy reach of the metropolitan trade. The ruins of Basing House command the road, just outside the town. The marquis of Winchester held it for Charles I in the Civil War, and it was besieged by Cromwell in November, 1643, and again in 1645. Meantime the intrepid marquis had renamed it Loyalty House, and is said to have engraved on every pane of glass *Amex loyauté*—Love loyalty. On his refusal to surrender, Cromwell's siege guns were brought up and the house was destroyed. There are interesting villages to the north where Stratfield Saye, belonging to the duke of Wellington, lies next the Berkshire border, together with Silchester, the Roman city built by the father of Constantine the Great, the principal relics of which are now in the museum at Reading.

Aldershot and Farnborough are great military districts. The latter is a large town within easy reach of London, and one of the principal headquarters of the Royal Air Force. For many years Eugénie, last Empress of France, lived at Farnborough Hill, and the mausoleum attached to St. Michael's church contains her remains and those of Napoleon III and the prince Imperial, her husband and son.

Aldershot owes its growth to the Crimean War, when the nation realised the necessity for providing permanent training quarters for large numbers of troops. Since 1855 the expansion has been rapid, and it is now Britain's chief military camp with a normal garrison of 20,000 infantry and 4,000 cavalry, and their auxiliary services. From Aldershot the First Division left for France in August, 1914. The effect of this great military camp upon the district is obvious, and the village of 2,000 persons in 1851 has now become a town with a civilian population of nearly 40,000.

Southwards there is a delightful country of gentle hill and dale, of which Odiham is a typical centre. In the reign of King John, the bishop of Winchester had a castle at Odiham, where thirteen English soldiers kept at bay for a fortnight the French army that had landed in support of the Empress Matilda. The George is an ancient inn there with finely-panelled rooms. Dogmersfield, the mansion of the St John Mildmays, is near by, in a magnificent park.

Alton is one of the ancient towns of Hampshire that for centuries, up to the nineteenth, returned its representatives to parliament. Its site is of age-long importance on the high road between Guildford and Winchester. In the Civil War the town suffered severely (1640), and the Perpendicular church of St Lawrence did not escape. The church was again restored in 1867. Selborne, the home of Gilbert White, is only four miles from here.

Alton, one of the hop-growing districts of Hampshire, is the place where originated the "Hampshire hog," that is, a local man, and most inoffensive:

"Now to the sign of 'Fish' let's jog
There to find out an Hampshire hog,
A man whom none can lay a fault on,
The pink of courtesie at Alton."

PORTSMOUTH

Portsmouth is the centre of a different kind of country. The heath lands noticeable from the London-Portsmouth road, where once was the forest of Bere, and the South Downs from Sussex, do not constitute so fertile a district until the Meon valley. Portsmouth with Southsea is by far the largest borough in Hampshire, the population is nearly a quarter of a million, half as big again as that of Southampton, the next largest town. The site is a peninsula jutting out into the channel, with Hayling Island on one side and Gosport on the other. The sea between Portsmouth and Gosport forms a fine natural harbour that has become Britain's greatest naval depot. Porchester, at the head of the gulf, was known to the Romans, and still has the keep of its Norman castle, but when the sea began to silt up the harbour there Portsmouth's growth began. The *Anglo Saxon Chronicle* reads A.D. 501:

"This year Port, with his sons Bieda and Maegla, came to Britain with two ships at a place which is now called Portsmouth, and they soon effected a landing, and there they slew a young British man of high nobility."

About 1540 a royal dockyard existed, but the nineteenth century saw the greatest expansion. The dockyard now covers over three hundred acres, employs some 15 000 men, and can accommodate, for construction or repairs, the largest warships afloat.

In the twelfth century Portsmouth was incorporated as a borough with privileges of fairs, markets and a merchant guild. Its mercantile trade early became of importance, though in this respect it is overshadowed by the growth of the great naval works. The cruciform church of St Thomas à Becket dates from the twelfth century, but has undergone extensive restoration in modern times. The garrison church has also been restored, but preserves its Early English character. The fine parish church at Portsea was built by W. H. Smith. Many historic names are associated with the town, Dickens and Meredith and Walter Besant were born within its borders, and there is a Dickensian museum.

Nelson, on September 14th, 1805, sailed from Portsmouth, where, Southey says

"The populace crowded round in his train, pressing forward to catch a sight of his face. Many were in tears and many knelt down before him, and blessed him as he passed. England has had many heroes, but never one who possessed the love of his fellow countrymen as Nelson."

On October 21st of that year Trafalgar claimed his life. His *Victory* now has a permanent place in the dockyard. The Star and Garter hotel is associated with Nelson's visits to the town.

Southsea, overlooking Spithead, is a popular seaside resort and yachting centre. The castle dates from about 1540, and is one of the defences of Portsmouth.

AROUND PORTSMOUTH

The numerous indentations along the coast offer a host of opportunities for exploration, and the Isle of Wight can be reached by ferry boat.

The London road leaves Hampshire for the first time soon after Petersfield. The church, from which the name derives, is partly Norman, and the town itself was a borough, with a merchant guild, in the twelfth century. In the sixteenth century the cloth industry brought considerable prosperity. The population is now under 4 000, and is concerned chiefly with the agricultural trade of the district, part of which is drawn from the adjoining county of Sussex. Annual fairs of some consequence are still held. The equestrian statue overlooking the market place is of

William III. All around is peaceful downland, and ancient villages that bear with philosophic calm the passage of the centuries.

The coastal town of Fareham has suffered by the receding of the sea, and only small vessels, usually carrying coal or corn, can now reach the town in the farther recess of Portsmouth harbour. The prosperous port of the middle ages has become a large and thriving market town. St. Mary's church belongs to the twelfth century, although largely restored. Bishop's Waltham lies almost at the head of the attractive valley of the river Meon. Waltham was a residence of the bishops of Winchester, and there William of Wykeham died at the age of eighty, in the year 1404. The manor house was demolished in the Civil War.

SOUTHAMPTON

Southampton is at once the birthplace of the ancient shire and the greatest seaport for passenger shipping in England. There was a Roman settlement near the site of the present town, and long after, in A.D. 495, Cerdic and Cynric his son began the piecemeal raids which ended in his successor's establishing a Saxon kingdom. That first town was Hanton, or Hamton, which was plundered by the Danes in 980, and remained neglected for more than a century. At the time of Domesday Survey there were only eighty small freeholders in occupation of the district. Then, during the hundred years' war with France, the enemy forced a landing and burnt the place; upon its ashes the new town arose, on the peninsula formed between the mouths of the rivers Itchen and Test, to the south, hence the name by which it has become famous. Charters and privileges were granted to the townsmen at a very early date, and they elected their own representatives to the first national parliament in 1295, and onwards. The township declined after 1600, its great revival coming in the nineteenth century.

Part of the old fortifications remain, notably Bar Gate, the old north gate. The churches of St. Michael and of Holy Rood retain some original work. St. Julian's chapel belonged to a hospital called *Domus Dei*, which, since the sixteenth century, has been used by French protestants. The old guildhall and the Wool House are relics of the heyday of the town's prosperity in the middle ages, and there are still a number of old and interesting houses. The Dolphin is an ancient inn transformed, like many of them were, at the beginning of the nineteenth century, to meet the demand for more comfortable travelling conditions. The grammar school dates from 1550, and there is now an important University College of Southampton. There are several fine parks, and the common is a notable open stretch of country.

The industry of to day is associated mainly with the multifarious requirements of the great port, and its shipping trade with every part of the globe. Nothing emphasises the passage of time more than to compare the sailing of the tiny pilgrim ship, the *Mayflower*, from Southampton in 1620, with the last journey in 1935 of that gallant giant, the *Mauretania*, for twenty-nine years mistress of the Atlantic, and the finest ship of this, or any other, mercantile service. In her stead, God speed the *Queen Mary*.

The harbour is one of unusual natural advantages, to which must be added the short distance, only seventy nine miles from London. Southampton Water is ten miles long and two miles wide, and at the head of it the harbour works were begun in 1803, now it extends to over three hundred acres, and the magnitude and efficiency of the port are largely due to the activity of the Southern railway, the owners. The array of great liners, whose names are household words, brings an ever-changing scene to the doors of the town. Frequent excursions are run from London, and other inland places, to give visitors an opportunity of seeing over these wonder-ships of the British mercantile service.

AROUND SOUTHAMPTON AND WEST HANTS

Either shore of Southampton Water has many interesting places, midway to the Hamble river is Netley, with, on one hand, extensive ruins of a Cistercian abbey, founded in 1239, and on the other the largest military hospital in Great Britain, established in 1856. On the opposite shore lie Hythe and Fawley, down to the Point, where Calshot Castle stands, verging upon the beautiful district of the New Forest. Winchester lies only twelve miles to the north, by Chandlers Ford, or Eastleigh, a village grown to a town of 15,000 people since the Southern railway (formerly the London and South-Western) established their works there in the last century.

The beauty of the valley of the Test is crowned by the fine old town of Romsey. It would be easy for a stranger who had mistaken his road to approach the town in the belief that it was a cathedral city. The beautiful church of St. Mary is well worthy of such a dignity. It is entirely Norman and there is no finer building of the kind in England. In A.D. 910 King Edward, son of Alfred the Great, founded a religious house at Romsey for Benedictine nuns, and round the great Norman extension of this early ecclesiastical foundation the town grew up. The halcyon days of the wool trade brought considerable prosperity to the townsfolk, and later, in 1608, they received a charter of incorporation. It is now a municipal borough engaged in agriculture, and the

manufacture of paper and leather. Near the town Broadlands, the property of lord Mount Temple, is one of the great homes of Hampshire, and Embley was once the home of Florence Nightingale.

From the Wiltshire borders southwards to the New Forest is a territory additional to the otherwise regular shape of the county. The boundaries are, however, those of the old hundreds, and have known little change in a thousand years. Tordingbridge, and the extreme north-west district of the county, has charming rural scenery, the quiet Avon intersecting it. At Castle Malwood Rufus was staying when he had the vision warning him of approaching death. A stone marks the traditional place where he was killed from an arrow, shot accidentally or otherwise we shall never know. From Stoney Cross to Ringwood is the highest part of the forest. Ringwood is no longer confused with the Regnum of the ancient British tribe of Regni (that is now recognised to be Chichester) but the name is a survival of the tribe who occupied the coastland and river valleys. Chardford, where the first king of Wessex fought the British, is not far away, and the now peaceful valley of Avon was certainly the scene of many a furious battle. Somerley Park is the seat of the earl of Normanton, where the gardens are usually open to visitors in the summer, and sometimes the famous picture gallery. The Avon descends from Ringwood to Christchurch, the heaths lead to Boscombe and Bournemouth.

Bournemouth is the completely modern seaside resort of the twentieth century. In the pine-clad valley of the Bourne river it enjoys an equable climate, which, in the last century, began to attract visitors, and rapidly to transform the little fishing village into a town of a hundred thousand residents. Even in 1851 it was written that "several ornate villas and elegant mansions grace the village," and the total population was but 450. The picturesque chines, the many parks and gardens, and the long stretches of fine sand are enjoyed year by year by a great number of visitors from all parts of England.

Christchurch, in the shelter of Hengistbury Head, has kept something of the glory of the ancient. The town is adorned by two rivers the Avon and the Stour, and by the wonderful cruciform church that belonged to the priory. It is built in the Norman and Early English styles, and the north porch is exceptionally fine. There are also remains of a Norman castle. Heron Court, seat of the earl of Malmesbury, is beside the river Stour in this vicinity, where the gardens are usually open to visitors in the summer. Lymington is farther along the coast, and its history follows closely that of Christchurch. A port in the twelfth century and a town in the thirteenth, it was for a long time an important centre

for the preparation of salt. And not only so, for in 1345 the town contributed twice as many men and ships as Portsmouth to the army raised by Edward III for the invasion of France. The church of St. Thomas à Becket has been restored. The Lymington river comes down from the New Forest to the Solent, and there are regular sailings to the Isle of Wight. Local trade is mostly associated with yachting. Beaulieu is the name of a village derived from its beautiful situation, and pronounced Bewley. The estuary of the Beaulieu river runs inland from the sea for nearly five miles, and at its head the Cistercian abbey was founded by King John, but rather from fright than piety. The king had insulted several of the abbots of this order, who, when they came to be reconciled to him in 1204, succeeded in terrifying him into founding this abbey at Beaulieu for thirty of their number. Long afterward Margaret of Anjou found a refuge there after the battle of Barnet, in the feud between York and Lancaster. Beaulieu Abbey is in ruins, but the refectory has become the parish church, and the gatehouse, now enlarged, is the principal residence of lord Montagu of Beaulieu.

THE NEW FOREST

The original forest, always associated with William the Conqueror, was bounded by Southampton Water and the river Avon and extended north as far as Winchester and Salisbury. It was over thirty miles in circumference, and could not have been less than 150,000 acres. The area is now 92,000 acres, of which two-thirds is national property, open and free to the public use. The curses which the earlier chroniclers levelled at William I for, as they said, ruthlessly turning out the innocent inhabitants to make a forest, and for the cruelty of his forest laws, cannot be justified. It does not accord with the king's character, and as he was at this time sixty-three years old his expectations of seeing the fruits of planting oak and beech were very scanty. The truth appears to be that the land near the sea was always sterile heath, and that the forest around Southampton was already old when King William first saw it. There is no doubt he extended its area, and a sound reason would be the establishment of a large base by the sea, from whence he could retire to Normandy in the event of the failure of his expedition to England. The king's henchmen were often cruel, as were the times, but the records of cases concerning the royal forests show that the king dispensed a fair and reasoned justice, and that he very often took great pains to get at the truth of complaints brought before him.

Curses or no, William did, in fact, lose two sons and a grandson killed in the New Forest. Despite its title, it remains very little altered in the main from that time to this.

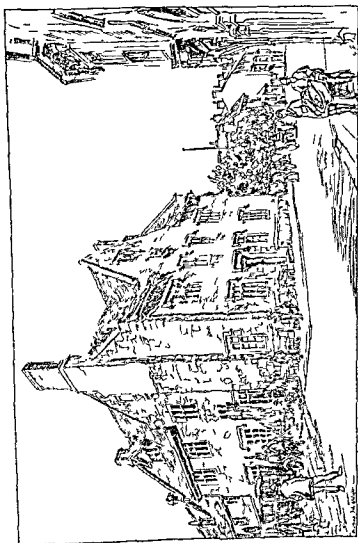
It is a real forest, that is, land in its natural state, not only woods with massive beech and oak (that supplied much of the timber for the navy for centuries), but heaths of gorse and bracken, so that about one-half is thickly wooded and the remainder open stretches of uncultivated land. The forest cannot, however, be segregated in this way, for it provides in truth a glorious mixture of nature undisturbed. The land is not all flat, and it rises from the sea level to upwards of four hundred feet along the Romsey-Ringwood road. The best-known road is that which runs from Southampton through Lyndhurst to Bournemouth, the greater part of which is through the heart of the forest.

Lyndhurst is a good centre for exploration. St Michael's was built in 1863 on the site of an Early English church, and Lord Leighton painted the beautiful fresco depicting the ten virgins. The King's House was built in the seventeenth century as a residence for the forest warden, and includes the Verderers' Hall and its interesting relics. Brockenhurst, another good centre, has a station on the Southern railway main line. St Nicholas' church is mainly Norman, with some Early English additions, and is known to have been in use within twenty years of the Conquest. The yew tree in the churchyard is said to be over a thousand years old. The forest holds no disappointment wherever it is entered, with its charming villages and greens, its streams and dells, and its glorious peace.

THE ISLE OF WIGHT

The diamond shaped island standing sentinel to the great harbours at Southampton and Portsmouth, is also one of the holiday haunts of England since travelling became general. Although only twenty three miles from east to west, and thirteen miles from north to south, the coastline extends over sixty miles; add to this a mild climate, proximity to large towns on the mainland, and it is easy to realise how former hamlets have become seaside resorts of great popularity.

The island is part of Hampshire, as it is of the diocese of Winchester, but local administration is in the hands of an elected council at the capital town of Newport. It is divided into nearly equal hundreds, East and West Medina, by the river of that name. The Solent and Spithead separate it from the mainland at an average distance of about five miles. In



NEWPORT (ISLE OF WIGHT) GRAMMAR SCHOOL

these channels two tides meet, a phenomenon which the ancients regarded as one of the wonders of Britain Bede says

"The two tides of the ocean, which flow around Britain from the great northern ocean, meet and oppose each other every day, beyond the mouth of the river Home-lea, and when their opposition is over, return to lose themselves in the ocean again "

The island was formerly covered with woods, large areas of which were denuded in former times to provide timber for the naval shipyards at Portsmouth Parkhurst forest is a remaining portion of woodland The soil is generally rich and fertile, and, in the north, slopes gently to the sea A ridge of chalk downs traverses the centre from east to west, and sheep that graze upon the hills produce wool accounted of high quality The south is more hilly, especially the coastline known as the "Back of the Island" where a series of chasms, or chines, make an attractive picture The Undercliff, for some ten miles from St Catherine's the most southerly point, to Ventnor, consists of a series of natural terraces that have become detached from the cliffs It forms a picturesque and completely sheltered coast The more westerly point ends in the Needles, the rocky pinacles known to all channel shipping The only river of consequence is the Medina which flows across the island from the south shore, and is navigable as far as Newport The two Yars also flow across the island, and add effect to the scenery The roads are good, the main roads having all been greatly improved in recent years The Southern railway connects up the island north and south and on the east side, the west has only one line direct from Newport to Yarmouth and Freshwater

To its natural position and inviting landscape is probably due the frequent references to the Isle of Wight in the old chronicles Bede tells us even, that there were 1200 families settled there in his day The Romans had named it Vectis, from the Vitae tribe of Britons, who were in occupation when the first legions under Claudius invaded the land in A D 43 Roman remains have been discovered at Carisbrooke, Newport and Brading

Towards the close of the fifth century, when the English were established on the main land, the Jutish men attacked the islanders "From the Jutes came the Kentish men and the Wightwarians, that is the tribe that now dwells in Wight Wight is the Saxon translation of the earlier name and the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* says that in A D 530 Cerdic, first king of Wessex with the aid of two nephews, Stuf and Whitgar, and their bands conquered the Island of Wight, "and slew many men at Whitgaras byng," that is, Carisbrooke Stuf and Whitgar were thus

first of the English lords of Wight, the latter is recorded as having been buried at Carisbrooke in 540. In 661, during the struggle between Wessex and Mercia, Wulfere the Mercian king conquered the island, and gave it to his godson, Ethelwald, king of Sussex. The land suffered severely from the ravages of the Danes, in fact, the island was to feel the first tremor of threatened invasion successively for nine hundred years, until the downfall of Napoleon erased all such thoughts from the minds of Englishmen.

After the Norman Conquest, William FitzOsborn, earl of Hereford, governed the island, and semi-independent lords ruled for more than two centuries. De Redvers, earl of Devon, did so in the reign of Henry I. In 1293 Edward I purchased the regalities, and since then the Crown has appointed the governors. A member of the noble family of de l'Isle was summoned to parliament by Edward II by the name of John of the Isle of Wight. There was once a king of Wight, when Henry VI "crowned" Henry Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, by that title, but it died with the earl in 1445, and has never been revived. The governorship is an honorary duty, and is now performed by the princess Beatrice, daughter of Queen Victoria. The official residence is Carisbrooke Castle.

The roll of captains of Carisbrooke Castle is an imposing and an interesting one.

The Noddies, and Dead Man's Lane, near the castle, recall the defeat of the French rovers in 1377, and again in 1550, by the small garrison. In 1647 Charles I began his detention at Carisbrooke. In the following year two attempts at escape were frustrated, and towards the end of that year negotiations were opened at Newport between the king and the commissioners appointed by parliament. The proceedings lasted sixty days and proved abortive. The meetings took place in Newport grammar school, the king occupied a private house, his attendants the George inn, and the commissioners stayed at what is now the Bugle inn. On November 30th, 1648, Charles I left the island a prisoner. His children, princess Elizabeth and the duke of Gloucester, remained at Carisbrooke, where the princess died aged fifteen years, and the duke was allowed to remove to Holland in 1652. The next royal event was nearly two hundred years later when Queen Victoria purchased Osborne House, East Cowes, and decided to make it her winter home. Thus it became for fifty-seven years, and there she died in 1901. The favour bestowed by Queen Victoria firmly established the residential popularity of the place.

The islanders used to boast that they had never been burdened

with the presence of monks, lawyers or foxes. The mainland retorted that "The island never produced a good horse, a wise man or a pretty woman." But quite apart from their beauty, it is strange that in proportion to the population there are fewer women there than anywhere else in England. Whatever old-fashioned insularity there was has long since given place to a friendly and hospitable feeling. Attending to the requirements of visitors, landsmen and yachtsmen, is the chief occupation of the towns. Agriculture is carried on generally and some sea fishing, but there is no other industry of consequence. A considerable proportion of the population are retired members of the services, and others in like circumstances. Mention of the principal towns must suffice to include also the intervening country districts. A good walker will cover the island in a week.

NEWPORT

The capital town stands upon a pleasant hill slope beside the Medina river, some five miles from Cowes and almost central to the other towns of the island. Its proximity to Carisbrooke Castle caused it to be regarded as the principal town from early times, and it is believed to be of Roman origin. The first charter was granted in 1180 by Richard de Redvers, earl of Devon and lord of the island. Other trading privileges were accorded to Newport, and James I granted a charter of incorporation. The "freeholders of Carisbrooke," who were originally knights, sat as judges in guildhall at Newport, and exercised petty jurisdiction over the whole island, except within the borough of Newport, for over eight centuries: as late as the middle of last century this feudal custom was maintained.

The Medina river is navigable up to Newport quay, from whence the agricultural products of the island are shipped. There has recently been added to these sugar beet, which is grown in the interior and despatched from Newport to the new refineries in Norfolk and Suffolk.

The picturesque village of Carisbrooke adjoins Newport, and the castle is naturally the venue of every traveller. The village street has no lack of inns; nor is the number excessive considering that visitors come in their tens of thousands throughout the holiday season.

Earl FitzOsborn, the first Norman lord of the island, founded the priory, of which the church remains, a fine building in the Perpendicular style, with Transitional-Norman interior, and several monuments. In the vicarage grounds is the remains of a Roman villa excavated in 1859. The castle is finely situated on a

wooded eminence, and the walls enclose nearly twenty acres. Nothing remains of the British Roman Saxon fortifications. The keep, built in the eleventh century, and approached by a flight of seventy steps, is the oldest portion, the gateway probably belongs to the fifteenth century, and the rest of the buildings to various later dates. Owing to the failure of the water supply in 1150, King Stephen's forces defeated de Redvers who held out against him. Soon after, the famous well was sunk to a depth of 150 feet, since when an unfailing supply of spring water has been pumped by a long succession of industrious donkeys, one at least of which lived for over thirty years.

Cowes, divided into East and West by the Medina river, is the chief entrance to the island from Southampton. Even before the famous yacht-building yards were established at the beginning of last century, warships were commonly built at Cowes. Nelson's *Vanguard* among them. The founding of the Royal Yacht Squadron in 1812, described as the most exclusive club in the world, and Queen Victoria's acquisition of Osborne House in 1844, brought the town into the social prominence which it has never lost. The old castle at West Cowes of Henry VIII's time, is the home of the Royal Yacht Squadron and the headquarters of yachting, Regatta Week in August is a time of great gaiety. Egypt Point on this coast is presumably a place name derived from an early gipsy settlement. From the shore there is a fine view of the New Forest, on the Hampshire mainland. The parish church of St. Mary was built in the seventeenth century and has since been considerably restored. East Cowes is notable for its residences. East Cowes Castle and Norris Castle afford superb views of Southampton Water and the Hampshire coast. Whippingham church was used by the royal family in Queen Victoria's time, but its architectural merits will not appeal to the present day. Osborne House itself was presented to the nation by Edward VII in 1902. There is a ferry across the river from Folly Inn to the Northwood bank, where Parkhurst forest includes the prison, and Albany barracks.

RYDE

The distance from Portsmouth to Ryde is only four miles, and it is the generally used entrance to the island. It is also one of the most picturesquely situated places, standing upon a hillside, with steep streets and a background of woods. The earliest progress of the town was checked by masons, and then from the point of view of visitors the difficulty of landing. Fielding the author of *Tom Jones*, voiced the general disgust at the mud-

banks, across which the traveller had to struggle, or be carried, as best he could. Those troubles are over, the "mudbanks" are covered with sand, and a pier, built out 2,000 feet, affords a comfortable landing-stage. It is, therefore, in the last hundred years that Ryde has developed into a prosperous township, as large as Newport.

The promenade looks out upon Spithead and, at times, the grand sight of a British fleet. The modern town provides excellent accommodation and shopping facilities, but not of ancient memorials. The churches and the public buildings are modern; the spire of All Saints, one of Giles Gilbert Scott's churches, is visible for many miles. Good bathing is not expected from a muddy shore, but the walks and drives in the district fully compensate for this loss.

To westwards—at Binstead are quarries from which much of the stone for Winchester cathedral was taken centuries ago. Holy Cross church has been rebuilt but retains portions of Norman work. Quarr Abbey takes its name from the quarries, and has a twelfth century Cistercian foundation of de Redvers, portions of which are still preserved. Wootton Creek is a pretty inlet from where there is a fine stretch of country towards Ryde, or by Wootton Bridge to Newport.

To eastwards—by the coast road is Seaview, recently become a well patronised little watering-place, where a sandy shore admits of good bathing. Bembridge stands on a considerable estuary known as Brading Harbour, and is a great place for golfers.

Brading is inland, near the banks of the river Yar, and is reached from Bembridge over the down of that name, or direct from Ryde in an hour's walk. It is one of the oldest towns in the island, and in the old days duly returned its two members to parliament. The church is Transitional-Norman with some portions of an earlier building. The monuments include those of the Oglander family, seated at Nunwell House since the Norman Conquest. The remains of the Roman villa are about a mile south of the town, and have been described as among the best yet discovered in England. It is an exceptional villa occupying a site nearly 300 feet square, with the divisions of the principal apartments quite clearly marked. The mosaic pavements are remarkably interesting. Sandown is little more than a mile from the Roman Villa at Brading, and the other well-known coast resorts are separated by only short distances. Newchurch and Godshill are about four miles inland, where the downs afford fine views over the surrounding country. Of the wooded hollows in the downs in these parts it was written

"A more delightful scene can scarcely be imagined . . . on some radiant morning in April or May . . . a wilderness of primroses, wood-

anemones, hyacinths, violets and also other lovely and fragrant things, profusely overshadowed by ivy-arched oak and ash, the graceful birch and varnished holly "

Shanklin, with its chimes, attracted our Victorian parents in increasing numbers, and since Ventnor is in that category of fishing hamlets become fashionable resorts. While doctor Russell informed the world of the virtues of Brighton, doctor Clark rendered the same service to Ventnor. The precipitous nature of the site seems to ensure the preservation of the natural beauties of this cosy and sheltered place. No great ancient monuments are there and, if bathing is not of the best, there are many pleasant places inland, or along the coast. Landslip and St. Boniface Down and Bonchurch are on the Shanklin road, Rew Down, Week Down towards Godshull, and Undercliff, along the south coast, is perhaps the most attractive of all routes.

The twenty miles from Ventnor to Freshwater and Yarmouth begins with the corniche road called Undercliff, extending from Dunnose to St Catherine's. This ten miles of road is a natural terrace, averaging about a quarter of a mile in width, bounded on the north by rocky downs and on the south by the sea. At its most southerly point is the main road to Newport, which town is only some eight miles to the north. The Undercliff ends (or begins) at Blackgang Chine and the little village of Chale. From thence there is the military road along Brightstone Bay, or the old high-level road by Shorwell to Brook. At Rowborough, near Shorwell, is the remains of an ancient British settlement. Mottistone Manor is the residence of lord Mottistone, lord-lieutenant of Hampshire.

The old village inns, the occasional manor houses and the charm of the hills overspread this side of the island. The western district of Totland, Freshwater and Yarmouth, reveals the greatest variety of scenery. At Freshwater there are downs, such as Afton, with little villages each described as a "Green". Lord Tennyson lived for years at Farringford House, but he abhorred strangers and, in the end, as visitors increased, he removed to a place on the mainland, near Haslemere. The downs terminate in a great rocky promontory with the Needles at the very end. Headon hill, nearly 400 feet high, separates Alum bay from Totland bay. Yarmouth is the entrance to the island from Lymington, and was a small port in the thirteenth century. Hurst Castle, on the mainland of Hampshire, is only about one and a half miles from Sconce Point, outside Yarmouth. The ravages of invasion and plague in the middle ages have destroyed almost all trace of early happenings, but the enjoyable scenery remains undisturbed. Both Calbourne and Shalfleet have interesting churches, the square Norman tower of Shalfleet is eleventh century, and the

rest of the church mainly fourteenth century. All Saints', Calbourne, is one of the best examples of Early English style.

In this rapid survey the island has proved itself to be an excellent resort for the sportsman and for the walker. The scope of the antiquarian is somewhat restricted, while the historian will probably be content with Newport and Carisbrooke. The artist, and all who enjoy the quiet expanses of downland and sea, will not go unsatisfied in the Isle of Wight.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Bacon pudding
Strawberries

Lardy cakes
Trout

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

- Henry C. Bailey: *The Merchant Prince*. (New Forest)
Winifred Beddington and Elsa Christy: *It Happened in Hampshire*.
(A village chronicle.)
R. D. Blackmore: *Craddock Nowell*. (New Forest.)
Cyrus Brady: *The Adventures of Lady Susan* (Portsmouth and George III.)
Percy J. Brebner (Christian Lys): *The Brown Mask*. (Monmouth's rebellion.)
John Falkner: *Moonfleet*. (Partly Dorset.)
Marie E. Hawker (Lanoe Falconer): *Hampshire Vignettes*.
Walter Jeffrey: *The King's Yard*. (Portsmouth, eighteenth century.)
Lucas Malet (Mrs. M. St. Leger Harrison): *The History of Sir Richard Calmady*.
Emma Marshall: *Winchester Meads*. (Seventeenth century.)
Sir Herbert Maxwell: *The Chevalier of the Splendid Crest*. (Partly Winchester, fourteenth century.)
A. T. Sheppard: *Queen Dick*.
Stanley Weyman: *Queen's Folly*. (Early nineteenth century.)
Isle of Wight:
Sidney H. Burchell: *The Prisoners of Carisbrooke*. (Charles I.)
Mary Wilson: *The Knight of the Needle Rock*. (1571-1606.)

CHAPTER III
WESSEX

PART II
THE SOUTH-WEST

WILTSHIRE	SOMERSETSHIRE
DORSETSHIRE	DEVONSHIRE
CORNWALL	



CITY OF WINCHESTER

THE SOUTH WEST

EVERY mile into the south west of England brings nearer a territory and a people whose historic progress is measured in periods both earlier and later than the eastern and central parts of Wessex which have occupied the first part of this chapter

The progress of the Saxon conquerors in Wessex was sure but very slow Cerdic and Cynric his son were fully occupied for twenty five years (495-519) in establishing the kingdom of the West Saxons and when Cerdic the first king died in 534, his rule was confined to approximately the limits set by the present boundaries of Hampshire His son Cynric began to push out from these frontiers In 552 he won Searo byrig that is Old Sarum (Salisbury) and in 556 Berin byrig (probably commanding the Marlborough downs) which added the land afterwards called Wiltshire to his kingdom This, with the eastern portions of Dorset and Somerset was the extent of heathen Wessex in the west Continual strife with the Britons and the Welsh and internecine warfare between the English kingdoms themselves was more or less the accepted order of things until the supremacy of Wessex and the spread of Christianity from Kent introduced a new outlook It may be said in general terms that the lands of Dorset Somerset Devon and Cornwall were added to Wessex rather through peaceful penetration than by military conquest In many places the monks were the first of the English to erect a settlement among the ancient British tribes in the five counties The continuance of local laws and customs was permitted, and there can hardly be any doubt that an admixture of races took place The Celtic language and traditions survived with greater intensity as the distance increased between Winchester and Land's End

The first notable event in the English history of these counties is connected with the foundation of houses for the advancement of the Christian religion In the seventh century the bishop of the West Saxons had his see at Dorchester near Oxford and from it the diocese of Sherborne was carved out in 705 to take care of the south western counties. A famous Saxon school was set up at Exeter at about the same time In the first decade of the

tenth century there was further subdivision, when a bishop was appointed in Devonshire (Crediton) and in Somerset (Wells). By this time the counties as we know them, with one exception, were political and administrative divisions of an united England, the exception was Cornwall, whose people received Christianity first from Ireland and Wales, whose boundary was fixed when Athelstan banished the West-Welsh beyond the river Tamar, and yet was not included among the English counties enumerated in 1016.

Even so brief an outline of the early English development of the south-western counties will have indicated certain characteristics. The survival of Celtic traditions along with the English—the Cornish language was freely spoken till the eighteenth century, while the Dorset dialect remained quite distinct from Wiltshire and Somerset, though bearing many common marks of Saxon origin—a love of oratory and song and peaceful pursuits; a cherishing of old lore, a great attachment to localities, but with all a readiness to fight any foreign foe, as when the Devon men twice defeated the Danes in the ninth century, and the French in the fifteenth century, without aid from outside the shire.

The five counties that form the "toe" of England derive their names from differing sources. The first mention of Wiltshire was in 878, and the present spelling derives from Wilton, near Salisbury, the first chief town of the shire, where the local court was held and to which the people owed political allegiance.

Dorsetshire preserves the name of the ancient British tribe of the Durotriges, "the people living beside the water," that is, the sea. Saxon and Norman translations of the old tribal name have given us Dorset.

Somersetshire is an instance similar to Wiltshire. Somerton, near the middle of the county, and the former capital of the West Saxons who occupied this one time limit of Wessex, has given its name to Somerset.

Devon has nothing to do with Dane, but derives from a British word meaning deep valleys, which the Romans translated *Devonia*. The tribal name of the ancient Britons living in the "deep valleys in the shadow of the mountains" was *Damnonii*, which word offers the clue to the origin of the name of Devonshire.

The same tribe occupied Cornwall, but there the name became Corn-welsh. The origin is from "Corn," meaning a horn, a description of the shape of the land that juts into the Atlantic, and "welsh," a general title which the Saxons applied to all foreigners.

The five counties afford a delectable territory stretching from the downlands of Wiltshire and Dorset to the wooded hills and wide plains of Somerset, the heather-covered uplands and bare

tors of Devon and the granite heights of Cornwall, all interspaced with valleys of great beauty and often of rich fertility. The southern coast begins in small bays, widens into the great sweep from Portland Bill to Start Point, and is followed by a series of innumerable small bays right round to the Bristol Channel. This coast is everywhere beautiful, and in the south west often magnificent.

The occupations of the people have undergone comparatively little change. All have engaged in agriculture and sea fishing from the beginning of a settled life, and the stone quarries of Dorset and Somerset, and the tin and copper mines of Devon and Cornwall, have been worked from time immemorial. The wool trade prospered in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, and specialised products developed in different parts as time went on. The cider apple orchards of Devon and Somerset were flourishing in the sixteenth century. Honiton lace, Yeovil gloves, Axminster and Wilton carpets, and many other local specialities became as famous as the horned sheep of Dorset, the fine breeds of Devon cattle, Somerset cheeses and the pilchards of Cornwall.

The same people reached different decisions in times of national crisis. Dorset resisted the Norman Conqueror and suffered severe loss of property, most of which went to the Church, hampering the rise of county families and leaders. In Somerset, also, the Church owned vast estates. Devon disliked Harold and readily submitted to William I, with the result that an unusually large number of Englishmen retained their lands there after the Conquest. In the struggles of the middle ages these counties were too remote and isolated to play a part in national affairs, except during the period of the Reformation. In the Civil War of the seventeenth century, Dorset favoured parliament and Devon the king, but the general desire was to be left to pursue industrious ways in peace. In the fifteenth century, Dorset and Wiltshire were sticklers for a peaceful issue, and their representatives at the shire meetings were nicknamed "club men" because they were otherwise unarmed. Similarly, in the Civil War of the seventeenth century, Devon and Cornwall, although mainly royalist, contracted a separate peace.

The houses of the people follow the characteristics of the particular country, in the Cotswold district of Wiltshire, and in Somerset, the ample supplies of local stone and tiles have enabled this material to be employed to great advantage in the principal buildings. All have remarkably well built towns and fine country mansions. The lesser houses in the three counties still carry on the tradition of steep gables and mullioned windows. Further west, and especially in Devonshire, the white plaster and thatched

roof cottages are a feature of every village. In Cornwall, architectural merit is not so notable as the picturesque situation of the towns and the country houses. In none of these counties are castles numerous, and evidence points to peaceful seclusion and domestic comfort.

The prevailing style of church architecture is the Perpendicular of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and in the south-west are a great many fine parish churches built in this style. Indeed, it is a land second only to East Anglia in the number and merit of its churches. Opportunity will be found in each county to mention and describe a few of these. It is remarkable that here again is repeated the charming and dutiful subservience of the buildings to the differing nature of the country, the harmony between the two that the English country side reveals to perfection.

.

WILTSHIRE

THE greater part of Wiltshire is covered by the uplands which cross in an unbroken chain from Norfolk, the East Anglian Heights the Chilterns and finally, Marlborough Downs and Salisbury Plain. Fully two thirds of the county consists of Marlborough Downs and Savernake Forest in the north, the broad undulating plain of Salisbury in the centre, and the hills of Chalke and Cranborne Chase in the south. Inkpen Beacon on the Berkshire border rises to over a thousand feet, and there are large areas of chalk downs at over 600 feet above sea level.

The charm of the land lies in the fertile and well wooded valleys, the vale of Pewsey that separates north from central, and the Wylye and Nadder, the central from the south. The county is also well served by rivers. The Thames is a young stream in the northern parishes, the Kennet, flowing to Reading, and the Avon to Bristol, water the vale of Pewsey, the Avon, joined by the Wylye and the Nadder, serves the south before passing on to the New Forest in Hampshire. Of forests, Cranborne was a royal deer park in the days of King John, and Savernake is the only ancient forest in England owned by a subject, both possess noble trees, especially oak and beech.

Wiltshire is, as we have already described, Wilton shire, and the boundaries are those of the old hundreds attached to that town in the days when King Alfred had his capital at Winchester. These are not marked by any natural limits, except for a few miles of river bank here and there, and they touch no fewer than six surrounding counties if we include Oxford, which comes to within a matter of yards along an upper reach of the Thames.

Five-sixths of the land is under cultivation but a large proportion is permanent pasture. The heavy loam soil is most suited to pastoral use, and large flocks of sheep graze upon the downlands. Farms are frequently large, 2 000-3 000 acres is not unusual. Dairy farming is general in the vale of Pewsey and in the north-west parishes. The largest grain crop is oats, the county is also famous for its bacon-curing establishments. Other industries are not extensive. The most important are the Great Western railway works at Swindon, the various quarries of Bath and Portland stone, and the carpets of Wilton; to a small extent also the cloth

Sketch Map of

WESSEX

(Western Counties)



Land's End



Corfe Castle



The George Inn
Norton St Philip

trade survives in Trowbridge, Chippenham and other towns. For a time in the thirteenth and fourteenth century the wool trade flourished in Wiltshire, but by the seventeenth century it had become greatly depressed.

The people have inclined to industry and not to war, so that their political history is not remarkable. Perhaps they had their share in earlier times, since prehistoric remains are so plentiful, subsequently the county was won for Wessex in the sixth century, and in the ninth and tenth suffered severely at the hands of the Danes. The great estates acquired by the Church after the Conquest tended to impose an era of peace that was, perhaps, gratefully accepted. It must be noted, also, that the religious foundations at Malmesbury, Wilton and Amesbury were in existence before the Normans came.

Literary associations include William of Malmesbury of the twelfth century, sir Philip Sidney who wrote *Arcadia* at Wilton House, Thomas Hobbes and Joseph Addison. A delightful study of rural life in Wiltshire is *A Shepherd's Life*, by W. H. Hudson.

Wiltshire is rich in prehistoric, as in historic, buildings of many kinds. Stonehenge is known to all, but it may not be so well known that Salisbury possesses an unsurpassed collection of relics of the stone age in the city museum. Silbury hill, near Avebury, is the largest artificial mound in Europe. There are others smaller, but no less interesting, around Marlborough, Savernake and Salisbury, also near Warminster and overlooking the vale of Chalke. Vespasian's camp is near Stonehenge. Wans dyke, which extends for sixty miles from Savernake to the Bristol Channel, is one of the largest Roman entrenchments extant, and portions of it along the Marlborough downs remain substantially unaltered.

Monastic remains are not so great, but include Malmesbury and Lacock. Bradford on Avon has one of the most perfect Saxon churches in England. Edington church, near Westbury, resembles a cathedral, yet it was once the chapel of a fourteenth-century monastery. Two Devizes churches have Norman remains. Salisbury cathedral is an example of Early English style in its purest and loveliest form, and Bishopstone, a few miles to the south-west, is the finest Decorated church in the county. There are practically no castles. The fourteenth century ruins of Wardour are near the more modern mansion on the banks of the river Nadder. Old manor houses are numerous and beautiful, and lie as a rule in the shelter of the valleys. Wilton, Longleat, Bowood, Corsham, Littlecote and Charlton, and modern Castle Combe and Stourhead, are the great homes of the county.

Among old inns conspicuous along the principal roads the King's Arms at Melksham the Bear at Devizes the timber built George at Salisbury, and its stone fronted namesake at Glastonbury, head a list of taverns sometimes as ancient as the village church itself

ADMINISTRATION The city of Salisbury is chief of the townships, although the county offices are at Trowbridge, and Swindon is the largest of the boroughs. Old and memorable market towns, such as Marlborough Chippenham, Calne Warminster, Devizes, Malmesbury and Wilton retain their place on the maps of succeeding centuries

The county is divided into 29 hundreds and 323 civil parishes. Although the 40 hundreds of Domesday have been reduced to 29, they are chiefly the result of an amalgamation of small units, so that the main divisions have undergone practically no alteration. One sheriff acted in Wiltshire and Dorsetshire until Elizabeth's day, when they were separated and each provided with its own officer

COMMUNICATIONS The Bath road passes through the centre of the county, and the West of England road through the south. Important roads radiate from Salisbury, and towards Bath. At various places, more particularly in the north, the modern road rests upon a Roman foundation

The main lines of the Great Western railway pass through Swindon for Gloucester and South Wales, and Westbury for the West of England. The main line of the Southern railway passes through Salisbury to Somerset and Devon

EARLDOM The first Norman earl of Wiltshire was William le Scrope (1397). Anne Boleyn's father, of Blickling in Norfolk, was raised to the dignity of earl of Wiltshire. It is now a secondary title borne by the marquises of Winchester. Several great families, however, have made their homes in Wiltshire for many generations, and these are mentioned later on.

REGIMENT The 62nd and 99th Foot were raised in Scotland in 1756 and 1824 respectively. They fought under Wolfe at the taking of Quebec, and in the American War they were nicknamed "The Springers". The title adopted at their union was the Wiltshire Regiment, The Duke of Edinburgh's, and the depot, Devizes

COUNTY BADGE Having no arms, a view of Stonehenge is used as a device

NEWSPAPERS The *Wilts and Gloucestershire Standard*, dating from 1837, is published at Cirencester, Gloucestershire; the

Wiltshire Gazette at Devizes ; the *Wiltshire Times* at Trowbridge, also the *Wiltshire News*. The *Wiltshire Telegraph and Advertiser* incorporates an older paper and has offices at Devizes.

SALISBURY

Old Sarum has a relish about its name that has not faded with the centuries. Its age no man can tell, and long after the city of Salisbury had arisen, two miles to the south, the political history of England was associated with the older place. The Saxons called it Scaro-byrig or "Dry-town" and later it came to be spelt Saresberie, and now Salisbury.

In the year 1219 Richard Poore, bishop of Salisbury, obtained authority to remove from the old site to a place on the banks of the Avon, and there he planned the new city. From the cathedral and ecclesiastical buildings that lie within a bend of the river, the streets run straight from north to south and from east to west, with the market-place in the centre. None will deny the pleasant situation of the town from whichever direction it is approached. During the first century in its new home Salisbury received a charter of incorporation, from which time it has continued to uphold the dignity of a chief city. The markets and fairs have for long been of great importance to the agricultural community of Wiltshire, while, in more recent times, the establishment of the headquarters of the Southern Command, and the great military camps on the Plain, have added a new interest.

PLACES OF INTEREST.

Cathedral : We have already mentioned the cathedral as being the loveliest of its kind in England. Unlike other of the great and ancient churches that have so far found a place within these pages, Salisbury represents one style throughout, the Early English Gothic, and is the only cathedral erected before the Reformation which never had any admixture of styles. When sir Christopher Wren surveyed it in 1668 he said it "may be justly accounted one of the finest patterns of the architecture of the age wherein it was built." Many pens have reiterated its perfection both before and since. The original at Old Sarum was completed in 1092, and appears to have suffered unduly from fire and tempest, and, after the removal of the town to the new site, to have been allowed to fall into decay. The great wall which surrounds Salisbury cathedral, as well as the upper parts of the tower, were built of the old stones from Sarum.

The library of the cathedral, rich in ancient manuscripts, as those of Bede and Geoffrey of Monmouth, possesses also a contemporary

document in which is described the translation of the see to the new site, how preachers were sent throughout the diocese to collect contributions for the proposed new church, how the bishop laid the first stone for pope Honorius the second for Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury and the third for himself, how William Longprée earl of Salisbury, and one of the witnesses of Magna Carta laid the fourth stone and Ella, his countess, the fifth, followed by the stones of the nobility and clergy, all promising to make certain payments for seven years. William Longprée, or Long Esprée, was a natural son of Henry II by Fair Rosamund, he married Ella only daughter and heiress of de Eureux, earl of Salisbury, and so acquired that title. The countess was responsible for the foundation of several religious houses within the county.

The cost of the cathedral amounted to about £27 000 sterling, it is not possible to estimate the value of this sum in present day money, but it would be very large. The new church had been thirty-eight years in building when, on September 30th, 1258, king Henry III and a great company attended the consecration ceremony by archbishop Boniface of Canterbury. The tower, built about a century later, carries the spire to a height of over 400 feet, it is not merely the tallest in England, but a beautiful landmark over many miles of Wiltshire.

In all the serenity of its years and purpose the cathedral rises from a spacious Close—an exquisite setting that seems to hold at certain hours a peace that "passeth understanding" and that overflows into the cloisters near by. The chapter house, beyond the cloister, is a beautiful octagonal room carefully restored in the last century. The north porch, and the west front should be noted, with its tiers of compartments wherein were once 123 sculptured figures. From the interior can be seen the beauty and depth of colour of the stained glass in this window dating from the thirteenth to the fifteenth century. The choir, Lady chapel and chantry chapel are alike impressive, and everywhere is traced the hand of the craftsman who loved his work.

Other Churches and Monastic Remains: The Franciscan friary, entered from St. Ann's street, was one of the earliest foundations of this order in the first half of the thirteenth century, the small timber-framed building is almost all that remains. An ancient boundary stone reads "Ye Fryrs Wale". Of the seven parish churches, three are ancient. St. Martin's being in part as old as the cathedral. St. Thomas's is fifteenth century, its beautifully carved roof is of that period, as is the great wall painting over the chancel. St. Edmund's was built in 1407 and, as did St. Thomas's, replaced a yet earlier church upon the same site.

Guildhalls, Museum and Council House: In 1780 the fourteenth-century guildhall on the market place was burnt down, and a few years later the present building replaced it. The banqueting hall is open to visitors.

The late sixteenth century Shoemakers' hall is in Salt lane, at the sign of the Pheasant inn, also near the market place—an interesting timber-framed house, to which a guildhall and buttery were added in the early seventeenth century. The National Trust own the Joiners' hall in St Ann's street.

The Salisbury and South Wiltshire museum, near St Ann's gate, in Exeter street, contains a representative collection of exhibits, those of the stone age being probably the best that can be seen in England. The scale models of Stonehenge and of Old Sarum are valuable and interesting, as giving a better appreciation of these places than any written account of them can do.

The Council House, which lies just off London road, provides the corporation with a headquarters and the citizens with a fair park. The site is that of a thirteenth century ecclesiastical college, which reverted to the crown in 1545 and remained in private occupation until purchased by the corporation in 1927. In these grounds is the only remaining portion of the old city ramparts.

A statue in the market place commemorates Henry Fawcett (1833-84) M.P., a native of the city. He was blinded in an accident when young but achieved national distinction in politics and became postmaster general. The War Memorial stands in front of guildhall.

John Halle, a rich wool merchant of the city, in 1470 built himself a mansion in a street called "the Canal," near the market place, his banqueting hall still stands—an entrance to a cinema!

Three remaining gates of the city are near the cathedral, the North gate in High street, St Ann's gate by Exeter street, and Harnham gate, before the Avon bridge, that leads to that parish.

Markets: The Poultry cross, by Silver street, reminiscent of Chichester, was mentioned in 1335 as being the place "where poultrie is sold," and is an excellent example of a Gothic cross. In addition to the corn exchange and cattle market, regular Tuesday and Saturday markets are held.

Old Inns: The George, in High street, was first erected about 1320 as a hostelry for pilgrims. Pepys stayed at this black and white, timber-fronted inn in June 1668, in which year Christopher

Wren was probably a visitor. Though Pepys "lay in a silk bed, and very good diet," he was much displeased at certain charges and resolved "to trouble the mistress about it."

The White Hart was remodelled at the end of the eighteenth century and given a front of Classic style, possibly in view of its position opposite the cathedral. The Haunch of Venison by the Poultry cross is an old tavern, said to date from the same year as the George.

AROUND SALISBURY

Old Sarum adjoins the city boundary, and is about two miles from Salisbury market place. The great earthworks on a spur of the chalk downs began with the ancient Britons, perhaps more than 2,000 years ago. Roman, Saxon and Norman made their successive additions and alterations, upon which a great deal of research was accomplished between 1909 and 1915 through the generosity of the Society of Antiquaries. The office of works now has care of the site, upon which is clearly visible the remains of the ancient fortress-town. At the side of Portway a stone bearing a bronze tablet commemorates the place where, up to 1832, the citizens of Old Sarum met to elect their representatives to parliament, and states that William Pitt was one member for the borough so elected.

From Bishop Down, a point of vantage connected with Old Sarum by footpath, or reached from the London road on the east side of the city, Salisbury itself and a great stretch of open country is visible, over the valleys of Avon and Wylde. In this direction also, and three miles away, are the ruins of Clarendon Palace, where in 1086 a great meeting of the freeholders of England swore allegiance to the king, over and above the loyalty due to their lords. In 1164, by the constitutions of Clarendon, Henry II re-enacted the policy of William I. The State was to be above the Church. The arch opponent of this system was Thomas à Becket, who, though he ultimately forfeited his life on the altar steps at Canterbury, brought about the reversal of that policy, right or wrong, against which he had fought so strenuously, and fought alone.

East and West Harnham are on the south side of the city. The footpath along the opposite bank of the Avon affords one of the finest views of the cathedral. Constable, who loved Suffolk, is remembered also at Salisbury, for his great picture *The Rainbow* was inspired by the scenery here. The Old Mill at West Harnham, an interesting building, is now a refreshment house.

Wilton, nearly three miles to the west, was the former capital of Wiltshire, and the probable origin of the name of the shire; it is also the third oldest borough in England. Bemerton church

is noted for its association with the saintly poet and divine, George Herbert (1593-1633), whose work, *The Temple*, ranks with the best religious verse in our language

Wilton House, the seat of the fifteenth earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, and one of the stately homes of England, is approached through an eighteenth-century gatehouse, surmounted by an equestrian statue of Marcus Aurelius. James Wyatt built the entrance front, when engaged on enlarging the mansion in 1800. He also built the colonnade of the inner courtyard expressly to receive the statuary collected by the eighth earl a century before. The collection is interesting as containing the entire museums that formerly belonged to cardinal Richelieu and cardinal Mazarin. The reception rooms, justly famous for their fine proportions and magnificent decoration, contain some of the finest work of Inigo Jones, who, after a disastrous fire in 1649, built also the garden front and the Palladian bridge over the stream. In the house sir Philip Sidney composed his *Arcadia*, the poet Massinger was born, and Shakespeare performed one of his plays in the presence of James I. The principal rooms are open to visitors every Wednesday and Saturday.

Wilton Church is unusual both for its Byzantine style and for the detached tower or belfry beyond the cloister.

The carpet factory, where the famous Wilton carpets are made, may be visited by appointment with the proprietors.

FARTHER AFIELD FROM SALISBURY

Less than ten miles separate Salisbury from the south-eastern extremity of the county, and the borders of Hampshire. Longford Castle, three miles south, and half-way to Downton, is an example of whimsical architecture, such as is found at intervals in various parts of England. Sir Thomas Gorges employed John Thorpe to build Longford in the years 1578-91. The ground plan was a triangle, with sides 100 feet long, having a large circular tower at each angle. These battlemented towers give an appearance of great strength to the whole building, and suggest a mixture of the styles predominant in a period when fortified dwellings were giving place to purely domestic residences. Visitors may see the principal rooms on Wednesday afternoons; many examples of beautiful eighteenth century work, the pictures and furniture are very fine. The present owner of Longford is the seventh earl of Radnor, descendant of des Bouveries, first earl, who, in 1748, married Harriet Pleydell, heiress of Coleshill, in Berkshire.

Downton, on the road to Bournemouth, is the reputed ancient

meeting-place of the shire moot in Saxon times. The Southampton road also passes through delightful country, and Alderbury, East and West Grimstead, and the villages around, will not fail to charm. Figsbury Rings, and the Roman race-course, are on the road to Pitton, a distance of four miles from Salisbury.

The peaceful country side between Shaftesbury and Warminster offers no great variety of scenery, but at many a turn of the road, as it emerges from between high banks, there are wide views over undulating land, sleeping in the summer sunshine. Is there anywhere more peacefully enticing than the Ship inn at Mere? Between villages bearing such pleasant names as Berwick St John, Teffont Magna, Monckton Deverell and Norton Bavant, are at least four country houses that have seen the march of years in this corner of Wiltshire, and whose owners are among the public-spirited who permit visitors to see and enjoy these fine possessions.

Wardour Castle, near Tisbury, on the Nadder, is an eighteenth-century mansion built of a fine white stone, quarried locally. The ivy-clad ruins of the old castle are about a mile away, in a beautiful situation. The present house, from designs by Paine, was finished in 1776, and consists of a square centre and two wings. The interior possesses much architectural beauty. The Arundells of Wardour returned to Wiltshire from Cornwall in 1545, after an absence of five centuries, it was Blanche, lady Arundell, who mined and blew up her home rather than surrender to the enemies of Charles I.

Fonthill Abbey, a few miles to the north between Tisbury and Hindon, was built by William Beckford about 1796, at a cost of over £250,000. Later he disposed of the property to the second marquis of Westminster, who erected a second house on the same site. Stourhead is a mansion near the Somerset border-village of Zeal, three miles from Mere. As the name implies, the six springs in the park form the source of the Stour, a river otherwise entirely in Dorsetshire. Before the purchase of the estate by Henry Hoare in 1720 it was known as the manor of Stourton, and belonged to the lords Stourton, who had been settled there before the Conquest. The eighth lord Stourton was lord lieutenant of Wiltshire, Somerset and Dorset when, in 1557, he was found guilty of the murder of two of his servants. He was hanged in the market place at Salisbury in that year, his rank giving him the consolation of a silken rope at his execution. The present mansion was built about 1720, Colin Campbell being the architect, although there have been subsequent additions. This beautiful house is open to visitors on Tuesday afternoons. The pleasure grounds are famous for magnificent rhododendrons and conifers. The lake, nearly surrounded by hanging woods, reflects the exquisite

decorated temples erected on the east and south-west sides. On the north side of the park, over the hill called Kingsettle, passes the Hardway, the road by which King Alfred is supposed to have advanced to the attack of the Danes at Eddington (in Somerset). Stourton village lies in a dell, a pretty spot, with its flower-bedecked cottages and fourteenth-century church, containing monuments to former owners of Stourhead.

Again, to the north, along the Wiltshire-Somerset border, are Maiden Bradley and Horningsham. There is the Bath Arms inn, from whence one of the great houses of England is within walking distance. Longleat House, near Warminster, a fine Elizabethan mansion said to be the most ancient regularly built house in the kingdom, is a seat of the marquis of Bath. Erected on the site of an Augustine priory by sir John Thynne, it took twelve years to complete. John of Padua is traditionally associated with the design of the house, and only the north front has undergone any alteration from that time. The interior of the house is very fine, the park and gardens were remodelled by "Capability" Brown at the end of the eighteenth century. For sixty years afterwards 50,000 trees are said to have been planted annually in the park, which is fifteen miles in circumference. The house is shown to visitors on Mondays and Saturdays, also on Thursdays from April to July.

The fifth Thynne to succeed to Longleat married lady Elizabeth, the Percy heiress, whom we encountered at Petworth in Sussex. But the lady, then only fifteen years old, refused to live with her husband, who shortly afterwards (1682) was found murdered in his coach in London. The property then passed to a cousin, who was created viscount Weymouth. The marquissate of Bath was conferred in 1789, and the present owner of Longleat is the fifth marquis.

Warminster is a market town noted for agricultural produce and malting. St Denys' church belongs to the fourteenth century, and there is a chantry, dedicated to St Lawrence, built in the time of Edward I.

Eastwards, from the main road to Heytesbury, it is nineteen miles to Amesbury, across the rolling down country of the Plain. A thousand years ago (932) the witanagemot of Wessex met at Amesbury, or Ambrosebury, to transact the business of that nation. Joseph Addison (1672-1719) was born at Milston rectory. Essayist, poet and statesman with many friendships in every walk of life, he is best remembered now as a writer who helped to establish modern English prose.

The great stone circle of Stonehenge is among the wonders of Britain. It is necessary to get close to the circle in order to

appreciate the striking character of this monument that has stood for some four thousand years. Its origin and purpose are unknown, but as it is obviously connected with the observation of the sun a religious cult of some kind is assumed. From the Altar stone the sun rises exactly over the Hele stone at dawn on June 21st, and large numbers of visitors assemble to witness the annual event. Other stones mark the positions of the sun at other periods of the year. Salisbury museum possesses the rewards of the archaeological excavations continually in progress around Stonehenge.

The Avon valley, above Salisbury, lies in beautiful country. The Woodfords and the Durnfords are charming villages. Heale House, Middle Woodford, is remembered as the last of a series of hiding places that sheltered Charles II after his defeat at Worcester. Above Amesbury, the hills about the military camp at Bulford afford excellent views over Salisbury Plain. Through Upavon to the vale of Pewsey, north Wiltshire may be divided for convenience' sake into east and west.

Marlborough is a very ancient town, excavations in the neighbourhood have traced a settlement of the Britons, and there can be little doubt that the Romans occupied this strategic site on the edge of the downs. The Norman kings had a castle at Marlborough, and Henry II used it as a residence when hunting in Savernake forest. The town was made a borough in the middle ages, and elected its own representatives to parliament for 590 years before 1885. Of its original fairs and markets some have survived the centuries and are largely attended by the agriculturists of north east Wiltshire. St Peter's church is in the Perpendicular style. The college is one of the great English public schools. It was founded in 1843 for the sons of clergy, but soon afterwards the laity were admitted. The Castle inn is now part of the college—the inn belongs to the transitional period, between Stuart and Georgian, and was famed in coaching days. The Five Alls is the name of another inn, and its sign is one also found in other towns. The five "alls" are the king, "I rule all", a priest and a lawyer, "I pray for all" and "I plead for all", then a soldier "I fight for all" and John Bull, who "pays for all".

AROUND MARLBOROUGH

West of the town is the range of chalk hills continuing from the Chilterns known as Marlborough downs. Remains of ancient British camps have been found at several places, the great Roman Wans dyke passes south of the town along these downs. The ancient sites and settlements around this district will

be found clearly marked on any good map, preferably one of a scale of not less than one inch to a mile

The former royal forest of Savernake is some sixteen miles in circumference, beautifully wooded, with a predominance of oak and beech, and a deer park said to be the largest in England. Near the middle of the forest, at a point where eight vistas meet, is an octagon tower whose sides correspond with the vistas, one is a view of Savernake House, as the principal residence is now known. The residences and the forest belonged to William, second duke of Somerset, whose ancestor had married the heiress of the Sturmeys, foresters of Savernake since the twelfth century, in the reign of Richard II. The present owner is the marquis of Ailesbury, into whose family the property came by marriage with a Seymour in 1671.

The valley of the Kennet is beautiful as all valleys are, and two notable Wiltshire houses adorn its banks near Ramsbury. Ramsbury Manor is a house after the style of Inigo Jones and designed actually by his nephew, John Webb, for sir William Jones, attorney general in the time of Charles II. Littlecot (or cote) Park, the mansion of which still preserves many features of the early sixteenth century when it was built, is regarded as a fine example of a manor of that day. It is mentioned in Scott's poem *Rokeby*. The present owner is sir Ernest Wills, baronet, lord lieutenant of Wiltshire.

At Avebury the antiquarian will discover the ruins of a supposed druidical temple, the larger outer circle, 1400 feet across enclosing two lesser circles of stones forms one of the most remarkable monuments in England. The stones vary from 5 feet to 20 feet in height and 3 feet to 12 feet in thickness. Near this village are to be found many remains of the earliest civilisation in England.

Old Swindon on the hill, has been a market town since the seventeenth century. The new town grew up when the Great Western railway established its works there in 1841, and it still provides the chief occupation of the inhabitants.

The counties of Berkshire, Oxford and Gloucester abut on this north section of Wiltshire, and, again, the border villages all around provide ample scope for quiet enjoyment. Cricklade, on the old Roman road from Cirencester to Speen (Newbury) is near the charming upper reaches of the river Thames.

Malmesbury on the (Bristol) Avon acquired its name from Maldulf, an Irish missionary who founded the hermitage from which developed the renowned Benedictine abbey of the twelfth century. It was William, librarian of Malmesbury abbey, who

The great $\frac{1}{2}$ the lighter ballads and popular traditions of the Britain. It is $\frac{1}{2}$ in him Norman and English were joined—

a national outlook which inspired something more than a mere diary of events, and his works are numbered among those that formed the foundation of later English historical writing. Little remains now of the once magnificent monastic buildings. The church of St Mary and St Aldhelm, however, was part of the abbey, and is known for the beautiful Norman porch. The market cross is sixteenth century. Thomas Hobbes (1588-1679), philosopher, author of *The Leviathan*, was born at Malmesbury.

A considerable agricultural trade is carried on, together with brewing and tanning.

Charlton House, the mansion erected by Thomas Howard (a younger son of the Howards of Norfolk), first earl of Suffolk in the reign of James I, is another fine Wiltshire house to which Inigo Jones contributed much. It has continued in the Howard family, and the present owner is the earl of Suffolk and Berkshire.

South, by devious ways, are some of the prettiest places in Wiltshire, of which Castle Combe is justly acclaimed one of the best. Not the least of its distinction is the absence of road signs, and other impedimenta that often destroy much that is otherwise beautiful. The proximity of the Cotswolds is evident in the stone built houses and tiled roofs, than which none could look more completely satisfying in charm and dignity.

WEST WILTS

Chippenham is entered across a long and old bridge over the (Bristol) Avon, thence the High street winds up the hill to market square. This ancient town was a royal manor in Saxon times, and when the Danes captured it in 878 they made it their headquarters. The people pursued their peaceful agricultural ways through the days until, as an established town, a charter of incorporation was granted in 1554. Present-day industry is important, cattle and cheese markets, flour mills, bacon curing, malting, and stone-quarrying are all active trades. The Angel is an ancient hostelry here.

Several villages and places within ten miles of Chippenham are of such interest that space must be found for a brief mention of some of them. Corsham Court, four miles along the Bath road, has been owned by several families since it formed part of the dowry of early queens of England, the present owner is the fourth lord Methuen, descendant of Paul Methuen who purchased the estate in 1746. Two miles away stands Lacock abbey, of which beautiful monastic house some of the thirteenth-century buildings, with fifteenth-century cloisters, survive, the village of Lacock possesses a typically Cotswold appeal. Bowood House,

south of the Bath road, between Chippenham and Calne, a noble residence, is the seat of the marquis of Lansdowne, and was built by his ancestors, the earl of Shelburne and his son, from designs by the brothers Adam. The gardens of these fine Wiltshire homes are occasionally open to the public.

Devizes is an ancient and substantial market town, the most prominent in north Wiltshire. The unusual name is said to come from *ad devisas*, meaning, on the borders, at the time when Roger, bishop of Salisbury, built a great castle there to dominate the north plain. This was destroyed by Cromwell in the Civil War, having previously been taken and re taken in various national disturbances. It was within the protective arm of the castle that the town of the middle ages grew up. In the twelfth century Devizes was a chartered town, and from the early fourteenth century right down to 1750 it was a centre of the cloth manufacturing industry. Present day industry is bound up with agriculture, particularly corn and agricultural implements. Bacon-curing, brewing and malting are also active trades.

There are two churches with substantial Norman remains, the tower of the beautiful cruciform church of St John, and the chancel of St Mary's. The Bear is a famous inn, where a former host was the father of sir Thomas Lawrence, R.A. (1769-1830).

Thus we come again into the vale of Pewsey, with the Marlborough Downs on one side and Salisbury Plain on the other. To westwards, Steeple Ashton, near Trowbridge, may be selected as an example of another series of Wiltshire towns built of local stone and tiled roofs that age has mellowed to perfection. Trowbridge is a busy centre where a prosperous woollen trade was established early in the sixteenth century. The town hall is partly Elizabethan, the George inn is probably not so old, although it must be centuries since Trowbridge lacked a good inn. The church of St James, in the Perpendicular style, has been restored more than once, the interesting monuments include one to the memory of the poet George Crabbe (1754-1832) who was rector for the last ten years of his life. A native of Suffolk, his friendship with Edmund Burke secured him a chaplaincy to the duke of Rutland at Belvoir Castle. Crabbe's fine descriptions of external nature compensate in some degree for his gloomy view of human life.

Bradford-on-Avon possesses in the church of St Lawrence one of the most perfect Saxon ecclesiastical buildings in England. One reason for its preservation is the use of good local stone, of which John Aubrey wrote "Haslebury Quarrie is not to be forgott, it is the eminentest freestone quarrie in west of England." To St Aldhelm (first bishop of Sherborne, A.D. 705) is attributed

the discovery of the quarry and the building of St Lawrence's church. The story is that he was riding near Box when he suddenly threw down his glove, and bade his men dig and they should find great treasure. They found the quarry, and built the church.

These notes have hovered on the borders of Somerset for many miles, and, though justice has not been done to Wiltshire, a modest offering may have been supplied to those who seek the satisfaction only found in a fine country side. Few stories of the people themselves appear to have got beyond their native hearths, for the Moonrakers is the only nickname that has survived. They were the hale fellows who raked from the waterways the contraband goods that had been smuggled inland from the Hampshire coast, via the New Forest.

We leave Wiltshire this time at South Wraxall, where, in the manor house, its owner, sir Walter Long and his guest, sir Walter Raleigh, smoked the first pipe of tobacco tasted in England. It was later at the inn at Hensbridge, on the borders of Somerset and Dorset, that sir Walter's servant threw a jug of beer over him in the mistaken impression that his master was on fire!

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Bacon	Samphire
Devizes cheesecakes and	Simmnel cakes
Devizes pie	Truckle cheese
	Lardy cake

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

"John Ayscough"	(Count Bickerstaffe Drew)	Hurdcott
Agnes and Egerton Castle	<i>A Star Dreamer</i>	
John Richard Jefferies	<i>Wood Magic</i>	Beris (One of the greatest of boys' books)
Charlotte Peake	<i>Elk of the Downs</i>	(The biography of a shepherd)
Lucy Silberrad	<i>Sampson Rideout</i>	Quaker
Anthony Trollope	<i>Barchester Novels</i>	

DORSETSHIRE

THE men of Dorset are, like their neighbours, men of industry and peace; content to develop the resources which nature has bestowed around them, and to leave "politics" to the towns that care for that sort of thing.

The kingdom of Wessex had spread over Dorset by the beginning of the eighth century, when the see of Sherborne was established, together with numerous religious houses to which the social and industrial life of the county owed much. The Saxons, and perhaps a few descendants of the Durotriges, had their share of fighting in the eighth and ninth centuries, when the Danes were constantly at their gates. They resisted the Normans to their cost. All the chief towns, Wareham, Dorchester, Shaftesbury, Bridport, suffered great damage. Every English landowner of consequence was dispossessed, and at the time of Domesday Survey the abbeys of Cerne, Milton and Shaftesbury were the chief landlords. Hence there are few great landed families associated with the history of the county. In the struggles of the middle ages the people took no part, but they opposed the king in the Civil War of the seventeenth century, and in the nineteenth struck a blow for the underdog in the days before trades unions were recognised. No inconsiderable record for a county that distrusts politics.

In literary associations the people are rich. Ten centuries separate Aelfric of Cerne from Thomas Hardy of our own day. Matthew Prior, Henry Fielding, Jane Austen and William Wordsworth are among the names that fill the intervening years with priceless contributions to English literature.

The country-side is one that will appeal to those who enjoy the rolling downs and a broken landscape. It is not well wooded, and a clump of trees upon a hill will stand out for miles around. Dorset sees the end of those chalk hills that have followed us relentlessly from East Anglia, and which cover most of the centre and south of this county. Orchards are found in the west, and in the north the vale of Blackmore provides luscious pastures and a genial air. The climate is remarkably mild, and in some of the more sheltered places near the sea it is not unusual to find semi-tropical flowers and plants. The seventy-five miles of fine coast,

separating Hampshire from Devon will charm those who admire bold and picturesque outlines, in this stretch the extensive natural harbours of Poole and Portland are the chief features, together with the remarkable eighteen miles of Chesil Beach, which extends from West Bay, of the promontory called Portland Bill, to Bridport.

The only important rivers flow across the county from north to south—the Stour, the Trent or Puddle and the Frome.

Dorset is one of the smaller shires, both in area and population. There is less than 1,000 square miles, of which three fourths is under cultivation, considerably more than one half of this area, however, is permanent pasture, including the hill grazings. The old horned breed of Dorset sheep are still exported to some of the finest flocks all over the world, but locally they are declining in favour of Southdowns and Hampshires. Dairy farming is the important industry and Dorset butter and blue vinney cheese command a large market. Wheat, barley and oats are the chief grain crops. Fishing employs many along the coast. The quarries that produce Portland stone and Purbeck marble have carried their famous wares into many cities. The principal buildings in London, and elsewhere, are faced with this white freestone of Dorset, while many of our great Gothic churches are enriched with Purbeck marble.

In the days gone by, notably in the fourteenth century, large quantities of wool were produced, and a prosperous clothing trade continued down to the plague of 1626, following which agricultural pursuits outran all other occupations.

No considerable remains exist of mediæval castles, Corfe and Sherborne are practically all. Melbury, Critchel, Milton, Lulworth and Brownsea are among the greater mansions, and Arthur Oswald's book on the country houses of Dorset must be consulted for the numerous fine manors for which the county is famed. Sherborne and Milton abbeys and Wimborne minster are the three finest churches. The parish churches are not as a whole noteworthy, and those in the Perpendicular style, like Cerne Abbas and Beaminster, are exceptional. Bere Regis must be mentioned for its superb timber roof.

ADMINISTRATION Dorchester is the county town, and Poole the largest borough. Weymouth, Swanage, Wimborne and Sherborne are important centres. Wareham, which was the first shire town before the Norman Conquest, is now a very small place.

The county is divided into 35 hundreds and 281 civil parishes. The original hundreds have kept their names, but the county

boundary has been changed from time to time and small alterations were made as recently as the last century

COMMUNICATIONS The principal roads pass from east to west, and include the coast route to the west of England, via Wimborne, Dorchester, Bridport and Lyme Regis. The chief roads from the surrounding counties converge upon Dorchester.

The Southern railway enters the county from Bournemouth and serves the coast to Weymouth. Small sections of its main line touch the northern districts with a branch from Yeovil. The Great Western railway runs a service from its main line at Castle Cary to Weymouth, and the London, Midland and Scottish has running powers between Bristol and Bournemouth, by Blandford.

EARLDOM John of Gaunt's son, Thomas, was created earl of Dorset in 1411. Thomas Grey, stepson of Edward IV, was granted the title in 1451, but it was extinct again in 1554. Thomas Sackville became earl of Dorset in 1604, and the seventh earl was raised to the dukedom of Dorset but his titles died with him in 1843. His descendant is Lord Sackville of Knole, in Kent.

REGIMENT The 39th and 54th Foot were raised in 1702, the former being called the "Green Linnets." They first saw service in India, fighting in the battle of Plassey in 1757, and later were united to form the Dorsetshire Regiment. The depot is at Dorchester.

COUNTY BADGE Having no arms, the device used is three lions which, although not identified as the lions of England, are probably intended for them, since the old device of the borough of Dorchester included the royal arms of England.

NEWSPAPERS The *Dorset County Chronicle* dates from 1821, the *Dorset Daily Echo and Weymouth Dispatch* is exactly a hundred years younger. The *Poole, Parkstone and East Dorset Herald*, and the *Bournemouth Times and Directory*, also other papers such as the *Bournemouth Daily Echo*, cater well for local news and items of interest to visitors.

DORCHESTER

There is no reason to suppose that Dorchester is less ancient than Old Sarum, or that its story goes back less than 2,000 years. Vast earthworks, like Maumbury Rings, Poundbury and Maiden Castle, carry the mind back to a period long before the Romans added Britain to the outposts of their empire. Dwr inwyr, the village by the Dwr or Frome, the ancients called it, until the

Romans adopted the sweeter name of *Durnovaria*. In Thomas Hardy's *Mayor of Casterbridge*—Dorchester—he says, "announced old Rome in every street, alley and precinct," and the straight streets, north, south, east and west, follow the typical Roman plan.

In the year 939 Dorchester must have possessed a royal residence, for from it Athelstan dated a charter to Milton Abbey. In the next century the town suffered from Danish reprisals for the massacre of their countrymen on "Hocktide." In the days of Edward the Confessor it was a royal borough of 172 houses, but more than half were destroyed by the followers of William I, in overpowering the resistance offered the Conqueror in Dorset. Edward II granted the borough to the burgesses at a rental of £20 a year for five years. This grant was renewed in perpetuity by Edward III, and to this day Dorchester pays its rent of £20 a year to the Crown. The first charter of incorporation was granted by James I in 1610, and in 1642, during the Civil War, the town declared against the king, but did not put up a fight, yet the flourishing cloth trade never recovered from the effects of the war. The darkest days were in the year 1685, when the bloody assize of judge Jeffreys inflicted its terrible punishment upon the misguided rebels who had supported Monmouth's bid for the Crown.

Edward III had also granted to the burgesses the privileges and profits from three fairs, lasting one day, at the feasts of Holy Trinity, St. John Baptist and St. James, and markets on Wednesdays, Fridays and Saturdays. Elizabeth added a three days' fair at Candlemas, and the dates of these fairs and markets have remained unchanged to the present time. It is as a great market for agricultural produce that Dorchester plays an important part in the life of the county; and even beyond it—for the wool sale is one of the largest in England, and the general markets are known as the largest south of the Thames. The returns of these markets are instructive. In 1729 over three-quarters of a million sheep grazed the pastures of the Frome valley, within a radius of six miles of the town. Poundbury Fair used to receive 25,000 sheep, but this number has now decreased to nearer 10,000. In 1930 the town markets are reported to have dealt with 70,000 sheep, 15,000 pigs, 12,000 calves, 7,000 head of cattle, 250,000 dozen eggs, 20,000 couple of poultry, 125,000 pounds of cheese and 23,000 pounds of butter.

Dorset puritans were among the pilgrims who sailed in the *Mayflower* in 1620, and John White, then rector of St. Peter's, Dorchester, kept in touch with the contingent. The church of Dorchester, Massachusetts, is still called The Daughter of John

White The original small colony was assisted with a large grant of land in New England, and, in 1628, had the addition of fifty new settlers, led by a Dorchester gentleman named John Endicott, and, in the following year, Charles I granted a charter to the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay Colony in New England

PLACES OF INTEREST

The Walks : The town is built on rising ground on the right bank of the river Frome, its already pleasant position enhanced by the planting of generous avenues of trees. The Walks surround the town on three sides, along the line of the ancient walls, and consist of beautiful avenues of limes, chestnuts and sycamores planted between 1702 and 1743. The Weymouth and Bridport roads were lined with similar avenues between 1779 and 1795, and the Wareham avenue was added in 1888, a noble effort for which the citizens to day must be highly appreciative

Ancient Buildings . Nothing remains of Dorchester Castle, whose stones are said to have been used again in the building of the *Franciscan priory founded in the reign of Edward III*. The priory has gone too, except for Friary Mill and part of an old boundary wall

Napper's Mite, founded by sir Robert Napper in 1610, is an almshouse for ten poor men, the picturesque front in South street, with the projecting clock, opens into a quiet cloister

The shire hall and museum are in West High street. The shire hall was built in 1791, the museum is a modern building, but contains a great collection of treasures, particularly Roman tessellated pavements, and relics of the stone and bronze ages

The Churches . St Peter's, next the museum in West High street, is a Perpendicular building with a fine tower, during recent renovations some twelfth century stonework was uncovered and there is little doubt that the present old church stands upon a consecrated site much older still. In front of the south aisle is the War Memorial. The statue at the foot of the tower is of William Barnes, the Dorset poet (1801-86) rector of Winterborne Came and a friend of Thomas Hardy. The original churches of All Saints and Holy Trinity perished in the great fire of 1613. The former was rebuilt in the early Decorated style, and the latter not until 1624

St George's, Fordington, is on an eminence near the river, and, in part, Norman, its fine tower is fifteenth century. Over the south door the stone carving of the eleventh century represents St George's victory over the dragon

Antiquities • Three great relics of the past are in, or within easy reach of, Dorchester. Maumbury Rings is the finest Roman amphitheatre in Britain. The shape is oval, 218 feet long with terrace upon terrace cut in the chalk for the accommodation of fully 12 000 spectators. It is very quiet now; the actors have gone, but more than 1,500 years ago it was vivid with noise and colour, when enthusiastic crowds were regaled with the gladiatorial combats and sports that all Romans loved. Poundbury, on the western hill of Dorchester, was a military fortress although its origin is uncertain. It is generally considered to be Celtic. The great entrenchments cover more than twenty acres. Maiden Castle is a specimen of a prehistoric hill fortress unsurpassed, both in size and primitive grandeur, by any in Britain. The encampment is oval in shape, and the plateau at the top nearly a mile in circumference, the outer triple line is nearly twice as long whilst the great protecting ramparts are 60 feet high. The name is *Mai dun*, the Hill of Strength, as indeed it is.

Old Inns • Dorchester is noted for its ales. The King's Arms is an eighteenth-century hotel typically Georgian with high bow windows above the portico entrance, it shared with the Antelope a great reputation in the old coaching days. The Antelope, a mediæval inn, was remodelled in the nineteenth century, and possesses a panelled room that once housed the assize court of judge Jeffreys. The White Hart, with an effigy of that graceful animal over the entrance, is a notable brick built inn of the Restoration period. The judge's lodging in East High street is now a restaurant.

AROUND DORCHESTER

The principal scenes in Hardy's best known novels lie within nine or ten miles of Dorchester. He was born in 1840 in the cottage, still standing at Upper Bockhampton. The Dorset Hardys claim descent from the lieutenant governors of Jersey, of that name, in the fifteenth century, a branch of whose family settled in the west of England, and who numbered Nelson's captain Hardy among them.

Educated at the local school, Thomas Hardy was articled in 1856 to John Hicks, an ecclesiastical architect, and two years later he moved to London to enter the office of Sir Arthur Bloomfield, R.A., where he won several important architectural prizes. He had been writing verse and essays intermittently, and in March, 1865, his first short story was published in *Chambers's Journal*. In 1869 his first book was accepted by Chapman and Hall, but withdrawn after a conversation with

George Meredith, who had read the manuscript Meredith's advice was against publication, he suggested a story with more plot. In 1871 *Desperate Remedies* appeared, and it was all plot! Other famous books followed, beginning with *Under the Greenwood Tree*. Of the lesser known, *The Return of the Native* (1878) is sombre and powerful, and *Jude the Obscure* (1895) the most thoughtful, neither was very popular.

Thomas Hardy, a born poet, was concerned with life and nature as he saw it. The Wessex country-side in Dorset and Wiltshire he made his own, the heaths and the peasants meant more to him than the hurrying life of the great cities, and it is this feeling for nature—a Shakespearean feeling—that ensures the permanence of his work. He lived for years at Max Gate, on the Wareham road near Dorchester, and died on January 11th, 1928 at the age of eighty-eight. His statue stands in Collinton walks, Dorchester, and his memorial in Westminster Abbey. American friends have erected a granite column to his memory, opposite his birthplace at Bockhampton.

In broad terms, in which considerations of space compel us to treat of Dorsetshire, the county may be divided into the coast within reach of Dorchester, the central plain from Blandford, west and south, and the northern vale, from Sherborne.

The direct route from Dorchester to Weymouth and the sea coast is a straight road of eight miles, past the wishing well at Upwey. Abbotsbury (on the west) or Broadmayne (on the east) offer many a glimpse of charming south Dorsetshire villages.

It is necessary to remember, however, that half the villages have double names, and a stream or a family are as likely as not to provide endless duplication. Within a ten mile radius of Dorchester there are no less than twelve Winterbornes—Abbas, Steepleton, St Martin Monkton, Herringstone, Came Kingston, Tomson, Zelston, Whitchurch, Houghton, Strickland. The Whitcombes and Whatcombes are not quite so numerous, but the river Trent Piddle or Puddle, provides a list like Piddle-trenthide, Piddlehinton, Puddletown, Tolpuddle, Affpuddle, Bryants Puddle and Turners Puddle.

WEYMOUTH AND PORTLAND BILL

The important municipal borough of Weymouth fringes the sheltered bay of that name. The old town is Melcombe Regis, before Weymouth ran ahead as a popular seaside resort from the time of George III, who frequently resided at Gloucester House. Inevitably, antiquities are scarce but the town offers a pleasant

and convenient opportunity for coastal tours, and it is a port with regular services to the Channel Islands

Portland would be an island but for the Chesil bank that protects the strip of land carrying the road and railway from Weymouth—a narrow, piled up ridge of stones rounded by the pounding of deep seas (there is no beach) for untold ages, and extending its thin line to Bridport, eighteen miles away. At the Portland end the land rises sharply to a good height, the cliff sides falling abruptly to the sea on either side of the Bill. There are practically no trees. The name probably derives from Port, the Saxon ealdorman, who with his two sons landed a skirmishing party at Portsmouth in A.D. 501 and subsequently moved westward along this coast. Portland was given to the see of Winchester in strange circumstances. Emma, mother of Edward the Confessor, was accused of committing adultery with Aldwin, bishop of Winchester. She cleared herself of this charge by coming unscathed through a trial by ordeal, she walked barefooted over nine red hot ploughshares in Winchester cathedral. Whereupon, her son repented of the injustice he had done to his mother and gave Portland, with other revenues, to the Church. In this hill the famous stone is quarried. Portland harbour is a fortified naval base, especially equipped for the submarine service.

WAREHAM AND THE ISLE OF PURBECK

Eighteen miles separate either Dorchester or Weymouth from Wareham, formerly the principal town in the shire. It stands between the rivers Frome and Puddle, or Trent, near Poole harbour. In the middle ages Wareham was a flourishing port, and signs of its past history are found in extensive remains of early British earthworks, the ruins of a priory, of a Norman castle, and two ancient churches. St. Martin's is partly Saxon, and the parish church of St. Mary possesses an old font and the coffin of King Edward the martyr. The king was murdered by his stepmother at Corfe gate in 978, and buried first at Wareham and afterwards at Shaftesbury. His brother, Ethelred succeeded to the crown, in whose time dire troubles were predicted, and, indeed, fulfilled. An evil omen, as St. Dunstan interpreted it, had happened to him in his infancy "for at his baptism he made water in the font."

Wareham carries on the local industries associated with the stone, lime and clay for which the district is famous. Although the population is scarcely 2,000, the ancient place retains a mayor and corporation.

Corfe Castle is also an ancient place in the middle of the

"Isle." The castle itself is on the site of a royal hunting lodge, at the gate of which King Edward was murdered in 978. Another unhappy King Edward was imprisoned there three centuries later; Edward II was removed from Corfe to Berkeley in 1326 and never seen alive again. In the Civil War it was defended by the lady Banks, who successfully withstood the siege of the parliamentary army in 1643. The castle was dismantled three years later. The Greyhound is a fine seventeenth-century old inn, to which the projecting upper storey over a stone-pillared porch adds a touch of dignity; the Purbeck hills form a background to the irregular weather-worn roof.

Swanage stands on the south side of Swanage bay. At one time the resort of smugglers—Tilly Whim caves was one of their happy hunting grounds—a seaside resort developed in Victorian days. Without great historical significance, there are, nevertheless, several interesting objects there. The curious stone globe has been inspected by numberless visitors. The parish church of St. Mary is old; the façade of the town hall was designed by Christopher Wren for the Mercers' hall, London; the clock-tower, near the pier, was first set up at the southern end of London Bridge in honour of the duke of Wellington.

Encombe House midway between Corfe and Swanage, is seated in a deep vale, so fertile and verdant that it acquired the name of the Golden Bowl. From being church lands the estate passed into various families in the sixteenth century, until purchased by the Cullifords of Devonshire. In 1734 John Pitt pulled down the old house and built the present mansion of Purbeck stone. His son sold it to John Scott, afterwards earl of Eldon and lord chancellor of England, and his descendant, the honourable sir Ernest Scott, is now the owner. Lulworth Castle is along the coast east of Encombe. This fine mansion suffered in the crop of county house fires a few years ago. It is in the castellated style, built by the earl of Suffolk between 1588 and 1609. The Civil War intervened, so that the interior decorations were not completed until 1641. The castle is an exact cube of 80 feet, with a round tower at each corner, 30 feet in diameter and 6 feet thick. It was tenanted by sir Robert Peel, by George III and his brother, the duke of Gloucester of that day. Several monarchs from the time of James I have visited it, and numbers of the public who have lately enjoyed seeing the castle were saddened by the news of the disastrous fire; the damage will, it is hoped, be repaired eventually. The castle is at East Lulworth. West Lulworth is three miles distant, where is Lulworth cove, a lovely circular bay, some 500 yards across and almost enclosed by hills.

The roads that sweep to the north and west from Dorchester introduce a panorama of quiet country and naturally modest villages that are a constant source of pleasure to-day, as they were to W H Hudson and Thomas Hardy who lived and wrote among them

WEST DORSET

At Charminster the two-storey cottages which form a pleasing and continuous line are built of local flint, with plastered walls and thatched roofs. Above them, the short, square tower of the church rises naturally from the soil. Timber is rare on the downs, but these simple homes lose nothing and rather gain from the very fact that they "belong" just where they are.

Cerne Abbey, founded in 987, has few visible remains to day, though it was one of the great monastic houses of Dorset. A giant figure carved from the chalk of a steep hill above the town is said to be a memorial of the Saxon idol Heil, which the first Christian priests to visit the place "broke in pieces, and so dispelled the darkness of superstition."

Cattistock lies among undulating fields and wooded dells, with few thatched roofs, a high church tower, and every indication that the Somerset border is only ten miles away. In that direction, by Evershot, is Melbury House, seat of the earl of Ilchester. It was acquired by sir Giles Strangways in the time of Henry VIII, he enlarged the house, using local freestone from the quarry at Hampden. Elizabeth Strangways brought Melbury to the Fox family in 1726, and Charles James Fox (1749-1806), "the idol of the whigs," was one of its notable members. From Bubdown hill in the park, a fine and extensive view opens out across half the county.

Bridport has its own direct road from Dorchester, or it can be approached from the north, down the valley of the little river Bride. The Dorchester road passes Winterborne Abbas, within a mile of which are numerous barrows and a circle of stones of prehistoric date. Near the village, a circle 28 feet in diameter has nine stones from 3 feet to 7 feet high, with other smaller groups at intervals of half a mile along the road. The ancient town of Bridport lies inland, but the main street and the railway extend to the sea at West Bay, where there is a small harbour. The town is noted for its manufacture of rope and fishing nets, cordage and sailcloth. Years ago the cable ropes for the ships of the royal navy were made here—also the strong hemp for hanging felons, so that to be "stabbed with a Bridport dagger" is to be hanged!

Lyme Regis, on the Devon borders, is well known for its

beautiful situation on Lyme bay Lyme was already a port when, about the year 1300, it became part of the king's property, and was then given the name by which it has since been known In the middle ages, and during the reigns of the Tudors, the town conducted a flourishing trade, and had its merchant guild, it elected its representatives to parliament continuously for nearly 600 years from 1295 Dorchester "dorsers" are panniers carried on the backs of horses Merchandise was transported in this way in the middle ages, and it was by this means that fish was sent from Lyme to London In the Civil War, Lyme Regis withstood a two-months siege, in 1644, and forty years later the duke of Monmouth landed there, leaving a trail of woe wherever he went, for which Dorset paid doubly in the bloody assizes of judge Jeffreys St Michael and All Angels is a fine church in the Perpendicular style, but with a Norman tower The small harbour survives, but stone quarrying and cement-making are the principal industries to-day

These shores were ravaged by the Danes in the ninth and tenth centuries, when the bishop of Sherborne, and the caldormen, with the Somersetshire men, and the men of Dorset, fought with the Danes at the mouth of the Parratt, and "by God's help gained a glorious victory, having slain great numbers of the enemy"

SHERBORNE, AND NORTH DORSET

Sherborne occupied a most important position in Dorset in the early days of the kingdom of Wessex It was, for a time, regarded as the capital of that kingdom, and owed its prominence in the eighth century to the establishment of the bishopric, which took over all the west of England parishes and continued for more than three centuries, when it was removed first to Wilton, afterwards to Old Sarum, and finally to Salisbury

In the twelfth century the Normans founded Sherborne Abbey, and in the same period built the castle The abbey church of St Mary is a fine cruciform building in the Perpendicular style, with a beautiful roof, and was once part of the Benedictine abbey In 1905 an historical pageant was held there to celebrate the twelve hundredth anniversary of the foundation of the bishopric The large town is now an important agricultural market

Sherborne School, one of the great public schools of England, was founded as a grammar school in 1550, succeeding a school that had long been established in the Benedictine abbey

Sherborne Castle as it is to day was built, as to the central portion, by sir Walter Raleigh in 1594, and the wings by the earl

of Bristol about 1670 Sir Walter received a grant of Sherborne manor in 1592, when at the height of his prosperity and high in the favour of Queen Elizabeth. After the restoration of Charles II the estate passed to the Digbys, an ancient Warwickshire family. Sir John Digby was raised to the peerage in the time of James I, and his descendants still possess the property.

The old towns of Stalbridge and Gillingham are in the extreme north of Dorset, from whence they are directly connected with Shaftesbury and Blandford. This district was once partly covered by Blackmore forest, sometimes called the forest of White Hart. Henry I was fond of hunting there, and once saved the life of a beautiful stag, which de la Lynde, a nobleman in those parts, and his companions afterwards took and killed. The king was so offended that he imposed a heavy fine on them, and the lands which they held were, for centuries, charged with an annual fine called "white hart silver."

SHAFTESBURY

To the west of Salisbury are the chalk downs of south Wiltshire, and the fertile valley of the Nadder and the Wylde rivers, and lesser streams. The ancient market town of Shaftesbury, perched high upon the downs, is said to have been founded by King Alfred, and it is known that a Benedictine abbey stood there at a very early date. In 1035 King Canute died there, "on the 2nd before the Ides of November, and they bore him thence to Winchester, and there they buried him." The ninth centenary of Canute's death was ceremonially observed at Shaftesbury on November 12th, 1935.

In the middle ages, Shaftesbury was a prosperous place, and later became the property of a branch of the Grosvenor family, of which Lord Stalbridge is the head. Although the property was sold in 1918, the Grosvenor is still the local inn, and a typically pleasant product of the early nineteenth century. St Peter's is a fine church in the Perpendicular style. Holy Trinity and St James's, equally old foundations, were rebuilt in the first half of the nineteenth century.

Anthony Ashley Cooper (1621-83), first earl of Shaftesbury, although a man of great ability became a by-word for utter selfishness. Nevertheless, there are usually compensations. We owe the Habeas Corpus Act to him, who carried the Bill through both houses of parliament only after great difficulty. His illustrious descendant, the seventh earl (1801-85), devoted his life to philanthropic works, and the Eros statue, in Piccadilly Circus (of which Londoners are particularly fond), is a memorial to him.

BLANDFORD, AND EAST DORSET

The ancient market town of Blandford is pleasantly situated on the river Stour, where verdant pastures stretch across the whole of this part of the county. The position of the town is enhanced from being a road junction, both between Somerset and the coast, and between Salisbury, Dorchester and farther west. The church was built in 1732, to replace a much earlier one destroyed by fire. During the Great War this quiet country town became one of the principal depots of the Royal Air Force.

Milton Abbas is on the Dorchester road, and Milton Abbey is the only great example in Dorset of a monastic building converted to a mansion house. Athelstan founded the Benedictine monastery, whose abbot, after the Norman Conquest, was numbered among the chief landowners in the county. At the Dissolution it passed to John Tregonwell, and subsequently to Joseph Damer, created earl of Dorchester in 1792. In 1771 the present mansion was built in the style of a monastic building into which was incorporated the original abbot's hall. The earl removed the village bodily to the site it now occupies, because he considered it to be too near to his house. Even of the spacious days of the eighteenth century, there are few such examples in England. The situation is one of great beauty. The ecclesiastical commissioners were recent purchasers of the property.

Cranborne lies in the extreme east of the county. Robert Cecil, the builder of Hatfield House, in Hertfordshire, created the charming manor house of Cranborne out of a ruined hunting lodge. It remains practically as he completed it in 1615, and is still in the possession of his descendant, the marquis of Salisbury.

Between Cranborne and Wimborne are two interesting Dorset houses: St. Giles' House, belonging to the earl of Shaftesbury, lord-lieutenant of Dorsetshire, and Crichel. Crichel, or Critchill, is a seventeenth-century mansion, seven miles from Wimborne. It was probably built by sir Robert Napier, one of the most devoted of Charles I's adherents. The square, flat-roofed house, with a central pediment and Ionic columns, appears to belong to the early Georgian rather than to the century before it. The estate passed by marriage to the Sturt family, of whom lord Alington is the head, and the present owner of Crichel.

Wimborne, an ancient market town, to the north of Poole, is generally considered to have been the site of an ancient British settlement beside the river Stour, and probably the Romans, who named it *Viburnam*, increased the fortifications. The importance of the town in early Norman times was probably due

to the collegiate church, or minster, of St Cuthberga, which had been founded by Edward the Confessor in the year 1043. This fine building will be seen to have a Transitional Norman tower, rising above the cruciform plan of the church, there is also a Perpendicular tower of the fifteenth century. Wimborne is an important road junction particularly with the main road from Winchester to Dorchester and the west. The Coach and Horses, the Crown and the King's Head are well known inns.

Kingston Hall is a fine seventeenth century mansion near Wimborne, also known as Kingston Lacey, from its having belonged to the Laceys, earls of Lincoln. The remains of extensive Roman encampments have been excavated in the park, and various coins and other implements found, which goes to confirm the importance of Wimborne as a Roman settlement.

The few miles of country between Wimborne and Poole harbour is an outlying portion of the New Forest, which extended beyond the Avon in former times.

Poole, the natural harbour to which this ancient town gives its name, is an inlet of the English Channel, seven miles long and over four miles broad. The town occupies a peninsula on the east side of this inlet, only five miles from Bournemouth, and is far larger than any other place in Dorset.

In the middle ages, Poole was a flourishing seaport, a borough in the thirteenth century, and a county of itself in 1569. It appears that in the days of its prosperity the town was a very wicked place indeed. 'If Poole was a fishpool, and the men of Poole fish, there'd be a pool for the devil and fish for his dish.' The old inns are the Antelope, the King Charles and the London, wherein perhaps more may be learned of old Poole and its stories. The town hall was built in 1760. Some shipping is still conducted from the quays, and there is a considerable general manufacturing trade, including pottery, rope and agricultural implements.

The island of Brownsea, in the entrance to the harbour, formerly known as Branksey, that is, the brink of the sea, is about a mile and a half long and three quarters broad, and belonged at one time to the monastery of Cerne. The Danes landed there, and retreated from it and no habitation remained. After the dissolution of the monasteries the island was granted to John de Vere, earl of Oxford. The first castle was built in 1578, in the days of Elizabeth. At the end of the eighteenth century it passed to the Sturts of Crichef House, who greatly improved the buildings and the grounds. Since that time it has been in the hands of various owners.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Dorset apple cake
 Lobster teas at Lulworth and Lyme
 Cygnets Blue vinney
 Knobs

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

John Meade Falkner *Moonfleet* (Smuggling, includes Hampshire)
 M E Francis (Mrs Francis Blundell) *Pastorals of Dorset*, and other
 of her novels
 Thomas Hardy *Under the Greenwood Tree* *Tess of the d'Urbervilles*
Mayor of Casterbridge and other of his Wessex novels
 Orme Agnus (John Higginbotham) *Jan Oxber*, and other of his
 novels

SOMERSET

SOMERSET has been described as containing within its own boundaries a complete reflection not only of the varied and outstanding events of English history, but also of the wonderful variety of English scenery. At one time or another, in this place or that, it is possible to trace a picture that is national in scope and comprehension. Prehistoric man inhabited the caves of Wookey Hole and the lake villages of Meare, the Britons encamped on the hills, the Romans had a great city at Bath, and worked the lead mines inland, the Saxons added the lands of Somerset to their kingdom of Wessex, and founded Wells and restored Glastonbury, which in the days of the Normans, and after, was one of the greatest abbeys in England.

The legends of King Arthur, of Avalon and Camelot, and of King Alfred at Athelney, make up the mixture of history and fable that has outlived the more prosaic of facts. In this most charming of counties, the peaceful country side conceals all the tragedy and comedy of history. No visitor but feels the attraction of it all, and hopes that the future will continue as pleasant and prosperous as the rich plains and valleys.

The geological formation varies with the district. The chalk downs are left behind and an entirely different country begins from the vale of Glastonbury. The scenery is irresistible, a blend of the works of nature and of man with hardly a flaw. In the broad plains rich red earth appears, and on the lower slopes of the succession of hills crowned with bracken and heather and only occasionally with trees. In fact, the county is a broad alluvial plain, bordered by two extensive hill regions—the Mendips on the east, and the Brendons and Quantocks ending at Exmoor, in the west.

The Mendip hills extend from the Wiltshire border north west towards the Bristol Channel, where they end at Brean Down. Out in the channel, Steepholm and Flatholm are outposts that link these Somerset hills with those of Glamorganshire. The flat tableland of the Mendips, sometimes over 1,000 feet high, slopes gently to the lower hills of the north, while to the south the broken heights and glens include the famous Ebbor rocks, near Wells, and the gorge of Cheddar.

The western hills begin with the Quantocks and Blackdown beyond Taunton, continue with the Brendons, south of Minehead and end at Exmoor. In this order, Will's Neck (1261 feet) Lype Hill (1391 feet) and Dunkerry Beacon (1707 feet) are the mountains that rise above the moors, famed for their majestic sweeps of hill and dale. The broad plain of Sedgemoor and Taunton Deane lies between these two hill regions, a prospect as rich as the hills are grand.

The principal rivers are the Avon navigable as far as Bath, and the Parret, which crosses the centre of the county from the Dorset borders to Bridgwater Bay. The lesser ones are perhaps better known, the Exe and the Barle in the west are excellent trout streams, the Brue, Axe and Yeo flow from the Mendips to the Bristol Channel.

The coastline is confined to the Bristol Channel (which widens from five to fifteen miles from east to west) where Clevedon, Weston super Mare and Minehead are the principal resorts. Miles of untouched coast separate these towns, with only a few scattered villages between and no obstacle to an easy approach to the seashore throughout practically its entire length.

The climate is mild in common with all the south west of England. Four fifths of the land is cultivated, a large area being permanent pasture. Dairy farming and cattle feeding, where the large tracts of meadow land border the rivers, are the chief occupations of the people. Flocks of sheep are seen everywhere. The farms lying west of the Mendips produce the famous Cheddar cheese, and the vale of Taunton is noted for heavy crops of wheat, barley and oats. Apple orchards are prolific and rank only second to those of Devon and Hereford. Fishing in the Bristol Channel is carried on from Porlock, Minehead and Watchet. Wild deer roam Exmoor, which also has its peculiar breed of small, hardy ponies. East of the Mendips, coal is worked about Radstock and freestone quarries around Bath. Other specialised manufactures include woollens and worsted goods in the larger towns, gloves at Yeovil and Taunton, lace at Chard, pottery at Bridgwater, where the famous bath brick is made and which also has important engineering and machine works. All these industries are of ancient standing with the exception of glove making at Yeovil which began at the end of the eighteenth century. The county exported grain for over seven hundred years, its mining and fishing is of very remote date, the woollen trade began in the fourteenth century and cider making not long afterwards.

In the sixth century, what is now Somerset was a debatable border land between the Britons and the Saxons. The frontiers of Wessex were carried first to the banks of the Axe and then to

the Parret, and Somerset may be definitely placed in Wessex from 710, when Ina king of Wessex defeated Gerent, king of the Cornwelsh and compelled him to keep beyond the river Tamar.

Early in the eighth century, the great monastery of Glastonbury was rebuilt, and the bishopric of Wells established. Unhappily, invasion was frequent, during one hundred and fifty years before King Alfred concluded the Peace of Wedmore in 878 and a hundred years afterwards, the Danish rovers were still despoiling everywhere within reach of the sea-coast. The people appear, however, to have made a satisfactory recovery for at the time of the Domesday Survey (1087) the county was rich in boroughs, pointing to a high standard of commercial development. This happy state continued in the middle ages when Somerset was too distant and isolated to play a part in the early political and religious struggles of the nation.

Perkin Warbeck received some support in the 1497 rebellion and there were repeated revolts against enclosures in 1547-49. Although royalist in the Civil War, with the exception of Taunton, the parliamentarians ultimately subdued the county. Monmouth—Sedgemoor—judge Jeffreys and the bloody assize—were unhappy days in the story of Somerset about the year 1685.

The great lands in the hands of the church militated, as in the neighbouring counties, against the rise of important families, though some exceptions must always be made. The Thynnes, of whom the marquis of Bath is the head, have long been established in the county, so have the predecessors of the earls of Lovelace, and the Pouletts at Hinton St. George since the sixteenth century. The family of the de Mohuns were succeeded in the fourteenth century by the Luttrells, who own Dunster Castle, and large estates around it to this day. The Hood, Wyndham, Acland, Strachey, Portman and Trevelyan families were all settled in Somerset in the sixteenth century or earlier.

Castles are few. Norman remains have survived at Dunster, one of the few old castles in England still inhabited, Richmond at West Harptree in the Mendips, Nunnery, near Frome, Farleigh, on the Wiltshire border, Stoke Courcey (or Stogursey) in the Quantocks, and at Taunton and Bridgwater.

Of pleasant manor houses, of the fifteenth to the seventeenth century, there are a great many, and no county in England can boast of finer houses of this class. Clevedon Court and Cothelstone Manor may be mentioned as typical. Barrington Court, Enmore Castle, Montacute and Hinton St. George are noble mansions of the sixteenth and seventeenth century. Wells and Glastonbury are the magnificent exceptions to an otherwise small list of monastic remains.

The parish churches, mostly with towers of unparalleled beauty, have delighted innumerable travellers, and to pick out particular examples is practically an impossible task. Bath, Bridgwater, Cheddar, Crewkerne, Dunster, Glastonbury, Ilminster, Leigh, Martock, Taunton, Yeovil and the tower at Huish Episcopi are all extremely fine, but an alphabetical list is the only safe order of priority amid so great a choice.

Of mediæval inns, the George at Glastonbury and the George at Norton St Philip are among the finest examples of their kind. The Ship at Porlock, or the Luttrell Arms at Dunster, are typical of many delightful smaller inns, and old taverns abound where cider was and is the chief drink of the country people. It seems a great pity that their own particular beverage cannot be sold at cheaper prices, since agricultural wages do not run to luxuries.

ADMINISTRATION The county town is Taunton, although some part of the county affairs is dealt with at Weston super-Mare. The principal boroughs are Bath, Bridgwater, Wells, Yeovil and Chard. The county is principally in the diocese of Bath and Wells, with a small portion belonging to Bristol and Salisbury. There are 40 hundreds and 482 civil parishes. There was very little alteration in the county boundaries between 1084 and 1832, and then only minor changes.

COMMUNICATIONS The principal roads head for Taunton, and these, as well as lesser highways, are everywhere convenient for motorists. Roads have been carried over the hills as well as through the valleys, so that all the most beautiful scenery is readily accessible.

The Kennet and Avon canal connects Wiltshire with Bath, meeting on the way the Somerset and the Coal canals. There is also a canal between Taunton and Bridgwater.

The Great Western railway provides main line services from London and the Midlands, as well as a system of local branches. The main line of the Southern railway touches the extreme south of Somerset at Templecombe, Yeovil and Crewkerne.

EARLDOM The earls and dukes of Somerset began with the Beauforts in 1397, when Richard II granted the title to his kinsman, John Beaufort, whose descendants were, however, deprived of their titles during the Wars of the Roses. In 1547 an Edward Seymour, brother of Jane Seymour, was created duke of Somerset, and subsequently protector of the realm in the minority of Edward VI. Although in abeyance for a time, after the protector's fall, when the title passed into other branches of the family, it is nevertheless still held by a Seymour. The sixth duke, known as

SOMERSET

the "proud duke," married the lady Elizabeth, the Percy heiress whom we have mentioned at Petworth and Longleat. The thirteenth duke restored the family name of St Maur (pronounced Si'moor), and of which Seymour is a corruption. The seat of the family is Maiden Bradley House, near Bath, and the present duke is the sixteenth holder of the title.

REGIMENT. The Somerset Light Infantry (Prince Albert's) is the 13th Foot. It was raised in 1685 and saw service in Holland in 1701-3. The regiment won great renown in the first Afghan campaign of 1838-42. The depot is at Taunton.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY. A shield, having a dragon rampant holding a mace. Motto: *Sumorseate Ealle*. These arms were granted in 1911. The golden dragon was the emblem of the kingdom of the West Saxons early in the eighth century. The mace indicates the development of local government from that of the ancient kingdom.

NEWSPAPERS. The *Bath and Wilts Chronicle and Herald* incorporates other papers of earlier foundation. The *Bath Observer*, a localised edition of the *Bristol Observer*, was founded in 1859. The *Somerset County Gazette* and the *Somerset County Herald*, founded in 1836 and 1843 respectively, are published in Taunton; the *Somerset Guardian and Radstock Observer* (1892) is issued in Bath; and the *Somerset Standard* (formerly the *Frome Times*) at Frome.

BATH

The hills of the east and the west divide Somerset into three sections; Bath and the Mendips as far as Wells, the vale of Taunton and the central plain, the Quantocks and the Brendons and Exmoor Forest.

Bath is the most famed city in the county; indeed, it presents as fine an aspect as any in the kingdom, with its dignified buildings of local stone, backed by the hills, and the river completing a scene of exceptional interest and charm. The city lies in the sheltered valley of the Avon, just over one hundred miles from London, and this accessibility, the mild climate and the hot mineral springs, have made it a favourite health resort for two centuries. It is curious that this city of the Romans should have remained neglected and obscure for 1,000 years, for its modern prosperity only began in the middle of the seventeenth century and reached its heyday a hundred years later.

The mineral springs are said to have been discovered by Bladud, a British king, who ruled in 863 B.C., but it is to the Romans that

Aquæ Sulis, as they named the city, owed nearly four hundred years of prosperity. About A.D. 54 they constructed the magnificent baths and noble temples, of which Bath has every reason to be proud. It is improbable that the springs ever went out of use altogether, but after the battle of Dyrham (A.D. 577) the Saxons took and despoiled the cities of Gloucester, Cirencester and Bath, and little further is heard of them until Henry of Huntingdon provides us with what is probably an eye-witness' account of the condition of Bath in the twelfth century. The city is described as one :

"Where the hot springs, circulating in channels beneath the surface, are conducted by channels artificially constructed, and are connected into an arched reservoir, to supply the warm baths which stand in the middle of the place, most delightful to see and beneficial to health ; . . . infirm people resort to it from all parts of England, for the purpose of washing themselves in these salubrious waters ; and persons in health also assemble there, to see the curious bubbling up of the warm springs, and to use the baths."

It must be assumed that the people of Bath continued in the more or less quiet occupation of their town for the next 600 years, during the first half of that time ruled by the abbots of the Benedictine monastery.

In the early eighteenth century three men combined to raise Bath to dizzy heights of brilliance. Ralph Allen brought the young architect John Wood to Bath, and helped him to create the series of houses and buildings in streets, terraces and crescents, all in Bath stone, unsurpassed in their dignity of design. Then came Beau Nash to provide the atmosphere and social attractions that made Bath a rival to London itself.

John Wood was a genius of eighteenth-century architecture, and the Georgian style has not been better expressed than in his work. Royal crescent, Pulteney street and Queen square will suffice as examples of town buildings and Prior Park of the country mansions. Beau Nash was not the mountebank that he is often popularly assumed to have been. He came of a good Welsh family, was educated at Oxford and the Inner Temple, held a commission in the army, and declined a knighthood offered him by William III. He was a great man of fashion in the great days of fashion but, again, we must credit him with having been primarily responsible for the abolition of duelling, and for the foundation of several excellent charities.

The list of residents in the city at its zenith is very impressive. Chatham, Burke, and most of the statesmen and politicians of this time, lived in or frequently visited it. The arts were repre-

sented by Gainsborough and William Hoare, Thackeray and Fanny Burney and Sheridan, the theatre by Mrs Siddons, science by Herschel, and the empire by Clive of India, Wolfe of Quebec, and Phillips the founder of Australia. And, later, Jane Austen, Fielding, Dickens, Macaulay, Wordsworth, Southey, and Goldsmith lived in Bath. In our own time an equally representative list of national figures could be given, so that the modern city is alive with memories which add immensely to the interest of the buildings, many of which are marked with plaques recording their earlier owners.

PLACES OF INTEREST

The Roman Baths : In 1882 the great Roman Bath, accredited to the Emperor Claudius, was uncovered where it had lain buried beneath the dust of ages—which not only preserved this magnificent relic for our enjoyment now, but protected it almost perfectly. The pavements of the great hall surrounding the bath, the lead piping that brought cold spring water for showers and for drinking purposes, the lead flooring of the bath itself, and the hot rooms, may still be seen, while the Roman culvert for carrying off the waste water is not only intact, but is still used for its original purpose. The adjoining Roman museum contains the treasures in the way of statuary, bronze and drinking vessels found in the course of excavation.

The Pump Room : This large building is in the Classic style, and dates from 1796. The modern bathing establishment provides for all the requirements of visitors, and a wide range of treatment for those who need it. There are no other natural hot springs in England, and these saline waters, with a temperature of between 115° and 120° Fahrenheit, yield a constant flow of some 8,000 gallons per hour, unaffected by either time or season. It is estimated that the waters must rise from springs over a mile deep.

The Abbey Church : The west front is one of the great examples of the Perpendicular style of architecture in England. The church is also notable for the beautiful fan vaulting of the roof, and from the size and number of its windows it was known as the "Lantern of England." The site was originally occupied by a seventh-century convent, and then by a Norman cathedral, which was begun in 1090 and finished by 1160. Later, the buildings fell into great decay, and the sculptures on the west front represent the dream which inspired bishop King, in 1499, to rebuild the church in its present form, the last complete

ecclesiastical building to be erected before the Reformation. The abbey is the second cathedral of the diocese of Bath and Wells.

Other Buildings: Guildhall dates from 1766 and contains a banqueting hall which is a perfect example of Adam decoration. The assembly rooms possess the finest suite of Georgian rooms in England and are destined to house the new library of the city.

St. Swithun's church was rebuilt in 1780, and Bath grammar school is one of the foundations of Edward VI. St. John Baptist hospital was founded in the twelfth century, and reconstructed in 1728.

The large number of visitors create a considerable trade, palatial hotels, like the Empire, the Grand Pump Room and the Pulteney catering for them; York House is the oldest hotel, and there are many others. The Angel will represent the old inns.

Bath stone is the most notable industry. In lighter mood we remember Bath buns, Bath Oliver biscuits and Sally Lunn's, and, of course, the once familiar Bath chair.

The seat of the Thynne family has already been noted at Longleat, in Wiltshire, the head of which took his title from Bath in 1789, his mother coming of a family that included earls of Bath since 1661. The present marquis is lord-lieutenant of Somerset.

AROUND BATH

Only some three miles separate Bath from the neighbouring counties of Gloucester and Wiltshire, but within that small range lie a number of charming villages. North Stoke, on the edge of Lansdown hill, commands a fine view of Bath and far away along the valley of the Avon to the Welsh hills beyond the Severn. At Langridge, on another ridge of this hill, is an ancient church, mainly of Norman construction, and a beautiful old manor house. Batheaston and St. Catherine's brook afforded several subjects to Gainsborough.

Thence, across the Avon, is Widcombe and Prior Park, once the home of Ralph Allen, and the culminating piece of work of John Wood. The mansion is now used as a Roman Catholic school.

Farther upstream is Freshford, where the Avon receives the Frome, and within easy reach of three fascinating villages of Somerset, Charterhouse Hinton, Farleigh Hungerford and Norton St. Philip, all within a little two-mile triangle. Hinton Abbey was one of the only two Carthusian monasteries in Somerset; and Farleigh Hungerford is a village once sheltered by the great castle of Farleigh that is now in ruins. The George is the pride of

Norton St. Philip, a grand old inn of the fifteenth century, and one of the oldest licensed houses in England

To the west of these villages is the Fosse way East of it the parishes around Frome claim attention Frome itself is an ancient and tranquil town, perched on the side of a steep hill From its first growth, around the church built in the eighth century by Aldhelm, first bishop of Sherborne, to the present time it has pursued a quiet way, and is now a substantial agricultural market centre Vallis vale is the chief beauty spot of the neighbourhood but there are also near villages that vie with the loveliest in the county; Nunney, Witham and Mells for example Nunney is very small, but no less a complete and perfect picture of village life The castle, built in the time of Edward III, has recently been taken over for preservation by the office of works At Witham the first Carthusian priory in England was founded, as a penance, for the murder of Thomas Becket of Canterbury, and Mells is indissolubly associated with little Jack Horner The story is that the abbot of Glastonbury, in an effort to save his lands, in the days of Henry VIII, hid the deeds of Mells manor in a pie which he entrusted to one of his kitchen boys The boy, being hungry, like all boys opened the pie and appropriated the precious deeds But, unfortunately for the story, the Horners were in possession of Mells long before the days of Henry VIII

Ammerdown Park is the seat of lord Hylton The house is in the Classic style, designed by Wyatt Downside Abbey, a landmark in the direction of Stratton, and a notable achievement in modern architecture, is both a Roman Catholic college and a monastery

There is a Roman road across the Mendip hills and a main road by Radstock, to the banks of the Severn 'Gie I Priddy,' said a Somersetshire man after a brief stay in London town Priddy is the only village in the heart of the Mendip hills—an ancient place, and Priddy fair is held on the green that was once the centre of the Roman lead mines At a recent gathering of folk dancers at Wells it was the villagers of Priddy who required no coaching for a performance which had been handed down to them from time immemorial The little church is mainly Perpendicular, with several much older ornaments

From the Bath side of the Mendips all the alternative roads pass through a country that once visited is not easily forgotten

Chewton Mendip commands a superb piece of country across the Chew valley The church with the noble tower, was built between the twelfth and fifteenth centuries, it contains the only surviving fyrd stool in Somerset the stool for those who fled to the church for sanctuary Chewton Priory on the site of an

ancient Benedictine monastery, is the seat of earl Waldegrave. East and West Harptree are both interesting and lovely, particularly East Harptree in a wooded glen below the hills. The church is partly Norman, so is Eastwood House, built of the stones of old Richmond Castle, the ruins of which lie nearly a mile farther up the hill-side. Compton Martin has several old farm houses that formerly were manors. The church is Norman, of the eleventh century, a rare style in Somerset, of which this is by far the finest of its class.

The road to Blagdon with its shining lake, and on to Burrington, passes through the beautifully wooded Rickford Combe. Near Burrington is the cleft rock which inspired Toplady, one time curate of Blagdon, to write the hymn, "Rock of Ages." The ancestors of John Churchill, duke of Marlborough, are said to have occupied Churchill Court. Dolbury Camp, of Celtic origin, lies in a spur of the hills, south of this village, the Romans built the stone fortification within these earlier earthworks, as they did in many other places of proved strategic value. Yatton church is a noble fourteenth-fifteenth century building, with a mortuary chapel to sir John Newton, who was buried there in 1487.

The north-west includes picturesque and historic places of which the following are typical of the whole. Chew Magna, encircled by the Chew and the Winford streams, is an ancient place, with a fine fourteenth-fifteenth-century church, and beautiful manor house built in 1656 upon the site of a yet earlier house. Sutton court is the seat of lord Strachie. Stanton Drew includes the famous stone circles of prehistoric origin—a large circle and two smaller circles, with an avenue, and other separate stones at irregular intervals. Local legend says they were wicked folk turned to stone for dancing on the Sabbath day. They represent most probably some kind of religious monument of the time of the bronze age. Dundry hill 768 feet high, affords a magnificent view of Bristol, the Avon valley, and the Severn and the Welsh hills beyond. There is a road over the hill, and one tiny village at the summit, where the church tower is a landmark for miles around.

BRISTOL, CLEVEDON AND WESTON

Keynsham is the principal town between Bath and Bristol. It straggles along the banks of the Chew where it joins the Avon, and where there is a Roman road crossing, relics from which are in the Bristol museum. The name is derived from St Keyne, who is said to have lived in a wood beside the river. The tower is that of a church built in 1634, to replace an older building destroyed by fire.

The ancient port of Bristol, a county of itself since 1373, is described in the county of Gloucester, to which it belongs, although a great part of its story is linked just as closely with Somerset

The great limestone cliffs above the banks of the Avon are spanned by Clifton Suspension bridge, and, on the Somerset side, lies Nightingale valley and the charming Gordano country. The Nightingale valley and Leigh woods are now in the care of the National Trust, preserved for the enjoyment of the people for ever. Portishead was a harbour in the days of the Romans, and now affords a pleasant beginning to the Somerset coast.

Clevedon consists of a newer town around the bay, and an old village inland where is the great old manor house of Clevedon Court. The preservation of old houses alongside a popular seaside resort has been carried out with gratifying success. The church, founded in the eleventh century and rebuilt in the early fourteenth, lies westward of the town, between two low hills. Arthur Hallam, friend of Tennyson, for whom the poet wrote "In Memoriam," is buried there, as is his father, Henry Hallam, the historian. Coleridge spent his honeymoon at the cottage now named after him. Clevedon Court is a rare example of a house inhabited continuously for more than 600 years and during 200 years by the Elton family; it is a perfect example of the building of the early fourteenth century, with enlargements made in the sixteenth and seventeenth century that have only added to its charm.

The ivy-clad ruins of Walton Castle probably built in the reign of James I, link up with the Gordano country—a name of unknown origin, possibly referring to the triangular boundary of the district, but more probably to its garden like appearance.

WELLS

To come upon Wells from Stoberry hill, or any other direction, is to realise a most complete satisfaction, and to feel that the one thing needful to the journey has been granted. There, in a rich plain surrounded by hills, lies one of the finest examples of Early English ecclesiastical architecture, with the town which slowly came together beneath its walls. Anciently an important market for cloth and other manufactures, the town has reverted to its first purpose of being an ecclesiastical and agricultural centre. It was the seat of a bishop about the year 900, when the consolidation of greater Wessex had been achieved. Bishop John of Tours removed the seat of the Somersetshire bishop to Bath, as a result of which a continuous struggle went on between the rival towns until 1139, when it was decided to give the bishopric the name of Bath and Wells.

The Cathedral: Earlier prelates had done much for Wells when, (in 1174), bishop Reginald began the present building, although it is mainly the work of the thirteenth century. The magnificent west front was completed in 1239, and adorned with over six hundred statues, beginning with Our Lord seated in majesty at the head, and followed by a galaxy of saints, bishops, kings and princes; many of them perfect specimens of mediæval art, as are others of the kind in the interior. The nave, and indeed the interior generally, gives an immediate impression of wonderful simplicity. The east end and the fourteenth century stained glass are among the glories of the cathedral. The Lady chapel is a beautiful building in the early Decorated style. Of other side chapels and chantries, that of St. Martin contains the county War Memorial, while the Beckington chantry is one of the finest in England. The chapter house is also a very beautiful building. The fourteenth century clock in the north transept is an object of unusual interest. Above the twenty-four-hour dial is a tower from which armoured and mounted knights emerge as every hour strikes. At a higher level is "Jack Blandier" who strikes the quarter-hours. On the outside of the cathedral two knights, in fifteenth century armour, strike the quarter-hours with their battle-axes.

The cloisters were, in part, the work of bishop Beckington, and rest upon the site of earlier churches that preceded the present cathedral. The choir school, above the west cloister, was established in the twelfth century, while Vicar's Close is unique in England; its occupants claim an unbroken history as an independent corporation of vicars choral since 1348. There are two parallel rows of fourteenth century houses, originally forty-two in number, and forming an avenue, with their chapel and hall at the end. The whole setting of Wells is attuned to its cathedral buildings. The wide-spreading lawns are enclosed by walls, with four fine gateways; Brown's gate is possibly the oldest: the Great West gate, "Penniless Porch" and the "Bishop's Eye" are all probably fifteenth century.

The bishop's palace is a moated castle, begun in the eleventh century, but mainly of the thirteenth century, and is one of the few perfect examples of a house of the middle ages still inhabited. The three springs, or wells, dedicated to St. Andrew, from which the city derives its name, rise in the palace garden, and feed the lake and moat on which live the famous swans of Wells. In the 1850's bishop Eden's daughter taught one of the swans to pull a bell rope for its food, and this quaint trick has been handed down to their offspring by successive families of swans to this day. In the summer house in the garden, bishop Ken (1637-1710), a

Somerset man, the saintly non-juring bishop of Wells, wrote the three hymns that have since been sung by millions of Englishmen of all creeds and classes, the sublime doxology, "Praise God from whom all blessings flow," and the morning and evening hymns, beginning, "Awake my soul, and with the sun," and "Glory to Thee, my God, this night"

Other Places of Interest • St Cuthbert's, spacious, and full of interesting relics, is typical of the Early English Somerset churches with their fine Perpendicular towers

The city is particularly rich in old almshouses Bubwith's, of the early fifteenth century, in Chamberlain street, has a beautiful fifteenth century hall, and is followed by others founded between 1614 and 1773 Wells museum contains a unique collection of relics, from the prehistoric discoveries in the Mendip hills, onwards The local Territorial battalion use Bishop's Barn as their headquarters, a cruciform, fine proportioned building of the early fifteenth century, still in a good state of preservation

Of old inns there are several examples Although Wells was never a monastic church it has always attracted visitors besides which the town has been industrious, and undisturbed by visitations of war or plague The Crown inn is seventeenth century, and in the yard behind it, John Penn is said to have preached The Swan was established in the fifteenth century

AROUND WELLS

The surrounding hills offer almost unlimited scope for walks, and many afford magnificent views of the city and the plain Milton hill, Tor woods, Dulcote hill or Hay hill are within less than an hour's tramp

Under two miles away, on the Axbridge road, crossroads lead left to Wookey and right to Wookey Hole, different places some two miles apart The latter village lies at the head of a gorgeous valley, in which are the famous caves, whence the river Axe emerges from an underground course The caves were the home of an ancient British tribe from about 250 B.C. to A.D. 400 and the legends of 2000 years have been proved to be based on truth, since excavations during 1909-1914 have enabled the lives of those early peoples to be reconstructed, as may be seen from the relics in Wells museum. Modern invention has provided pathways and electric lighting without detracting from the natural wonder of the caves of Wookey Hole.

The valley roadway passes the entrance to Ilthor Gorge, a great natural ravine, up which a pathway leads to a plateau,

300 feet high, whence the eye may range over wonderful views extending for twenty miles.

Cheddar is known for its cheese and its strawberries, as well as for the unexpected and amazing gorge, a mile away in the hills. Travellers who have seen some of the wonders of the world have said that the Cheddar Gorge and caves are without doubt to be numbered among them. The approach to the caves is between great rock walls, 450 feet high, and improved roads outside, and lighting inside, have added much to the comfort of visitors. "Cheddarhole" was known in the twelfth century. Some part of these caverns was occupied in Roman times, and long before that, since prehistoric skeletons of 10,000 years ago were discovered in the excavations of 1837-1893. The form and colouring of the caves is indescribable; stalactites and stalagmites appear to support vast temples that reflect all the colours of the rainbow and many that baffle a name.

Axbridge is a fine old town towards the end of the Mendip range, but not on the Axe, which is nearly two miles away. The church is no less beautiful because we have become so accustomed to these wonderful towers in Somersetshire. Some ancient houses and monuments have been preserved.

Weston-super-Mare, on Uphill bay, was a fishing village in the early nineteenth century. Its pleasant setting and accessibility, firstly to Bristol and farther afield as travelling became easier, have caused a modern seaside resort to rise on the site of the earlier hamlet. A good deal of county business is now transacted here.

Shepton Mallet lies to the east of Wells, the intervening district being notable as once a centre of the silk industry. Around Croscombe are the ruins of nine large mills, and the last closed down as recently as 1920. Shepton belonged to the abbey at Glastonbury until the twelfth century, when it was acquired by the Mallet family, who gave the town its second name. The church has the not unexpected fine tower, and the fifteenth century carved roof is the finest of its kind in the county.

GLASTONBURY

The Abbey: The "Jerusalem of the West" has exercised a wonderful attraction to pilgrims and travellers for centuries past. The noble ruins of the abbey have been faithfully preserved in their own setting, and no other buildings permitted to encroach too near. The surviving portions date from the twelfth to the fifteenth century, and are such as to enable a reconstruction of the original to be made. The abbey church, for

instance, must have been as long as Winchester cathedral, itself one of the longest churches in the world. The buildings covered forty acres of ground. From such facts as these one realises the size and magnificence of this, the second greatest and wealthiest monastery in England.

The story of Glastonbury is one of legend before the tenth century (except for its actual existence, which is vouched for by earlier charters), when Dunstan, a native of Somerset, became abbot at the age of twenty-eight (A.D. 943). He became bishop of Winchester, of London and, in 961, archbishop of Canterbury, and he it was who worked for the unity of England, and upon whom, justly, fell the honour of crowning Edgar of Wessex, first of the kings of England. That great event took place at Bath in the year 973, by right of which a bishop of Bath and Wells has stood by the side of every sovereign at his coronation.

Glastonbury was, in its isolated position, preserved from most of the terrors of the early invasions, occupying in the west a position analogous to the fenland monasteries of East Anglia. One cannot leave this hallowed spot without reference to the legends of the long years that preceded St. Dunstan's abbacy. Their truth can neither be proved nor disproved, but there is no sound reason for rejecting the substance of the earliest traditions. The only one that cannot be accepted is that of Our Lord having visited the place in his boyhood. It is said that Joseph of Arimathea landed with his companions at Glastonbury, then an island, and received permission from the local king to build a church, that he planted his staff, which grew into a Holy Thorn, blossoming at Christmas-tide on Wearyall hill. Traditionally, King Arthur and Queen Guinevere were buried there, which appears to have been confirmed by exhumation and reburial in the days of Henry II and Edward I. Even disregarding Joseph of Arimathea's visit, there seems to be little doubt that at Glastonbury was built, not only the first Christian church in England, but the first in the world to be erected above ground outside Palestine. In that case it survived the pagan Romans, the first Saxons and the Danes, and as the latter two peoples accepted Christianity they each contributed to the rebuilding and enlargement of their spiritual home.

The return to sober fact is in the sixteenth century, when the dissolution of the monasteries took place, and Glastonbury abbey ceased to exist. Whatever the merits of the case, the judicial murder of the last abbot, Richard Whiting, is high up in the list of Thomas Cromwell's crimes.

The Town. Naturally, the abbey takes precedence but its fame must not obscure the charm of the ancient town itself.

The George inn was built by abbot John de Selwood, in 1475, to accommodate pilgrims to the abbey, and is to-day one of the fine old inns of England. The splendid stone front ranks with the Angel at Grantham as the earliest examples of their kind, built when wood and plaster were the usual materials for domestic use. The abbot's court house is also in the High street and bears the arms of Henry VII over the entrance. The abbey barn is also a fine, well-preserved building.

The almshouses, in Magdalene street and High street, were built in 1512. In Magdalene street, again, is the extremely good town museum, and the old Red Lion inn. The churches of St. John and St. Benignus are both ancient and interesting; the former was built in 1485 on the site of a Norman church, and possesses a Perpendicular tower of the period. St. Benignus was built in 1520, and a hundred years later was said to have been isolated by an inrush of sea water.

AROUND GLASTONBURY

On the summit of Tor hill are the ruins of the ancient church of St. Michael, from whence the traveller may look out upon a marvellous panorama of Somerset, including Wells and the Mendips, away to the Bristol Channel and the Quantocks.

The prehistoric lake-villages of Godney and Meare, on either side of the river Brue, form the most complete examples of the kind in this country. The museums at Glastonbury and Taunton contain the relics of these remarkable excavations.

Between Glastonbury and Highbridge is situated some of the richest grazing land in England. Thus, the Burnham level, is sparsely populated, and dominated by the one lone hill of Brent Knoll.

In the centre of this district is Wedmore, which gave its name to the treaty made between King Alfred and the Danes in 878. The *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* records the event at length.

SOUTH AND EAST SOMERSET

King Arthur's country is a little detached from the main divisions of the county which were enumerated at the beginning of the chapter. Castle Cary is the centre of this serene country of low, grass-covered hills. The towns are not close together; the landscape between is one of quiet beauty, where any hill-top affords a glorious view. The roads are good and the inns always welcome. Bruton takes its name from the river Brue. It had a mint in the days of King Canute, and in the twelfth century was the property of William de Mohun of Dunster Castle,

who founded an Austinian priory in 1147. The chapel of the priory is now part of the parish church, a lovely Perpendicular building of the sixteenth century in which an eighteenth century chancel does not fit happily. Among many old houses in Bruton, the grammar school is sixteenth century and Sexey's hospital is interesting. There is a fine old pigeon cote recently acquired by the National Trust. The founder of the hospital was a poor boy of Bruton, who became a clerk of some consequence in the secretariat of Queen Elizabeth and James I, and left a generous endowment for the benefit of his native town.

Castle Cary itself lies in the shelter of Lodge hill which has the remains of earthworks on the summit. William the Conqueror granted the manor to William of Douai, but it was probably a successor who built the Norman castle, all trace of which had disappeared until some of the foundations were excavated about forty years ago. There are still some old cottages standing, bearing the date 1623. The church is believed to date from the fourteenth century. The George inn is an ancient house.

West of the town is Caryland, as it has been called for seven hundred years, where the hamlets of Babcary, Cary Fitzpane, Cook's Cary, and Lyte's Cary preserve the names of ancient families in the district. Lyte Manor is a lovely fifteenth century house.

Wincanton was included in the grant of lands to William of Douai, and passed uneventful days until Cromwell used it as a base for the attack on Sherborne Castle. In an old house is preserved the room where William of Orange stayed on his journey to London in 1688. Here the hills look out upon the Blackmore vale of north Dorset, and the Hardy country.

Cadbury—the traditional site of Camelot—lies westwards from Wincanton, that is now South Cadbury, where the earthworks cover eighteen acres of ground. The Causeway, which originally ran to Glastonbury, has always been known as Arthur's Causeway. North Cadbury has a fine fifteenth century church, and a mansion house dating from Queen Elizabeth's time.

The ancient town of Yeovil goes back to the days before the Domesday Survey, in which it is mentioned. The church of St John Baptist, dating from about 1380, is among the finest Perpendicular churches in England. The Wyndham museum is a reminder of a member of that family who nobly sheltered Charles II in his house at Trent, nearby, after the king's escape from Worcester. There are four ancient inns, the Mermaid, the Pen Mill, the Three Choughs and the George. The George is a timbered house, and probably the oldest in the town. The Woborne almshouses date from the fifteenth century.

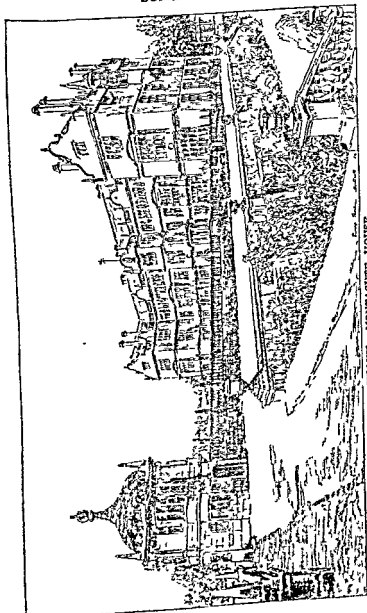
This is an important agricultural centre, particularly for dairy produce, it has seen recently a great revival in glove making and there are large engineering works. Within a short distance are several ancient manor houses and great mansions. Preston Plucknett belongs to the former, and Brympton d'Evercy a larger manor. Newton Surmaville is a fine Jacobean mansion and Montacute House, now in the possession of the National Trust, the greatest house in Somerset. Montacute was built between 1580 and 1601 by John Thorpe, the best known architect of his day, for sir Edward Phelps. It is thus contemporary with Knole, Andley End, Burghley and Hatfield, and ranks with them as a masterpiece of the Elizabethans. The family of Phelps continued to hold Montacute until 1931, when it passed into the care of the National Trust.

Ilchester is five miles north of Yeovil, an ancient borough, once the county town. The little church of St Mary Major is very old, with a thirteenth century aisle and an unusual octagonal tower. As a borough, Ilchester was represented in parliament by Richard Brinsley Sheridan. Roger Bacon, who was born there in 1213, became one of the foremost teachers at Oxford, when the university was achieving its first reputation.

Somerton, within eight miles of Glastonbury, was the first capital of Somerset, and the probable origin of the name. It is a handsome town, mostly of modern construction. Portions of the church date from the thirteenth century, and the fine market cross from 1673. The White Hart is said to include in its walls the remains of a Norman castle.

Bridgwater, the Polden hills and Sedgemoor lie between the Mendip country and the vale of Taunton. Bridgwater was originally known as Burgh Walter, when at some very distant date a township began to grow up along the banks of the river Parret, which is navigable by ships of considerable size for all the twelve miles from the Bristol Channel. The Normans built a castle there and the town received its first charter in 1260. At the time of the Civil War, the castle was regarded as impregnable but the parliamentary party was so strong in these parts that they secured it without difficulty, probably through the efforts of Robert Blake. Later in the war it twice changed hands. Forty years later, Bridgwater was again conspicuous, the duke of Monmouth was proclaimed king before the castle from whence he rode to Sedgemoor and defeat.

A stone gateway is all that remains of Bridgwater Castle and a doorway is also the last link with the Franciscan friary, the only one belonging to that order in Somerset. The parish church was built at different periods but the Perpendicular style prevails,



YEOVIL. MONTACUTE HOUSE

the wood carving is very fine work, mostly in black oak. The house where Robert Blake was born, in August, 1599, is preserved as a museum, and there is a statue of him in the market-place. Blake was member of parliament for the town from 1640-45 and commander of the parliamentary army there, and at Taunton, in the latter year. His greatest achievement was as admiral of the commonwealth fleet, when he defeated the Dutch in the Channel, the Moors in the Mediterranean and the Spaniards off Teneriffe.

Trade is mainly concerned with local agriculture, though the town is also a commercial port of growing importance, and other industries have established themselves there.

The battle of Sedgemoor was fought on July 6th, 1685, among the ditch-enclosed fields outside Weston Zoyland. A side road leads most of the way to the battlefield, where there is a commemoration stone. The three churches commanding this plain were used as look-out posts by the respective forces. The Somerset men put up a great fight, but they could be no match for the properly trained and armed forces of the Crown. The misguided local supporters of the rebellion fought for the Protestant religion, believing that James II intended to deliver the country again into the hands of Rome. But isolated rebellion was not the remedy, nor the worthless Monmouth the leader for such a business. Dearly did the neighbourhood pay for their mistake; harsh the penalty of failure where Jeffreys was judge.

The Polden hills reach away to Somerton in the south-east, and although they are never higher than 300 feet the roads over and across them offer wonderful views of the whole plain. The villages around are enchanting, and it is unbelievable that they have not always been there and must so remain. Langport is an ancient town set upon a hill surrounded by miles of meadows, intersected by the Parret, the Isle and the Ivel rivers. Walter Bagehot, the historian, was born there. The mediæval chapel, built above a gateway on the Muchelney road, is probably unique.

Near the small village of Muchelney, in 939, King Athelstan founded a monastery that survived 600 years. Nothing remains except the beautiful fifteenth-century abbot's house, now in the care of the National Trust. Between these two places is Huish Episcopi, with a church tower that is recorded as being the most glorious in Somerset. Built of the lovely yellow Ham stone, the tower is decorated with carving of unparalleled richness.

In the little church at Aller is a font which has been described as possibly the one actually in use when King Alfred witnessed the baptism of the Danes after the treaty of Wedmore.

Between the Polden hills and the Blackdown and Quantock

hills lies the fertile vale of Taunton Deane and the county town of Somerset

TAUNTON

Walking in the wide thoroughfares of the county town to-day, it is not easy to realise that for more than 1200 years succeeding generations of Englishmen have lived and worked in this fair place. Even the half timbered gable houses and the churches are only one-third as old as the site upon which they stand, successors to many like buildings before them.

Taunton named after the river Tone on which it stands was made a fortified frontier town when King Ina of Wessex was pushing the borders of his kingdom from river to river in the west between the years 688 and 726. It was a borough before the Norman Conquest, and early in the twelfth century a castle was built by the bishop of Winchester, lord of the manor of Taunton. From 1299 to 1835 the town returned its member to parliament. Its later history includes at least three stirring events. In 1497 Perkin Warbeck impersonating Richard, duke of York, the younger of the princes murdered in the tower secured the recognition of Henry VII's enemies and raised a revolt in the west. He marched his scanty forces into the town only to march out again more hastily at the approach of the royal forces. The king himself stayed at Taunton Castle and there Warbeck was delivered over to him. In 1642 the town was captured by the parliamentary army. In the following year the royalists got it back, to lose it again to Robert Blake of Bridgwater, who held it for a year despite the spirited attacks of the royalists. Nor was this the end, although finally the parliamentarians prevailed. On June 18th 1685, the duke of Monmouth reached Taunton from Lyme Regis and there, amidst much premature rejoicing he was proclaimed king. His defeat at Sedgemoor has already been recounted, and Taunton suffered with the rest the retribution exacted by Judge Jeffreys, who held one of his bloodiest assizes in the castle hall.

In the midst of so fertile a valley, Taunton is naturally an important centre for agricultural affairs. The produce hall, corn exchange and spacious market serve this interest. Cider is an industry of long standing repute, and in the eighteenth century the town became noted for the manufacture of gloves. The educational facilities are exceptionally good, and Taunton is well known for its famous schools.

PLACES OF INTEREST

The Castle, centre of so many stirring events has foundations undoubtedly Anglo-Saxon but most of the existing buildings

date from the fifteenth century. The outer walls of the keep are thirteen feet thick, and an inner gateway bears the date 1495. The Somerset Archaeological Society acquired the castle in 1854 to house their fine museum and library.

The Council Hall is part of a Tudor building erected, in 1522, by the then bishop of Winchester, and used as a school until 1877, when the council made an excellent decision to purchase it for their own use. It is a remarkable fact that between 1792 and 1877 the privileges of the restored charter of Charles II were allowed to lapse. No mayor was elected in those eighty-five years, the town government being in the hands of two bailiffs appointed by the manorial court. The present shire hall was built in 1855-88, in the Elizabethan style.

Churches: There are two fine churches, both of the fifteenth century; St. Mary Magdalene is the larger, the truly magnificent tower being ascribed to Henry VII, who provided the funds in remembrance of the town's assistance in the suppression of Perkin Warbeck's escapade. Thomas Cranmer was vicar of St. Mary's; not yet in his palace as archbishop of Canterbury, a colleague of Thomas Cromwell, and unmindful of the terrible fate that awaited him in the reign of Mary. The regimental colours of the Somerset Light Infantry rest in this church. The War Memorial is in Vivary Park, where long ago were the priory fishponds. St. James's, though smaller, is an historic church of the Perpendicular period, and, like five other churches of Taunton, was once attached to the twelfth-century priory founded by Giffard, bishop of Winchester. The old barn, near the county cricket ground, is the sole remnant of the priory.

Almshouses: Pope's almshouses, in Silver street, were founded by a member of the Portman family in 1591. Gray's almshouses in East gate, and Richard Huish's endowment of schools, were both the result of successful careers in London by natives of Taunton. A row of thatched almshouses was a leper hospital in the middle ages, founded by abbot Bere of Glastonbury.

Inns: The Castle, and the County (formerly the London) are ancient inns. It is said that the signpost of the White Hart inn, in High street, was a gallows for the unhappy victims of the bloody assize.

AROUND TAUNTON—NORTH AND SOUTH

There is no better centre from which to explore the vale to which Taunton gives its name. Firstly, within walking distance, are several charming villages, usually accessible by footpaths as well as roads. Galmington, and Trull church, with

some of the finest of wood carving and Pitminster lie to the south. Poundisford Park is a fine Elizabethan mansion, near Pitminster, and little altered since it was built, in 1593

West of Taunton is Norton Fitzwarren, with ancient British earthworks covering thirteen acres. This is one example of many in the west country where a neighbouring village claims precedence of the county town. "When Taunton was a furzy down, Norton was a market town." To the north are Cheddon Fitzpane, Kingston St Mary, and Hestercombe, a fine mansion belonging to the Portman family.

In spring this country side is glorious with blossom from the orchards that produce some of the finest cider apples in the country. Space forbids more than a brief selection of the towns and villages within the vale of Taunton, and an equally brief account of their history. The country side is formed by the central plain of Somerset. Serenity and peace flow over its rich fields that are of the essence of old England, the immemorial meadow-land.

Wellington, Chard and Ilminster will illustrate the southern, and the Stoweys and Stogursey the northern parishes. In the latter, the division is an arbitrary one, the Quantocks being as readily accessible from Bridgwater or Taunton. No one quite knows what induced the great duke of Wellington to take his title from the little Somersetshire town, but as he subsequently purchased the manor it must be supposed that he was particularly attracted to this quiet and ancient spot. In 1815 the townsfolk of Wellington met and decided to build a monument on the highest point of the Blackdown hills, this is now in the care of the National Trust. The column is 175 feet high, and from the summit magnificent views are obtained. The town existed before the days of King Alfred, and has often figured in history. Now, as is so often the case, the church is almost the only visible reminder of the past. It belongs mainly to the fifteenth century, although work of two hundred years earlier is woven into it. An ancient custom used to be celebrated on the feast of St. Peter and St. Paul, when the villagers met in the churchyard, and, having made a ring round the church, gave three mighty shouts to frighten the devil away . . . away to a neighbouring village!

As in many other parts of the county there is a galaxy of fair manor houses within reach of Wellington. Cotehay Manor is a lovely example of Tudor domestic architecture. At Chipley, Locke began his *Essays on Human Understanding*. Gerbestone Manor is a little later, and belongs to the Jacobean period. Nynehead Court was visited by Gainsborough; the church there contains an extraordinary collection of marble statuary.

In all the churches the wealth of carving is a source of constant surprise and admiration.

Chard, on Fosse-way, is built upon an ancient Roman town. It is the most southerly place in Somerset, within a mile of Devon and two or three miles of Dorset. Some fine old houses are still standing. Waterloo House is sixteenth century. Chough's inn is a very old place, as is the George. The Royal Air Force have marked the house in High street where Stringfellow invented the machine that preceded the modern aeroplane. The church is early fifteenth century, notable for gargoyle decorations and fine monuments. Leigh House is an Elizabethan mansion in this district. Forde Abbey was founded about 1140. The chapel dates from that time, with woodwork of Inigo Jones' period. He made a masterly conversion of the monastery into a residence. This beautiful place, with its tapestries and heavily moulded ceilings, has descended to Geoffrey Roper, esquire, who permits visitors on Wednesdays, from April to September. A small charge is made, and a card must be obtained from the estate office.

Ilminster is on the banks of the Isle. St. Mary's, a fine example of the Perpendicular, has remained almost untouched since the fifteenth century, with the exception of the nave. It contains the tomb of Nicholas and Dorothy Wadham, founders of Wadham College, Oxford. The small town conducts an agricultural trade, and has also an industry in tile and brick manufacture.

Barrington Court, five miles from Ilminster, another great Elizabethan mansion, was probably built between 1515 and 1530 by an elder brother of Thomas Phelips, of Montacute, with which house it compares. The same Hamdon-hill stone has weathered to a lovely grey-yellow, and by a happy coincidence the house has also passed into the care of the National Trust.

The road from Taunton to the coast passes Broomfield, with its old church and interesting thirteenth-century cross. From thence, to right and left, are the villages of Quantoxland, with fine churches and noble manors.

Halswell Park is the seat of lord Wharton; the mansion, a Tudor building, with some additions of the early seventeenth century, is the ancestral home of the Tynte family, one of whom performed great deeds with Richard Cœur-de-Lion at the battle of Ascalon. Enmore Castle, built in the reign of George II by John Percival, first earl of Egmont, is a huge quadrangular building of red sandstone, embattled and flanked by square machicolated towers.

Spaxton church is remarkable for a richly carved interior, and monuments of the fourteenth century. The beautifully

carved canopied cross of Spaxton is in the churchyard Cothlestone Manor, among the finest in Somerset, would rank with any in the kingdom The old cottages and the fine church are backed by Cothlestone beacon, which commands a magnificent view of the vale of Taunton Deane, from the Blackdowns to the sea

Over Stowey and Nether Stowey are closely concerned with the literary associations of the county Coleridge lived in Nether Stowey from 1797 to 1800 and his cottage is now preserved by the National Trust There he wrote *The Ancient Mariner* and *Christabel* Over Stowey contains a charming little church with fine wood carving It lies at the foot of the Quantocks, and has a notable beauty spot in Seven Wells wood Brymore House, where in 1584 John Pym, the devoted friend of Cromwell, was born, lies midway between Nether Stowey and Cannington

Stogursey is the last village of consequence before reaching the coast The name is a corruption of Stoke Courcy, from the great family of de Courcy, who possessed the manor in the time of Henry II John de Courcy was the conqueror of Ulster, and the first earl of that province The ancient church is notable for its short Norman tower and spire, unusual among the Perpendicular churches of the county The bell in the almshouses is said to have been rung at six o'clock every morning and evening since the time of Henry V Fairfield House is an Elizabethan mansion, formerly the home of the Verneys, and lies on the last stretch of road to the sea St Audries, looking out to Bridgwater bay, commands this stretch of Somerset coast line, with Minehead away in the distance The mansion house of lord St Audries was built by sir Alexander Acland Hood, grandfather of the present peer, and he also built the church At East Quantoxhead, a wonderful little hamlet, time has stood still for centuries The court house is a link with west Somerset, for the Luttrells have been lords of the manor for nearly a thousand years, long before they were owners of Dunster Castle The ivyclad ruins of Kolve overlook a hamlet that was once the home of smugglers The adjoining village of Holford, with its noble beeches, gives access to two of the many lovely valleys of the Quantocks, Hodder's Combe and Butterfly Combe

BRISTOL CHANNEL

The coast road from St Audries leaves the Quantocks to the east, and then come the Brendons and Exmoor It is not an excessive journey to encircle this extremity of Somerset, the coast by Porlock, inland by Dulverton Watchet was one of the earliest of Somerset ports, and its flourishing

condition in the days of the Danish rovers caused it to be the scene of fierce attacks. Through centuries of more settled times its fishing fleet put to sea, and only in recent days has it become a seaside resort. But the old charm remains. Just outside the town a permanent camp has been established for the Royal Artillery, anti-aircraft services. Inland there is, first, the fine and spacious church of St Decuman. Tradition says that the saint lived in a little hermitage on the hill side, and one day, as he was drinking from the brook, a Danish soldier crept up from behind and cut off his head, whereupon the saint picked it up and walked away with it under his arm. In this position he was always depicted in mediæval sculpture and pictures. The church contains fine memorials, particularly of the Wyndham family, whose ancient seat is at Orchard Wyndham nearby. Nettlecombe Court, the home of the Trevelyan, is also close at hand, and both these Somerset families are remembered for their sacrifices in the cause of Charles I.

Bicknoller, at the foot of the Quantocks, is a delightful village. See these friendly and hospitable folk gathered in their local tavern, or at skittles, and no more speak of the tinsel joys of the town! Stogumber, too, but the traveller will find endless opportunities for enjoyment on every hand, nor is it a place where one desires or has any need to hurry. Near Stogumber is the Elizabethan manor house of the Sydenhams, one of whom married sir Francis Drake. The ghost of sir George Sydenham, who fought for Charles I and lived on to see his king's son restored to the throne, is said to ride through the valley every night between midnight and dawn.

From Watchet there is in store the wonderful road to Blue Anchor and Cleeve bay, with the Bristol Channel and Wales in the distance, and glorious country away to the Brendon hills. Carhampton and Withycombe possess fine churches, and in the latter is a monument to one of the Fitzurse family, neighbour and companion of de Brett in the murder of Thomas à Becket. Near Washford, in a lovely valley, the remains of Cleeve Abbey provide a comparatively rare example in Somerset of monastic buildings in a fair state of preservation. This was the only Cistercian abbey in Somerset, founded in 1188, although most of the buildings now standing are of the fourteenth or fifteenth century.

Dunster is the inevitable and worthy goal of every traveller in these parts. It is doubtful if there is one other mediæval castle in England that has changed hands but once since 1066. The de Mohuns held Dunster Castle until the Luttrells purchased it in 1375, removing thence from their manor at East Quantoxhead.

The Luttrells are still in possession of their castle, which contains ample evidence of its long history. In the castle grounds may be seen the site of the Norman keep, the thirteenth-century gateway, built by Reginald de Mohun, the great gatehouse of the time of Henry V., the rest of the castle is chiefly Elizabethan, with some later restoration. The Luttrell psalter, now in the British Museum, belonged to *sir Geoffrey Luttrell of Dunster Castle*, a priceless treasure and an original source of information about the life of the fourteenth century. The town consists of a broad High street and another leading to the fine fifteenth-century church, which has portions of earlier date incorporated in it and what is perhaps the finest wood carving in the county. The monks barn and thirteenth century dovecote are still in almost a perfect state of preservation. The octagonal Yarn Market of 1609 is in the foreground of the High street, where the Luttrell Arms is an ancient inn, said to have been the residence of the abbots of Cleeve.

Minehead lies in the next bay to that of Cleeve, and needs no introduction. The town is chiefly modern, and intended to serve the interest of the visitors who have made of it a popular resort since the Great War. *There are now six miles of sheltered sands*, and every attraction for the holiday-maker. But the old fishing village has not disappeared, and the row of seventeenth century almshouses is not alone. The parish church of St Mary is built on the hill side, and well known are the long steps that lead up to it from the town. It is in the Perpendicular style, with rich carving and monuments of a high order. The Plume of Feathers and the Wellington are old inns, and there are numerous other hotels in and near the town. Hobby horses are in every nursery, but only in Minehead and Padstow (Cornwall) does the May Day custom survive, when two men, with accordion and drum, march round the town with the much-decorated and dancing "horse," to the delighted encouragement of the onlookers.

Between Minehead and Porlock, Selworthy, an exquisite village, nestles among hills and trees and looks as though it never has changed and will certainly never need to change.

The Porlocks form the most westerly point of Somerset. Porlock Wear is an ancient port, within the shelter of the lovely bay to which it gives its name. West Porlock is a cluster of cottages on the way to Porlock, an inland town on the old coach road, with the famous Ship inn, and steep roads that still harass the inexperienced motorist. The town is of Saxon foundation, and in those days was of considerable importance, both as a port and an administrative centre. *Porlock church owes something to practically every century from the thirteenth to the twentieth.*

It is a beautiful building with a shingled spire, of which we have noticed but few in the county

One of the loveliest walks in England is along the cliffs from Porlock to Culbone. At the end we find a perfect little Norman church, the smallest parish church in England, measuring only about thirty feet by thirteen. It has to be a walk, for there is no other means of access, but the situation of this tiny and remote place will recompense even the laziest of mankind.

Turning away from the Devon borders to the south road we come upon all the romantic associations of the Doone valley. Oare church where Lorna was married, Tom Faggus at Simonsbath, Cloven rocks where Doone and John Ridd fought to the death—the country is Blackmore's without a doubt. It is a nice thought that in 1935 *Lorna Doone* headed the list of sales of the old English novels.

EXMOOR

Because of their separate names, we have spoken of the Brendons and Exmoor as though they were hills apart. In fact, they are one and the same royal forest. Forest in the true sense of the word, like the New Forest in Hampshire, though Exmoor is infinitely grander, where all nature lives untouched by human labour. Most of Exmoor is 1,000 feet above sea level, and Dunkery Beacon, at 1,708 feet, is the highest point in Somerset. It is not a land capable of cultivation, villages are scarce, and habitations few and far between, but the thirty square miles of heather-covered hills and deeply wooded valleys offer a prospect as grand and exhilarating as anywhere in the kingdom. A land of legend and custom, far removed from cynical industrialism, and likely to be for ever a place of peace, of sport and natural life. If you meet anyone but a tourist it will be the postman on his packhorse, or a staghunter, or a fisherman. Prehistoric man found and left it so, and so shall we. The wild life is unique—red deer, ponies, sheep, and birds of every description.

Across this land the one road leads through Simonsbath, Exford, Withypool and Winsford, or Thorne and Exton, to Dulverton, the chief town of Exmoor. Set among the hills, with the Barle and the Exe to add further colour to wonderful surroundings, the town is a fitting place in which to store up memories of this great county. There is at hand a representation of most that we have seen and enjoyed; the early Perpendicular church at Brushford, Combe manor house, the remains of the twelfth-century priory at Barlynch, the prehistoric camp at Mounsey, the Tarr Steps of unknown age, the Caractacus stone on Winsford hill, named after the kinsman of the British king.

who defied the Roman hosts—are not these, by other names in other places, a recital of the age long story of Somerset?

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Bacon pudding	Cheddar cheese
Whortleberry jam	Strawberries
Bath buns, chaps	hams and sally funns
Bath Oliver biscuits	Cider

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

- W G Fisher *Somerset Worthies*
 Thomas Hardy *Some of the Wessex novels include this county*
 Rupert Lorraine *The Woman and the Sword* (Seventeenth century)
 John Masefield *Martin Hyde*
 "Orme Agnus" (John Higginbotham) *Sarah Tuldon*
 J C Powys *Glastonbury Romance*
 Sir Arthur Quiller Couch *The Westcotes* (Early nineteenth century)
 Walter Raymond *Misterton's Mistake* and other of his novels
 Frances Forbes Robertson *The Taming of the Brute*
 Edith Sitwell *Bath*
 Edward S Tyler *The Witch Ladder*
 Horace Annesley Vachell *Vicar's Close* (Wells) *This was England*
 (Written at Widcombe Manor, near Bath, and full of the beauty
 of the countryside)
 Stanley Weyman *Clippings* (Days of the Reform Bill)
Bath in the eighteenth century
 Jane Austen novels of,
 Agnes and Egerton Castle *The Bath Comedy*, and other novels
 Beth Ellis *The Moon of Bath*
 George Meredith *Chloe*
 F Frankfort Moore *A Nest of Linnets*
 Booth Tarkington *Monsieur Beaucaire*
Exmoor
 R. D Blackmore *Lorna Doone*
 G J Whyte Melville *Katerfelto*
 Henry Williamson *Old Stag* *Tarka the Otter*
The Civil War
 Walter E Grogan *The King's Cause*
 Dora G McChesney *Cornet Strong of Irton's Horse.*
 Walter Raymond *In the Smoke of War*
Monmouth's Rebellion
 Robert Hugh Benson *Oddfish*
 Sir Walter Besant *For Faith and Freedom.*
 Sir Arthur Conan Doyle *Micah Clarke*
 Joseph Hocking *The Chariots of the Lord*
 Rafael Sabatini *Anthony Wilding*

DEVONSHIRE

DEVONSHIRE is the third largest of the shires of England (only Yorkshire and Lincolnshire cover a greater area) and it becomes necessary to make use of local geography to sub-divide this strikingly picturesque county in order to appreciate so wide and varied a panorama. Nearly the whole surface is uneven and hilly, the scenery an ever-changing series of cameos, ranging from the high and desolate moorlands to the deep lanes overhung with trees and tall hedges. Both the Atlantic coast and that which faces the English Channel are formed of rugged cliffs unsurpassed in England for their magnificence.

The principal formations of the land are probably well known. Dartmoor is the chief, a broad expanse of moorland, mostly about 1,500 feet, and in places over 2,000 feet, above sea level, intersected with streams and for long the home of a hardy breed of ponies. Exmoor lies mostly in Somerset, although these heather-clad uplands pierce the extreme north of Devonshire for some miles. Between these great forests lies the rich vale of Exeter and, between Plymouth and Torquay, the South Hams, the apple orchard country.

Rivers bring colour and movement to beautiful, densely wooded glens through which they flow from the hills to the sea. Apart from the Tamar, the ancient boundary between Devonshire and Cornwall, the chief rivers rise in Dartmoor and flow to the English Channel, the Teign, Dart, Plym and Tavy, each giving a name to well-known towns. The Exe comes from Somerset. In the north are Taw and Torridge. Other and lesser streams add their beauty to many districts, so that all the county is well supplied with rivers—without which it would not be Devon.

The climate varies with the scene. It is generally mild, warmer than the midlands and more humid than the south-east of England, though the Dartmoor and Atlantic air is sharp and bracing. Frost seldom stays on the south coast, but sea mist is frequent.

The name of Devon has no connection with Dane; it derives, as we have seen, from an old British word, meaning deep valleys, which the Romans translated *Devonia*. The *Danmonii* lived in

the valleys in the shadow of the hills, and whatever the degree of admixture of Saxon blood, their successors maintain many of the attributes of those seafaring warriors who made England. Just when the West Saxons annexed these lands to their kingdom of Wessex we do not know, at all events, it was after their conversion to Christianity, and to this fact may be attributed the progress of colonisation as opposed to military conquest. In the year 700 there was a famous Saxon school at Exeter, and the county was regarded as a part of Wessex from A.D. 766, not long before all Wessex was divided into the shires by which they have ever since been known.

In A.D. 823 the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* mentions Devonshire by name for the first time. It was then part of the vast southern diocese of Sherborne. In the year 910 a bishopric for Devonshire was founded at Crediton, and a hundred and twenty years later Devon and Cornwall were united in the new see of Exeter. After another eight hundred and forty six years had gone by (1876) the Cornish see was again separated from Devon by the establishment of the diocese of Truro.

Not long after the assimilation into Wessex, the Danish rovers appeared on both coasts, and, although they pillaged repeatedly and successfully, there are records of the Devon men proving a match for these pirates on many occasions. For some reason the people were hostile to earl Harold, and their early submission to William the Conqueror was the cause of so large a number of Englishmen in Devon being found still in possession of their lands after the Conquest. The several vast fiefs held by Norman barons were called honours, and the chief of these were Plympton, Okehampton, Barnstaple, Harberton and Totnes.

In the early fifteenth century the people of the south coast repulsed the Frenchmen, who raided their ports. In the Wars of the Roses and at the Reformation the county was divided and disturbed, but generally the aims were for liberty and peace. They opposed King Stephen and Charles I. and they welcomed William of Orange. Actually, in the middle ages, the country people in this then remote region were not torn by the same dissension and divided counsels as were the home counties or the north, and even in the Civil War, when they mostly favoured the parliamentary cause, always excepting Exeter, the desire was for peace, and Devon and Cornwall made a separate treaty in 1643 for the cessation of hostilities in their counties. The golden age of Devonshire came in the days of Elizabeth, when Raleigh, Drake, Hawkins, Gilbert and a host of other Devon men made glorious history. Devonians have ever been a pastoral people, with a strong liking for the sea. Their literary associations are well

known in the persons of Charles Kingsley, R D Blackmore, Coleridge, Baring-Gould and Eden Phillpotts

Less than three-quarters of the 2,600 square miles of land is under cultivation, and of that area one-half is permanent pasture, not including some 160,000 acres of hill pasture. It is one of the chief cattle and sheep farming counties, and the Devon breeds are well adapted to fattening and dairy purposes. Local dairy produce is justly famous, especially clotted cream and junket. Of the grain crops, oats covers three times the acreage of wheat or barley. Orchards occupy a large area in the south, and all over the county every farm has its apple orchard, originally for the production of cider. Fisheries of pilchard and herring have important centres at Plymouth, Brixham and other smaller ports. Mining has declined, owing to the great depth from which the ore has now to be raised, the quantity has also diminished so that the cost is too great to compete in the markets of the world. Tin has been worked on Dartmoor for an unknown period, and copper since the end of the eighteenth century, the great Consul mines, near Tavistock, from 1843 to 1871 were accounted the largest in England and among the richest copper mines in the world. Within those years they earned a profit of over a million sterling.

The government establishment at Devonport is a specialised industry—so, too, is Tiverton lace, Honiton pillow lace and the terra cotta of Bovey Tracey and Watcombe. These latter began in the seventeenth century only, the woollen trade had risen, flourished and declined long before.

Parish churches are numerous in the Perpendicular style, prevalent from the middle of the fourteenth to the end of the fifteenth century. Exeter cathedral is an exception, its towers are Norman and the rest beautiful Decorated work. The country churches are notable for beautiful wood carving in chancel screens and pulpits, in which they match the churches of the sister county of Somerset, and are only exceeded by the great examples found in Norfolk and Suffolk. Monastic remains are few, Torre, Buckfast, Tavistock and Buckland being practically all.

Castles were never considerable in number. In ruins are Exeter, with its great earthworks, and Okehampton Castle, of the time of Edward I, Berry Pomeroy and Totnes, of the time of Henry III, and Compton, of the early fifteenth century. Powderham Castle is of feudal origin, but greatly altered in the eighteenth century. There are many fine manor houses, but not, in Devon or Cornwall, the same number of conspicuously large mansions as in the other counties of Wessex. Weir Giffard, Bradley and Dartington belong to the fifteenth century, Bradfield and Holcombe Rogus are Tudor, and Forehouse is Jacobean. Several

mansions like Castle Hill in the north, and Mamhead in the south, and others, belong to the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. The mention of old families is a difficult task, but it ought to be recorded that, in addition to the great and ancient family of the Courtenays, the Fortescue, Clinton, Acland, Buller and Champerdoun families have been settled in Devon for centuries, the family of the earl of Morley, and of lord Mamhead, were established in the county in the time of Henry VI, while the Russells, earls and dukes of Bedford, have owned substantial lands at Tavistock since the sixteenth century.

Dartmoor is almost the only district where prehistoric antiquities have been discovered. Stone avenues are numerous, and the finest cromlech, called Spintars Rock, is at Drewsteignton. Remains of primitive villages have been excavated, notably at Batsworthy, near Chagford. There are, in various districts, hill castles, all of them earthworks and apparently of the time of the Britons.

Old inns are found along the coaching roads of former days, and at the seaports. These are not great examples of mediæval or Restoration days, nor of pilgrim hostels, but every market town has its friendly inns, usually of Georgian origin, and who knows what buildings preceded them?

ADMINISTRATION. Exeter is the county town. Plymouth and Devonport form the largest borough, and others are Torquay, Barnstaple, Tiverton, Bideford and Tavistock.

The county is divided into 33 hundreds and 459 civil parishes. The names of the Domesday hundreds changed by reason of amalgamation, but otherwise the boundaries have remained practically undisturbed for eight hundred and fifty years.

The county has always had an independent sheriff. The miners had their own stannary courts, with special jurisdiction in all mining affairs. These were held at Tavistock, Ashburton, Chagford and Plympton. The ancient parliament of the miners used to meet in the open air at Crocklins Tor.

COMMUNICATIONS. Good roads cover the county. The main roads come in from Somerset and go on to Cornwall; they wind through the valleys or go straight over Dartmoor, they radiate from the principal towns to innumerable villages.

The main lines of the Great Western and Southern railways serve the county, both north and south.

EARLDOM. De Redvers appears to have been the first Norman earl of Devonshire, as he was also first lord of the Isle of Wight. This family were feudal lords of Plympton, as the Courtenays

were of Okehampton From 1300 the title was held intermittently by the Courtenays (who were connected by marriage with the de Redvers), who were for a short time in the line of succession to the throne, an earl of Devon having married Catherine, sister of Edward IV To this day a Courtenay is earl of Devon, although the earldom has been five times extinct and once dormant, its history including four attainders and four beheadings It is difficult to say how many persons are to be regarded as having been earls of Devon by right, but the number is usually placed at thirty-three from the first creation

This honour is not to be confused with the earls and dukes of Devonshire, of the Cavendish family The dukes of Devonshire have had no territorial associations with the county from which they take their title Two explanations have been offered, firstly, that as Derbyshire was already appropriated, Devonshire was adopted as being the next vacant, at a time when it was customary to take the title of earl or duke from a county Secondly, that the dukedom conferred upon the head of the Cavendish family was always meant to be of Derbyshire, but that the clerk who prepared the patent wrote Devonshire by mistake

REGIMENT The Devonshire Regiment is the 11th Foot, and was raised in 1685 It first saw service in Ireland, and then in Flanders in Marlborough's campaigns The depot is at Exeter

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY A shield, an ancient ship upon three wavy lines and, below, a crowned lion

Motto *Auxilio divino*—By divine aid

These arms were granted in 1926 The lion is that of Richard Plantagenet, earl of Cornwall, and brother of King Henry III The Crown confirms his royal descent. The ship represents the seafaring traditions of the county and also, probably, the *Golden Hind* in which sir Francis Drake sailed round the world; the motto is Drake's

NEWSPAPERS The *Devon and Exeter Gazette*, founded in 1772, is the oldest paper of the district, the *Devon and Somerset News* serves the northern border country, the *Western Morning News* is the chief paper dealing with the Plymouth area

EXETER, AND EAST DEVON

The city of Exeter, the county town of Devonshire is one of the most ancient towns in England Called by the Britons, *Caer Isc*, by the Romans, *Isca Damnoniorum*, by the Saxons *Exancestre*,

there never was a time known to history when the city was not inhabited, nor when it was not the fortified town of the west. Its situation is an attractive one, on an elevated ridge of land overlooking the river Exe, some five miles above Topsham and the river estuary which opens on to the English Channel. The river not being navigable above Topsham, a canal, made in the sixteenth century, connects the city with that town—the first lock canal to be constructed in England. The redness of the rock and soil is typical of the country around Exeter.

The county was a part of Wessex from early in the eighth century and the first English kings had a palace at Exeter. The marauding Danes were a constant source of trouble for two hundred years, then came the Normans: the brief resistance and capitulation to William I, after which the city settled down to serious business and was known ever after for its staunch loyalty to the Crown. The woollen trade brought prosperity in the middle ages, when the great Lammass fair, held every August, called together a vast concourse of merchants and traders, with the lesser folk bent on thoroughly enjoying the fun.

In 1588, the year of the Spanish Armada, alarms and excursions thrilled the land. Raleigh, Drake and Grenville were often in Exeter, and they sailed away in ships to which the city contributed generously, to win that striking victory which released Englishmen from many a fearful thought. In the Civil War the citizens were thoroughgoing royalists, and none rejoiced more heartily at the Restoration.

But the old woollen trade has long since gone north, and the city reverted to its earlier function of providing the chief agricultural market for the most fertile part of Devonshire. Brewing, iron foundries, some lace and paper manufacturing, are also carried on.

PLACES OF INTEREST

Cathedral: One of the chief attractions of the city is the cathedral church of St Peter, which, if it lack a massive tower to complete the exterior, can yet show an interior faultless and magnificent. The diocese of Devon and Cornwall had been ruled from Crediton from 910 to 1030, when it was transferred to Exeter. About the latter period therefore a Saxon cathedral was in existence. Bishop Warelwast began the Norman cathedral. The massive Transitional towers and the main body of the church were finished by the end of the twelfth century, the interior was transformed between 1280 and 1370 to the beautiful Decorated style. The most arresting portion of the exterior is the west front, the great window of the nave, with a smaller window

above, and below, the remarkable number of sculptured figures. The choir screen is a fine example of the work of the fourteenth century, the curious minstrels' gallery of the time of Edward III is decorated with wrought figures of angels playing musical instruments. The reparation of almost the whole of the buildings was carried out at the end of the nineteenth century. The library contains a collection of Anglo-Saxon poems. Notable bishops were Richard Fox, the founder of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and Myles Coverdale, one of the translators of the Bible, Gauden, chaplain to Charles I, and sir John Trelawney, who, when bishop of Bristol, was one of the seven bishops sent to the tower, and to whose rescue the Cornish miners were ready to march on London — 'And shall Irelawney die? Then thirty thousand Cornish boys will know the reason why.'

But one of the most illustrious of Exeter's sons was not a bishop, but sir Thomas Bodley (1545-1613) who established the Bodleian library at Oxford "with a munificence which has rendered his name more immortal than the foundation of a family would have done."

Other Churches • Before the Civil War, Exeter boasted thirty-two churches, and was sometimes called Monk Town. There are still twenty-four, of which St Mary Arches possesses ancient memorials and some Norman arches. St Mary Steps (West street) a Norman font and a curious old clock; St Mary Major, in Cathedral yard, is partly Norman and partly Early English, and some portion of St Martin's also is Norman.

The Castle : The Normans built the castle of Rougemont, and for several centuries it dominated the city. Captured and partly burnt by Stephen, the castle gradually fell into decay, and by Elizabeth's time it was described as "an old ruinous castle whose gaping chunks and aged countenance presageth a downfall ere long." In recent times as much restoration as is practicable has been completed and delightful pleasure gardens are laid out around it. The best idea of the Norman walls that once enclosed the city can be obtained at the castle itself.

Guildhall • This venerable building is said to be the oldest of its kind in the country. It is known to have been rebuilt in 1330 and 1464, re-roofed in 1466 and the oak-panelling and projecting stone front added between 1556 and 1593.

Other Places of Interest : The eleventh century priory of St Nicholas has recently been rescued from misuse, and is now the subject of careful preservation. The High street includes a number of old and interesting houses. Mol's coffee house was

built in 1596, and in the Armada room there the Devon sea captains were wont to foregather

Tucker's hall in Fore street was built in 1471 and the beautiful panelling added in the sixteenth century. This hall has always belonged to the ancient company of tuckers, weavers and shear men. Recently a number of great underground passages have come to light, stone built and at a depth of about twenty feet below the main streets, they are said to be at least seven hundred years old but their origin and purpose will probably be the subject of research for some time to come.

Hotels and Inns The Rougemont and the Royal Clarence are hotels dating from the eighteenth century. The Clarendon and the London are old inns, among many. Curfew still booms out its solemn notes at eight o'clock, but does not interfere with the pleasures of the city after nightfall.

AROUND EXETER

Some capital views of the city are obtained from the surrounding hills, all within easy walking distance, and the meadow walks along the banks of the Exe are always an attraction. The west bank of the Exe estuary enclosed by the Halden hills as far as Dawlish and Teignmouth, provides a typically beautiful example of county scenery. On the riverside is Powderham Castle, the seat of the Courtenays, earls of Devon, built in the fourteenth century by sir Philip Courtenay and restored at intervals since that time.

Inland, in the direction of Ashcombe, Mamhead, built by sir Robert Newman about the time of the Crimea and now the seat of his descendant, lord Mamhead, is one of the finest of the more modern mansions in the county.

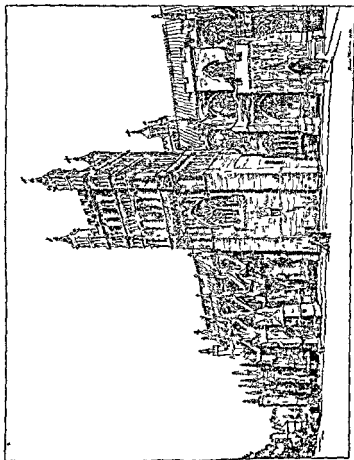
Dawlish is a well known seaside resort on this coast. R. H. Barham of Canterbury who wrote the *Irgoldsby Legends*, died there in 1886. Luscombe Castle, built in 1800 stands in the wooded valley of the Dawlish river along whose banks are many delightful walks. Topsham at the head of the Exe estuary, was once a town of importance. St Margaret's is an old church rebuilt, and, as it is placed on the hill side, affords a fine view of the river country. About two miles farther on is Nutwell House home of the descendants of sir Francis Drake. About a mile east are the series of British or Roman earthworks called Woodbury castle.

The east Devon coast line, gentler in contour and easier of access than the bays guarded by high cliffs and craggy headlands of the south and west, has several delightful spots which continue,

as it were, the range of watering places from Lyme Regis, on the edge of Dorset. Of these Sidmouth, with memories of Queen Victoria (she was taken there as a child), and more recently linked with her son, the duke of Connaught, by whose decision to winter there it has become most prominent as a holiday resort, began, in common with many other favourite seaside towns, as a quiet fishing village. Seaton, Budleigh Salterton and Exmouth have their ever-faithful visitors, deservedly so, for the scenery of this part of the county is of exceptional beauty, and the bathing from the not too popular beaches is ideal. Inland, are three notable centres. Axminster, once famed for carpets, Honiton, famed for the lace which can still be seen in its exquisite delicacy in the windows of its long main street, and Ottery St Mary, where Samuel Taylor Coleridge was born. Each has its little share of England's history, each has its share of Devon's beauty. Where is surpassed the magnificent Axe valley as it appears from Trinity hill, above Axminster? The whole of east Devon is full of quiet charm, almost every road reveals some unexpected prospect of peaceful, verdant country, where white plaster and thatch, old churches and friendly inns, compose a picture, especially in the summer glory of foliage and cottage gardens crowded with flowers, that can but be described as "Devonian."

The River Valleys: North of Exeter the river Exe receives its tributaries, the Culm and Creedy and Fordton, which, in turn, have feeder streams from a score of lovely valleys. There is good fishing to be had in these rivers. The towns on the Culm river are accessible by many routes, by Poltimore, with its fine trees in the park of lord Poltimore, of the old Devon family of Bampfylde, and Kullerton, belonging to sir Francis Dyke Acland, another name that is well known in Devon; or by the Clyst villages, and all converging upon Cullompton. The manor there belonged to King Alfred, and passed in course of time to the monks of Buckland Abbey. The production of woollen goods brought prosperity to the town and district, then came the loss of this trade and a reversion to agriculture. A simple story, but one that belongs to many a town in the west.

The Exe itself manages to pursue a course due north to Somerset, though with many a hundred twists and turns through meadows and wooded dells. By the Tiverton road, the mansion house of Pynes stands at the confluence of Exe and Fordton, the home of the Northcotes, of whom the Victorian statesman, sir Stafford, was created earl of Iddesleigh. Four or five miles beyond begins the beautiful vale of Bickleigh, with the town itself placed upon a lofty ridge. Down the narrow glen, by Worthy Bridge, rushes the little Dart stream to join the Exe at Bickleigh.



EXETER. THE CATHEDRAL

Tiverton, a large and important borough in an agricultural district of great fertility, is an ancient place that enjoyed a share in the woollen prosperity—its kerseys were famous in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. At the beginning of last century a lace industry was established by sir John Amory of Knightshayes. St Peter's church, in the Perpendicular style, was built in the fifteenth century and has a lovely pinnaced tower, 116 feet high. Sculpture and carving in the interior were given by a wealthy cloth merchant who died in 1529, and who also built the almshouses in Gold street. Bampton, famous for its pony fair, is near the northernmost reaches of the Exe in Devonshire, and the river, from Exeter inn and Exe bridge, on the boundary, is enchanting.

The road from Exeter to Newton St Cyres follows the river Tordton, and at the seventh milestone turns off to Crediton. This ancient market town, like many another old place, suffered in the past centuries from the ravages of fire, therefore we shall not find houses of great age, where St Boniface is said to have been born, and the bishopric of Devonshire was first established in the year 910. The parish church is a fine Perpendicular building with a partly Norman tower. In the chancel porch is an Early English piscina. The town was once a great centre of the woollen trade but, with the exception of boots and shoes, agriculture is now the principal occupation of the people. Creedy Park belongs to sir W Ferguson-Davie, baronet, and Shobrooke is the seat of sir John Shelley, an old patrimony of the Bodleys of Exeter. To the north is Cadbury, a lofty hill upon which are signs of an ancient British camp. Dolbury is a similar camp to the south east.

In every direction, from Crediton, there is spread out a fertile and comely land, dotted with cottages typical of old Devonshire—oblong in shape, cob walls, thatched roof, latticed windows, a generous plot of garden, trees and masses of flowers. Cob is the name given to a local mixture made of clay, loam and straw compressed into a hard plaster.

Beyond Crediton is the valley of the river Taw, and another gloriously wooded and undulating country. Near Lapford the Taw receives three tributary streams, near Chulmleigh two more, and at South Molton Road the Yeo and Bray, by this time one, and without exception these glens lead to charming little villages, sheltered by their woods and hills, protected assuredly by a good Perpendicular church and having an old and reputable inn, than which there is no better storehouse of local lore, or a surer guide to the surrounding district. And what a place for hunting or fishing! The earls of Portsmouth own large estates around Chulmleigh, a

pretty little market town, where the royalist colonel Okey defeated some of Fairfax's men in 1645. The ruins of Afton Castle, near the seat of the Devonshire Stucleys, lie up the Little Dart, near the charming villages of Worlington, East and West.

From the main road an open sylvan country sweeps on to a fine view of Barnstaple. Tawstock Court, with its beautiful trees, is the modern house of sir Bouchier Wrey, baronet, including a gateway of the old home of the Bouchiers which Fairfax occupied in 1646. For centuries it was the residence of the lords of Barnstaple.

Up the Yeo and Bray valleys, past Statterleigh or George Nympton to South Molton, the Taunton-Barnstaple road leads through another defensible land. The fine mansion of Castle Hill in a noble park, seen from the road near Filleigh, is the seat of earl Fortescue, lord lieutenant of Devonshire.

BARNSTAPLE, AND NORTH DEVON

Barnstaple celebrated its thousandth anniversary as a borough in 1930, and claims to be the oldest in England. Here was established soon after the Norman Conquest the first English house of the monks of Cluny. Known as Beardstaple, that is the staple or market of Bearda, the early ravages of the Danes, the Civil War, prosperity in the heyday of the west of England woollen industry, are almost the only events in an uninterrupted story of great agricultural trade, for which the town is the most important centre in north Devon.

Picturesque alleyways off the principal streets survive as part of the mediæval town. In Queen Anne's walk, the merchants of old time met to transact their business and clinch their bargains on the Tome Stone. Their ships lay at the Great Quay, from whence they sailed and returned through succeeding generations. In 1588 Barnstaple was as deeply stirred as Exeter, and from that quayside the people watched their contingent of five great ships sail away to Plymouth to join sir Francis Drake's fleet, and share in the glorious victory over the Spanish Armada.

PLACES OF INTEREST

The Castle. The present Castle House is the headquarters of the municipality. Scarcely anything remains of the Norman castle of the time of Henry II, which had risen from Saxon foundations, and the grounds have now been converted into a small public park.

The Long Bridge. Leland, writing in 1542, said, it was "not then known who made the right great and sumptuous bridge at

Berstaple." No doubt there was always a bridge, and the present fine sixteen-arch structure was probably built in the thirteenth century, enlarged and restored as occasion demanded.

Churches : The parish church of St. Peter, built in 1636, is in the centre of the town, and its leaning spire at once catches the eye ; although the tilt is attributed to a great storm in 1810, it is more probable that the lead and timber have shrunk on the weather side in process of time. The nave and chancel date from 1318, the aisles were added about 1670 ; the monuments of the seventeenth century are impressive. Pilton church is mostly Early English, of about 1260. Other Barnstaple churches are modern.

Old Almshouses : In 1624 John Pemrose, merchant, founded the almshouses named after him in Litchdon street. The granite front of the buildings is an unusual feature. About 1659 Thomas and Alice Horwood established the almshouse and school in Church lane. Paige's almshouses are also in Church lane. The Salem almshouses in Trinity street were erected in 1885.

Other Places of Interest : The chapel of St. Anne, in the churchyard of St. Peter, is early fourteenth century, and one of the oldest buildings in the town. It is now a museum of local antiquities. Guildhall in High street, erected in 1827 to replace the earlier building, has a portrait of sir Francis Carruthers Gould, first honorary freeman of the borough, and last of the great political cartoonists.

High street and its by-ways possess some fine old houses. The Westminster bank, once the Golden Lion inn, has preserved the characteristics of the old building.

Mention must be made of Barnstaple fair, lasting three days in mid-September, which has continued from time immemorial, and is a chartered privilege of four centuries standing. Times have changed and so have the fairs, but this one is still ushered in with time-honoured ceremonial.

The Lichdon pottery, where Barum ware is manufactured, is open to visitors on request. In addition to agricultural markets, flour milling and agricultural machinery is important. Gloves, basket-making, and, until quite recently, lace, are other local industries.

AROUND BARNSTAPLE

Barnstaple bay is about eight miles off. Braunton is a delightful village, with St. Bramrock's church of the fourteenth century, enriched by exceptionally fine wood carving. Of Appledore, on

the opposite side of the river, a charming old fishing village, Charles Kingsley wrote lovingly in *Westward Ho!*

Ilfracombe is on the magnificent north coast. The lofty hills, 400 feet to 500 feet high, Hilsboro', the Capstone and the Tors, are the landmarks of this very old town. It was granted a market in 1278 by Edward I and has now become a modern and attractive seaside resort. Holy Trinity church dates from twelfth century but was enlarged three hundred years later. The lighthouse on Lantern hill was once the chapel of St Nicholas. Watermouth Castle is beautifully situated on the way to Combe Martin bay. In the other direction lie Morthoe and Woolacombe sands, the finest, and practically the only expanse of sand on the north coast.

The best approach to the marvellously picturesque villages of Lynton and Lynmouth is from Countisbury, whence the road drops from 900 feet to sea level in the space of one and a half miles. At Lynmouth two helter skelter streams, the East and the West Lyn, unite in the small harbour before reaching the sea and here a cluster of cottages forms the little town. On a kind of plateau more than 400 feet above stands Lynton, as quaintly pretty as its sister below. The valleys of the two Lyn rivers provide very lovely scenery, that of the East Lyn at Watersmeet being one of the most romantic spots in Devon. R. D. Blackmore has finely described this part of the coast—it is part of the "Lorna Doone" country.

West of Barnstaple towards the Cornish coast and south to Dartmoor lies an unfrequented corner of Devon, hilly, well wooded, dotted with typical villages and old market towns, a sweet smelling country side.

The lovely spot called Clovelly is the best, as it is the only well-known town between Westward Ho! and the Cornish coast. About eight miles out of Bideford, the famous Hobby drive leads to it, the slopes to the shore are almost precipitous, only varied by the "level," about two thirds down the main street staircase, from whence there is a fine view of the harbour. This ancient little port (the stone pier was built in the reign of Richard II) is in an unbelievably lovely setting. Much of the beautiful country on the top of the cliffs lies in the grounds of Clovelly Court, for centuries the home of the Carys. Across the magnificent headland of dark rock, the extreme north corner of Devonshire, Hartland Abbey reposes amidst luxuriant woods, a home of the Stucleys, a family long established in Devon. The ancient monastery, part of which is incorporated in the present mansion, was founded in the eleventh century by the wife of earl Godwin, in gratitude for his escape from shipwreck.

The river Torridge very nearly describes a circle within this

region; it rises within three miles of Clovelly, flows right inland to collect numerous streams from Dartmoor, then turns seawards again to Bideford. This important market town was once a wealthy and prosperous seaport also, and in the days of Elizabeth sent ships and sea-dogs to man them on every adventure. The quay, 1,200 feet long, and the fourteenth-century bridge of twenty-four arches, are the most prominent features of the town. Charles Kingsley, in *Westward Ho!*, described it as the little white town of Bideford, with the many-arched bridge, the hills and woods that enclose it; and "pleasantly it has stood there for now, perhaps, eight hundred years, since the first Grenville, cousin of the Conqueror" was lord of the town and manor. St. Mary's church dates from the early fourteenth century but has been rebuilt in later times.

Westward Ho!, the English "St. Andrews" of the royal and ancient game, is about two miles to seaward. The six miles of road from Bideford passes Wear Gifford, where is one of the fine old manor houses of the county, built in the days of Elizabeth, and now sheltered by a noble array of oaks.

Torrington stands in a beautiful situation, on rising ground above a bend in the river Torridge. Readers of *Westward Ho!* will remember "the Rose of Torridge." There is a fine church in the Perpendicular style, and magnificent walks in the surrounding country. Steventon House, at St. Giles-in-the-Wood, was formerly the home of the great Devon family of Rolle.

Just south of where the Torridge turns round to its source is Hatherleigh. A fine church in the Perpendicular style, with roof of ribbed oak, hardly prepares us for the least fertile land of Devon. Okehampton, the outskirt town of Dartmoor, with the ivy-clad ruins of the castle of the Courtenays, destined to be earls of Devon, lies in a grand situation at a confluence of rivers. You may tramp the moors southwards, but the roads skirt Cawsand Beacon (1,792 feet) by Chagford, or Yes Tor (2,077 feet) by Lidford. This is, then, the highest tableland in England south of the Lake District; roughly it is twenty-five miles north to south and twenty miles across. It is a treeless waste (producing nothing but countless streams that flow north or south to the main rivers) steeped in the eerie desolation of silent ages. Only in the old unquiet days did it spring to life, when the beacons flared up to the heavens, sending their message of weal or woe from tor to tor.

The towns and villages on the fringe of the moor draw those who know them year after year by their charm and unique beauty. Chagford, with Fingle Bridge, is famous with lovers of Devon; Lidford—notable even in Saxon times—is now visited or its deep and ferny gorge, and one forgets that it was for

centuries the seat of a stannary court, and once experienced a judge Jeffreys' assize. Farther north-west, Holsworthy, near the Cornish border, has associations with the Stanhope family, and is the market town for a wide district. At the Stanhope Arms and the White Hart politics and agriculture are well and truly discussed from generation to generation on market days. Beyond the satisfying rural scene, there is nothing of exceptional note to bring before the traveller here. The river Tamar, the county boundary, is five miles to the west, and the sea at Bude not much farther, although in the county of Cornwall.

TORQUAY AND DISTRICT

A straight line drawn from Exeter to Plymouth has most of Dartmoor on one side, and the whole of South Hams and the coast on the other. Of the latter district Torquay is the chief centre and about equidistant from the Teign and the Dart, whose estuaries form charming headlands and whose inland courses are the prettiest in Devon.

Torquay, which has been described as the most lovely seaside town in England, lies in the shelter of Tor bay, where palm trees and eucalyptus and acacia flourish, and everything has been done to add to the charm and amenities of a naturally fine position. The town is modern, having come to notice in the early part of last century when watering places were the new fashion. In the ivyclad ruins of Torre abbey, founded in 1196, and the beautiful mother church at Tor mohun, is found the early story of the district. Until recently the abbey was the home of the old Devon family of Cary, it now forms part of the corporation art gallery. The Spanish barn is a fine example of its kind, and is so named to recall that the Spaniards captured by Drake in 1588 were imprisoned there.

There is an endless variety of places within reach; the peninsula upon which the town itself stands is dotted with parks and gardens, and the shore with red cliffed coves, deep blue bays, and curving beaches. Anstey's Cove and Babbacombe are naturally beautiful. Kent's Cavern is a labyrinth of winding corridors and lesser caverns, a glitter with stalactites and stalagmites; prehistoric animals and the implements of man have been excavated in the caverns. Cockington, about a mile inland from Torquay station, is one of the most photographed of English villages, and there are others equally beautiful in south Devon for the wanderer who is not in too much of a hurry. Paignton lies a little farther round the bay, with Beacon hill behind and a great country all round.

AROUND TORQUAY

Compton Castle, the ruins of the ancient seat of the Poles, is a little beyond Cockington. It is one of the finest examples of a fortified house in the county. A similar distance south is Berry Pomeroy, where the remains of a Norman stronghold command this delightful valley. The castle was held by the Pomeroyes for five centuries, and then passed to the "proud" duke of Somerset. The intention of reconstructing a great mansion was never fully carried out, and the buildings were allowed to fall into decay.

Totnes, as its name implies, stands boldly on the top of a hill which rises above the valley of the Dart—as befits one of the oldest towns in Devon. St Mary's church is a fine Perpendicular building of red sandstone. The church was probably reconstructed from an earlier building in 1432, from which time the present building dates. On the north east side formerly stood the Benedictine monastery, and around this building and the castle the town grew and prospered. Dartington church contains rich carvings and fine monuments. The manor is now the scene of an experiment in the reconstruction of rural industry which may find imitators elsewhere in the near future. It is a most pleasant journey of ten miles down the river Dart to Dartmouth and Kingswear. On the left bank, about midway in this journey, is Stoke Gabriel, boasting a yew tree second in point of antiquity to the Fortingal in Perthshire, which is said to be 3 000 years old.

Dartmouth, a charming and ancient town of seafaring people, was a market town in the time of Henry III, and between 1338 and 1403 it contributed manfully in the Hundred Years War with France. John Davis, the great Elizabethan navigator, was born at Sandridge on the Dart, and, in the years 1585 and 1587, left Dartmouth on momentous voyages of discovery, a fitting home for the Naval College, which has been established here for many years now. The town owes everything to the magnificent coast upon which it stands, the peninsula between the Dart and Tor bay is a succession of headlands and coves.

Brixham faces Torquay across the bay, and is not only an ancient place, but the most important fishing port on this coast. The obelisk in the market-place records the fact that William of Orange landed there on November 5th, 1688. Lupton House, the seat of lord Churston, is near the town.

Kingsbridge is at the southernmost point of the Devon peninsula, at the head of the delightful Salcombe estuary. From

Dartmouth it is fifteen miles by the coast road as far as Stoke Fleming, where there is an ancient church, and Slapton on Start Bay. Slapton sands has on its land side a unique two-mile stretch of fresh water called The Lea, and abounding in fish and waterfowl. Afterwards the road turns inland, with villages and inns that have all the serenity of that pastoral land. In recent years a considerable number of visitors have been attracted to Kingsbridge by its genial climate and pleasant situation amid scores of typical Devonshire rambles. There is a direct road to Totnes, or, farther inland still, an enchanting route near the Avon valley, into the heart of the orchard district of South Hams.

Newton Abbot, a considerable town in the centre of a richly cultivated district, in the middle ages was two distinct places, Newton Abbot belonged to Torre abbey and Newton Bushel to the Bushel family. William of Orange stayed at Ford House for two days, and near the tower of St Leonard's church he was first proclaimed King William III.

Bovey Tracey has a fine church, partly Perpendicular and partly Decorated. A splendid prospect of Devon scenery is possible from the surrounding hills, Hey Tor (1,200 feet) or Hennock. The Teign is here one of the loveliest of rivers. Beyond Hennock is Ugbrooke Park and Chudleigh, the land of "little pixie, fair and slim, without a rag to cover him." A peasant must wear his coat inside out, or cross their path at Christmas-time, to escape the spell of the pixies, those rascals who ride your horses and drink your best cider if you are not very careful.

Over the Haldon hills the roads drop down to Exeter. On the other side, beyond Hey Tor, is Widdecombe-in-the-Moor, of Uncle Tom Cobleigh and all, whose lovely Perpendicular church has been called the cathedral of Dartmoor.

The river Dart can be reached again either by the winding roads beyond Widdecombe to Dartmeet, a glorious spot in the heart of the liveable portion of Dartmoor, or more directly from below Bovey Tracey, by Bickington and Ashburton. This latter is an ancient market town where a stannary court was formerly held. At Buckfastleigh six monks have lately built a fine abbey, the reward of years of patient toil. Just to the south is the romantic Dean Burn, and Dean Court, once the home of Robert Herrick (1591-1634), author of *Hesperides*.

PLYMOUTH

It seems natural enough, having so frequently spoken of the sea-dogs of Devon, to come to Plymouth, the historic national harbour. It is a place of great associations rather than of great

buildings, owing much to a fine situation at the head of Plymouth Sound, safe anchorage for the largest ships, within the protecting arms of Devon cliffs and Cornish hills and a mile-long breakwater.

When Devonshire became part of Wessex, this little hamlet of fishermen was called Tamar-weorth; by the Normans it was named South-town; in Edward I's time the monastery at Plympton owned extensive lands around the Tamar and two towns came into being—Sutton (i.e. South-town) Prior, and Sutton-Valletort, which belonged to the lords of Valletort. In 1439 it was all Plymouth.

Whether the fishing hamlet was of sufficient consequence to interest the Danes we do not know, but French and Spaniards and the pirates caused trouble for centuries. Between 1339 to 1405 there are numerous records of sea-fights; how, in 1339, the French (it was during the Hundred Years War) burnt the shipping in harbour, and the aged Hugh, earl of Devon (he was over eighty at the time), led the force that repulsed the enemy at great loss; how, in 1403, the Bretons landed and burnt 600 acres, and the Devon men immediately set off and ravaged a great extent of the French coast.

In 1355 the Black Prince sailed for France, to win the victory at Poitiers; in 1501 Catherine of Aragon landed. These are incidental happenings; then, in the great days of Elizabeth, Hawkins, Drake, Fenton, Gilbert and many more, began at Plymouth the series of adventurous voyages that were continued in the eighteenth century by Carteret, Byron and Cook, and planted the British flag round the world. In 1620 the *Mayflower* embarked the Devon pilgrims, who founded a New Plymouth beyond the Atlantic.

In time of war this great garrison and naval base is alive with movement that never ceases. On July 10th, 1588, a hundred and twenty sail rode out under Howard of Effingham, Drake and Hawkins, to meet the Spanish Armada. From August 4th, 1914, a mighty modern fleet operated from this centre, and countless troopships moved to and from the farthest war fronts.

PLACES OF INTEREST

Plymouth Hoe is that famous raised promenade overlooking the Sound, where the chief citizens and the sea captains were wont to meet, and where Drake had to finish his game of bowls before going out to meet the Spaniards. The Citadel fort adjoins the Hoe and from the ramparts a fine view can be obtained of the Sound and shipping.

St Andrew's is the parish church, dating from the fifteenth century, with a fine Perpendicular tower and much good stone

and wood carving in the interior. The municipal buildings opposite the church are *modern and dignified*. The mayor's parlour has a portrait of sir Francis Drake, who was mayor of Plymouth in 1585, and is said to have pioneered the municipal waterworks, the first of their kind in England.

Plymouth Sound Everyone tries to judge the distance of the three chief objects of interest. Drake's island, between the shore and the breakwater, is a half mile from the shore, and fortified.

The breakwater is over two miles from the shore and was built by Rennie, occupying 200 men continuously from 1812 to 1846, when they used four million tons of granite. The length is 1,000 yards, excluding the two arms each of 350 yards, the depth is from 80 to 40 feet, and the width from about 350 feet at the base to 45 feet at the top. The Sound is protected by forts constructed along the Devon coast from Mount Batten to Bovisand, and by others on the Cornish side.

Eddystone lighthouse is twelve miles away, upon a line of rocks 600 feet across. In 1696 Henry Winstanley built a wooden lighthouse. In November, 1703, a fearful storm arose and no more was ever seen or heard of the lighthouse. In 1706 another wooden lighthouse was erected, this time upon a stone base, it did duty admirably till December, 1755, when it was completely destroyed by fire. In 1757 the great engineer Smeaton built the first stone lighthouse, and at the end of a hundred and twenty years it was the foundation rocks that began to fail. In 1882 the fourth and present lighthouse was built. It is 130 feet high and throws its warning light for thirty miles to sea. The Smeaton tower—the old lighthouse—was re-erected on Plymouth Hoe.

The great dockyard town of Devonport is a part of the borough offering few objects of interest, but it is one of the principal homes of the British navy, next to Portsmouth in importance. A naval arsenal was established at Keyham in 1689, but it was in 1761 that the projection of a new dock began the growth of Devonport, which has continued ever since. Portions of the yards are open to visitors on application at the dockyard superintendent's office.

AROUND PLYMOUTH

There is an immense variety of opportunity for travels by water, in and around the coast, or on the rivers Tamar or Plym. Walks along the Cornish side by Mount Edgcumbe, or to Staddon heights on the Devon side, overlooking the bay, are attractive, and inland lie the charming valleys of the rivers.

Mount Edgcumbe, the seat of the earl of Mount Edgcumbe,

was built by sir Robert Edgcumbe in 1550 and the towers later, in 1762, the beautiful terraced gardens afford also exceptionally fine views over sea and land. Saltram House, belonging to the earl of Morley, is four miles to the north-east, on the river Plym. The mansion is early Georgian, and seated in a very fine park.

Although this chapter belongs to the county of Devon, the fact of Cornwall being just across the Tamar induces us to mention the beautiful bays of Cawsand, Whitesand and Looe and the old towns of St Germans and Liskeard. A radius of fifteen miles from Plymouth will include all these places.

Eastward from Plymouth lie many small towns and villages, each having a claim to make, some—such as Plympton St Mary, where sir Joshua Reynolds was born, and with the remains of an Augustinian priory—being of historic interest. Cornwood, Ivybridge and South Brent are three charming spots in this direction, and, more towards the south, Yealmpton, Newton Ferrers, Modbury and other peaceful country centres between Plymouth and Kingsbridge. The coast near which they lie is a series of rugged headlands with sheltered bays and inlets, known to few, but valued by those fortunate ones for their peace and healthy air.

The southern and more accessible parts of Dartmoor may be reached from any point along the Plymouth-Totnes road, or from the towns in the valley of the river Teign. Tavistock is a charmingly situated and ancient town, due north of Plymouth. To the east is Dartmoor and the west the fertile and wooded valley of the river Tavy, from which the town takes its name. The Saxons, however, called the place Little Tau, and as early as 961 a religious house was founded there by one of the first earls of Devonshire. It grew to be the important Benedictine monastery which was destroyed by the Danes in the course of their plundering expedition of 997, when they hacked their way up the Tamar, even ten miles beyond Tavistock. After the Norman Conquest there arose a more magnificent abbey, and it from the time of Henry I enjoyed liberal endowments and great local power. It was a mitred abbey in 1458, and one of the earliest printing presses in England was set up there. At the Dissolution in 1539 these lands passed to John Russell, from whom descend the dukes of Bedford. The Bedford hotel occupies the site of the old chapter house, behind which lie the remains of the abbey. The parish church of St Eustachius is a fine example of Perpendicular architecture, completely restored in the last century by the duke of Bedford.

In each direction there remain interesting and exhilarating attractions; about four miles only to the Tamar and the Cornish border,

Princetown, twice as far to the east, with the prison surrounded by all the desolation of Dartmoor; to the north, the little villages on the Tavy river, to the south, Horrabridge, for more Dartmoor exploration, and the ancient and pleasant village of Buckland Monachorum, with a splendid Perpendicular church. Buckland Abbey was founded in 1278 for Cistercian monks by a countess of Devon. The mansion house was built by Richard Grenville, and purchased by sir Francis Drake, whose descendants still hold it.

Such is a brief description of Devonshire. It can be no more than an impression, and visions of junket and cream, apple orchards, fine red cattle, exquisite glimpses of sea and river, must be assumed to appear between the lines of these short notes on some of the more interesting villages and towns.

A concluding reference to the historic and definite dialect of the county is called for, and Nathan Hogg is our man.

"Et wis Kurmis Eve, how et znaw d ta be sure!
 An th'a win wissel d droo tha keyhaul in tha door,
 Wen Varmur Jan Vaggis, an Vrends, wis a zot
 A zmoakin thare backy, an zooping tha pot,
 Aul wis silent wayout, 'zept tha noys uv tha trees,
 And tha Znaw, in zome parts, wis up auver yer nees,
 Wile a quack ur a grint mit be yer'd droo tha zleet,
 'Z if tha ducks an tha pigs ad got cole in thare veet!
 Bit nat zo way Jan Vaggis—es darter Mariar
 Ad a shuv'd tha ash vacket pun tap uv tha vize,
 An wat way the zmal stiks za wul as tha blocks,
 Et raich'd ta tha crook ware they hang up tha crocks."

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Junket and cream	Saffron cake	Splits	Pasties
Apple Dumpling	Potato cake	Custardy pies	

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

- J Baines • *Bitter Comedy* *Seventh Sin*
 S Baring-Gould • novels of,
 R. D. Blackmore • novels of,
 "Marjorie Bowen" (Mrs Arthur Long) *Yesterdays* (Seventeenth and eighteenth century)
 Anna E Bray *Romances of the West* (The chief families of Devon and Cornwall)
 Bernard E J Capes • *Where England sets her Feet* (Dartmoor)
 Beatrice Chase • *A Dartmoor Galahad* *The Heart of the Moor*, and other of her novels about Dartmoor
 B Copplestone: *Last of the Grenvilles* (Instow)

- Marie Corelli *The Mighty Atom* (Combe Martin)
 Sir A. Conan Doyle *Hound of the Baskervilles* (Dartmoor)
 George Ford novels of,
 B Hawker *Overlooked* (North Devon)
 F T Jesse (Mrs Harold Harwood) *Secret Bread* (Nineteenth century)
 Charles Kingsley *Westward Ho! Two Years Ago*
 Henry Kingsley novels of,
 Rudyard Kipling *Stalky & Co* (Westward Ho!)
 John Masefield *Jim Davis Captain Margaret*
 Justin McCarthy *Henry Elizabeth* (Sixteenth century)
 'John Oxenham' (William A Dunkerley) *My Lady of the Moor* (Dartmoor)
 Eden Phillpotts novels of,
 Sir Arthur Quiller-Couch and Silas Hocking both touch the Tamar borderlands
 J C Snaith *Mistress Dorothy Marvin* (Exeter)
 L A G Strong *Deuer Rides*
 J Trevena *Heather*, and other of his Dartmoor novels
 Mary Willcocks *Widdicombe*, and other of her novels
 H Williamson *The Beautiful Years* and other novels
 F B Young *Deep Sea Tragic Bride*
 F E M Young *Brief Youth Four Seasons*

CORNWALL

GOOD Cornish folk may object to the inclusion of their county in Wessex. They may claim that they never belonged to that kingdom, that they retained their independence right up to the time of England becoming one nation. The ancient British kingdom of the *Danmonii* included what is now Cornwall, into which the last of the Celtic peoples in the west were confined after King Athelstan's victory in 926. They remained Celtic, but received Saxon landowners for the most part. The river Tamar was made the boundary, and so it has remained ever since. Some ten years later the bishop of Cornwall submitted to Canterbury, a little later still the diocese was merged in that of Devonshire and remained attached to Exeter from 1050 till 1876.

Into the dim light of an earlier history we cannot now venture. No part of England is richer in prehistoric antiquities, and in the Penzance district and the wild moorlands there are innumerable memorials still extant. There is no support for the theory that the Phœnicians worked the mines, but the Romans certainly did so.

At the time of the Norman Conquest, therefore, the mass of the people were Celts, and the remaining landowners Saxon. Over them all the Conqueror placed Robert of Mortain, and then began, not only the fusion of races into loyal Englishmen, but the great earldom of Cornwall, which, raised to a duchy in 1336, has ever since been the appanage of the heir to the throne. The eldest son of the king of England is created prince of Wales; he is born duke of Cornwall.

This remote country played little or no part in national affairs for four hundred years after the Norman Conquest. At the end of the fifteenth century grievances, on account of taxation and land enclosures, smouldered into rebellion. The sixteenth century, the period of the Reformation, was one of considerable disturbance. Royalist in the Civil War, the parliamentarians owed their success mostly to the dissensions amongst the local leaders.

Cornwall is the extreme south western county, surrounded by the sea on all sides except that of Devonshire. The long coastline

is the most striking and picturesque feature ; rugged and wave-beaten cliffs of dark rock curving into well-known bays, and numerous and less known havens which shelter the little fishing villages. Inland, the expanse of treeless moor is only attractive for its springtime garb of gorse, and the natural and ageless silence, but the wooded glens that extend from the hills to the sea on both coasts are often very beautiful. The moorland rises to no great height, Brown Willy, the loftiest point, being only 1,375 feet. The climate is the mildest in England, and in the Penzance district the vegetation is almost of tropical luxuriance.

About three-fifths of the land is under cultivation. Devon cattle, and a large number of sheep, graze on the hill pastures. The valleys provide a richer soil, and there are found the arable farms. Oats is the only important grain crop. The production of early fruit, vegetables and flowers for the London market is a growing industry, and market gardening in the most sheltered districts is of increasing importance. The commercial wealth of Cornwall, however, is most dependent on the products of the sea and of the mines. The favourite Cornish "toast" is to "fish, tin and copper." The fisheries are most important, and pilchards practically a monopoly. Twelve million of these fish have been caught in a day, and one hundred and twenty million in a single season. Twenty thousand tons of salt is used in curing the season's catch. Mackerel and herring are also netted in considerable quantities. The tin mines have been worked from prehistoric times, and the special jurisdiction of the stannary courts was set up to deal with mining affairs. The industry has often suffered from trade depression, as in Elizabeth's day, so in our own, but it is far from being dead, and a rise in the price of tin and copper would restore prosperity. It is not to be expected, however, that these ancient mines, where the shallow workings are exhausted, can compete in the world's markets to the same extent as formerly.

The great primæval relics in Cornwall may be briefly classified as follows: cromlechs, huge broad stones, found chiefly around Land's End, monoliths, rudely inscribed, common to all parts of the county, circles, mostly small, around Land's End and Liskeard, avenues of stones, on the moorlands, hut dwellings of various kinds, caves, cliff castles, all of them fortified against the land side, hill castles, or earthwork camps, in many parts of the county. All these probably belong to a very remote period long before either the Christian or Roman periods. Christian antiquities consist mainly of inscribed sepulchral stones of the seventh and eighth century, and crosses of the sixth to the sixteenth century and holy wells. Cornwall first became Christian

through the efforts of missionaries from Ireland, and so the earliest relics are similar to those found in that country

The plethora of saints in place names is due to the early custom of raising to that dignity every first builder of a church. The present churches are in the main Perpendicular in style, low built, of a simple dignity, with high and undecorated granite towers. The general absence of a chancel arch is noticeable. The Norman remains are chiefly on the Devon borders, at St Germans Manaccan, Kilkhampton and Morwenstow. The Decorated and Early English styles are scarce, St Austell and Launceston being the chief. Their ornamentations are unusual in Cornwall. Castles are not numerous, the ruins at Launceston Trematon (Saltash) Restormel (Lostwithiel) and Tintagel are at least partly Norman. St Michael's Mount combined a fortress and a monastery. Pendennis (Falmouth) and other coastal forts belong to the days of Henry VIII.

Domestic architecture is not marked by any degree of historical greatness, but manor and mansion are usually placed in very beautiful surroundings. Many smaller houses and cottages are built of local stone and slate roofs, others of cob, as in Devon, thatch is comparatively rare. There are fishermen's cottages constructed of blocks of granite that may date from the middle ages, although it was not until the eighteenth century that Cornish granite was quarried to provide foundations for important buildings. The present houses of parliament are built upon Cornish granite.

The old Cornish language, the Cymric division of Celtic, although it still survives in a few words common among fishermen, had ceased to be spoken as a language by the end of the eighteenth century. The people possess characteristics markedly individual, with traits that they share with the Welsh. Religious observance is apt to be extreme, in the sense that the church favours the ritualistic, and the non-conformists the more primitive forms of that persuasion. The attachment of the people to their own soil is matched by their sense of kindness and hospitality towards the stranger. It has been said that since every Cornishman claims descent from King Arthur they must needs all be gentlemen.

ADMINISTRATION Cornwall is divided into 9 hundreds and 232 civil parishes of which five are in the Scilly Isles. The county is in the diocese of Truro. Bodmin is the county town and the other principal towns are Truro, Penzance, Falmouth, St Ives and Launceston. The land is not thickly populated, even the few large towns do not much exceed 10,000 inhabitants.

COMMUNICATIONS The main roads are good, converging from the north and south Devon borders towards Land's End, with

one road over Bodmin moor. The coastal roads are the more picturesque, the seventy miles of moorland from Launceston to Mount's Bay has been rather unfairly called the "dreariest strip of earth traversed by any English high road."

The Southern railway runs to Padstow on the north coast, although the Great Western is the principal railway, the Cornish Riviera express of that line being one of the world's most famous trains.

EARLDOM The great historic interest attaching to the title of duke of Cornwall dates from 1337, when Edward III not only conferred it upon his eldest son, the Black Prince, but designed it to be borne by the eldest sons of the kings of England for ever. So it is that the heir to the throne is born duke of Cornwall. It is perhaps interesting to note that George III was never duke of Cornwall, on the other hand, six royal princes, born dukes of Cornwall, were never created princes of Wales, Henry VI, Edward VI and two other sons of Henry VIII who died in infancy, an infant son of Charles I and the "old Pretender."

Edward VIII at his accession was prince of Wales and duke of Cornwall. By his abdication, on December 11th, 1936 the throne passed to his next brother, proclaimed George VI, but his Majesty having no son this dukedom is now merged in the Crown.

REGIMENT The Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, the 32nd and 46th Foot, was raised in 1702. It was nicknamed "Redfeathers" after the American War.

COUNTY BADGE Having no arms, the device is used of a shield, covered with fifteen roundels, being part of the arms of the duchy of Cornwall. A scroll beneath is inscribed *One and All*. The roundels originated in the arms of Richard, earl of Cornwall and count of Poictou, brother of Henry III. It may be that the roundels were intended for peas (poix) in a jocular reference to Poictou.

NEWSPAPERS The *Cornish and Devon Post* (1877), the *Cornish Echo* and *Falmouth Times* (1861), the *Cornishman* and the *Cornish Guardian* and *County Chronicle*, are the chief papers, though there are others, such as the *Bodmin Guardian*, *St Austell Guardian* and *St Austell Gazette*, which serve special districts.

BODMIN

A brief survey of Cornwall leads us to divide the county into two parts, Bodmin and the north and south coasts, and Truro to Land's End. The county is 75 miles in length, 45 miles across on the Devon borders, narrowing to about 14 miles at Truro,

broadening again at the two promontories that are respectively the most westerly and the most southerly points of England

The earliest history of Bodmin is lost in antiquity Bodmanach, the origin of the present name, meant "abode of the monks," and the town's patron saint is St Petroc, founder of a small Benedictine monastery there in the sixth century About 938, King Athelstan granted lands to the monastery, which flourished quietly for some six hundred years and around which the town grew, it came to share with St Germans the seat of the diocese of Cornwall, and to acquire the rank of county town from Launceston Bodmin had its troubles in the middle ages, when the town suffered severely in the Black Death, in the middle of the fourteenth century, and again from plague in the sixteenth, then the people rebelled against the Reformation settlement, their leaders actually marching to Exeter and besieging the city for a month The inevitable retribution followed Meantime, commerce had been expanding and local government was established The earliest charter was granted in 1285, and that of incorporation in 1563 Trade guilds were founded, and five of these kept their festival days in the fifteenth century with picturesque ceremonial

PLACES OF INTEREST

St Petroc's is the largest parish church in Cornwall The tower, from which the curfew bell is rung at nightfall, and north chancel were probably built about 1125, and the rest between 1168 and 1472 The interior is spacious, with tall pillars and high, pointed arches There is a beautifully carved Norman font and numerous memorials In a chamber over the south porch was discovered a casket containing the bones of St Petroc, and the Bodmin Casket is now with the borough regalia The north aisle is dedicated to the county regiment, the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry Of ten former chapels only that of St Thomas has survived, and that a roofless ruin

This typical market town has chiefly modern buildings, and although an important place the population is under 6,000 An outstanding monument is the granite obelisk on Beacon hill, itself commanding extensive views, erected to the memory of general sir Walter Raleigh Gilbert, a native of the town, whose family owned the priory He was descended from the great Elizabethan family in which sir Humphrey Gilbert and sir Walter Raleigh were half brothers

AROUND BODMIN, AND THE COASTS

In the district are a number of old Cornish stone crosses Carminow dates from the tenth century; there are others

at Calliwith and Berry Tower, Cardinham is also probably tenth century. Lanivet possesses many typical remains of old Cornwall, a fine Perpendicular church, the picturesque old house of St Benet's Abbey, a holy well, and old Cornish crosses. Padstow represents the Atlantic Coast. The road soon strikes the river Camel, near which is Dunmeer castle, an ancient earthwork fortification. The scenery of the Camel valley ends at Wadebridge, where, it is said, is the second oldest railway line in England, originally built for the carriage of minerals. Wadebridge is, however, famous for its fine bridge of seventeen arches, built about 1468, and linking Egloshayle with St Breock. Egloshayle church—the word means "church by the river"—is Early English, with a fine Perpendicular tower.

On a coast where safe harbours are few the port of Padstow was for long renowned. The name is a corruption from Petroc's Stow, from Petroc who founded its religious house, and later migrated to Bodmin. The parish church is dedicated to him and contains a finely sculptured Norman font, old carving and memorials. The fifteenth-century chancel is the oldest part of the building. The coast line on both sides of the Camel estuary is one of grand cliffs at which the Atlantic has pounded away for untold centuries.

St Austell and Fowey represent the Channel coast. Two miles south of Bodmin is Lanhydrock House, a seat of lord Clifden's family from 1620 to the present day, with one short interruption. A beautiful avenue of trees extends from Respryn bridge, itself an old bridge dating from the late fifteenth century. Lostwithiel, once the capital, is now the smallest borough in England. The church is a beautiful example of Decorated work, with a lantern tower as unusual as it is unmatched in the whole county. There is also a fine fifteenth century bridge—and the old Royal Talbot inn, with a minstrel's gallery. To the south-west lies the famous Luxulyan valley, deep and wooded and strewn with great boulders of granite. From one of these boulders was hewn the duke of Wellington's sarcophagus in St Paul's.

Fowey was anciently the chief port of Cornwall. To the navy of Edward III it sent the second largest contingent of any port in England, but the buccaneering proclivities of the sailors often got the town into trouble in peace-time! It is a charming old Cornish town, cob walls and slated roof-gable cottages that are perfect. Look at the Luggar for a typical old tavern! The harbour runs inland for miles, wooded creeks everywhere branch off in lovely profusion. Boating and fishing are the pleasures, and the export of china clay the chief industry of this harbour. Place House, in the centre of the town, is reputed to

stand on the site of a former palace of the earls of Cornwall. The church, several times rebuilt and restored, has one of the highest towers in Cornwall.

The coast offers many attractions, and to the west St Austell bay. The town of St Austell slopes into a deep valley, and its narrow and picturesque streets leave no doubt of the antiquity of the place. The Early English and Decorated church, with a lofty Perpendicular tower, is an exception to the plainer style of most of the Cornish churches. The town is an important centre for the production of china clay. Eastward the road winds through the beautiful Glynn valley past the mansion of Lord Vivian. Just north of the river Fowey is St Neot with a fine church. The relics of the saint were removed from this place to Huntingdon, where they brought considerable prosperity to the monastery named after him.

Liskeard is the 'fortified place,' and from the old market town it is possible to visit some of the most remarkable antiquities in Cornwall. Caradon Hill (1,200 feet) gives a fine view into Devon and far into south-west Cornwall. Cheesewring, a strange freak of nature, has left a 30 foot pile of granite on the rocky hill. The Hurlers are the remains of three large stone circles undoubtedly associated with some sacred purpose in the long ago. All the hills afford spacious views, and it is also a district of granite quarries, and tin and copper mines. These are to the north of Liskeard. To the south is Looe, or rather East and West Looe, two ancient fishing villages facing one another across an inlet from the sea.

The twenty two miles of road across Bodmin Moor to Launceston is a bare and lonely route, which rises steadily to nearly 1,000 feet above sea level. About midway, and to the north, stand Brown Willy (1,100 feet) and Row tor, Garrah hill and Arthur's hall, a circular British camp. Hut circles and other prehistoric relics are found in these parts. To the south of the road, at that point is Dozmare (Doomery) Pool, a black and desolate lake, about a mile round, but only a few feet deep, although often referred to as bottomless.

Launceston is within two miles of Devonshire. Its picturesque position on a gentle slope by the little river Tavy hides ages of history. The name means Church-castle town. The castle occupies the site of a Saxon fortification and was a feudal stronghold of which the circular Norman keep is one of the best examples left in Cornwall. The church is much above the average of local churches, both in size and richness of decoration. It is substantially of granite, and belongs to the early sixteenth century, but with an older tower still. The town is a flourishing

market for agricultural produce, some portions of the old walls remain and the gatehouse has been converted to a museum of local antiquities. The White Hart is a three-storied inn of the second half of the eighteenth century. Surrounding hills and the beautiful banks of Tamar ensure any number of charming walks and excursions. The north road goes into the extreme corner of Cornwall, to Bude, a growing seaside place on the rockbound north coast, Kilkhampton, with a large church, mainly Perpendicular, but with some Norman portions, fine oak carving and glass, and Morwenstow, the most northerly parish, where R. S. Hawker, the Cornish poet, was vicar in the last century.

Perhaps the most famous road out of Bodmin leads to Tintagel and Boscastle, villages in good-humoured rivalry for the honours of King Arthur. Both occupy positions of natural and rugged beauty, with little wooded inland glens that hide a succession of charms. Half a mile from the village of Trevena are the ruins of King Arthur's legendary castle. There are two castles, or one castle that the sea and the ages have conspired to separate. It is a fruitful source of controversy as to whether there was one or two, but there can be no disagreement about the appropriate name of Dundagil—the impregnable castle. We are not forbidden to give King Arthur a place in history, but to account for his movements is impossible. They extended far beyond Cornwall, though it is strange that this one place, with which the king is most closely associated, is not included in Malory's *Morte d'Arthur*. It is not, however, to our purpose to cast a doubt upon Tintagel!

TRURO TO LAND'S END

The origin of Truro cannot be traced to any particular time or occasion, but it is reasonable to suppose that there was always some kind of fortified settlement on the hills at the head of the Tal estuary. At the time of the Domesday Survey there were two villages, one where the cathedral now stands and another on the opposite side of the river, called Truro Vean, or Little Truro. The first trade charter is dated 1130, and one of incorporation was granted in 1589, it had a stannary court. In the eighteenth century county families and wealthy merchants had their town houses in Truro, and the city has preserved the air and dignity of the chief commercial town of the county, though never the capital, since Elizabeth's time. "Ye pride of Truro" became a proverb in Cornwall. The mining industry is suffering a period of depression, but a large agricultural district looks to the city for its chief market. The cattle market is large and important.

PLACES OF INTEREST

A city it became in 1876, on the foundation of the diocese of Truro. The cathedral ranks with the great modern churches of our time, of which Ipswich and Liverpool are other examples. The late J. L. Pearson, R.A., designed Truro cathedral in the Early English style and the foundation was laid by the prince of Wales, afterwards King Edward VII, in 1880. A portion of the old parish church of St. Mary is incorporated in the new building.

There are not many old town buildings to which particular attention can be directed. The museum of the Royal Institution of Cornwall, in River street, contains a fine collection of prehistoric antiquities, and Cornish minerals as well as an art gallery in which Cornish artists are represented, including John Opie, one of the most celebrated. The Red Lion is said to date from towards the end of the seventeenth century, but the present building is mainly eighteenth century and an excellent house, the King's Arms, stone built, and the Royal, are other noted houses. The granite column in Lemon street commemorates Richard and John Lander of Truro, who explored the river Niger in the early days of last century. The War Memorial is opposite the town hall.

AROUND TRURO

The surrounding district is very attractive, with a combination of wooded hills and stream fed glens, and in many cases the hills afford a fine view of the city. Kenwyn, St. Clement, and Malpas (Mopus) are all delightful places. Tregothnan, beautifully situated on rising ground above the river Fal, is the seat of viscount Falmouth. The mansion is comparatively modern in a style that combines Early English and Tudor. Hugh Boscawen was created first viscount Falmouth in 1720, and the late peer succeeded also as twenty-fourth baron le Despenser, one of the most ancient baronies in the peerage, having been created in 1264.

St. Michael Penkivel possesses a lovely fourteenth-century church. Lamorran is another very pretty place, whilst the myriad inlets of the Fal estuary offer scope for numerous expeditions.

An excursion to Falmouth by water—eleven miles of beautiful scenery—is an enviable prospect, for it confirms in all respects the beauty of Cornish river valleys, and compensates for much desolate moorland inland. Falmouth harbour has been classed with the finest harbours in the world. Only the distance from the great commercial centres of Great Britain causes it to be made little use of. In emergency, as in the Great War, the harbour becomes highly important. For all the pleasures of sailing and yachting, it is one of the best places on the south coast. From 1688 it was

the port for ocean-going ships, rendering in those days of sail the services that now fall to Southampton.

The approach to Falmouth is most delightful, and opportunities have not been neglected in recent times to attract residents and visitors to this charming coast. The equable climate is shown by the presence of an extraordinary variety of sub-tropical flowers, trees and fruits. It is a place of no great antiquity, although the adjoining borough of Penryn received its first charter eight hundred years ago. The Killigrews lived at Arwenack House, and, in 1612-1615, sir John Killigrew decided to build a town at Pennycomequick, which he did, in spite of remonstrances from other boroughs. In 1661 Charles II granted a charter to that place, and decreed that it should take the name of Falmouth. The old town lies along the shore and the newer town on the higher terraces. Of Arwenack House only the banqueting hall remains. The parish church has been beautifully restored and is one of the very few dedicated to Charles I. Pendennis Castle was built in the time of Henry VIII to command the harbour entrance. Apart from its visitors, Falmouth has a growing industry in its docks.

The Beacon affords a fine view of the town and waterways, and indicates many attractive places within reach—St. Mawes, Mylor, Swanpool and Penance Point. Four or five miles along the coast past Rosemullion Head is the picturesque Helford river with many interesting and charming creeks and villages. It is the beginning of the Lizard, the peninsula terminating at the most southerly point in England. The many-coloured serpentine rock here makes up for the barrenness of the interior, although the beautiful Cornish heath ever contrives to relieve this grim coast. Among the villages are ancient churches, holy wells and old inns of great interest. The connecting link with the companion peninsula of Land's End is the old town of Helston, where the festival of the Furry or Flora dance is celebrated annually on May 8th. Loo Pool, a large and beautiful lake (into which the sword of Excalibur was thrown) lies within the fine estate of Penrose.

PENZANCE

This is the centre of the Land's End district. Occupying, as it does, a romantic position, although not itself old, it is surrounded by many ancient places. The pirates of 'old, the real and genuine article, caused such havoc on the coast that Penzance was incorporated as a town to provide defences against these pests; that was in the time of James I, although the British navy did not destroy the last pirate fleet until 1779. At the present time the town affords an excellent headquarters for

visitors conducts a large agricultural trade and manages a busy seaport Mount's Bay is a great centre for the pilchard fisheries. The beautiful gardens and the glorious coast make up for a lack of memorable buildings. Moushole (Mowsle) meaning sunny place, is the oldest village on Mount's Bay. It was a chartered town in 1292 and one of the chief sufferers at the hands of generations of pirates. On one of their visits (it was in 1595), the Keigwin Arms was the only house not burned out. Newlyn is part of the borough of Penzance and a large fishing village. The world knows it as a famous colony of artists. Madron, about two miles to the north west is the mother church of Penzance, it is Early English with some fine old memorials. On Hea moor is Wesley's rock, from which Wesley preached in the early days of nonconformity. Madron well in less sophisticated days was the origin of many local customs and proverbs.

St Michael's Mount rises 230 feet from the bay like a splendid sentinel and for nearly nine hundred years has combined the uses of castle and church. Edward the Confessor founded the Benedictine monastery in 1044 and of the buildings erected in 1430 the church and monks' refectory still survive. Between the time of the dissolution of the monasteries and the restoration of Charles II, the Mount had five or six owners. About 1662 it was acquired by sir John St Aubyn, whose descendant, lord St Levan, owns it to day. Visitors are admitted to portions of the castle on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays. The views from the old battlements are naturally very fine.

The immediate neighbourhood of Penzance affords a mine of interest. Not the least is the variety of wild flowers, the amazing figure of six to seven hundred different varieties has been quoted. Prehistoric antiquities there are in great number twenty castles and earthworks, six prehistoric villages eight stone circles four holy wells among them. Penzance museum will add interest and instruction to any intended expeditions in this district.

Land's End is for those with any imagination, a place of beauty and romance. True it is only a granite headland tapering to the sea flinging out a few outpost rocks. But it is the end of England and the widest oceans of the earth lie beyond, no land intervenes due west to America nor south west to Brazil, nor south to Spain, excepting those dots on the horizon the Scilly Isles.

St Ives has been called the gem of the west. Around the bay is a mass of narrow streets alleys and stairways where for centuries fishermen have lived and carried on their calling. Fishing is chiefly for pilchard the sort of herring found only off the Cornish coast. In October they move shorewards in great shoals, accompanied by hordes of their particular enemies in fish life,

and a chorus of seabirds overhead. The excitement in the fishing villages at the coming of the first shoals used to be intense; but this jolly event seems to have passed like many another simple pleasure, and nowadays the steam drifters go far out to sea to meet the incoming fish. The pilchard fishery, like some other industries, has suffered decline on account of insular inattention to foreign markets and lack of proper distribution.

Across the Hayle river is a coast road past the fine park and mansion house of Tehidy, but the main road runs inland to Camborne and Redruth, and right through the middle of the county. These latter towns are in the midst of mining districts, and of hills that afford views almost from coast to coast. Scattered among the hills are stone monuments of primæval times, so numerous that in all these parts the interested visitor should arm himself with an archæological guide book and a one inch ordnance survey map.

THE SCILLY ISLES

The Scillies are a group of islands separated from the coast at Land's End by that twenty-five miles of sea beneath which lies the mythical land of *Lyonesse*. The name is believed to derive from the Celtic *sullah*, meaning "rocks sacred to the sun" but in what prehistoric upheaval these rocky islands emerged from the ocean no one knows. There are three hundred of them lying in nature's calm untroubled with any industrial trammels. Forty isles bear herbage, five are inhabited. St Mary's, Treseco, St Martin's, St Agnes and Bryher, ranging in extent from 1528 acres to 269 acres. The islands are part of the duchy of Cornwall, but with a separate local council, and the fortunate inhabitants pay few, if any, taxes. From the earliest times there was always maintained a close connection with the mainland. St Mary's has figured in all the national events that have concerned Cornwall. Treseco, separated from St Mary's by the shallow Crow Sound, contains the abbey, the principal residence on the Scillies and the seat of the *Smith Dorrien* family, who succeeded the old Cornish family of *Godolphin*, lessees of the islands from the days of Elizabeth to those of Victoria.

Treseco in particular is famous for the wonderful flowers which are exported, and which are seen in London three or four weeks earlier than those of other centres. The climate is milder and even more equable than Cornwall, and at Christmas time roses, wallflowers and pinks are still blooming in the gardens. It is, then, a place for basking in the sun and absorbing the wonderful panorama of earth, sea and sky from every imaginable angle—and for bathing, sea fishing and sailing as the spirit moves.

The population, of about 2 500, is chiefly engaged in the fisheries, and, of late, in market gardening and flower growing. Agricultural produce is grown but the fresh verdure of the land belies the need for substantial fencing against the strong sea breezes. A hardy, healthy race of people, typical of the sea going generations that know no other life. It was of these enchanted isles that John Masefield wrote

‘ The schooners and their merry crews
Are laid away to rest
A little south the sunset
In the Islands of the Blest ”

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Pasties of many kinds	Pilchards
Leek and squab pie	F ggy squabs
Saffron cakes, fairings	macaroons

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

S Baring Gould novels of
 Thomas Hardy *A Pair of Blue Eyes*
 J Henry Harris novels of,
 Joseph Hocking *A Flame of Fire*
 Charles James Lee novels of
 Compton Mackenzie *The Heavenly Ladder*
 Charles Marriott *The Column Ginecra*
 F Frankfort Moore *The Messenger* (John Wesley's love story)
 Joseph H Pearce novels of
 Eden Phillpotts *Lying Prophets*
 Sir Arthur Quiller Couch novels of,
 Morley Roberts *Pachacl Marr*
 Hugh Walpole *Fortitude*
 Scilly Isles
 A E W Mason *Miranda of the Balcony*
 Sir Arthur Quiller Couch *Major Vigoreux*

CHAPTER IV

MERCIA

PART I

NORTH OF THE THAMES

BUCKINGHAMSHIRE	GLOUCESTERSHIRE
BEDFORDSHIRE	MONMOUTHSHIRE
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE	HEREFORDSHIRE
OXFORDSHIRE	WORCESTERSHIRE
WARWICKSHIRE	



PART II

SOUTH OF THE TRENT

SUROPSHIRE	NOTTINGHAMSHIRE
STAFFORDSHIRE	LEICESTERSHIRE
CHESHIRE	RUTLAND
DERBYSHIRE	LINCOLNSHIRE

CHAPTER IV

MERCIA

NORTH OF THE THAMES

WITH the midlands of England begins the transformation scene from pastoral to industrial activities, with all the contrasting variety of interests that such a change implies, from green fields to pavements, from old timbered barns that fit their little bit of landscape to brick factories that blast the whole skyline for miles on end. But, when all is said, the industrial areas do not take up over much meadow-land.

With the exception of the east midlands, these counties lie about the hills and valleys of three famous and lovely rivers the Thames, the Severn and the Avon. The Thames embraces the shires of Oxford and Buckingham, an undulating country of isolated hills, pastoral and well wooded and claiming the famous city of Oxford on its north bank. The shires of Gloucester and Monmouth, Hereford and Worcester share the Severn and its tributary valleys, a richly wooded country, with hills ascending to mountains, and scenery that is unsurpassed in England. A substantial agriculture gives way on the fringes of this land to heavy industry, the coal and ironworks of Monmouthshire, the Forest of Dean, the ancient port of Bristol, the Black Country of north Worcestershire. The county of Hereford has retained its fine farmlands and great orchards, and has no factories. Warwickshire has the lovely Avon in the south, and concedes Birmingham in the north. Bedford and Northampton are almost entirely agricultural counties, undulating, yet rather low-lying about the Ouse and Nene rivers, that flow through the Fens to the Wash.

In all this land, agriculture is still by far the greatest occupation of the people.

In Roman times seven known tribes of Britons occupied this region, which lies in the south and west of the old Saxon kingdom of Mercia. That kingdom had its origin in the Anglian settlements along the valleys of the river Trent in the sixth century. The

beginning of the various settlements is obscure, but by the next century they had organised themselves into a kingdom that stretched from the Thames to the Humber, and from Wales to East Anglia. The Mercians were Angles, their kings claimed descent from the ancient tribal chiefs of that race. The name appears to denote men of the march, that is, of the borders, the Welsh border, not, of course, as we know it, but as an ill defined no man's-land between the invading English and the Celts.

The first king of Mercia of whom there is any record was Cearl, who reigned at the beginning of the seventh century and married a daughter of the king of the neighbouring Anglian kingdom of Deira, the precursor of Yorkshire. In the reign of his successor, Penda, about 634 to 656, the Mercian people assumed a prominent place in early English history. They fought the West Saxons in a great battle at Cirencester in 628, and the Northumbrians in 642, and again in 651, when they almost captured the royal stronghold of Bamburgh. Penda's two sons governed divisions of the kingdom approximating to those into which this chapter is divided. The king himself was finally slain in battle by the Northumbrians who put their own officials to govern the districts north of the Trent, leaving Peada to govern the south. This Peada was the first Christian king of the Mercians, and from about 657 their kingdom may be accounted a Christian land. These vigorous people, finding the Northumbrians blocking the north, turned on the West Saxons again, going so far as to annex the Isle of Wight, and present it to the king of Sussex. For half a century there was constant strife among the kingdoms, until, in 716, Ethelbald, who reigned forty one years, restored the supremacy of Mercia. It was about this time that the smaller of the ancient tribal states disappeared, and there was resolved the four Anglo-Saxon kingdoms in England.

In the middle of the eighth century Mercia was in a shrunken and distressed condition when Offa, a member of the royal house, seized the Crown, and, by vigorous government, succeeded in restoring its fortunes. He drove the Welsh farther into their own land, and fragments remain of Offa's dyke, built about 779 to form a barrier from the Dee to the Wye, near its junction with the Severn. About the time that Wessex became supreme in England, Ethelflæda, the eldest daughter of Alfred the Great, who had been brought up at her father's court, was married to Ethelred, earl of Mercia. He died in 911, and the countess, who became sole governor and more generally known as the Lady of the Mercians, organised the building of numerous fortresses to secure the earldom against attack. In 916, she put an end to the incursions of the Welsh by taking Brecknock, and

capturing the wife of the Welsh king. The Lady of the Mercians died at Tamworth on June 12th, 918, and was buried at Gloucester.

In the year 825 the supremacy passed to Wessex, whose kings Egbert, Alfred the Great, and his son Edward the Elder, achieved the union of all the kingdoms in England, and who were the creators of these counties, excepting those along the Welsh marches (governed by lords warden from 1066 to 1535) where boundaries were for long undefined.

None of these shires has preserved the name of Mercia, or of any earlier tribal division or name, they all come from the attachment of local hundreds to one principal town which in turn gave its name to the county.

A belt of limestone, some thirty miles wide, extends from the edge of the Fens across the south midlands to Bath, and into Dorsetshire. On the south east side are the chalk hills of Buckingham and most of Bedford, and, on the other, the clayey limestone of Warwick and south east Gloucester, merging into the red sandstone of Worcester and Hereford. The geological formation of the land has had a lasting effect on the habitations of the people, so that from Lincolnshire to Dorset the same stone appears in cottage, manor and church. Thus we account for the lovely buildings in Oxford, for the famous villages of the Cotswolds, as well as for fine churches and houses in Northamptonshire. Beyond the limestone belt the great churches are built of local red sandstone, but it is a difficult material to quarry, and, with unlimited supplies of good timber, the smaller domestic buildings adopted the characteristic half timber and plaster, the black and white houses for which Warwick, Worcester, Hereford and part of Gloucester are so well known.

Ecclesiastical architecture no longer adheres to a uniformity of style, as in East Anglia and Wessex, except in the case of the great and incomparable cathedrals. Parish churches are of a mixed style, less commanding but no less attractive; castles, or their remains, are few in the east midlands, but increase in such numbers along the borders of Wales as to be quite out of proportion to any other part of the country.

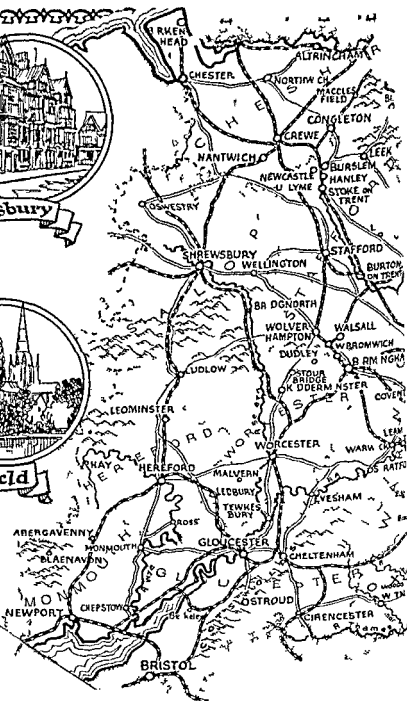
The outstanding events in the story of these counties are frequently centred in the principal town, which has, in every case, given its name to the shire.

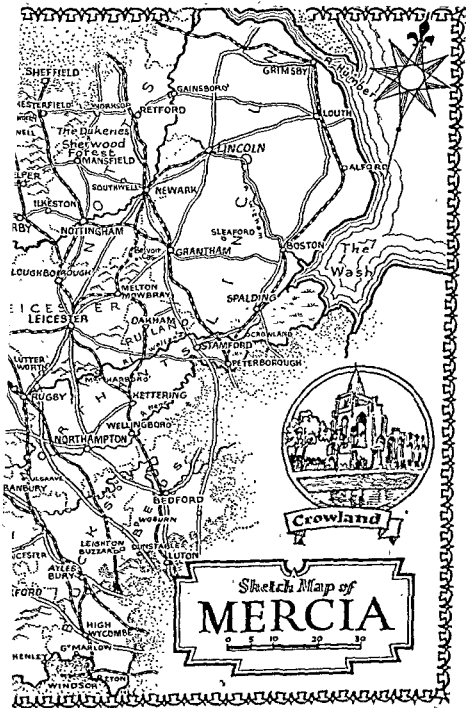


Shrewsbury



Lichfield





BUCKINGHAMSHIRE

IT is difficult to realise that the leafy Bucks of the Thames valley stretches far to the north of Oxford, to a point within ten miles of Northampton or Bedford. This long, narrow strip of land is divided into two quite different halves by the chalk hills of the Chilterns that reach, at times, a height of 900 feet. South of this wedge of hills is an undulating, well-wooded district, reaching to the Thames at Eton, Taplow, Burnham Beeches and Marlow. The great number of beech trees has been suggested as the origin of the county's name, " boc " being the Anglo-Saxon word for beech.

North of the Chilterns, the vale of Aylesbury and the land about the river Thames is very productive, but the higher ground is of poor fertility. Over eighty per cent of the county is under cultivation, and of this high proportion permanent pasture absorbs an increasing share. The county has always been an agricultural community, and " Buckingham bread and beef " is a very old saying. The grain crops, however, have declined, while cattle and sheep are reared in great numbers for the London market; Aylesbury ducks, too, are famous for their succulent qualities. High Wycombe is noted for chairs and furniture factories; Aylesbury for printing, and there is a small lace-making trade that overflows from the adjoining county of Bedford.

Lace-making was introduced by the Flemings, and Newport Pagnell is named among the parishes specially noted for it in the sixteenth century, when immense profits, amounting to over £8,000 per annum, were made in a parish in what was only a village industry. Straw-plaiting, introduced in the time of George I, was another cottage industry that formerly gave employment in many homes.

The county, as we know it, came into being in the tenth century; the irregularity of the boundaries being explained by the fact that it was formed by a congregation of original hundreds. The Danes made frequent marauding expeditions, and the numerous barrows and earthworks, particularly in the vale of Aylesbury, remain as evidence of the severe fighting that took place. In the fourteenth century the Black Death raged, and Winslow is mentioned as having been completely depopulated.

For centuries the district of the Chiltern hills was thick forest, where robbers and wild beasts were such a menace to peaceful men that a steward was appointed to organise its clearance. The land that is now fast becoming a dormitory for London was only finally disafforested in the days of James I. The steward of the Chiltern hundreds was a Crown office and, as no member may resign, or accept a place of profit without re-election, an acceptance of this sinecure has become the recognised fiction by which a member retires from the house of commons.

The people usually supported the opinion of London in national events, and proximity to the metropolis is given as a reason for the scarcity of local remains, either of great buildings or old families. Medmenham Abbey incorporates fragments of a twelfth century Cistercian abbey, but the greatest mediæval foundation in the county, Eton College, is neither monastic nor domestic. Of the churches, Wing is partly pre Norman and Stewkley the finest Norman work. Chetwode and Haddenham are Early English. Eton is a beautiful example of the Perpendicular, and Maids Moreton and Hillesden belong to the same period. In domestic architecture Chequers Court, built at the end of the sixteenth century, is perhaps the finest. This property was presented to the nation by lord Lee of Fareham, in 1925, to be used as a country residence by the prime minister of the day. The mansions of Stowe, now a public school, Cliveden, Hedsor and Taplow belong to modern periods. There do not seem to have been any great permanent landowners, with such exceptions as the Hampden family, who claim to have held their estates since Saxon times, and the Drakes of Shardeloes (Amersham) theirs since the sixteenth century. The Rothschild "country" is between Aylesbury and Bletchley, where several of their palatial houses were built in the last century, the chief being Mentmore, now the seat of the earl of Rosebery.

The literary associations of the county are remarkable. Edward Waller and Edmund Burke lived at Beaconsfield, Benjamin Disraeli at Hughenden, and his father, Isaac, at Bradenham; the poet Cowper lived at Olney, and Gray at Stoke Poges. At Chalfont St Giles, the cottage still stands where Milton completed *Paradise Lost*; in early life he had lived and worked at Horton, near Windsor.

ADMINISTRATION The county consists of 8 hundreds, of which Stoke, Burnham and Desborough are the "Chiltern hundreds." Buckingham was the county town, but Aylesbury has, on account of its centrality, been adopted as the seat of administrative work. High Wycombe is a borough, and with

the modern town of Slough, has a population of about 30 000, more than twice the size of any other urban district in the county.

One sheriff acted in Buckingham and Bedford until Elizabeth's time, when each was accorded a separate chief official. There are 228 civil parishes.

The county is nearly wholly in the diocese of Oxford.

COMMUNICATIONS The LNE, GW and Metropolitan railways serve the county with frequent and regular services. The Oxford road by High Wycombe, and Watling street which crosses the north eastern limits of the county, are the principal highways, but proximity to London has caused a great increase in the number of main roads.

REGIMENT The Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry, originally the 43rd and 52nd Foot, were raised in 1741 and 1755 respectively, the former served under Wolfe at Quebec, and they both fought in the American War. The depot is at Oxford.

COUNTY BADGE Having no arms, the device is used of the white swan with outspread wings of the Staffords, dukes of Buckingham, derived by them from the Bohuns, and used also as a device by the borough of Buckingham.

EARLDOM Sir John Hobart, first earl of Buckinghamshire, was raised to that dignity in 1746 while lord lieutenant of Norfolk, in which county his family had been settled for some years at Blickling. When the third earl was succeeded by a half brother, in 1793, the Norfolk estates passed in the female line to the marquis of Lothian, in whose family they are still. The fourth earl left no sons and the title passed to a nephew, who took the name of Hampden, an ancestor having married into that ancient Buckinghamshire family in 1655.

There have also been earls and dukes of Buckingham. Walter Giffard was called earl of Buckingham in 1097. Richard de Clare, called "Strongbow," earl of Pembroke, held it in right of his wife from 1164-76. In the fourteenth century it was a royal title. The earls of Stafford then held it by marriage in the fifteenth century. George Villiers was created earl, marquis and duke of Buckingham by James I, and both the duke and his son were prominent in the days of the Stuarts. The Grenvilles earls Temple of Stowe, in Buckingham, held the titles from 1784 till 1889 when they became extinct, the lesser titles being dispersed, the Scottish barony of Kinloss went to the eldest daughter, the earldom of Temple to a nephew, and the viscountcy of Cobham to a distant kinsman, all of which continue to be held by their descendants to day.

NEWSPAPERS *The Buckingham Advertiser* and *North Bucks Free Press* (established 1853, Buckingham) the *Bucks Advertiser* and *Aylesbury News* (Aylesbury), the *Bucks Examiner* (Chesham), and two or three other weeklies cover the county and its borders.

THE THAMES VALLEY

That portion which is in Buckinghamshire extends along the north bank of the river practically from Staines to Henley. It is a stretch of Thames-side well known to all lovers of the river, and includes some of the finest scenery of its middle reaches. The most famous names are perhaps associated with the opposite bank—Windsor and Maidenhead for example—but the north bank can boast incomparable places in Eton, Burnham Beeches, Chiveden woods and Marlow.

Among the interesting villages near the Middlesex borders are Datchet, the scene of Falstaff's ducking in *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, and Horton, the early home of John Milton. Eton, the home of the most famous school in the world, looks up towards the battlements of Windsor, across the river. Eton College, founded by Henry VI in the year 1440, has many times outgrown its earlier buildings. The beautiful chapel, in the Perpendicular style, is a smaller model of King's College chapel, Cambridge, designed by the same monarch. Lupton's Tower is mostly Tudor work, the cloisters in the second quadrangle are fifteenth century, and the dining-hall dates from the same period. A large range of buildings was erected from the designs of Sir Christopher Wren in the seventeenth century. No part of the college buildings is lacking in interest or beauty, and the elm shaded playing fields by the riverside are of rare historical interest in themselves. The annual speech day, on June 4th, is still made the occasion of the procession of boats, with old costumes and fireworks and much rejoicing. Eton does not exist solely for the benefit of the sons of rich men. From the foundation of the school special facilities have been provided whereby promising scholars are received for a nominal fee, or at no charge.

The junction for Windsor and Eton is Slough, which, less than a century ago, was a hamlet on the Bath road, in the parish of Upton. The railway brought Windsor and district within half an hour of London, and Slough rapidly developed into an important town. In recent years it has seen established an increasing number of the lighter industries, since 1921 the population has increased by more than 65 per cent, and now it exceeds 33,000. Upton is a very ancient parish, and from the mire or slough, or perhaps the sloe fields, the new town was named. St. Lawrence's

church is principally Norman, with traces of Saxon work. Sir William Herschel, the astronomer, lived and worked at what is now called Observatory House. Evidence of a very much older settlement was brought to light in the course of excavations for new factories at Slough. A number of bronze axes of great antiquity were discovered, and these are now in the county museum at Aylesbury.

A few miles upstream from Eton is Monkey Island, with the little stone house which is said to have been a royal hunting box, and Bray, on the Berkshire side, where the "vicar would be vicar whatever betide", there is the delightful village of Dorney, with its interesting restored Tudor cottages, and Taplow, a typical Thames-side resort. Taplow Court is the residence of Lord Desborough, for many years chairman of the Thames Conservancy, which has care of the river above London Bridge.

In the sweep of the river lie the beautiful Cliveden woods, Boulton's lock, pretty Cookham and Bourne End, and Marlow, where the Old Crown hotel is one of the most conspicuous buildings, dating from the sixteenth century. Shelley lived in West street in 1817-18. All Saints' church is modern, but the monuments indicate that it was erected on the site of an ancient foundation. The placid river touches Medmenham, where the remains of the thirteenth century Cistercian abbey are part of the modern mansion, made infamous in the eighteenth century as the home of the "Hell Fire Club". As the river turns south towards Henley it meets the boundary of the adjoining county of Oxford.

THE PENN COUNTRY

Inland from the riverside resorts is a delightful country within easy reach of Londoners. Stoke Poges, where the poet Gray (1716-71) is buried, is forever associated with his immortal *Elegy*. Burnham Beeches, a glorious woodland covering nearly four hundred acres, is owned by the city of London in trust for the public use. The cattle marking ceremony has been carried out for centuries. The old church (it is partly Norman) bears this notice annually:

CORPORATION OF THE CITY OF LONDON BURNHAM BEECHES LIBERTY OF EAST BURNHAM

I, the undersigned Reeve of the Liberty of East Burnham do hereby give Notice that I shall attend at The Crown Inn, East Burnham on Monday, the 25th day of March, 1935, at 11 o'clock in the forenoon,

for the purpose of Marking the Cattle of all persons within the said Liberty who are certified to send their Cattle to depasture on the wastes of Burnham Beeches

Dated the 7th day of March 1935

(Sd) T HARVEY HULL.

A little to the north is Beaconsfield and the Chalfonts. In Beaconsfield church there are memorials to the poet Edmund Waller (1606-87), and to the statesman Edmund Burke (1730-97), who lived and died at Butlers Court. The old rectory is a beautiful sixteenth century house, restored in the Elizabethan style, and now an interesting museum. Hall Barn is the fine domain of lord Burnham. Milton's cottage, at Chalfont St Giles, has also been made into a museum. At Chalfont St Giles, the Greyhound inn dates from the fourteenth century, recently it has been well restored.

The district is intimately associated with the Quakers, and, like all this Penn country, is one of the most beautiful and unspoilt areas near London. David Penn, the first of that name known to us, married Sybil Hampden, governess of Henry VIII's children, and was the ancestor of William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania. At Jordans, William Penn, his wife and six children, Thomas Ellwood, Isaac Pennington, and others of the sect, are buried. The barn there is said to have been built from the timbers of the *Mayflower*. Pennington became lord mayor of London, and is remembered for his part in the Root and Branch Petition, which aimed at the total disestablishment of the Church in the early seventeenth century.

Penn House is the seat of earl Howe; in the grounds stands the mainmast of admiral Howe's ship and on every anniversary of the glorious First of June his flag is flown. The gardens are at times open to the public.

High Wycombe—or correctly Chepping Wycombe—is an ancient borough, notable now for its staple manufactures of chairs and furniture, and for the paper mills on the little river Wye. There must have been a village settlement there before the Romans, and the earthworks known as Desborough castle have recently been scheduled for preservation as an ancient monument. Relics of Roman occupation have been found, but scarcely anything more than names has survived the Saxons. A Norman castle once crowned the hill behind the church and the early kings used it when on hunting expeditions in Chiltern forest. It is claimed that Henry II granted the first charter to the town, but the earliest recorded date is 1237, and, from 1299 to the Reform Act of 1832, the town had an unbroken record of

representation in parliament. It was a centre of the wool trade until the fifteenth century, and when that declined, lace and straw-plaiting thrived until the eighteenth century. Wycombe supported the early Dissenters even in the fifteenth century, and in more recent times Quakers became numerous. John Wesley met with considerable support, and one of his local followers, Miss Ball, founded the first Sunday school in England, in 1759. In Easton street are the ruins of a preceptory of Knights Templar, founded in 1185, the nearby manor of Loakes belonged to the earls of Shelburne, the third of whom was prime minister and afterwards marquis of Lansdowne. He sold the manor to Robert Smith, first lord Carrington, whose descendant, the late marquis of Lincolnshire, lived at Dawes Hill. The manor house, as rebuilt by lord Carrington, in 1796, is now Wycombe Abbey, one of the best-known public schools for girls in England. All Saints is the largest and one of the finest parish churches in the county, a Saxon church is believed to have preceded the Norman building, which in turn was rebuilt in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. Guildhall, in the market-place, was built in 1757, and is scheduled for national preservation. The Little Market House opposite is a plain, octagonal building erected in 1761 from the designs of the brothers Adam, who, it is supposed, also interested themselves in the design for the guildhall. The town hall is a handsome building erected in 1904, and the adjoining new building houses an excellent library, art gallery and museum. From the balcony of the Red Lion hotel, in the High street, Benjamin Disraeli, afterwards earl of Beaconsfield, made his first political speech, he is buried at Hughenden, two miles away, and his descendant resides in the manor house there. Disraeli's early home was at Bradenham, a particularly charming village about five miles to the north-west.

West Wycombe, now a part of the enlarged borough of Wycombe, is a lovely village with many fine old houses, which are to be preserved intact through the intervention and great work of the Royal Society of Arts. The mansion house is the seat of the Dashwood family, who have been associated with the county for several centuries.

VALE OF AYLESBURY

Immediately to the north of the Penn country lie the beautiful Chilterns, with their beech woods and delightful variety of hill and dale, extending from the old towns of Chesham and Amersham to Wendover and Kimble, from whence the hills overlook the wide vale of Aylesbury, and the quiet river Thame. The London

road passes through Amersham and Wendover, by the former town Shardeloes, home of the Tyrwhitt Drakes, stands on the hill to the left, and a few miles farther along is Hampden Manor, seat of the earls of Buckinghamshire. Princes Risboro' is a quiet old-world town. The Black Prince owned the manor, and gave the princely prefix to the place. Sir Peter Lely, the portrait painter, lived there, and the fine old seventeenth century manor house is now owned by the National Trust.

Aylesbury is said to be of Saxon foundation, and has always been the most important place in the county, national figures have represented the town, among them John Hampden, lord chancellor Westbury and John Wilkes.

The parish church dates from the thirteenth century, but did not escape Victorian restoration. It is still a beautiful building with many interesting monuments. The old hostelrys of the town are famous, the Bull's Head and the King's Head date from the fifteenth century, the latter named after its royal visitor, Henry VIII. The Old George inn is now the headquarters of the county Territorials. The county hall and market square are eighteenth-century buildings, but in several streets old and interesting houses are still standing. The town not only transacts the county business, but is an important market place for the fertile vale. It is in the heart of a fine hunting country, too, and an excellent centre for exploring the Chilterns, wherein many a delightful village lies hidden and unspoiled—Winslow, for example, where curfew still rings out each evening, once a royal residence of the Kings of Mercia, though it is hard to reconstruct royal pageantry in this quiet little place. The Bell is an ancient and interesting inn.

BUCKINGHAM AND NORTH DUCKS

Buckingham gave its name to the county, and was the chief town from 886 to 1748, with the exception of a period in the reign of Henry VIII, it was then that Aylesbury assumed the dignity which, on account of its central position, it has retained since the latter date. No buildings or ancient monuments remain in the old capital, which, but for the great fire in 1725, might otherwise have afforded many reminders of its long history. Parts of Castle House, and the Manor House, date from the fourteenth century, but the church, the market square, and the rest, were erected after the great fire. The church built in 1777, possesses a Latin Bible, presented in 1471, and rescued from the former church. Stowe House was the seat of the dukes of Buckingham for generations, in 1923 it was opened as a public school. A

fine avenue of elms, two miles long leads from the main road north of the town to the entrance gates

The happy hunting ground of the Whaddon Chase lies in this part of north Bucks Bletchley has been outgrown by its former suburb of Fenny Stratford, noted for brushmaking, on the Holyhead road The church is approached by a fine yew avenue, the south door is Norman, and there are several interesting monuments in the interior Woburn Sands, on the borders of Bedfordshire, is surrounded by heathlands and pinewoods, a notable place in a country side magnificently wooded

In the northernmost part is the ancient, delightful town of Newport Pagnell, on the Ouse, its name derived from Fulc Paganel a Norman lord of the manor in the eleventh century Of its castle and priory nothing remains, but many Roman coins and relics have been found The parish church dates in part from the thirteenth century, and its churchyard is very beautiful Old coaching days have their memories in the Swan hotel and coach building—or its modern counterpart of motor car bodies—is now a local trade Formerly all this district prospered with the lace making industry

Fame came to Olney, another old town on the Ouse, from the poet Cowper, who lived at Weston Manor, two miles away, for some years, but previously in a house in the market square itself—this house now being a museum illustrating his life and work His melancholy story is well known, and though his writings may not be to the modern taste some of his hymns written often with his friend John Newton, rector of Olney, are likely to live while hymns are sung

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Aylesbury ducklings	Cherry bumpers
Crayfish	Home made cakes and elderflower wine in the Thame valley

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

Hilda Finnemore *Storm So Ruinous* (Chilterns.)
 Sybil Fountain *Open the Cage* (Whiteleaf)
 J K Jerome *Three Men in a Boat* (River Thames)
 Henry Kingsley *Austin Elliott* (Eton)
 Emma Marshall *On the Banks of the Ouse* (North Bucks)
 H J Massingham *Country* (Vale of Aylesbury)
 Cecil Roberts *Pilgrim Cottage* and other works
 Marjorie Sharp *Flowering Thorn* (Vale of Aylesbury)
 Thomas Wright *Huntingdon Lady* (North Bucks.)

BEDFORDSHIRE

THE rich and pleasant vale of Bedford is traversed by the river Ouse, and most of the small county lies in its middle basin. In the south, a spur of the Chilterns rises sharply to bare hills of 600 feet near Dunstable; in the north it is undulating but low. Oxford clay predominates, but there is chalk among the Chilterns.

Favourably situated for agriculture, in preference to manufactures, nine-tenths of the land is under cultivation. In the vale of Bedford the chief crop is wheat, but the sandy loam of the Biggleswade district supports extensive market gardens whose produce goes to London. Agricultural implements and machinery are manufactured at Bedford and Luton. James I introduced straw-plaiting at Luton, and at one time it was a thriving and prosperous cottage industry. Pillow lace was also made, and the French designs are attributed to the refugees who settled around Cranfield in the time of Henry VIII. Queen Catherine of Aragon resided at Ampthull, and the encouragement she gave to the lacemakers was commemorated down to the nineteenth century; all the craft kept holiday on "Cattern's day," November 25th.

Although there are scanty remains of Saxon occupation—there is a cemetery at Kempston—the rich facilities for agriculture attracted the first English farmers. These lands were in their kingdom of Mercia, and then in the *Dane-law* until recovered by Edward the Elder. There is no record of the county by name before 1016, nor of any resistance to the Conqueror fifty years later. Bedford suffered severely during the barons' war against King Stephen. From the thirteenth to the fifteenth century, sheep farming flourished and local wool was in demand, and plentiful. In the Civil War of the seventeenth century, the people followed London, and supported Cromwell almost to a man.

Woburn Abbey has belonged to the Russell family since 1547, and the duke of Bedford is still the greatest landowner in the county. The Osborns have held Chicksands Priory since 1576, and the Burgoynes, baronets of Sutton, were established in the county about 1400, although the baronetcy dates from 1641.

The Perpendicular and Decorated styles predominate in the parish churches, which are of great interest. Dunstable parish church is a fragment of the church of the Augustinian priory. Near Bedford is Elstow, which belonged to a Benedictine nunnery founded by a niece of William the Conqueror. Clapham has a pre-Norman tower, and Stevington a pre-Norman doorway. Cockayne Hatley, near Potton, contains rich Flemish carvings of 1689 removed from an abbey near Charleroi. Leighton Buzzard and Felmersham are large cruciform churches. Clifton and Marston Moretaine are good examples of the Decorated style.

Of mediæval domestic architecture, little remains. An unusual survival of the manorial buildings at Willington (near Bedford) is the tall, graceful dovecote, of Flemish design, now the property of the National Trust. The fine mansions of Woburn Abbey, Southill Park and Luton Hoo date from the early eighteenth century.

Some famous inns are found on the main roads, in former times these were much more numerous for there were quite a number of enterprising local breweries in those days. The Swan, at Bedford, a fine eighteenth century house, has some original Chippendale chairs, and the late seventeenth century staircase came from the former mansion of Houghton Conquest. The White House at Eaton Socon, where the Great North road leaves the county, was built originally in the fifteenth century, and refronted in the second half of the eighteenth. In the south, the Sugar Loaf at Dunstable is an example of an early Georgian inn.

The county takes its name from the principal town, which in the sixth century was known as Bedicanford, "the mount at the head of the ford."

ADMINISTRATION Bedford is the county town and Dunstable and Luton are boroughs. There are 9 hundreds and 136 civil parishes. In the year 679 the first Mercian see of Dorchester extended to the borders of East Anglia, afterwards, Bedfordshire was in the see of Lincoln from 1075 to 1837, and from the latter date in the Ely diocese. One sheriff acted in the shires of Bedfordshire and Bedford until the time of Elizabeth.

COMMUNICATIONS Watling street crosses one corner of the Hildesborough Dunstable, and the Great North road through the county by Biggleswade. The old Roman road, known as Watling Street, passes through Dunstable. Henry King, an important road and railway junction. The Great Northern and Great Eastern railways serve the county. Cecil Roberts John, third son of Henry IV, was created duke of Bedford. He was constable of England, governor of Thomas Wright.

Berwick and lord warden of the east marches of Scotland On the death of Henry V he became Regent of France, and married Anne, a sister of Philip, duke of Burgundy His successful prosecution of the war with France was brought to an end by lack of support at home He died in France in 1435 and was buried in Rouen cathedral George Nevill and Jasper Tudor, uncle of Henry VII, were dukes of Bedford for short periods

In 1550 John Russell, who came of a west of England family, was created earl of Bedford At the Dissolution he received a grant of the lands of Tavistock, in Devonshire, and Woburn Abbey On Protector Somerset's fall from power he received the Covent Garden estate in London, which his descendant sold in 1913 The fifth earl supported the revolution of 1688, and was raised to the dukedom in 1694, and from that time his descendants in the direct line have held the title The Russells have always been whigs, but since the fourth duke led the Bloomsbury "gang" in opposition to Walpole, the later dukes have taken no part in politics, and have preferred the role of great agriculturists

REGIMENT The Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment, the 16th Foot, was raised in the time of James II, in the next reign they served in Holland and France, and fought under Marlborough in all his great battles Known as the "Peacemakers," the regimental depot is at Bedford

COUNTY BADGE. Having no arms, the following device is used Four curved shields, pointing inward to a diagonal stripe which crosses two of the shields, on one other of the shields, three scollop shells, and on the other, the numerals XVI and a crown

The two shields crossed by the diagonal stripe derive from the Beauchamps of Bedford, the scollop shells from the arms of the dukes of Bedford, and the number 16 and the crown refer to the county regiment

NEWSPAPERS The *Bedfordshire Times and Independent* (established in 1845), the *Luton News*, the *Bedfordshire Express*, the *Bedfordshire Standard*, and the *Beds and Herts Evening Telegraph*, are the principal papers, with the *Bedford Record* which incorporates the *Bedfordshire Mercury* of 1836

BEDFORD

Evidence of Saxon settlements—coins and remnants of churches—13 found near Bedford, and King Offa, of Mercia, is believed to have founded a Saxon monastery there The Normans built their castle on the mound commanding the river, and founded a succession of religious houses—Eltow, Newnham, Caldwell,

Woburn Chicksands—all within a few miles of the town. Of the middle ages few civil records have survived, until, in 1552, sir William Harper, a Bedford man and a rich London merchant, endowed the grammar school with thirteen acres of land off Holborn—which was then a country road—worth about £50 a year. London's growth has transformed this into £50 000 a year, from which income schools have been established that give Bedford a distinguished place among our educational centres.

A great deal of county business is connected with agriculture, though some modest manufacturing interests are found. Of the churches, St Paul's where sir William Harper is buried, dates from the fourteenth century, and that of St Peter de Merton has a central tower and chancel that formed part of the original Saxon building, and a Norman doorway.

To John Bunyan, as everybody knows, part of Bedford's fame is due, his cottage birthplace at Elstow still stands, and in Bedford gaol he wrote his masterpiece, the *Pilgrim's Progress*, which, appearing between 1678 and 1684, in ten years sold 100,000 copies, and still sells freely in almost all civilised countries. A statue commemorates him, and another has been erected to the memory of John Howard, who, appointed high sheriff of the county in 1773, made it his life's work to study and reform prison conditions, travelling all over Europe on this humane investigation.

South of Bedford we find market towns possessing various points of interest, Sandy, for instance, with evidence of a Roman encampment and the remains of a Cistercian monastery, and Potton, once a flourishing centre of the lace industry. The greatest house in south Bedfordshire is Woburn Abbey, seat of the duke of Bedford, the present mansion built in the eighteenth century, is surrounded by a park twelve miles in circumference, and contains one of the best collections of paintings and other works of art in England.

Amphill another market town, has lost its ancient castle, where Catherine of Aragon lived about the time of her trial, but a stone cross, with an inscription by Horace Walpole, shows where it stood. Leighton Buzzard has a fine market cross, restored in the last century, when the old church of All Saints was also partly rebuilt.

Southill Park lies about ten miles east of Amphill. A beautiful early Georgian mansion, it is the home of the Whitbread family who have been notable in the service of the county for generations.

Luton and Dunstable, the two principal towns of the county, are almost on the Hertfordshire border. At Dunstable two Roman roads cross—Watling street and Icknield way, the

town itself stands where the rising ground of the Chilterns begins to give place to the great plain stretching away to Leicestershire. Here the parish church of St. Peter is part of an Augustinian priory founded by Henry I in 1131. The old industry of straw-plaiting, and some extensive printing works, keep the place busy. Luton is the largest town in Bedfordshire and carries on a steady agricultural business, but engineering works and the manufacture of motor cars give more employment in these days. The Platt Hall gives evidence of the once prosperous straw handicraft, now much less important than it used to be, and the chief buildings, apart from this and the beautiful Early English church of St. Mary, are modern.

Whipsnade, just within the southern boundary, has become a popular resort since the establishment of a zoological garden there in the last few years. It is associated with the London Zoo, and aims to provide more natural surroundings for the animals than is possible in London itself.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Pheasant	Waldfowl
Onion dumplings	Warden pies
Gooseberry pudding, with butter and sugar	Quince
Whortleberry pie	Doughnuts
Catten cakes	

BOOK WHICH MAY BE READ

Joseph Hocking *The Coming of the King* (Seventeenth century)

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE

ACCCEPTING the county of Northampton as undistinguished in the matter of scenery, its wide, flat meadowlands on either side of the Nene have a golden summer beauty of their own. Undulating, with few noticeable hills, it is rather monotonous country, and the passage into it from any one of the nine counties surrounding it shows no particular change. Nine tenths of the land is under cultivation, the rich brown soil lends itself to pasture and, towards the Fen district of the north east, produces the finest grasses. Towards the centre, rather unexpectedly, iron provides an important industry, and at Corby immense developments of this are in progress, the mines were worked by the Romans, but lay neglected until their rediscovery in 1850. The chief trade, however, in all the principal towns is the manufacture of boots and shoes, employing three-quarters of the factory workers in the county.

In the seventh century, West Saxons and Angles contended for the lands around Northampton, but the former never penetrated beyond the hills in the south of the present county, and in the reign of King Penda of Mercia it was wholly in his kingdom. The shire was probably formed in the tenth century, during the Danish occupation, and was based upon a congregation of hundreds owing allegiance to Northampton. The names of the hundreds point to primitive meeting-places. Fawsley hundred met under the shire beech tree in Fawsley Park till the beginning of the eighteenth century. Northampton, spelt formerly without the p, derives from Northafandon, the town on the north bank of the river Aufona, or Avon.

Edward the Elder recovered the shire from the Danes in 921, when he fortified Towcester. The Normans built their castles at Northampton, Rockingham, Barnwell and Lilbourne, and at the time of the Domesday Survey, Robert, earl of Mortain, was the largest landowner. Northampton Castle was besieged by King John in 1215, and captured from Simon de Montfort the younger by Henry III, in 1264. In the Wars of the Roses, Henry VI was defeated there, in 1460. The town, risen to fourth or fifth place of importance among the towns of England, was a favourite meeting place of parliaments and councils in the middle

ages. In the Civil War of the seventeenth century it was practically unanimous for the parliamentarians. The battle of Naseby was fought on June 14th, 1645, when Charles I was defeated by Fairfax, who had advanced from Kissingbury.

Although rich in monastic foundations, no remains of importance have survived, except the abbey church at Peterborough, but the variety and excellence of the parish churches gives them a high place in ecclesiastical architecture. To the Saxons we owe the towers at Earls Barton (near Northampton) Brigstock (near Oundle) and Barnack (near Peterborough). Brixworth (near Northampton) is, in part, built of Roman materials, and portions at Wittering (near Peterborough) are Saxon. The chief monument of the Normans is Peterborough cathedral, but two churches at Northampton, and the tower at Castor also date from their times. Higham Ferrers is one of the finest churches in the county, and is in the Early English and Decorated styles. The lantern towers at Irthlingborough and Lowick (both near Kettering) are Decorated, and there is a good Early English example at Warmington (near Oundle).

Of the castles, Fotheringhay is the most historic, though but a few stones remain; the gateway stands at Rockingham, and four of the round towers and gateway at Barnwell, founded by William the Conqueror, all within a few miles of Kettering or Oundle.

Domestic architecture provides rich examples of many periods. The greatest houses are Burghley (Stamford), Castle Ashby and Althorp (Northampton), and Boughton, near Kettering. Drayton House, near Kettering, dates from the time of Henry VI., and Holdenby, near Northampton, was the birthplace of sir Christopher Hatton (1540-91), at whose house Charles I was staying at the time of his capture. Kirby Hall, near Weldon, is a beautiful Elizabethan house now being restored. Manor houses are numerous, of which Sulgrave is the most notable, as the former home of George Washington's family. The continuance of old families on the same estates is a remarkable feature in this county. The most interesting of monuments are the Eleanor Crosses at Geddington and Northampton, erected to the memory of his queen by Edward I., and still in a good state of preservation.

Beside the main roads stands many a good old inn, and, in lesser streets, taverns of every age. The Haycock at Wansford, on the Great North road, is now a country house, but it was one of the finest of the large, stone-built inns of the seventeenth century. Of the same period is the King's arms, at Weedon Magna; the Talbot at Oundle was rebuilt and given its dignified stone front about the same time. The Pomfret arms, at Towcester, dates from the late Stuart period, and was known as the

Saracen's Head when Charles Dickens described it in *Pickwick Papers*.

ADMINISTRATION. Northampton is the county town; there are 20 hundreds and 330 civil parishes. The Soke of Peterborough is separately administered. Brackley, Daventry, Higham Ferrers and Peterborough are municipal boroughs; Kettering, Rushden and Wellingborough are the largest urban districts. Except for the subsequent rearrangement of Rutland, the county boundaries have remained as they were at the time of the Domesday Survey. The county is mostly in the diocese of Peterborough, since its establishment in 1541; formerly it was in the great diocese of Lincoln.

COMMUNICATIONS. The principal north roads cross the county, including the Great North road and Watling street. The L.M. & S. and L. & N.E. are the railways, and the Grand Junction and Grand Union the canals, which serve the county.

EARLDOM. Simon de Senlis, who built Northampton Castle in 1080, was earl of the shires of Northampton and Huntingdon. He was succeeded by a son, although his stepfather, David, king of Scotland (1084-1153), had meantime obtained the earldoms in right of his wife.

From 1337-72 the earldom of Northampton was held by William de Bohun, a son of the fourth earl of Hereford, and third earl of Essex. In 1547, William Parr, brother of Catherine Parr, was created marquess of Northampton, but forfeited his honours through supporting lady Jane Grey. During one life only the earldom was held by Henry Howard (d. 1614), son of the poet earl of Surrey. In 1618, William Compton was created earl of Northampton; the first baron had been lord warden of the Welsh marches. The ninth earl was raised to the marquise in 1812, and this family still hold the title, and reside at Castle Ashby.

REGIMENT. The Northamptonshire Regiment was originally the 48th and 58th Foot, embodied in 1741 and 1755 respectively. It saw service at Fontenoy in 1744, at Quebec in 1759, and for its share in the defence of Gibraltar (1779-83) wears the "castle and key" as its badge. Northampton is the depot.

COUNTY BADGE. Having no arms, the device used is an heraldic rose. Neither has the Soke of Peterborough arms, and it uses a device derived from the see of Peterborough; the crossed keys of St. Peter between four daggers, the points downwards.

NEWSPAPERS. The *Mercury and Herald* and the *Northampton Independent* and the *Chronicle and Echo* and the *Northamptonshire*

Evening Telegraph, the *Peterborough Standard* and *Peterborough Advertiser*; the *Kettering Leader and Guardian* and the *Wellingborough News*, cover the county pretty thoroughly

NORTHAMPTON

The modern town, famous for the manufacture of footwear, is also one with historical associations going back to the earliest times. British and Roman remains have been discovered, and it was the chief centre of an Anglian community which pushed its way up the river Nene at the beginning of the sixth century. The town progressed steadily from the eleventh to the seventeenth century, by which time it was the most noted place in England for boots and shoes. Brewing, the making of scale models and several small manufactures are now added to the chief industry and its ancillary crafts. The agricultural markets are extensive, particularly in cattle and sheep.

Evidence of its early years was mostly destroyed in the disastrous fire of 1675; but we know that the Norman castle was frequently a royal residence, and great councils of the realm held there included the trial of Thomas à Becket in 1164 in the time of Henry II. The county possessed many religious houses, and the dissolution of the monasteries in the time of Henry VIII brought many changes into social and political life. The people have remained strongly in support of religious institutions, and there are probably few other towns with a church built in recent times entirely by working men.

PLACES OF INTEREST

The main roads that converge upon the town meet at the spacious market square, where a fountain marks the site of an ancient market cross.

Few buildings survived the great fire, and they are chiefly churches. All Saints' was rebuilt afterwards, in the style of Wren, and the fine Ionic portico is the principal feature; it retains its Decorated tower. St Sepulchre's is one of the only four round churches remaining in England, and probably dates from the eleventh century. St Peter's is believed to be of the same date as the castle, which once stood nearby, and the interior is a beautiful example of Norman work. St Giles' was formerly a cruciform building of the early twelfth century, but except for a fine Norman doorway, has been greatly altered.

Some portions of the old castle were re-erected on another site after being ruthlessly destroyed by the railway when the station was built. South of the town is one of the three remaining

Decorated stone crosses erected to Queen Eleanor's memory by Edward I, the one at Charing Cross station in London is not an original, although the site may be the last resting place of the dead queen, as her body was brought from Nottinghamshire to Westminster, each of the twelve stopping places being commemorated by one of these crosses

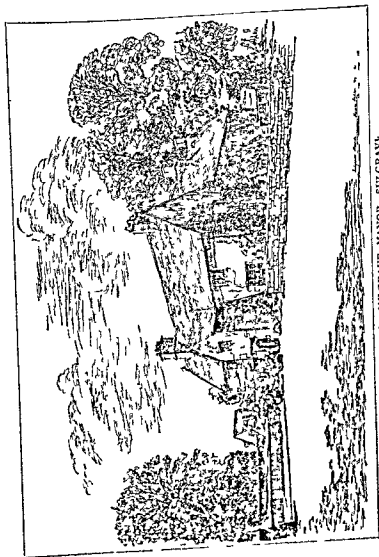
The public buildings are notably good examples; the county, shire and town halls, libraries and museums are stone built and of architectural merit. The Central museum possesses a good representation of the antiquities of the county, and an unique collection of footwear from Roman times to the present day. The old manor house at Abington has been converted into an additional museum.

Several fine parks have been presented to, or purchased by, the town and these cover more than 400 acres.

AROUND NORTHAMPTON

A few miles to east and west of the county town are two of its noblest houses. Althorp House, as it is to day, is the work of Henry Holland, who, in 1787, refaced it and remodelled the interior, originally built by John Spencer in the sixteenth century, it has an unrivalled collection of furniture and pictures. The fortune of the Spencers is an interesting example of the prosperity of the wool trade in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, for the first members of the family were sheep graziers, a grandson of the founder of the estate at Althorp was knighted, and his son created lord Spencer in 1603, from whom descended the earls of Sunderland. The third earl married Anne, daughter of the great duke of Marlborough, to whose son the dukedom descended by special remainder in 1733. Althorp passed to his brother, who was created earl Spencer. The second earl collected the library which, in 1892, was purchased by Mrs. Rylands, and presented to the city of Manchester. The present owner of Althorp is the seventh earl, and the house may be seen on Tuesday and Friday afternoons throughout the year, but application must first be made at the estate office in Great Brington.

Castle Ashby, the lovely Elizabethan home of the earls of Northampton, is approached by four avenues which lead to the four fronts of the house. It was begun about 1572 by Henry, lord Conington, whose son eloped romantically with a daughter of the lord mayor of London. He is said to have disguised himself as a baker's boy, and to have carried the lady out of her home in his basket. The lord mayor was so furious that he refused to acknowledge the marriage, even after a son was born,



NORTHAMPTON: SULGRAVE MANOR SULGRAVE

until Queen Elizabeth intervened and made peace between the families. The stone parapet of the house is made up of Latin texts, in which the date 1626 appears. Inigo Jones designed the screen and cloister that encloses the fourth side of the quadrangle. The gardens are at times open to the public.

An interesting house, a few miles south of Northampton, is Horton Hall, belonging at one time to sir William Parr, uncle of Catherine, the sixth and last queen of Henry VIII, who was created lord Parr of Horton in 1544. A later owner was Charles Montagu, who, as lord of the treasury in 1692, floated the loan which was the origin of the National Debt, facilitated the establishment of the Bank of England and introduced the milled edge on silver coins.

The Saxon churches at Earls Barton and at Brixworth, where the ancient fabric includes Roman materials, are within easy reach of this centre.

Watling street crosses the county from Stony Stratford to beyond Kilsby, and encloses the small southern district, which, with rising hills and well wooded, comprises some of the best scenery. The remains of Whittlebury forest, and the great oaks at Yardley, are near.

The ancient market town of Towcester was a Roman station, and is mentioned in Domesday as Tovecestre. The fine Perpendicular tower is that of the eleventh-century church of St. Lawrence, which possesses old brasses and monuments and an altar tomb of 1448. The Saracen's Head, described in *Pickwick Papers*, is now known as the Pomfret Arms.

Daventry (sometimes pronounced Dain-tree), also the site of a Roman settlement, became prominent in the early days of broadcasting as "5xx"—the first long-wave wireless station.

Eight miles from either Towcester or Banbury, Sulgrave is a perfect example of an English manor house; over it the Stars and Stripes has flown since 1914, when the main house was purchased to celebrate one hundred years of peace between Britain and the United States. The property is administered by a board, and is open to the public daily. The hall and right wing was added about 1710. Some good pieces of contemporary furniture have been installed; the gardens are charming and the place is altogether gracious and happy in its arrangement. Laurence Washington purchased, from Henry VIII, the manor which had formerly belonged to the priory of St. Andrew, in Northampton. Probably he finished rebuilding the house soon after Queen Elizabeth's accession, for he placed her arms and initials over the main door. The Washington arms are also

there—two bars and three five pointed stars—traditionally regarded as the origin of the American flag. Laurence's great great-grandson, John Washington, went to America and settled at Bridge's Creek, Virginia, where his famous great grandson, George Washington (1732-99) was born.

Kettering, the market centre of the mid county parishes, has been a thriving town since the middle ages having received its charter in 1227, and is probably of Saxon origin. The principal buildings are the church of St Peter and St Paul, in the Perpendicular style with a fine, lofty tower, and the art gallery, presented by sir Alfred East, R.A., who was born at Kettering in 1849, and died in London in 1913. A landscape painter of pronounced individuality, few artists are so well represented in the municipal art galleries of England.

Boughton House, a seat of the duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, lies near the edge of Rockingham Forest, within and without, it is probably the most perfect and unaltered example of a great mansion of the seventeenth century. Ralph, first duke of Montagu (1638-1709), built the greater part of Boughton, the north front (like the family's town house in London, Montagu House, which was demolished to make way for the British Museum) and the west front of Petworth, in Sussex, are interesting examples of French influence on English architecture. Sir Edward Montagu, who acquired the manor in 1628, was lord chief justice of England, and one of Henry VIII's executors. His descendants to day are represented in the dukedoms of Buccleuch and Manchester and the earldom of Sandwich. John, second duke of Montagu, the husband of Mary Churchill, favourite daughter of the great duke of Marlborough is still remembered at Boughton by the great avenues he planted there in the early days of the eighteenth century. In 1790, the estates passed to the duke of Buccleuch, successive dukes having been responsible for valuable restoration work carried out at Boughton.

Little more than a few patches remain of the great forest of Rockingham, north and north-east of Kettering. The castle William the Conqueror built there did not survive the Civil War, but later additions were made to the gatehouse. St Leonard's church, in the village, has some memorials of the Watson family, who owned the castle between 1645 and 1782, and were barons, earls and marquises of Rockingham. The lovely Elizabethan house, Kirby Hall, now being restored by the office of works, lies between Gretton and Weldon. The Hall, built between 1572 and 1575 by John Thorpe, the architect of Burghley, was the home of sir Humphrey Stafford and then of sir Christopher

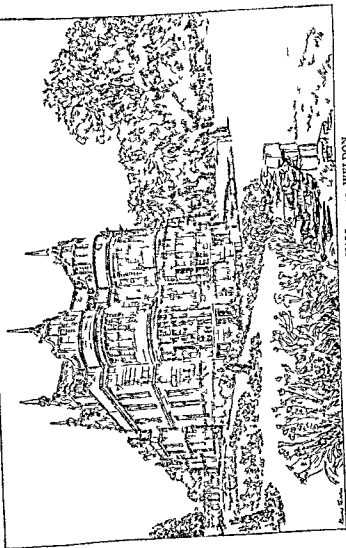
Hatton The fourth side of the former open courtyard was added in 1638-40, and Inigo Jones is thought to have been employed on the house at that time. It is built of local stone, and some of the rooms have survived the general decay which is now being stemmed in an effort to preserve this great example of a truly English style of architecture. The public are admitted daily to the grounds.

The interesting country lying to the south of Kettering includes Irthlingborough and Lowick churches with their beautifully decorated lantern towers, and Higham Ferrers, where St Mary's is the finest Decorated church in the county. The school and Bede houses there form part of the building erected by archbishop Chichele, about 1420. He was a native, a staunch supporter of Henry V, and the founder of All Soul's College, Oxford, and of a college at Higham Ferrers. This old chartered town of the thirteenth century still retains the dignity of a mayor and corporation.

Wellingborough was a market town in 1200, and, at one time, had a reputation for its mineral springs. In addition to agriculture and boot and shoe making the town engages in brewing, and has foundries and smelting works.

As the county nears the Fens of the north-east it narrows to a small strip which is the Soke of Peterborough. Oundle is at the approach to that district, with the public school founded by sir William Laxton, lord mayor of London, who died in 1556, leaving some city property to the Grocers' Company for the purpose of the school, which was greatly enlarged in the last century. Oundle was a market town before the Norman Conquest, and an important place throughout the middle ages, although never incorporated. St Peter's is a fine old church with a lofty spire. The Talbot is a rebuilt seventeenth-century inn, and some of the materials used are said to have come from the ruins of Fotheringhay. Few traces remain now of that famous eleventh-century castle near Oundle, where Richard III was born, and Mary Queen of Scots was imprisoned, tried and executed. The beautiful church of St Mary the Virgin and All Saints was part of a collegiate foundation of the early fifteenth century. And some of its treasures are still with us. Queen Elizabeth gave the communion rails as memorials placed, second duke of York, who fell at Agincourt, and to Laurence, third duke of York, who was killed at the battle of which his

Northampton Proceeding south of Oundle is among the examples after Queen Elizabeth in the shires. Sir Thomas Tresham a initials over the main & the year 1600 designed his house in the



NORTHAMPTON KIRBY HALL NEAR WELDON

form of a huge cross. It was not complete at his death, and shortly afterwards his son was implicated in the gunpowder plot. Francis Tresham is supposed to have sent the anonymous letter warning lord Monteagle, his brother-in-law, to absent himself from the houses of parliament on the fatal day. The National Trust now own the remarkable remains of Lyveden.

Of Barnwell Castle, built by William the Conqueror, the original gateway and round towers have survived near the manor house, which now stands in the beautiful grounds, opened at intervals to the public: as are those of the fine Renaissance House, Lilford Hall.

The Great North road enters the county at Wansford, where the principal house is the Haycock.

PETERBOROUGH

In the "Soke" of Peterborough survives a word once common but now in use nowhere else; it means the right to hold a court of law, and the land subject to its jurisdiction was called soke land, and the men who attended there, soc-men. The original district so named was that in which the abbot of the monastery of Burgh St. Peter exercised jurisdiction, and in the middle ages embraced 8 hundreds. After the Dissolution, it was reduced to the present smaller area in which the marquis of Exeter, of Burghley House, has certain rights as lord paramount and *custos rotulorum*. The city of Peterborough was founded on rising ground above a great expanse of fen and mere, which stretched to the Wash and southwards to Huntingdon and Cambridge; to the west was forest. A settlement of unknown origin was named Medeshamstede by King Peada, of Mercia, who founded the first monastery there dedicated to St. Peter, A.D. 655. After the Danish invasions, when King Edgar recovered the shire, the monastery was rebuilt and the town fortified; thus it became a burgh, and was known as Peterborough. A Saxon abbot survived the Norman Conquest but, on his death, a Norman was installed, and the dispossessed Saxon tenantry formed the band of outcasts under Hereward the Wake, who caused William I considerable trouble at Ely.

The Cathedral: The cathedral was erected between the years 1118-43. The Norman nave of eleven bays is a noble work, although the south transept is the oldest portion. The transepts were finished in 1155-75, and the clerestory of the nave and the west bays by 1193. The west front, of two separate façades, in the Early English style, was probably erected in 1201-14, and this magnificent work was restored in 1895. Of the many memorials, Mary Queen of Scots' first grave, and the tomb of Queen Catherine

of Aragon, are notable. From the minster gate the immediate surroundings of the church include the remains of portions of the old monastery, the chapels, the cloisters and the external decoration of the great cathedral itself that, in a century of building, combined many lovely styles

Historic Buildings: St. John's, the parish church, was completed in the Perpendicular style in 1407. The lofty pointed arches give to the interior an impressive beauty; it has some fine wood carving and interesting memorials.

The museum contains Roman and Saxon relics discovered within the county, a collection of engravings by Worlidge, a native of the city, records of Fotheringhay, and a collection of marquetry work, made by the French prisoners who were confined at Norman Cross in the Napoleonic wars.

The King's Lodgings consist of the restored remains of the late twelfth-century palace, which adjoined the monastic buildings.

The seventeenth-century market cross, one of the best examples of its period, has been scheduled for preservation as an ancient monument. The new town hall and municipal buildings stand between the market-place and the bridge built in 1931, the last of a long procession of bridges over the river Nene. Old hostels include the Bull hotel, part of a city mansion in Westgate, and the Angel. The agricultural shows held in March, July and October in each year draw farmers and hunting people from all parts of the country.

AROUND PETERBOROUGH

From either the cathedral tower or the high ground towards Castor, the churches in north Huntingdonshire are visible, together with a wide stretch of the Nene valley. Castor is the site of a Roman settlement, and its fine Norman church was probably built at the same time as Peterborough cathedral. All Saints', Wittering, is partly Saxon; few such examples now survive in England. Barnack and Maxey churches are splendid, including several styles of ecclesiastical architecture. From Ermine street, near Castor, another road leads to Helpston Heath, the meeting-place of the old hundred court from Saxon times. Marholm church has a twelfth-century tower, a nave of the following century, and the memorial chancel of the Fitzwilliams of Milton Park.

Burghley House, near Stamford, is in the Soke of Peterborough, although Stamford itself is in Lincolnshire. Burghley, the largest, and one of the finest, of late Elizabethan mansions in the kingdom, was built of local stone, from designs by John Thorpe, between 1575-87, and the exterior is practically in its original condition;

the state rooms with their many treasures are shown to visitors on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays. The house, built around a great quadrangle, stands in a wooded park, "Capability" Brown laid out the formal gardens. The Cecils have owned Burghley since 1508. William Cecil, the great Elizabethan statesman, was elected member for Stamford in 1547, three years later he became secretary of state, and for half a century remained the most influential man in England. He was created lord Burghley in 1571, and died in the house he had built. He was succeeded by his son, who was created earl of Exeter in the same year that his younger brother, Robert, was made earl of Salisbury—he was the builder of another great mansion of the same period, Hatfield House. In 1801, the tenth earl was created marquis of Exeter, and the present owner of Burghley is the fifth marquis, and lord-lieutenant of the county.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Truffles " Hough and Dough "
Seblet cake

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

John Buchan *Oliver Cromwell*
Sir Walter Besant and James Rice *Ready money Mortiboy*
Margaret Irwin *The Stranger Prince*
Mary L. Penderea *Herriot of Wellingbroto*, and other novels.
G. J. Whyte Melville *Holmby House* (Charles I.)

OXFORDSHIRE

THE entire upper reaches of the Thames lie between Henley and Lechlade, and form the long south boundary of the county of Oxford. The river flows chiefly from west to east as far as the city of Oxford, and for that part of its course is sometimes known as the Isis, then it travels mainly south-east to Reading, followed by a wide sweep northwards to Henley; so winding in its whole course that the distance from Lechlade to London Bridge is estimated to be two hundred miles. No tributary rises from within the county, but four beautiful streams have their main course there, the Windrush and Evenlode from Gloucestershire, the Cherwell from Northamptonshire and the Thame from Buckinghamshire. From about Goring to Henley, and beyond, the Thames flows between the Chilterns and the Berkshire downs, and at favourite points affords the finest sylvan scenery.

Natural woodlands and occasional hills give charm to a county that is otherwise low-lying. The Chiltern hills near Nettlebed reach a height of nearly 700 feet. Shotover hill overlooks the city of Oxford, beyond which the foothills of the Cotswolds soon begin, and range themselves above the water meadows to the north till they reach Edgehill in Warwickshire. Between the Evenlode and Windrush are found the remains of Wychwood, one of the ancient forests of England, and a royal domain from the time of King John. It was not disafforested until 1862.

The climate is healthy and dry except where the low-lying ground borders the Thames. The air is colder than in other southern parts of England, particularly in the more exposed parts of the Chilterns, and crops often ripen later than in places at lower levels in the north. The chalk hills of the Chilterns are largely sheep farms, but in the central parishes the soil is good without being rich. Nearly seven-eighths of the land is under cultivation, in the circumstances a high proportion. Barley, oats and wheat are the grain crops, while the meadows along the smaller streams are rich grazing land for the dairy farmers; cattle, sheep and pigs are bred extensively. Oxfordshire remains an agricultural county, with the addition of the ancient industries of Woodstock gloves, Witney blankets and a small general

manufacture of lace and paper Stone quarrying and brick-making are important, and the motor car factory at Cowley is well known

The county boundaries, of uncertain date, are those of the ancient hundreds dependent upon Oxford (Oxenforde), excepting that formed by the Thames river There has been no change in them since the Domesday Survey (except for the slight extensions made in the time of William IV and Victoria), when the king, the bishops of Lincoln and Winchester, and the abbots of Abingdon Osney and Godstow, owned most of the land

The West Saxons were found a few miles north of the river in the sixth century, and for two centuries the present county was alternately in Wessex and Mercia The Danes overran it in the eleventh century, and Thirkell is said to have burned Oxford in 1010 The importance of the city is noticeable from the beginning, the shire moot was held there and historic events in the county are those belonging to the city At a meeting at Oxford in 1018 the Danes agreed to accept King Edgar's law Another assembly was held after the meeting of the witanagemot at Northampton, when Harold outlawed earl Tostig, and hastened his own downfall at the battle of Hastings When Charles I escaped defeat at Edgehill on October 23rd, 1642, the royalists made their headquarters at Oxford, the end of the Civil War left the county greatly impoverished, although it had already lost the wool trade which, up to the fourteenth century, had made of it one of the most prosperous parts of England In the time of Henry II, Oxford stood in the front rank of English towns, when, from the nucleus of the monastic schools attached to the Norman abbey of Osney, arose the great university which, by the beginning of the thirteenth century, had acquired a European reputation The influence of so important a centre of learning has been incalculable, and most of our national movements of a social character have originated, or were fostered, there Numerous monastic houses were established near Oxford, the mitred abbey of the Augustinians was at Osney, and they had other foundations at Bicester, Caversham, Coldnorton, Dorchester and Wroxton The Cistercians were at Bruern and Thame, the Benedictines at Cogges (Witney) Eynesham and Milton, the Gilbertians at Clattercote, at Gosford was one of the only two preceptories of female Templars in England Of these monasteries, practically nothing remains except the abbey church of Dorchester, and the walls at Godstow, both near Oxford

Even apart from the architectural glory of Oxford, the county is rich in old churches, which, if they cannot be tied down to a particular date or style, are yet very fine Those near Oxford

include Dorchester, with a Transitional-Norman nave and curious decorated windows, Cuddesdon, a large cruciform church of Norman work, with later additions, St Mary's, at Thame, is a large, mainly Early English, church and Ewelme has the magnificent fifteenth century tombs of the duchess of Suffolk and sir Thomas Chaucer. Iffley is one of the finest examples of pure Norman work, Kidlington is a famous church too, but the largest, and one of the finest, is Bloxham, near Banbury. Adderbury, in the same district, is a great cruciform Decorated church, with a massive central tower and spire. Minster Lovell is pure Perpendicular, with a central tower supported on four detached piers. The spires of Witney, Bampton, Shipton and Bradwell are famous. South Leigh, near Witney, has some fifteenth-century mural paintings, and, in the south-west of the county, Langford and Burford are fine Norman churches.

The castle at Oxford has substantial Norman remains, and that at Bampton slight evidence of the same period. Broughton is the finest in the county still inhabited, Shirburn is also still used, Grey's Court, near Henley, and Stanton Harcourt date from the fourteenth century, Mapledurham is Tudor brick and Rycote, now a farmhouse, a specimen of the same period. Many lovely manor houses have survived. Water Eaton, near Oxford, is a perfect Jacobean stone-built house. There are several of more modern date, of which Nuneham, Kirtlington, Ditchley and Wroxton, and Vanbrugh's great masterpiece at Blenheim Palace are the most notable. The most picturesque and historic places are Bampton and Dorchester, and the villages of Great Tew, Nuneham and Goring.

The academical importance of Oxford overshadows the literary associations of the county. Sir Henry Maine was born at Caversham, George Rawlinson at Chadlington, Maria Edgeworth at Black Bourton, and Charles Reade at Ipsden. John Wesley preached his first sermon at South Leigh in 1725. *Woodstock* is the title of one of sir Walter Scott's novels, and it is also the scene of many stories of Rosamund Clifford, the "Fair Rosamund" of Henry II. William Shenstone lived at Henley, and Alexander Pope at Stanton Harcourt. The district around Oxford is associated with Matthew Arnold's *The Scholar Gipsy*. Kelscott was the home of William Morris, and he is buried there. Oxford has been the home of several notable figures in our own time—Robert Bridges, John Masefield and John Buchan.

ADMINISTRATION Oxford is the county town, and a cathedral city. The county was included first in the Saxon diocese of Dorchester (or Thames) then Lincoln and Winchester. The bishopric of Oxford was created in 1542.

There are 14 hundreds and 281 civil parishes Banbury, Chipping Norton, Henley and Woodstock are boroughs, and Caversham a large urban district, is now a suburb of Reading in Berkshire

COMMUNICATIONS Main roads from London come by Henley and High Wycombe, and from Oxford itself important roads radiate into every adjoining county Several Roman roads can be traced from Dorchester, the Icknield way passed through Wallingford and Princes Risboro', and Akerman street from below Burford to near Bicester The G W railway serves the county, and the L M & S railway has a branch from Oxford to its main line at Bletchley

EARLDOM The Norman family of de Vere held the earldom of Oxford from the Conquest until 1703, and they were lords great chamberlain of England from 1133 to 1625 Their chief seat was Castle Hedingham, in Essex, and nearly all the twenty successive earls of that family were notable men In 1711 Robert Harley was created earl of Oxford, leader of the Tories in the time of Queen Anne, he organised the overthrow of the Marlborough interest He finally quarrelled with Bolingbroke, and was himself impeached and committed to the Tower of London His chief fame is in the Harleian Collection The earldom was extinct in 1853

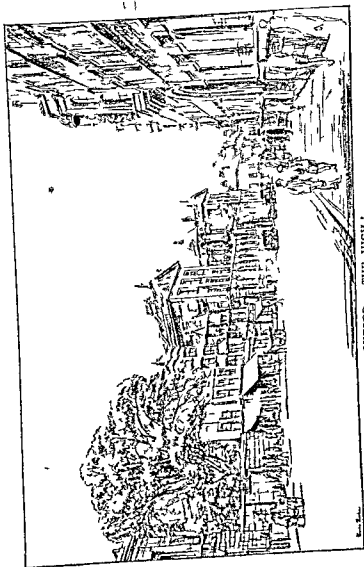
REGIMENT The Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry was established in 1881 by the union of the 43rd and 52nd Foot The 43rd, raised in 1741, was present at the heights of Abraham, when Wolfe captured Quebec, and with the 52nd Foot raised in 1755, the regiment fought in the American war of Independence They were called Light Infantry about the year 1801, and with the 95th Foot formed the famous light division under sir John Moore The depot is at Oxford

COUNTY BADGE. Having no arms, the device is used of a red ox fording a stream, represented by wavy lines, which is the arms granted and belonging to the city of Oxford

NEWSPAPERS The *Oxford Mail* is a daily of modern establishment, the *Oxford Times* incorporates older papers, one of which dates from 1753, and is published weekly There are of course, several journals and magazines of interest published in connection with the university

CITY OF OXFORD

The peerless city of Oxford is much older as a town than as the seat of the university whose buildings form so great a part of it, and whose influence has so profoundly affected its history John



OXFORD THE HIGH

Richard Green has shown that the borough had already watched five centuries pass before a student appeared in its streets. The town is considered to be of Saxon origin, and St. Frideswide, its pa'rón saint, died there in 735, in the nunnery she had founded on the site of the present cathedral. About the time that the shires were created, Oxford was an important border town between Mercia and Wessex; the first positive mention of it occurs in 912. It continued to grow in importance, and several witanagemots were held there in the eleventh century. Danish attacks were frequent and disastrous, and in Domesday Survey it is noted as having more than half its houses in ruins.

William the Conqueror appointed Robert d'Oili sheriff; he strengthened the fortifications, built the castle and St. Michael's church, and did much for Oxford. The best remains of the old city wall still standing are found in New College garden. Henry I built the royal palace of Beaumont, indicated by Beaumont street, but the most notable event of the period was the siege of the castle by Stephen, and the dramatic escape of the Empress Matilda.

About 1133 the first indications of organised teaching appeared in the person of Robert Pullen. In 1214 the bishop of Lincoln appointed a chancellor, and for the next five hundred years the university held sway over the town. In the thirteenth century all the religious orders became established, while its political importance was maintained throughout the middle ages.

The Reformation and the Civil War brought the most stirring and tragic scenes that Oxford has ever known. Latimer, Ridley and Cranmer were among the heroic martyrs burned there in the reign of Mary, in 1555-6. "Play the man, master Ridley," cried Latimer; "we shall this day light such a candle by God's grace in England as I trust shall never be put out." Archbishop Cranmer's own recantation in St. Mary's church repaired all the former weakness of his character. The three churchmen are commemorated by the ornate cross, erected in 1841, beside the church of St. Mary Magdalen.

In the Civil War of the seventeenth century Charles I made his headquarters at Oxford, where he was powerfully supported by the university, if not by the town. But the end of the war left both of them greatly impoverished. Charles II held the last Oxford parliament in 1681. The expulsion of the fellows of Magdalen by James II, who had required his own nominees to be elected, was not the least of the unpopular acts which hastened his downfall. Oxford was strongly Jacobite for almost a hundred years after 1688; its political history may be said to have ended with George III's visit in 1785.

The churches are almost the only ancient buildings, apart from those of the university, the massive tower of the castle still stands by the river. St Peter in the-East is the most notable of the town churches, with a fine Norman chancel and crypt, and additions in Early English and later styles. The eleventh century tower of St Michael's was probably also the north gate of the city. St Giles' is a fine Early English church and St Mary Magdalen St Aldate's, St Ebbe's and St Thomas the Martyr are all old, while other modern churches are frequently on ancient consecrated sites.

Four main roads intersect near the centre of the old city at Carfax—a word meaning four ways, (from *quatre voies*, or the early English form, *carfukes*) that occurs again at Horsham in Sussex, but nowhere else. The main streets are never spoken of as such, but as "the High," "the Corn" (Cornmarket) "the Broad," and St Aldate's is pronounced St Olds. The finest is "the High," and from outside Queen's College, looking towards the fourteenth century tower at Carfax, the splendid sweep of the long street is seen at its best. At St John's begins a fine open market place, lined with trees, and with two old churches at either end.

Some of the old gabled houses survive; others, in the main thoroughfares, have been ruthlessly destroyed to make way for such things as hideous multiple stores from London. Parts of Holywell, Longwall and Broad street remain among the best of the older town, and public opinion is now strongly in favour of the belated attempts that are being made to preserve what yet remains. The "Green Belt" is late in coming, but may not be too late if vigorously encouraged. The blemishes of Oxford and its suburbs are forgotten by the river side, lined on its north bank by the college barges, facing the racing course upon which the summer "eights," and less spectacular college races, are rowed; or when the lovely city is seen from the hill near Elisfield church, and from the Hinksey road, or from Shotover hill. Then the wondrous groups of towers and spires rise triumphantly from the green and wooded meadowland, and England holds nothing more perfect.

THE UNIVERSITY: In the twelfth century groups of teachers and scholars began to be attracted to Oxford. The reason for their coming we shall probably never know. The important monastic foundations in the vicinity, the central position of the walled town, some famous teacher whose name has been lost—these may account for the choice that was made. Those were the days of hazardous travelling, and hardships innumerable; but they

came in thousands, and no sacrifice seemed too great to the young men who clustered round the early teachers. It was very rough, brawls were frequent, and blood letting between gownsmen and townsmen reached its climax in 1354-5, bad feeling not being buried till 1825, but the story of that first widespread thirst for knowledge stirs the soul as deeply as the most moving episodes in our history. None is more democratic.

Edmund Rich and Roger Bacon were foremost among Oxford teachers in the thirteenth century, when the university achieved equality with the great European centres of learning. John Wycliffe preached the reform of the Church when it was at its lowest level of spiritual decay, at the beginning of the fourteenth century, and he was master of Balliol.

The "new learning" of the early sixteenth century was not confined to the colleges of Oxford. The printing press was spreading education into every town, but the influence of the universities was profound, and the great names of Colet, Erasmus and Moore, each in their sphere, have come down to us from that time. The Reformation, when confined to the reform of the Church, was ardently supported by the leaders of Oxford, the break with Rome was accepted more slowly. In 1571 an act of Elizabeth incorporated and reorganised the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. In 1636, during Laud's chancellorship the accumulated statutes of the university of Oxford were codified. Subsequently in 1854 and 1877 acts were passed as the result of reforms recommended by commissions appointed to enquire into the condition of the university.

"The Chancellor, Masters and Scholars of the University of Oxford" is the corporate body, within which the colleges have their respective constitutions. The Hebdomadal Council, and the ancient houses of Congregation and Convocation control the affairs of the university. The chancellor is elected for life, and is generally a distinguished member of the university and a nobleman. The vice chancellor deals with the details of administration. He is nominated annually by the chancellor, and must be the head of a college. Unlike Cambridge the heads of Oxford colleges bear one of seven titles. Balliol, University and Pembroke have a master, Merton, New, All Souls', Wadham Keble a warden, Worcester, Oriel and Queen's, provosts, Corpus Christi, Magdalen, Trinity and St John's presidents, Lincoln and Exeter, rectors, Jesus, Brasenose and Hertford, principals, and Christ Church a dean. Similarly, scholars of Magdalen are demys, of Merton postmasters, and of Queen's taberdars.

St. Mary's, the university church, is chiefly of the fifteenth century, except the tower, which is a century earlier, and sup-

ports the most splendid spire in England. In the nave, university meetings were held before archbishop Sheldon built the theatre in the "Broad" and the church has ever been closely bound to its daughter. From a temporary platform there archbishop Cranmer made his famous recantation in 1556. Amy Robsart was buried in the church, after her mysterious death at Cumnor Place.

Within a few yards of the church is a group of important university buildings. The Bodleian Library, founded in 1603 by sir Thomas Bodley, a native of Exeter, in a room above the Divinity Schools which had formerly been the library of good duke Humphrey of Gloucester, the Radcliffe Library is recognised by its finely proportioned dome, from which one of the finest views of Oxford can be obtained. The Divinity Schools, with a beautifully vaulted roof, date from fifteenth century, the old schools, the old Ashmolean, built in 1682 and having among its many collections "King Alfred's Jewel" found in 1693 between Athelney and Bridgwater, and believed to be a quite genuine relic, the Clarendon Building designed by Vanbrugh and the Sheldonian, whose upper storey looks out upon a wonderful view of the city.

Of the colleges Christ Church, Magdalen, Merton and New are perhaps the most famous architecturally, but all have their points of interest, and the succeeding brief notes attempt to indicate them in turn. They are placed in the order of their historical foundation.

University is said to have been founded by Alfred the Great in 872, but the first historical endowment was in 1249 when William, archdeacon of Durham, bequeathed a sum of money for the maintenance of ten or more masters of arts. The carving in the chapel is by Grinling Gibbons and the beautiful stained glass windows by Van Linge. The poet Shelley has been given a magnificent tomb and other scholars were lords Eldon and Stowell, natives of Newcastle, and sir Roger Newdigate, founder of the prize poem. At least one old custom survives whereby an under porter hammers at the foot of each staircase to arouse the undergraduates every morning.

Balliol was founded some time between 1263-8 by John Balliol of Barnard Castle, county Durham, and Dervorguilla, his wife, parents of John Balliol, king of Scotland. It has lost its old buildings, except for the hall now used as a reading room, the library and some original glass in the chapel. John Wycliffe was master of Balliol and, in more recent times, Adam Smith and Benjamin Jowett were notable masters. The intellectual attainments of the college are very high.

Merton was originally the house of scholars of Merton, founded in 1264, at Malden in Surrey for the support of its scholars at Oxford, by Walter de Merton, chancellor of England and bishop of Rochester. By 1274 the community was permanently established at Oxford. The hall and Mob quard are the oldest parts. There is a fine fourteenth-century library, and the chapel, the most beautiful in Oxford, was built towards the end of the thirteenth century; a noble Perpendicular tower was added. Queen Henrietta Maria had her lodgings at Merton during the Civil War.

Exeter was founded in 1314 by Walter of Stapeldon, bishop of Exeter. The foundation was enlarged by sir William Petre, under a charter granted by Queen Elizabeth in 1565. The front was remodelled in 1834, but there is an early seventeenth century hall and a beautiful garden.

Oriel: Edward II founded the college in 1326, in fulfilment of a vow he had made in 1314, on escaping from the stricken field of Bannockburn, and, in 1445-1529, the endowments were greatly extended. The old buildings have all gone, having been replaced in the first half of the seventeenth century. Among its fellows in the nineteenth century were the prominent leaders of the Oxford Movement. Pusey, Church, Keble and the elder Arnold, Whateley, Samuel Wilberforce and Froude were members of the college, which included great names of other days such as sir Walter Raleigh, bishop Butler, Gilbert White of Selborne, Thomas Hughes and Cecil Rhodes.

Queen's was founded in 1340 by Robert de Eglesfield, chaplain to Philippa, queen of Edward III, after whom it is called. The present buildings are in the Classic style, designed by Hawkesmoor, one of sir Christopher Wren's favourite pupils, and the chapel was designed by the master himself. Queen's retains many of its old traditions, the members are called to dinner by the blowing of a horn, on Christmas Day a boar's head is brought to the dinner-table garlanded, and received with the singing of carols. On New Year's Day a needle and thread, with the motto "Take this and be thrifty," is presented to members in the college hall.

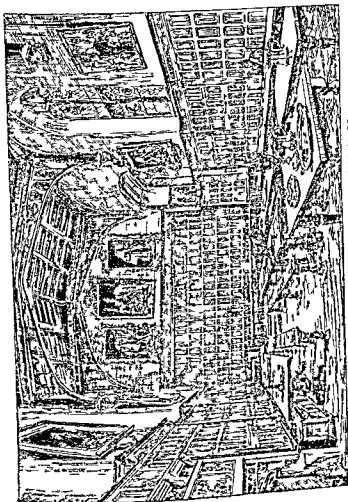
New was founded in 1379 by William of Wykeham, bishop of Winchester and lord high chancellor of England, the first college to have definite, self-contained buildings erected from the beginning to one matured plan, and everything is substantially as the founder left it. The chapel contains some magnificent contemporary glass. There is a very beautiful garden, in which also

Corpus Christi was founded in 1517 by Richard Foxe, bishop of Winchester and lord privy seal. Most of the old buildings remain, and a picturesque sun-dial in the quadrangle dates from 1581. Richard Hooker, John Keble and Thomas Arnold of Rugby were scholars, and Ruskin a fellow.

Christ Church is usually known as "The House." It was projected on a magnificent plan by cardinal Wolsey, under the name of Cardinal College, but was taken over by Henry VIII and established by him as Christ Church in 1546. Wolsey had completed the lower part of the great gateway, the kitchens, and a part of a hall, which is the largest of the old halls in England. The grand staircase, which leads to it, has a beautiful fan roof supported by a single pillar, completed as late as 1640. Wolsey had pulled down the three west bays of the abbey church of St. Frideswide, which he intended to replace with a splendid new chapel. The chapel of Christ Church is also the cathedral of the diocese, a dual function which has no parallel elsewhere. Bishop Roger of Salisbury began the cathedral in 1111-21, and it was finished between 1150-80, incorporating in its walls some part of the old Augustinian priory church of St. Frideswide. It possesses the ancient shrine of that saint, one of the very few objects of mediæval pilgrimage to survive the Reformation. There is some beautiful fourteenth-century glass. The great gateway of the college was completed in its fine proportions by Christopher Wren. From it, at 9.5 p.m. each night, the one hundred and one strokes of Great Tom are the signal for the closing of college gates. The number of strokes denotes the original number of scholars at the foundation. Christ Church is notable for its association with great names, including members of the British and other royal families; in the nineteenth century it produced ten prime ministers.

Trinity was founded in 1554 by sir Thomas Pope of Tittenhanger in Hertfordshire, in the precincts of the house of the Benedictine monks of Durham, called Durham College, and established about 1286. Some of its later buildings are attributed to Wren, and the very fine iron gates in Broad street and Park street are notable. The gardens include the famous pollarded lime walk. Cardinal Newman was a scholar in 1818, and the historians, William Stubbs and Edward Freeman, were fellows of the college.

St. John's was founded in 1555 by sir Thomas Whyte, alderman of the city of London, and remains one of the most beautiful colleges. The second quadrangle was built from the designs of Inigo Jones, and the famous garden front has been very carefully restored. Laud was president (1611-21) when the second quadrangle



OXFORD MAGDALEN COLLEGE THE HALL

was built. He was a great benefactor of the university, and, although buried in London after his execution, he was reinterred in the college chapel after the restoration of Charles II. Juxon, his successor as president of St. John's, also succeeded him as archbishop of Canterbury.

Jesus was founded by Queen Elizabeth, in 1571, at the charge of a Welshman named Hugh Price. The college has ever since been closely associated with Wales.

Wadham was founded, in 1612, by Nicholas and Dorothy Wadham of Merifield, in Somerset. The noble hall is one of the best at Oxford, and the stained glass in the chapel, and the gardens are among its attractions. Wren was an undergraduate there in 1649, and in that year warden John Wilkins instituted the weekly philosophical club, from which grew the Royal Society, chartered by Charles II in 1662.

Pembroke was founded, in 1624, by Thomas Tesdale of Glympton, Oxon, and Richard Wightwick of Ilsley, Berkshire, and is named after William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, who was chancellor at that time. The college has descended from a very old hall, known as Broadgates.

Worcester was founded, in 1714, by sir Thomas Cookes. It was originally Gloucester Hall and dated from about 1282. Some fragments of the mediæval buildings remain, and there is a very fine garden.

Hertford: In 1282 Elias de Hertford established a house variously known as Hertford, Hert or Hart Hall, a dependent of Exeter College from 1312. In 1740, the hall was incorporated as Hertford College, but no principal having been appointed within the statutory period, it was declared dissolved on the death of the last principal in 1805. Part of the property was used to endow the Hertford scholarship, and part was transferred to Magdalen Hall, which, after a long dependency on Magdalen College, became independent in 1602. From this, Thomas Charles Baring endowed the newly constituted college in 1874.

Keble was built, in 1870, by subscription, as a memorial to the late John Keble, and has retained its close association with the Church.

St. Edmund Hall is said to derive its name from St. Edmund, archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of Henry III. In 1269, it belonged to the abbey of Ousey, and was soon afterwards devoted to academical instruction. After the dissolution of the monasteries it was granted to two citizens of Oxford, through

whom it came into the possession of Queen's College, which has the perpetual right of nominating the principal

Societies of women students were founded in 1880, and from 1884 onwards they were admitted to certain degrees. Their colleges are Lady Margaret (1878) Somerville (1879) St Hugh's (1886) St Hilda's (1893)

Of the several institutions which play their part in the young life of the university, the Union is the most notable socially. It began in 1823 as a debating society, and has become a centre with all the amenities of a club, a very fine library and a debating chamber modelled on the house of commons. Some of the most eminent men in public life in the last century, and at the present time, were introduced here, as undergraduates, to the glamour and spirit of public discussion of the topics of the day. The visitors' gallery of the Union can be a more interesting place than the house of commons itself, and some have said that the debates are often more intelligently conducted! Old Oxford men will not have taken too seriously a recent resolution not to fight for King and Country: they anticipate that merely clownish argument will not oust genuine debate.

The Oxford University Press is the oldest institution of its kind in the world. The first Oxford book is dated 1463 (or 1478), the Press has been continuous since 1585, and the Bible section since 1675. Printing was carried on in the Sheldonian Theatre from 1669 to 1713, and in the Clarendon Building until 1830 when it moved to its present fine premises. The type foundry is the oldest in England, and its types are adaptable to nearly all languages. The associated name of the Clarendon Press dates from 1713 when, from the profits of Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion*, new offices were erected. The Press shares with Cambridge the ownership of the copyright of the Revised Version of the Bible. It also owns the Dictionary of National Biography, and has been responsible for a long succession of notable works.

The Oxford Movement was the name given to a movement which began at Oxford in 1832, for reforming life and worship within the Church of England. At that time the Church in general was still in the state of lethargy into which it had fallen during the eighteenth century, and a number of Oxford men conceived the idea of restoring its vigour and power. An essential feature was the restoration of some of the ceremonial of worship that had fallen into disuse since the Reformation, and it was mainly on this account that strong opposition was aroused. It was also called the Tractarian Movement, because its aims were

Sir Walter Scott: *Woodstock* (1652) *Kenilworth*.

Mrs Humphry Ward: *Lady Connie*. (Early 80's)

W. W. Watts-Dunton: *Aylmer*

The University:

"Cuthbert Bede" (Edward Bradley): *The Adventures of Mr. Verdant Green*, and sequel

Max Beerbohm: *Zuleika Dobson*

Desmond Coke: *Sandford of Merton*

Hamilton Gibbs: *Cheadle & Son*

Thomas Hughes: *Tom Brown at Oxford*.

GLOUCESTERSHIRE

THE counties of Oxford and Gloucester lie back to-back, the latter stretching from north east to south west, with the Cotswold country within its broadest part. In spite of the extreme irregularity of the county boundaries, the prominent physical features fall into three well-defined areas, in the east the uplands of the Cotswolds, which average 700 feet and sometimes reach 1,000 feet above sea-level. From the picturesque valleys come most of the streams that make the upper reaches of the Thames, whose source is at Thames Head, near Cirencester. Secondly, the lower Severn valley, known as "the Vale," or sometimes as the vale of Gloucester and the vale of Berkeley, and, thirdly, the historic Forest of Dean, which has preserved much of its ancient character.

The noble river Severn enters the county at Tewkesbury, near its junction with the Avon, variously known as the Worcester-shire, Warwickshire, Stratford or Shakespeare's Avon, to distinguish it from the Bristol Avon that comes from Wiltshire and enters the Severn at Avonmouth. The third of the principal rivers is the Wye, whose beautiful winding course separates Gloucester and Monmouth.

No county has a greater variety of geological formations. More than three-quarters of the land is under cultivation, of which about one half is permanent pasture. Wheat is the chief grain crop. The climate is mild, and moisture in the vales induces rich pasturage for cattle that are raised both for the town markets and for dairy purposes. Gloucestershire butter and "double cheeses" are famous, while every farm has its apple and pear orchard for cider making. The Cotswold land has supported a notable breed of sheep since the fifteenth century; the successful raising of these led to the highly prosperous development of the wool trade. Broadcloth became a product to which the whole of the west of England contributed, and Stroud is still its centre in Gloucestershire. The forest district had been worked for iron by the Romans, and it became the most important centre for the industry in England, until displaced by Sussex in the sixteenth century. The abundance of timber encouraged a substantial shipbuilding industry. Coal is produced in the Forest of Dean,

and sandstone, limestone, ironstone, clay, paper, glass and machinery are the chief manufactures.

The English settlement in Gloucestershire began after the battle of Deorham, in 577, when the West Saxons took Cirencester, Gloucester and Bath, and penetrated the Severn valley. In the seventh century, the Mercians ruled there, but Wessex was foremost again in the ninth century. The Danes never succeeded in making any settlements of importance. The people offered no real resistance to the Norman Conquest, and William of Malmesbury, writing at the beginning of the twelfth century, gives a glowing account of the county.

"The vale of Gloucester," he says, "is productive throughout of corn and fruits, either by the sole bounty of nature, or the industry of art; you may see the high road bedecked with fruit trees not planted by art, but natives of the soil. No county in England has more or richer vineyards . . . here are innumerable towns, handsome churches and numberless villages."

At that time extensive lands were granted to the church, and the abbey of Cirencester held one-quarter of the whole county. The earls of Hereford and Gloucester were large landowners, and the Berkeleys have held lands there from the time of the Domesday Survey.

In the early middle ages the people supported the barons against the Crown. They were Yorkist in the Wars of the Roses, and strongly Protestant in the religious struggles of the sixteenth century. The parliamentary cause was their choice in the Civil War.

The notable buildings of the Cotswolds stand as a remarkable tribute to the quality of the local stone, to the craftsmanship of their builders, and to the dignity and worth of their owners. Most of the old market towns have fine churches, paid for from the wool trade, and there are a great many small manor houses of peculiar charm.

The great cathedrals of Gloucester and Bristol, the magnificent abbey church at Tewkesbury and the fine Perpendicular porch at Cirencester are the principal ecclesiastical buildings. Deerhurst (near Tewkesbury) and Cleve (near Cheltenham) retain substantial evidence of pre-Norman work; Lechlade is a perfect example of Perpendicular style, and Fairford church, built about 1500, possesses a series of the finest stained glass windows in England. Remains of monastic foundations are scarce; Hayles Abbey (Winchcombe) was founded by Richard, earl of Cornwall, in 1246, and fragments of the buildings have been carefully excavated.

Berkeley Castle is the most famous ancient home still in use and Badminton House the greatest mansion. Sudeley Castle (Winchcombe) dates from the fifteenth century, but the present

house is mainly Elizabethan Southam Delabere (Cheltenham) is a fine timber and stone-built mansion of similar age There are several beautiful houses and parks near Cirencester and Stroud, and in south Gloucestershire

ADMINISTRATION—Gloucester, the county town, was made a county of itself in 1483, as Bristol had been in 1373, and both cities have retained the privilege There are 28 hundreds and 353 civil parishes, Cheltenham and Tewkesbury are boroughs, and there are many small and ancient market towns, except in the Cotswolds, where there are no towns and few villages

The boundaries are most irregular in the north, where the southern hundreds of Worcester, Warwick and Gloucester are so confused that there is one piece of Worcestershire entirely surrounded by Gloucestershire, and a larger tract of the latter that is saved from a similar encirclement by a mere corridor

In 680, most of the county was in the diocese of Worcester The diocese of Gloucester was created in 1541, and a portion of it given to the new bishopric of Bristol in 1897

COMMUNICATIONS Important roads connect the chief towns and the adjoining counties At Cirencester the Roman roads, Fosse way and Icknield way, run to the east, and Ermine street passes on to Gloucester

The Great Western is the railway from London, and the London Midland and Scottish railway also has a service from the midlands to Gloucester and Bristol The Severn tunnel, 4½ miles long, is a notable engineering triumph, of 1886, completed after severe difficulties

The Thames and the Severn are linked by canal

EARLDOM The earls of Gloucester often, and the dukes of Gloucester always, have been members of the royal family Robert, a natural son of Henry I, and John, afterwards king, were earls of Gloucester From 1218 the title was held by the de Clares, till the last of their line was killed at Bannockburn in 1314, and it then passed to several relatives by marriage till 1399

The dukedom dates from 1385, when Edward III raised his young son Thomas of Woodstock to that honour It was held by Humphrey, son of Henry IV, a liberal patron of letters, who gifted his great library to Oxford in 1447, and thereafter, by a son of the monarch, sometimes an elder son, when it was linked with the duchy of Edinburgh George III's nephew, William Frederick (1776-1834), was the last duke of Gloucester until, in 1928, prince Henry, third son of his late Majesty, was raised to the peerage by that ancient title His royal highness married, in 1935,

the lady Alice Montagu-Douglas-Scott, daughter of the late duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, of a great Scottish house and also of the noble English family of Montagu of Boughton.

REGIMENT. The Gloucestershire Regiment is the old 28th and 61st Foot. It fought under Marlborough in 1706, and in 1801, in the battle of Alexandria, repulsed the French attack on both sides, in commemoration of which the men may wear the regimental badge on the front and back of their caps. The depot is Bristol.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY. A shield of three chevrons of the Clare earls of Gloucester, and above them two fleeces representing the woollen industry; the three horseshoes are from the old arms of the city of Gloucester and the Allen and Cripps families. Crest: Based upon that of the city, this consists of a demi-lion, having a mural crown about its neck and its fore paw resting on a horseshoe. Motto: *Prorsum semper*—Always onward. These arms were granted in 1935.

NEWSPAPERS. The *Gloucester Journal* dates from 1722; the *Citizen, Gloucestershire Echo* (Cheltenham), *Gloucestershire County Gazette* (Dursley), with the *Stroud Journal* and *Stroud News*, are the chief papers of the county; but naturally the Bristol and South Wales newspapers overlap.

GLOUCESTER

There are many old towns in England but few cities of which it can be said there never was a time known to us when they were not inhabited and playing an important role in national affairs. Gloucester is one such city; an age-old gateway to the west, which the Britons named *Caer-Glovi*—meaning the fair, or splendid, city—and the Romans, *Glevum*, and the Saxons, *Gleancester*. We pronounce it *Gloster*. Each in succession built upon the foundation of the former, and the city was numbered among the great ones. From 1042, the king wore his crown in Westminster at Easter, in Winchester at Whitsun and in Gloucester at Christmas, a custom maintained alike by the last of the Saxon and the first of the Norman kings. Subsequently, the most notable events were the council of 1085, when William I had "very deep consultation with his council about the land; how it was occupied and by what sort of men"—the origin of the Domesday Survey; in 1327 the burial of the murdered King Edward II, whose tomb came to be venerated as a place of pilgrimage, and the offerings of the pilgrims made available for the beautifying of the church. In 1471, the refusal of aid to the Lan-

castrian army compelled their retreat northwards, where they were routed by the Yorkists, in 1643 determined resistance to the royalist forces helped the parliamentarians to consolidate the west against the king

Gloucester was a town of merchants who handled the products of the Cotswolds and the Forest of Dean, and the agricultural centre of an extensive area. These functions, with the addition of several smaller manufactures, are carried on to-day with the aid of the most modern and effective facilities. The Gloucester Ship Canal, linking the city with the estuary at Sharpness, has been very beneficial.

PLACES OF INTEREST

The Cathedral: A church had been consecrated on this site four hundred years before Serlo, the first Norman abbot of St Peter's at Gloucester, began to build, about 1089, the abbey church that has come down to us as one of the most venerable of our cathedrals. All but the nave was completed about 1100, then followed the abbey buildings around the cloisters, the nave was finished in 1160, and the first central tower sixty years later, more than one disastrous fire having delayed the completion of the Norman periods. All through the fourteenth century the transformation to the beautiful Decorated and Perpendicular styles was being carried into effect, the earliest attempts being made in the south transept, the east window and the great cloister were added, and then, in the last century before the dissolution of the monasteries, the present central tower and the Lady chapel were built—thus ending the second period of four hundred years of noble effort, and for just such a third period the cathedral has stood as the inspiration of Cotswold folk.

The approach from College Green reveals the beautiful south front, and in particular the porch, built about 1420. In the interior the massive dignity of the Norman nave is relieved by the vaulted roof, the choir, entered from the screen beneath the organ, is part of the fourteenth-century transformation to the wonderful Perpendicular building it is now. The superb east window commemorates the barons and knights of the county who fought at Crecy and the siege of Calais (1346-7). The tombs of Osric, king of Mercia, and of Edward II are in the choir. Behind the reredos is the late fifteenth-century Lady chapel, in all its delicate beauty of fretted tracery, rising to one of the noblest Perpendicular roofs in England. In the small transept hang the colours of the county regiment. The great cloister, entered from the north aisle of the nave, built between 1350 and 1400, is described as one of the most beautiful in Europe, the magnificent vaulting of its roof is

among the earliest examples of fan-tracery. The massive Norman crypt is the oldest part of the abbey church, as the beautiful central tower is the newest (1459), and from the leaded roof of the tower is seen, as it were in relief, the city, and mile upon mile of the vale of Gloucester and the protecting Cotswolds.

Churches. The Puritans, who mutilated the cathedrals in war, destroyed churches wholesale during the period of their temporary power. Five old churches only have survived in Gloucester. The oldest is St Mary of Lode, and the Norman tower and beautiful chancel have escaped subsequent restoration. The best is St. Mary-de-Crypt, founded about 1080, and later given to Llanthony Priory. The west door is Norman and the remainder substantially thirteenth and fifteenth century. St Nicholas, built in the twelfth century as a chapel of the hospital of St Bartholomew, has a fine tower and shortened spire, the south door has a sanctuary knocker of fourteenth century bronze. St. Michael's was founded in the same century, but the fine Perpendicular tower is the only portion still standing. St John the Baptist replaced a Saxon church in 1732, and is used by the city fathers on certain state occasions.

Monastic Remains: Near Blackfriars lane is part of the Dominican priory founded in 1239. The Franciscan house stood near St Mary-de-Crypt, and was founded in the same century. Fragments of St Oswald's Priory remains, but as they have been put to secular uses very little can be seen. Llanthony Priory, to the south of the city, was removed from Welsh acquisitiveness and rebuilt on the present site in 1136. Only the gateway has survived, although the foundations of the monastic buildings are traceable.

The chapel of St Kyneburgh, and the Carmelite priory, have survived only in place names. The hospital of St Bartholomew, dating from Henry II, was rebuilt in the eighteenth century as corporation almshouses. Two ancient chapels of hospitals are standing in London road—St Margaret's has a fine Decorated east window, with outer walls made of Roman materials, and St Mary Magdalen contains some interesting Norman work.

Historic Houses: The old streets of Northgate and Westgate (Ermine street), Eastgate (Portway) and Southgate meet in the centre of the city, but the great cross which stood there was demolished in 1751. Several fine frontages remain to show the residential importance of these streets, and leading off them at every angle are old alleyways that clearly have changed but little.

In the main streets were the old inns; the Bell, the Bull and

the Raven and, most notably, the New inn, erected in 1455 to accommodate the great influx of pilgrims to the cathedral. Robert Raikes lived in the gabled half-timbered house in Southgate, with Thomas Stock, he opened the first Sunday school, as we know them, and began that movement in England, in 1780.

The municipal and public buildings include a very fine public library and museum. It is notable that the famous Three Choirs Festival has been held in the city every third year since 1724. Another great triennial event is the Three Counties Agricultural Show, held on the old time ground at Oxleaze.

AROUND GLOUCESTER

Gloucester occupies practically a central position. The points of vantage within two or three miles giving the best views of the city and vale, the Cotswold hills, the woodlands and the rolling downs are Mausemore, Churchdown hill and Robinswood hill, one of the most wonderful views in England being that from the north road out of Birdlip, where, along a crest of the Cotswolds, nearly 1,000 feet above sea level a vast panorama stretches from the Malverns to the Forest of Dean.

Of ancient manor houses, standing beside their churches in charming old villages, we may mention Barnwood, Brockworth and Matson. At Ashleworth, on the banks of the Severn, above Gloucester, is a half-timbered manor, a church partly Saxon, with a great fifteenth-century tithe barn and court house. Stonebench and Newnham are good places for seeing the Severn tidal bore. Cranham woods, near Birdlip, is a delightful study of Gloucestershire woodland scenes, and Painswick, of an ancient township, its interesting churchyard has ninety-nine yew trees, and old houses of grey stone shelter beneath steeply wooded hills. About ten miles on the way to Oxford is Chedworth villa, near Withington, an exceptional example of a British-Roman villa, and Seven Springs, the source of the first Thames tributary, which leads us to mention the lovely valleys of the Churn and the Colne rivers in those parts.

NORTH GLOUCESTERSHIRE

The Cotswolds divide the county into east and west, and on each side of the hills are many interesting places and scenes. The market town of Stroud has been connected with the cloth trade since the sixteenth century, and is noted for its scarlet cloth. Brewing and saw-milling are also carried on.

Cirencester, sometimes pronounced Sisister, but not so, locally,

is an ancient town, known to the Romans as Corinium, on the river Churn and the Thames-Severn canal. Overlooking a spacious market-place stands the parish church of St. John, with a lofty embattlemented tower, mainly Perpendicular with Early English and Decorated portions. An Early English gateway remains of the abbey founded by Henry I in 1177. The Corinium museum contains a collection of Roman antiquities found in the district. Cirencester Park is the seat of earl Bathurst, notable for a beautiful five-mile avenue of trees. Lord Bathurst's forefathers experimented with a cross-breed of sheep which produced an animal excellent as mutton, but of less value as a wool giver, and this new breed had far-reaching effects on the Cotswold wool trade.

Beyond Cirencester lies the Oxfordshire border; Fairford, with its beautiful church; Lechlade and its mysterious weeping stone, quaint old Bibury, and the fine Cotswold town of Northleach, on Fosse-way. The fifteenth-century church there is a magnificent memorial of the wool masters. East of Fosse-way is typical downland, where may be found the grass of Parnassus and the wild lily-of-the-valley; the older road makes straight for Bourton-on-the-Water, the "Venice of England," and the ancient town of Stow-on-the-Wold, an important road junction on the top of a hill. Moreton-in-the-Marsh is four miles north, and separated by an "island" of Worcestershire from Broadway and Chipping Campden, oft-quoted as they are. Broadway, unhappily is rather overdone with popularity. Both are picturesque, with a number of interesting buildings, and both were important wool towns. Winchcombe, another wool centre, has a fifteenth-century church. *John of Winchcombe removed to Berkshire and, as Jack of Newbury, became the greatest clothier in England in the days of Henry VIII.* Cleeve hill, to the south of the town, affords wonderful views of Cheltenham and the vale of Gloucester.

Cheltenham, in the sheltered valley of the Chelt, owes its fame as an inland health resort to the discovery of mineral springs in 1716. The residential town, modern in appearance, possesses a parish church of the fourteenth century, and is a notable scholastic centre.

Nine miles away, at the junction of the Severn and the Avon, stands ancient Tewkesbury, with its magnificent abbey and old timbered houses—the Nortonbury in *John Halifax, Gentleman*. The monastery, founded, in 1102, on the site of an eighth-century religious house, flourished until the Reformation, when practically everything was demolished except the abbey church, which remains one of the finest Norman buildings in England; the central tower, north porch and west front are perfect examples of that style.

The site of the battle which ended the Wars of the Roses (May 3rd, 1471) is nearby South, lies Deerhurst with its perfect little Saxon chapel adjoining the churchyard.

THE FOREST OF DEAN

The royal forest, some twenty miles long and ten broad, stretches from about May Hill, on the Gloucester-Ross road, to the Wye valley. It is one of the oldest of mining districts; Roman iron ore workings can still be traced (for example, the Devil's Chapel), and the discovery of coal left disused mines and modern pits side by side, yet separated by two thousand years of man's endeavour, which, happily, has scarcely marked the natural beauty of the place. A wonderful variety of woodland scenery is combined with heights giving extensive views. The sandy peat soil renders it most suitable for the growth of timber—the entire forest was practically denuded in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries for naval ship building. Nearest the Severn is a Roman road, with Westbury's fine church and old court house, and Newnham, built on a hillside above the river. Speech House, near Coleford, contains the court room where the verderers of the forest still hold their courts. The chief official of the forest was the warden of the marches, who was also, normally, constable of the castle of St Briavel. Portions of that moated castle remain, in a magnificent position above the Wye. From time immemorial all persons born in the hundred of St. Briavel, having worked a year and a day in a coal mine, become "free miners," and may work coal in any part of the forest not previously occupied.

The Wye is one of our most beautiful rivers, finest in Radnorshire, and in the lower reaches where it forms the county boundaries, and provides the best of rod salmon fishing. In the lower reaches, at Symond's Yat, where the river flows through what is practically a gorge, England can show no more exquisite scenery.

SOUTH GLOUCESTERSHIRE

In the undulating country south of Stroud, the county becomes a coastal strip of ten to fifteen miles, between Wiltshire and the rapidly widening Severn estuary, as far as the Bristol Avon, where charming village greens and fine parish churches continue the Cotswold tradition, in company with several notable houses. Berkeley Castle is said to be of Norman origin, and to have been granted by Henry II to Robert Fitzhardinge in 1150. The massive buildings surround an irregular court, the keep is built upon a mound, on top of which the warder kept watch, an office

anciently held by the family of Thorpe who, for that service, held their lands of the lords of Berkeley. Some of the principal rooms have for over seven hundred years been in use for the purpose for which they were originally built, and the chapel is the oldest private chapel in England. There, Edward II was done to death, not with the connivance of the then lord of Berkeley, who had been compelled to hand over his castle, and retire to his manor of Bradley. The family is one of the most ancient of noble houses, tracing its descent from Hardinge, son of Sueno, king of Denmark, who came over with William the Conqueror; it has passed through twenty-eight generations to the present earl of Berkeley, and is a rare instance of a family still possessing their baronial residence.

On the site of an ancient British camp stands Tetbury, the fine old market house and three annual fairs testament to its agricultural interests. The church of St. Mary Magdalene replaced a Norman church pulled down in 1785, the tower and spire alone remaining. The Elizabethan mansion of Westonbirt belongs to a manor that has had many notable owners, from the time of Edward the Confessor; for long the home of the ancient Cheshire family of Crew, it passed to the Holfords, and on the recent death of the last of that line, was converted into one of the largest of our girls' public schools.

Almondsbury hill overlooks the Severn, eight miles north of Bristol, where it winds through beautiful country with the distant mountains of Wales rising beyond. Badminton, one of the noblest houses in England, was founded by the Somersets, and since the destruction of their seat at Raglan Castle, in Monmouthshire, during the Civil War, has been their principal residence. The great front is in the Palladian style, with wings of simpler design. The interior is splendid, with pictures and furniture, and notably, the Grinling Gibbons carving in the great dining-room. The park, nine miles in circumference, has many beautiful drives and fine woods. The handsome parish church within the park was restored by the duke of Beaufort in 1785. The present, the tenth, duke of Beaufort, married lady Mary Cambridge, niece of Queen Mary.

BRISTOL

The city and county of Bristol form one of the great towns of England and, commercially, one of the oldest. When, in 1373, Edward III gave to the town the privileges of a county of itself, no other city except London held an equal honour. The founda-

tion of the bishopric of Bristol in 1542 gave it the additional title of a city. Many have been the myths and legends surrounding the earliest settlement on the banks of the Avon, but the first historic proof of its existence is about the year 1000, when coins were minted there, a fact sufficient to warrant the assumption that it was already a place of wealth and consequence.

No resistance was offered to the Normans, and there soon arose the lofty keep of the castle—second only to London and Colchester—and the abbey church of the Augustinian monastery, founded by Robert Fitzhardinge, lord of Berkeley Castle. Under our kings Henry IV, V and VI the Bristol merchants greatly extended their enterprise, and it is to the wealth and munificence of the citizens of the fifteenth century that the city owes its fine churches and historic buildings.

In the last quarter of that century numerous unsung expeditions set out from the port of Bristol in search of the "island of Brasylle," which was generally believed to lie somewhere west of Ireland. Certainly from 1480—twelve years before Columbus sailed—every year or two a squadron of little ships had sailed away, with the blessings of the local merchants. On May 10th, 1497, John Cabot and his sons sailed with Henry VII's patent to seek unknown islands, and reaching North America on June 24th sailed along the coast to Florida, arriving back in Bristol on August 6th. That was the discovery of the mainland of America, although it is now appreciated that the Icelanders had, in still earlier times, made expeditions to the same place.

In the Civil War of the seventeenth century, the people supported the parliament, and, though prince Rupert held out for more than a year, Fairfax and Cromwell relieved the city in the siege of 1645. The gradual decline of the cloth trade during the Tudors was not balanced by other services until the opening up of the American colonies, but the extent of that recovery was small compared with the subsequent export trade with Africa, the slave trade, and the rich products of the West Indies. With the abolition of slavery, and the loss of the American colonies, Bristol, as a port, declined by one half. Liverpool arose as the great port of the west coast, although, in 1838, the southern city was responsible for the first experiments in transatlantic steam-driven ships. The dock extensions of the nineteenth century, and of the Royal Edward dock at Avonmouth in our own time, give evidence of the vitality of the ancient port which deals with over seven thousand ships a year, involving among a great variety of goods 10 per cent of our grain imports, 25 per cent of our tobacco, and, incidentally, five million bunches of bananas. It is also a manufacturing centre, notably for tobacco, cocoa and

chocolate, printing and paper bags, aeroplanes, and many smaller trades.

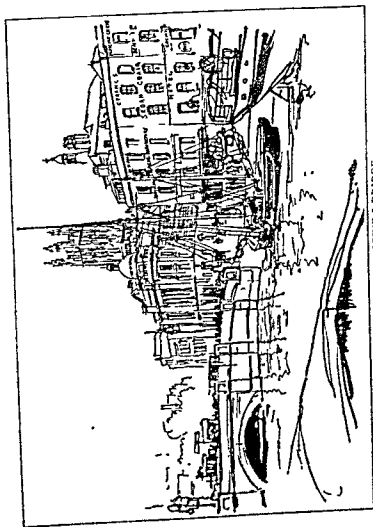
PLACES OF INTEREST.

The Cathedral: At the beginning of the fourteenth century, abbot Knowle decided upon the rebuilding of the Norman abbey church attached to his monastery, and his experiment is a very interesting one. Instead of building the side aisles of the nave at a much less height than the nave itself, he carried them to the full height of the church, and gave to the interior a sense of spacious beauty that is impressive in the extreme. The building shares with all churches connected with the family of Berkeley the peculiarity of having recesses in the aisle walls designed to receive effigies of members of that family. Only the choir and aisles were completed by abbot Knowle, and from 1332 to 1450 little work appears to have been done. In 1466, the central tower was rebuilt in the Perpendicular style, but, whether or no the nave survived the Reformation, it was taken down before the end of the sixteenth century. The abbey church, which became the cathedral on the dissolution of the monasteries and the foundation of a new bishopric by Henry VIII, was probably without its Norman nave. In 1877, the present nave was added in continuation of Knowle's design, together with the Lady chapel and considerable general renovations. In 1931, further reconditioning of the stonework was carried out, and Bristol cathedral is now a church worthy of the city and diocese. There are many memorials, and the chapter house has been described as one of the most perfect examples of a Norman hall or chamber, having been less altered than those at either Durham or Gloucester.

The fine abbey gateway is Norman, and the upper part of the building fifteenth century. Originally the chapel of Gaunts hospital, founded about 1225, St. Mark's, or the lord mayor's chapel, is the best Gothic building in the city. The monuments and the old oak ceiling are magnificent.

Churches: St. Mary Redcliff, one of the country's most beautiful churches, was erected in the middle of the fifteenth century through the munificence of certain city merchants, twelve of whom are commemorated in the monuments. Other memorials include those of admiral sir William Penn, father of the Quaker-founder of Pennsylvania, and in the churchyard the poet Chatterton is buried. Large sums of money have been spent in recent years, ending in 1933 in the complete restoration of the great church.

All Saints' is mainly Decorated and Perpendicular, and is



BRISTOL ST AUGUSTINE'S BRIDGE

notable for the Classical cupola, and the extraordinary manner in which the fabric of adjoining houses is embedded in the church walls. There is a fine statue to Edward Colston, one of the greatest benefactors to the city.

St. Stephen's has one of the most elaborate Perpendicular towers in the west, erected about 1456-63. St. James's was the chapel of the Benedictine priory, founded about 1130, by Robert, earl of Gloucester, a natural son of Henry I. Only a part was saved after the Dissolution, but the Norman pillars and arches of the nave have survived in all their simple dignity. St. John's is the only example of a city gate used to support a church tower. Temple church, founded by the Knights Templar, has a leaning tower, which has been "leaning," certainly, since 1568. St. Nicholas' was built in the eighteenth century, but it has the honour still of ringing curfew every evening, perhaps in commemoration of a very much older building that formerly stood there.

Ancient Houses: The public assistance committee's offices occupy what is a perfect example of mediæval architecture, built about 1400 as a private residence, and considerably altered in 1612. The house has passed through many vicissitudes, but retains the best of its fine features. The Llandoger tavern occupies an Elizabethan building in King street. Red Lodge, built about 1590, as a private mansion, has many rich and beautiful fittings; in 1920 it was presented to the corporation, who are carefully preserving it. The Old Dutch House has been restored; in the basement is one of the great vaulted sixteenth-century cellars for which the city was once famous. There were many of these vast cellars, and as they projected under the streets heavy transport was not allowed in the main roads until about 1820. Pepys remarks on dog sledges in use for transporting goods!

Canynges' House, Redcliff street, still has the fifteenth century hall of a once great mansion. The Theatre Royal is interesting; having been built in 1766, it is one of the oldest theatres in England.

Recently a large area around College Green has been acquired for the erection of a new municipal centre; this will compare with the notable public buildings and galleries and commercial offices which adorn the city. The university of Bristol owes a great debt to local generosity. The lofty tower at the top of Park street was opened by King George V in 1925. It denotes the dignity and completeness of the important university of the west. Clifton College is a notable public school, of the great 1862, and splendidly equipped. The late field-marshal

All Saints was an old boy, of whom over 3,000 served in the war and 228 are named in the memorial rolls.

Bristol possesses several fine parks and its immediate surroundings extend across the Avon. Brandon hill affords a prospect of the city, while Observatory hill overlooks the Clifton Suspension bridge and the Gorge and the beautiful woods on the western side to which we have made brief reference in the county of Somerset.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Cotswold lamb	Cotswold honey
Potted lamperns	Elvers

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

R. D. Blackmore	<i>Clara Vaughan</i>	
Mrs Craik	<i>John Halifax Gentleman</i>	(Tewkesbury early nineteenth century)
Bessie Dill	<i>My Lady Nan</i>	(Late eighteenth century manners)
Valentina Hawtrey	<i>In a Desert Land</i>	(Fourteenth century)
Sir Henry Newbolt	<i>The Twymans</i>	(Clifton College)
Stanley Weyman	<i>Chippinge</i>	(Bristol)
Mary Deane	<i>The Rose Spinner</i>	
Charles Marriott	<i>Love with Honour</i>	} (The Cotswolds)
Compton Mackenzie	<i>Guy and Pauline</i>	

MONMOUTHSHIRE

THE small shire beyond the glorious river Wye, although for some purposes accounted a part of Wales, became an English county after an Act of 27 Henry VIII (1536) abolished the Welsh marches. The act did not expressly separate Monmouth from Wales, only gradually did it come to be regarded as part of England, and one hundred and thirty years passed before it was included in the Oxford Circuit by Charles II.

Part of the Welsh kingdom of Gwent, the country called Monmouth resisted, with rare periods of submission, all the Saxon kings of Wessex, Mercia and England in turn. In the ninth and tenth centuries the Danes plundered the river valleys—on one occasion holding the bishop of Llandaff to ransom for £40—and according to the Welsh chroniclers, south Wales was filled with strife until after the Norman Conquest. William the Conqueror granted large estates in the west to William Fitz-Osborn, earl of Hereford, who subdued the district, building a massive line of defences in the next twenty years, with numerous castles which continued to be maintained so long as the Welsh were hostile. The remains of twenty five Norman castles survive in this county alone. In Domesday Book, Gwent is included in Wales, except the districts of Monmouth, Caerleon and Archerfield, which were accounted to Herefordshire, while others were similarly reckoned as part of Gloucestershire. After the Norman settlement in the district it became part of the Welsh marches, whose lords warden were the supreme governors, and whose authority was not finally taken away for one hundred and fifty-three years after the passing of the act which set up the shire and made Monmouth the county town.

A variety of scene extends from the Wye, described as having the finest river scenery in Europe, to the populous mining townships in the west, from extensive marshlands on the coast, protected by embankments from the inundations of the sea, to fair, undulating districts enclosed by the hills of the north, which, as spurs of the Black mountains, reach nearly 2 000 feet above sea level. Several beautiful rivers flow to the Severn estuary—the Wye and Usk abounding in salmon, as do the Monnow, Ebbw and Rhymney with trout. The climate is generally mild, the

south enjoying the sea breezes of the Bristol Channel and seldom seeing any snow. Along twenty-one miles of the estuary the soil is deep and loamy and well suited to the growth of trees. The Usk valley is a fertile, wheat growing district with extensive hillaide sheep farms. In all seven-tenths of the land is under cultivation with a considerable acreage of orchards. Coal-mines and ironworks constitute an important industry in the upland valleys of the west. Fire-clay is mined near the coal fields, and large steel and tube and tin plate works are established around Newport.

Coal was worked in the time of Edward I, and then was neglected until the demands of the Industrial Revolution brought it back into production. Ironworks were established in 1565, yet in 1740 there were only two furnaces in the county, and their annual output did not exceed nine hundred tons. The industrial region is one, therefore, of modern growth.

Many of the ancient buildings are Norman, with some Tudor manor houses and a number of fine parish churches. Abergavenny, Caldecot, Chepstow, Grosmount, Newport, Raglan and Usk are Norman castles, the great abbey at Tintern and Llanthony priory the monastic foundations, and, of churches, Abergavenny and Usk belong to the Benedictine houses, while Chepstow, Newport and Monmouth possess several Norman examples. The village of Caerleon was one of the three great military centres of Roman Britain, comparable only with York and Chester.

Among notable names we remember Wordsworth's famous lines on the river Wye, and that Tennyson wrote part of the *Idylls of the King* at Caerleon; Jeremy Taylor, chaplain to archbishop Laud, and a forgotten scholar of the seventeenth century, whose fine prose has not been surpassed in the English language, sought retreat in Wales during the Civil War. Geoffrey of Monmouth (c. 1100-54), died bishop of St. Asaph; his works of legendary history are highly important as literature, though of no historical reliability.

ADMINISTRATION. Monmouth is the county town and there are 6 hundreds and 161 civil parishes. Abergavenny and Newport are boroughs, while some 12 urban districts have each a population of more than 20,000. With only incidental exceptions, the diocese of Llandaff included the county from the sixth century until the creation of the new diocese of Monmouth in 1921. The cathedral is at Newport.

COMMUNICATIONS. The roads that follow the rivers are placed in beautiful scenery, and in the west the highways are mainly

confined to the river valleys. The G.W. and L.M.S. railways serve the county, and there are several canals. Newport has become a large industrial port on the Bristol Channel.

EARLDOM : In feudal times the district now known as the county was part of the great earldoms of Hereford and Gloucester. Henry (eldest son of John of Gaunt and Blanche of Lancaster), afterwards King Henry IV, married, firstly Mary Bohun, co-heiress of the earl of Hereford. Their son, Harry of Monmouth, succeeded to the throne as King Henry V in 1413.

But the only title territorially associated with the county name is that of the inglorious prince Charles, a natural son of Charles II, raised to the dukedom of Monmouth in 1663; in that year he married the Scottish heiress, Anne Scott, countess of Buccleuch in her own right, and they were created duke and duchess of Buccleuch and Monmouth. In the agitation to exclude James, duke of York (afterwards James II) from the throne, Monmouth allowed himself to be led into the party of the malcontents. After the accession of James II he landed at Lyme Regis to raise rebellion that ended with defeat at Sedgemoor on July 6th, 1685—nine days later he was executed in London. He left two sons: James, earl of Dalkeith, ancestor of the dukes of Buccleuch, and Henry, earl of Deloraine, a title extinct in 1807. The Monmouth dukedom has never been revived, but the English honours of earl of Doncaster and baron Scott of Tyndale were restored to the family, and are held by the present duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry.

REGIMENT. The Monmouthshire Regiment, consisting of three battalions, was established as part of the Territorial Army in 1907.

COUNTY BADGE. Having no arms, the device is used of four shields with their points to the centre; one bears a ship with the device M.V., another an industrial factory, and the other two, female figures depicting agriculture and justice.

NEWSPAPERS. The *Monmouthshire Beacon and Forest of Dean Gazette* was established in 1837. The *Chepstow Weekly Argus* (1892) is one of the South Wales "Weekly Argus" series. It should be noted that the *Western Mail* of Cardiff and the *Western Daily Press* of Bristol, two important dailies, cover a great part of this group of counties. There is also the *Abergavenny Chronicle*, dating from 1871, which serves a large industrial district.

MONMOUTH

The small county town lies on the eastern boundary, practically enclosed by the Monnow and the Wye, and from the former river

it takes its name. The position is one of natural beauty, as well as strategic importance; the Welsh named it *Abermynwy*, the Romans *Blestium*, and the Normans found a Saxon fortress upon which to establish their new castle. The shadowy early history of the town gives place to a connected story from Norman times, and Monmouth Castle was held by the Crown during the turbulent state of the Welsh border which lasted for centuries, and is another story outside the scope of these notes. Cromwell stayed at Monmouth in 1648, and is said to have narrowly escaped assassination.

An offshoot of the cloth trade established itself in the manufacture of caps, and a suburb of the town is still known as *Cappers-town*, otherwise it has remained an agricultural and county centre without extensive industries.

Notable Buildings - A Norman gateway surmounts the old bridge with an imposing feudal air, it is not, in fact, one of the town gates, but only a tollgate, though obviously capable of defence. The Nelson museum owns the best collection of relics of the great admiral in the world. They were given to the town by the late lady Llangattock, whose family also provided the fine hall in which they are kept. The eighteenth-century shire hall occupied the site of the old market house, and, facing it, is a monument to C. S. Rolls, a son of lord and lady Llangattock, who lost his life at an aviation meeting in Bournemouth in July, 1910. An intrepid pioneer of aviation, his name is linked with that of the great engineer Royce in the finest product of the age of the internal combustion engine. A seventeenth-century building occupied by the army stands in the courtyard of Monmouth Castle, where Harry of Monmouth, afterwards Henry V., was born on August 9, 1387. In and around Agincourt-square fragments of the old town still survive—the Queen's Head and the Robin Hood, Geoffrey's Window, and the almshouses.

Churches : The Norman church of St. Thomas, Overmonnow, is the oldest building in the town and very much restored. St. Mary's is a modern addition to an ancient tower and spire, its fine peal of bells are said to have been brought from Calais by Henry V. St. Peter's, Dixton, stands on the site of a sixth-century religious house, but it is known to have been a church from 1070, and possesses a complete list of incumbents beginning in 1257.

AROUND MONMOUTH

The district is one of much charm, affording opportunities for all kinds of sport; the naturalist will be thoroughly happy.

and the antiquarian and historian find his hands full. Kymin hill, two miles out, commands a fine series of views, and has a naval temple, cared for by the National Trust, erected in 1800 to commemorate the English admirals of that time.

The Wye valley is the most beautiful place in the county, but its immediate approach is usually by roads on the Herefordshire and Gloucestershire banks, as far as the loop in the river above Tintern Parva. In this exquisite setting lies the famous Cistercian abbey, founded by de Clare, earl of Gloucester, in the year 1131. The existing buildings date from 1270 to 1300, a time of transition from the Early English to the Decorated style, of which they are a perfect example. The church is nearly intact, except for the roof, with a remarkably fine west window and doorway, but only fragments of the monastic buildings themselves remain.

Southwards a magnificent view of the river valley is obtained from the Wyndcliff, a position comparable only with the better known Symond's Yat. This road approaches the ancient market town of Chepstow from the north, where the famous Norman castle rises majestically from a ledge above the riverside; the town walls and gates are practically complete and in good preservation. The parish church served as part of the Benedictine priory and was founded at the same time as the castle. The river is navigable, and its whole course between Monmouth and Chepstow forms the boundary with the Forest of Dean. Above Monmouth the tributary Monnow forms the boundary with Herefordshire, and it, too, is first approached from the adjoining county, between Garway and Kentchurch. The castles of Grosmount, White and Skenfrith were the trilateral fortresses commanding a Norman outpost on the Welsh border. They are interesting remains of fortified strongholds that were not intended to be, and were not used as, residences.

The principal town in the north is Abergavenny, occupying an outpost position on the old borders, where the outlying hills of the Black mountains rise to nearly 2,000 feet—Sugar Loaf, Blorenges and Skirrid. The Romans had a settlement there, and in the public park are fragments of the Norman stronghold of the Nevilles. The parish church belonged formerly to the Benedictine priory, founded about 1087, and notable for its two fine chantries and monuments. In the seventeenth century the town was noted for wig making, but it now comes within the South Wales coalfield on the west. Many visitors use it as a centre for the beautiful Usk valley, upon which river the town stands where the Gavenny joins it.

To the north Llanthony abbey, or priory, was only second to Tintern as a monastic house in the time of Henry I. From this

priory the monks removed to Gloucester to avoid the unwelcome attentions of the Welsh, but the house was resettled in the next reign. The substantial ruins include the prior's lodging, now part of the Abbey hotel. The interesting little parish church dates from the same period.

Usk is the site of a Roman settlement, the de Clares, earls of Gloucester, held the castle in the thirteenth century, founding also the Benedictine nunnery, of which the church has survived. The castle was for long an important defensive position, and it has been claimed that Edward IV and Richard III were born there. Excellent fishing is to be had in the river near here.

A few miles to the north stand the impressive ruins of another castle, Raglan, famous in the days of Henry V, and subsequently as the great house of the earls of Worcester, who migrated to Badminton in Gloucestershire. King Charles was a fugitive guest after the defeat at Naseby, and after a ten-week siege the castle was partly demolished by Cromwell.

Ten miles to the west begin the industrial centres of Pontypool, Abertillery and Ebbw Vale, where the coalfields produce notably fine industrial coal, and the iron and tinplate works are famous.

NEWPORT

Newport is the commercial centre of Monmouthshire and the largest town. In early times it was one of a chain of border fortresses. Merchant guilds and market privileges were granted to the town, and in 1624 it was incorporated. The "new port" was so named about 1100 to distinguish it from ancient Caerleon. The South Wales coalfield began its modern growth, in the present century large extensions have been made to the docks. Shipping is very largely in coal and iron, shipbuilding, foundries and other industries are locally strong.

Notable Buildings: The castle dates from early Norman times, and was finally reduced to ruins in the Civil War. Newport bridge, opened in 1927, is the successor of many since the Romans forded the Usk at that point. Wooden bridges are known to have been used from the eleventh century to the year 1800, when the first stone bridge was erected. The steel transporter bridge, opened in 1906, is a fine engineering feat—there are only four such bridges in the world—carried out to give complete freedom of navigation on the river, which is deep and broad, and has the greatest rise and fall of any in Britain.

Churches: The cathedral church of St Woolos, on Stow hill, was founded (as the parish church) in 560, one of the chapels is

Anglo-Saxon, the rest Norman, of which it is a good example. A new diocese of Monmouth was established in 1921. The ten parish churches were all built in the last century.

Parks : Newport possesses several fine parks, notably Tredegar and Belle Vue, and "little Switzerland," Altery, from whence the hills are seen descending to the Bristol Channel.

AROUND NEWPORT

The parks near the town reveal the very pleasant country in which it lies. Throughout its course the Usk valley is extremely attractive, while the two main roads, to Chepstow and Monmouth, command a fine expanse of undulating country. The shore is low-lying, and drainage and sea embankments have been maintained from Roman times, for great floods formerly swept away much valuable property, notably in the fifth, eleventh and seventeenth centuries. The heights of some of these floods are marked upon the churches, which, from their size, once served a more populous district than now.

Caerleon, the capital of Wales in the days of the Romans, and one of the traditional capitals of King Arthur, is famous for its Roman and British associations. The Romans named it Isca Silurum; many fine remains of their city have recently been excavated, and its legends are preserved in Tennyson's *Idylls of the King*.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Salmon.	Trout
Treacle posset	Whinberries

BOOK WHICH MAY BE READ

Ernest Rhys : *The Man at Odds*. (Mid-eighteenth century.)

HEREFORDSHIRE

IN the seventh century the West Saxons were busily pushing their way up the Severn valley, where they succeeded for a time in establishing a territory between Wales and Mercia. But, as a detached tribal unit, far from their own people, they were bound early to be absorbed into the kingdom of Mercia. In that century the diocese of Hereford was founded. In the eighth century King Offa, of Mercia, extended his borders to the river Wye, and traces of Offa's-dyke are visible at Moorhampton and Kington. In the next century the Danes moved up the Severn, marching westward from the Malvern hills, and to the siege of Wigmore. Hostility between English and Welsh brought about incessant border warfare within what is now the shire, and the most rigorous penalties did not keep the combatants apart. Harold, in the eleventh century, ordered that any Welshman caught trespassing beyond the border should lose his right hand. An independent sheriff was appointed to Hereford from the reign of Edward the Confessor, and there the shire court met. The shire probably originated in the time of Athelstan. It is mentioned in the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* in the year 1051, but the boundaries were unsettled when the Domesday Survey was made, and they continued undefined during the 400 years of the Welsh marches.

After the Norman Conquest the county was granted to William FitzOsborn, earl of Hereford, but it was two years before he subjugated it, and Richard I actually built the first Norman castle on English soil in the county. Many of Wycliffe's followers found refuge in Deerfold forest, and sir John Oldcastle, sheriff in 1406, was himself one of the leaders of the Lollards. In the Wars of the Roses the county supported the Yorkists, led by the Mortimer influence—their castle was at Wigmore, where the battle of Mortimer's Cross was fought in 1461. In 1536 the Welsh marches ceased to be, and county boundaries were fixed. During the Civil War the people were royalist and anti-Puritan, and the castles of Hereford, Goodrich and Ledbury all endured sieges.

In a county always esteemed for its agricultural worth, and the wool trade that began to flourish soon after the Conquest, the impoverishment of the towns in the time of the Tudors is clearly traceable to the migration of the wool trade north, and to changes

in its structure. Several ordinances of Elizabeth aimed at the *encouragement of local industry*. Hereford was declared free from the jurisdiction of the council of Wales in 1606, but the powers of the lords marchers were not finally abrogated until the reign of William and Mary.

Agriculture now holds the field in what is one of the least densely peopled parts of England, though there is a small iron industry heritage from Roman times, and a manufacture of agricultural implements in the chief towns. Ledbury possesses considerable limestone quarries. The Hereford cattle, of a bright-red hue, stalwart and healthy beasts, make excellent beef, if they are not good milkers, and Ross sheep are as famous for the quality of their meat as for the excellent texture of their wool. The climate is remarkably equable, with prevailing westerly winds and a mean average temperature of about 49 degrees. The soil is chiefly marl and clay—in the south a light, sandy loam. More than four fifths is under cultivation, two-thirds being permanent pasture. Pear and apple orchards rank next to those of Devonshire and one year out of five the apple crops are enormous. An acre produces twelve hogsheads of cider as a rule, but twenty hogsheads have been known in a bumper year. Cider is the staple beverage, and important as a trade, although hops also contribute a substantial share.

The river Wye, the "Rhineland" of England, threads its sinuous course right across the nearly circular county, in company with the Lugg, Arrow and the Frome, the Monnow, and the Dore, which traverses the Golden Valley. The Teme is a tributary of the Severn. Herefordshire is fairly level in the centre, heights of 500 to 800 feet separate the valleys, while the Malvern hills rise on the eastern boundary and the Black mountains in the south-west. Ash, oak and larch clothe the hill sides and crests, and the precipitous banks of the streams give to the district its specially beautiful features. The river fishing is of the best, salmon fishing in the Wye is carefully preserved, but the other streams abound in trout and grayling.

The antiquities to be found in a marcher county are chiefly castles, with the addition of a few churches erected by wool merchants. Richard's Castle and Wigmore are in the north, Wilton and Goodrich on the Wye, Pembridge (Leominster), Ewyas Harold, Kripeck and Longtown in the Monnow Valley, together with Hereford, Clifford, Weobley, Donnington (Ledbury) and Caldicot castles were all Norman strongholds. Of the later domestic architecture the half timbered style of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries is common in the west midlands. Orleton Manor (Leominster) is one of the finest of these houses, and Treago

(Ross) a fortified mansion little altered since the thirteenth century Rudhall, Sufton Court (between Hereford and Ross) and portions of Hampton Court belong to the fifteenth century Holme Lacey is a beautiful seventeenth-century mansion Hereford cathedral is the first of the ecclesiastical buildings Ledbury, Leominster and Ross possess fine churches, Kilpeck is a remarkable example of Norman work, and Peterchurch, in the Golden Valley, and Moccas, on the Wye, belong to the same period Abbey Dore is a beautiful Early English church Madley represents the Decorated period, and Weobley, most notable of a mixture of styles which, in several parts of the midlands, form so attractive a contrast

There is a considerable list of notable names Mortimer, Clifford, Scudamore [sir James Scudamore was the original Scudamore of Spenser's *Faerie Queene*], Stanhope, were great families Richard Whittington, lord mayor of London, is supposed to have been born at Sollers Hope in the middle of the fourteenth century Richard Hakluyt, the geographer, belonged to a family long established at Yatton, near Ross The Elizabethan poet, John Davies, of Hereford, took his name from his birthplace Nell Gwynne is said to have been born in Pipe Well lane, Hereford Pope has made famous John Kyrle, the Man of Ross David Garrick was born at the Angel inn in Hereford Sarah Siddons passed her early life in the county, and her brother, Stephen Kemble, was born at Ross Elizabeth Barrett Browning lived at Hope End, near Ledbury, in her early days, and at Ledbury John Masefield was born The fortunes of the new cotton trade enabled the Arkwrights to acquire Hampton Court and the manor of Leominster

The county takes its name from the principal town, originally spelt Henfordd, meaning "the old way," having been a ford of the army and a frontier post from the earliest times

ADMINISTRATION Hereford is the county town, Leominster, a municipal borough, and Bromyard, Kington, Ledbury and Ross, the principal urban districts There are 12 hundreds and 260 civil parishes The county is almost entirely in the bishopric of Hereford, but several small parts are detached into adjoining dioceses

COMMUNICATIONS From Hereford roads radiate at every point to traverse beautiful scenery, particularly north and south No rivers are commercially navigable within the county, and the canals have fallen into disuse The Great Western is the principal railway, the L M S having a joint service on certain sections.

EARLDOM. William FitzOsborn, who had fought at Hastings in the company of William the Conqueror, was created earl of Hereford in 1067, and remained chiefly employed in defending the borders against the Welsh. The title lapsed in his family on the attainder of his son in 1075, when it was granted to Miles of Gloucester, a powerful supporter of the Empress Matilda in the troublous reign of King Stephen. Henry de Bohun succeeded to the earldom by marriage in 1199, and it remained with his family until 1373. In 1397 Henry, afterwards Henry IV, married the Bohun heiress, and was created duke of Hereford, which title merged with the Crown on his accession. Edward VI created Walter Devereux, tenth baron Ferrers, of Chartley, a descendant of the Bohuns, viscount Hereford in 1550, and his grandson, the famous earl of Essex, was born in the county. Since that time the title has been held by a Devereux, and the holder is the premier viscount of England.

REGIMENT. The 1st Battalion Herefordshire Regiment, Territorial Army, forms part of corps of the King's Shropshire Light Infantry.

COUNTY BADGE. Having no arms of its own, that of the city of Hereford is used; namely, a shield with a border of ten St. Andrew's crosses, and an inner shield with three lions of England, commemorating the siege of the royalist city by the Scots in 1645.

NEWSPAPERS. The *Hereford Times* incorporates the *Hereford Journal*, which dates from 1713; the *Hereford Bulletin and Free Press* was started in 1934. The *Ross Gazette* was established in 1867, the *Leominster News* in 1880.

CITY OF HEREFORD

The city, which commands a fine country of hill and dale from the banks of one of England's loveliest rivers, the Wye, is itself a pleasant and interesting place. Its historical importance is due to its position on the Welsh border. It not only had a castle—the greatest castle in England next to Windsor—but was made the seat of a bishopric as far back as the year 672. The strong hand of the Normans encouraged the growth of the city, and in the middle ages markets and fairs, a merchant guild and a thriving trade in wool and leather were acquired. It has continued to be an important agricultural centre.

PLACES OF INTEREST.

The Cathedral: The view from the river bank reveals a noble building in a variety of architectural styles, crowned by as beauti-

fully a Decorated central tower as any in England, and a very fine north porch in the Perpendicular style. The cathedral was built between 1079 and 1150, on the site of an earlier one, and was altered and added to in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, with subsequent restorations.

The Norman work is seen mostly inside, particularly the fine nave and font. The shrines of King Ethelbert and St. Thomas de Cantelupe, visited by countless pilgrims in past times, and the tombs and memorials, add richness to the interior. The Lady chapel includes the beautiful Audrey chantry, and beneath it is the only crypt in England of the Early English period. King Stephen's chair, in which the monarch sat when attending the cathedral in 1142, is reputed to be the oldest chair in the kingdom. The famous map of the world, made about the year 1313, is unique and the chained library of 1,440 books is a wonderful possession. Several of Caxton's earliest printed books are among the treasures.

The cloisters, the college of the vicars' choral and, not least, the charming herb garden are well worth seeing. St. Peter's (the oldest) and All Saints' are interesting churches, the latter also having a chained library and some fine carving. The bent spire is said to have been due to an earthquake in the early seventeenth century.

Notable Buildings. Very little remains of the great castle, the site of which is preserved at Castle Green, a public garden. The Old House, the hall of the Butchers' guild, built in 1621, is a fine piece of domestic architecture, attributed to John Abel, the king's carpenter; it now has local period furniture and is open daily. The shire hall and town hall almost face one another across the principal street, and before the former stands the War Memorial. The plate and ancient charters of the city may be seen on application at the town hall.

Booth Hall hotel, with its banquetting hall, is the oldest of several delightful inns. David Garrick was born at the Raven inn, now the Angel, in 1717; after his great success in *Richard III*, he became the proprietor of Drury Lane theatre. He enjoyed the friendship of many of the most distinguished Englishmen of his day and at his death (1779) was buried at the foot of Shakespeare's statue in Westminster Abbey.

Little remains of the Blackfriars monastery in Widemarsh street, which Edward II and the Black Prince visited, but the fine stone preaching cross. After the Dissolution the lands passed to sir Thomas Comingsby, of Hampton Court, who converted the buildings into almshouses.

The White Cross, of the seventeenth century, was the limit of approach to the city during the plague, for the country

people who brought their produce to market. The ancient stone bridge over the Wye was at one time the only bridge in the thirty-five miles between the border towns of Hay and Ross.

AROUND HEREFORD

The riverside walks are extremely pleasant, extending for several miles on either bank. Belmont Abbey is interesting as a good example of the work of Pugin (1812-52), the architect of many Gothic buildings, and the designer, under Barry, of the detail work of the houses of parliament. On the way to Leominster the fine mansion of Hampton Court, now the seat of viscount Hereford, has a connection with Lancashire, for it was the residence of the Arkwrights from 1808 until recently, of whom sir Richard (1732-92) invented the spinning jenny. Henry IV began to build the house when he was earl of Hereford, and subsequently gave it to sir Rowland Lenthall, who distinguished himself at Agincourt. To the south-east, Holme Lacy is a notable seventeenth-century house, with beautiful carving by Grinling Gibbons, formerly the seat of the Scudamores, and then of the Stanhopes, earls of Chesterfield.

Turning, first, to the upper reaches of the Wye, the pretty village of Credenhill, the site of an ancient British camp, and nearby, Magna Castra, a Roman town, should be mentioned. Brinsop Court is a fine fourteenth-century moated manor house, although restored.

A picturesque cluster of half-timbered houses can be seen at Mansel Lacy, and just beyond, Weobley, which of all Herefordshire half-timbered villages is perhaps the loveliest. In the river valley, Bridge Sollers is the crossing place of Offa's-dyke, and Monnington the traditional burial-place of Owen Glendower (1359-1416); the Welsh rebel claimed descent from the ancient Welsh princes, fought for Richard II against the Scots in 1385, and entered the service of Henry of Lancaster, afterwards Henry IV. Then he championed Welsh independence, and spent the rest of his life in opposing the English, with no success. Edmund Mortimer, earl of March (afterwards Edward IV), married a daughter of Glendower, and his sister was the wife of Harry Hotspur, whose death on the field of Shrewsbury is described in Shakespeare's *King Henry IV*.

Near the border town of Hay stand the ruins of Clifford Castle, the home of Joan de Clifford, Henry II's "Fair Rosamund," of whom we read at Woodstock, in Oxford, whose son lived to witness the signing of Magna Carta, and to help found Salisbury cathedral, and several monastic houses in Wiltshire and Somerset.

The Golden Valley is approached from St Devereux, nine miles south-west of Hereford, near Kilpeck, famous for its Norman church and richly decorated doorway, and castle ruins, also at Ewyas Harold, where the Val d'Or proper begins. There, too, is the church of Abbey Dore, the sole remaining abbey church of Cistercian foundation still conducting religious services.

The railway from Pontrilas to Hay makes the whole length of the valley easily accessible. Hay is an unchanged old town, to whose market the farmers' wives still ride on horseback. There is a border castle, partly Norman and partly Tudor, and the church has a fortified tower. Further south-west rises the stern line of the Black mountains, with Lord Hereford's Knob (2,253 feet) looking down upon the hill-side villages of Llanvynoe and Longtown.

Ross

The Wye covers a great distance in its journey of horseshoe bends to Ross—thirteen miles by road from Hereford—and boating there is enjoyed amid a fairyland of beauty. In a town of some antiquity a notable building is the stone market house, built by John Kyrle, the "Man of Ross," in the time of Charles II, in the shadow of which Thursday market day has been kept since the time of King Stephen. Pope's lines commemorate John Kyrle's benefactions to the poor and his public spirit. His Elizabethan timbered house has been converted into two shops, and in the garden of one of them is the quaint summer-house, where Samuel Taylor Coleridge wrote his *Ode to the Man of Ross*.

The church of St Mary is conspicuous for its graceful spire, some fine mediæval glass in the east window, John Kyrle's tomb and the war memorial chapel. The two elm trees in the north aisle are a remarkable survival, although they are dead, a trained creeper gives a most natural effect, the adjoining prospect is very charming, overlooking the famous horseshoe bend in the Wye, and the ruins of Wilton Castle. Near the old border stronghold of the earls of Wilton is a beautiful fifteenth century bridge over the river, and a little below it an ancient cross marks the site of a Roman ford.

AROUND ROSS

Goodrich Castle, since it came under national care, has been rescued from increasing dilapidation, and made to reveal its grandeur on a cliff-side above the Wye. There was almost certainly a castle upon the site before the Norman Conquest. The existing keep is Norman, of about 1170, and the rest a rectangular building of the fourteenth century, with a tower at each

corner. Many of the apartments can be traced, and in the little chapel the altar block is still in position. Goodrich was held by the earls of Pembroke until the reign of Henry III, when the Talbots earls of Shrewsbury, entered into possession. In the Civil War it was the last castle in the county to hold out for the king and at the end of the war was dismantled.

The Wye is joined by the Monnow at Monmouth, and the border of that county, as of the Forest of Dean, opens up a great country, to which some reference has already been made. The Hereford side of the Monnow valley includes some fine scenery, Garway, with its church of the Knights Templar, an inviting undulating country leading to Aconbury, and a wonderful panorama of the surroundings of the city of Hereford from the south.

North of Ross is a district of orchards and hop fields, the Malvern hills, and the rich valley of the Frome. Ledbury is the ancient market town, with a timbered market house of 1633 built by John Abel. The church has a beautiful baptistry and a detached tower. A few miles to the north is Bosbury, residence of the Mercian bishop of Hereford, in the days of King Offa. It is the last resting place of Edna Lyall, whose novels attracted the older generation.

Bromyard, in the Frome valley, has a notable Gothic church and a famous grammar school. From there the river Lugg presents a succession of scenes only second to the Wye. Of this district Leominster is the centre.

LEOMINSTER

Leominster (pronounced Lemster) appeared early in the history of Mercia. Merewald, son of King Penda, founded a religious house here in 658, and this foundation, a new one, was extended in the time of Leofric, earl of Mercia at the Norman Conquest. About 1123 it was granted by Henry I to his Benedictine abbey of Reading, in Berkshire, and so it flourished till the Dissolution.

The town—written Leofminster in Domesday, and probably a translation of the Celtic Llan lleni—that grew up as a frontier post was the scene of constant border warfare for more than three hundred years before the Norman Conquest, and subsequently suffered attack on any dispute between the two nations. At the Dissolution the manor of Leominster had a succession of owners until 1808, when it was purchased by the Arkwrights of Hampton Court, from whom it has eventually passed to viscount Hereford.

For five centuries from the thirteenth, the town was a centre of the wool trade, and in the sixteenth century had at least five merchant guilds. Agriculture flourishes in the rich valleys of the district, and it is to that great primary industry that Leominster now gives its chief attention.

The priory church, or "*minster*," dates in part from the twelfth century, the nave, added in 1239 to serve as a parish church, has a fine Perpendicular west window. The lovely windows in the early Decorated style in the south aisle belong to the fourteenth century addition. The west doorway is Norman (restored), and a very fine example of its kind. Venerable trees and yews make the churchyard very beautiful, and the monuments commemorate the grandparents of Mrs Siddons, and of her relations, the Kembles.

The wide and tree lined streets possess a large number of timbered houses. The Grange House built by John Abel in 1633, a curious example of the Elizabethan style, was formerly the market house, in 1853 it was sold, re-erected on its present site, and is now a residence. The almshouses in Bargates were built in 1736 and the public buildings generally belong to the last century. The town has a particularly beautiful War Memorial, the work of a local sculptor.

AROUND LEOMINSTER

There are a score of quiet and charming places within very easy reach, the valleys of the Lugg and the Arrow are delightful, Eardisland, Pembridge and Weobley, the prettiest of villages, Pembridge church has a detached belfry, and there, also, was a border castle. Orleton Manor, one of the finest of that style in the county, Eaton Hall, a farmhouse formerly a moated manor of the Hakluyt family, who were settled in the county in the time of Edward I. Middleton church is a fine Norman building, and Kingsland a beautiful Decorated church. Near the old oak at Mortimer's Cross is a monument to the "*obstinate and bloody*" battle fought between the forces of Edward Mortimer, earl of March (afterwards Edward IV) of the house of York, and Henry VI of the house of Lancaster. A few miles north stand the ruins of Wigmore, the castle of the Mortimers. Picturesque Bampton Bryan touches the county boundary, where the hills begin to rise all round, to reach 1,000 feet on the beautiful Shropshire border.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Salmon	Trout
"Love in Disguise" (stuffed calf's heart, roasted)	
Cider sylshub	Wild berries

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

Florence Converse : *Long Will*. (William Langland, and the Malvern Hills.)

Blanche Devereux : *Star of Mereia*. (Fifth to eleventh centuries.)

Roland Horne : *The Lion of de Montfort*.

Violet Jacob : *Aythya Waring*. *The Sheep Stealers*. (Wye Valley in mid-nineteenth century.)

John Masefield : *The Windows in the Bye Street*. (A poem of Ledbury.)

Francis Brett Young : *Far Forest*. (Worcester border.)

Welsh Marches :

Alice Cunningham : *The Love Story of Giraldus*.

John Finnemore : *The Red Men of the Dusk*. (Civil War.)

Maurice Hewlett : *Nets Canterbury Tales*. (Edward III.)

Sir Walter Scott : *The Betrothed*. (Twelfth century.)

Bryan W. Ward : *The Forest Prince*. (Thirteenth century.)

WORCESTERSHIRE

THE best of this charming county lies in the rich and fertile valley of the river Severn, which enters from Bridgnorth, collects first the tributary Stour, then the Teme from below the city of Worcester, and Shakespeare's Avon, to depart at the southern boundary town of Tewkesbury. There are salmon and lampreys in the Severn, and trout and grayling in the Teme.

The district of the Severn is known as the vale of Worcester, and that of the Avon the vale of Evesham—one of the "gardens of England," whose prolific orchards are a blaze of colour in spring-time. On the south-east boundary appear the Cotswolds, with Bredon hill as their most notable spur in the county. To the west the Malvern hills rise abruptly from the vale of Worcester to a height of nearly 1,400 feet; the Abberley hills continue at a lower level near Stourport, and the Clent fells, that would shut off the Black Country, seldom reach 1,000 feet. Of two ancient forests Wyre on the Shropshire border has retained some of its characteristics, but of Malvern Chase, in the south, hardly any indication is left.

The climate is equable: fruit, vegetables and hops, orchards and woodlands flourish; wheat and oats are the chief grain crops, and a considerable acreage produces beans, turnips and potatoes. In all five-sixths of the land is cultivated, of which more than half is permanent pasture. Within ten miles of Birmingham sees the beginning of the Black Country, the most actively industrial part of England. A large population is engaged in all forms of metal work, in coal-mining, and in the production of chemicals and glass. Dudley ironwork, Kidderminster carpets, Redditch needles and fish-hooks, Worcester porcelain and gloves, Droitwich brine, and other minor trades make up the activities of the county. Some are of ancient origin; Droitwich salt is mentioned in Domesday, and Dudley coal and iron in the thirteenth century; orchards and cider were flourishing in the sixteenth century, at the same time as cloth manufacture and the falling wool trade.

Worcester was among the Saxon settlements found in the Severn valley in the sixth century. From the establishment of a bishopric

there in 679, the city became the ecclesiastical and commercial centre, as well as the political, and the recognised military highway to mid-Wales. A charter of Alfred the Great refers to the burgh of Worcester, while the creation of the shire dates from the time when Mercia recovered from the Danish invasions. Although of strategic importance at a time of war with Wales, the county lay beyond the marches proper. The earliest and most important influence was that of the monastic foundations. According to Domesday Survey the church owned more than half the county, a circumstance inimical to the growth of a territorial aristocracy. While Dudley Castle was the sole residence of a feudal baron, Worcester, Pershore, Evesham and Fladbury, Great and Little Malvern, Westwood, Bordesley, Whistones, Cookhill, Dudley, Halesowen and Astley were all religious houses of note; the first four dating from the eighth century, the fifth from the eleventh century, and the remainder from the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Political history is very largely that of the city of Worcester. The Wars of the Roses had affected the county, and the Dissolution rather helped its material prosperity. In the Civil War it played a worthy part on the royalist side.

Monastic remains include Worcester cathedral, the abbey churches at Evesham and Pershore and the priory church at Malvern. Halesowen and Bordesley (both near Birmingham) are in ruins. Several of the large towns possess fine churches. Village churches are usually of mixed styles, but good Norman work has survived at Martley, Astley (in the west), Rous Lench (in the south-east), Bredon (in the south) and Bockleton, and Early English at Kemley and Ripple (in the south). Besford church (near Pershore) is a unique half-timbered structure; Birts Morton Court is another good example. Eastington Hall, Croome Court and Pirton, Ebley Lovett Manor, Westwood, Madresfield and Hartlebury Castle are among the principal county seats.

Notable names have figured in county history. Florence of Worcester, one of the early chroniclers, died at Worcester in 1118. Layamon (c. 1200) was a priest at Areley, and the author of *Brut*, the first English poem after the Norman Conquest; the work is based on Wace's *Chronicle*, itself a paraphrase of Geoffrey of Monmouth's Latin chronicles. William Langland (1330-1400), the author of *Piers Plowman*, became a clerk, or lay-priest, at Worcester. Samuel Butler was born at Strensham, and Richard Baxter and Rowland Hill at Kidderminster, and sir Thomas Brock, R.A., at Worcester. Worcester is the "Helstonleigh" of Mrs. Henry Wood's novels, and is also described in *Boscobel* by Harrison Ainsworth.

ADMINISTRATION The city of Worcester is the county town. Dudley, Droitwich, Evesham, Kidderminster and Stourbridge are important boroughs, and there are some twelve large urban districts. There are 5 hundreds and 227 civil parishes. The county is mostly in the diocese of Worcester. The boundaries are very irregular, due to the scattered manors of the original ecclesiastical owners, and detached portions are found in the adjoining counties of Hereford, Stafford, Warwick and Gloucester.

COMMUNICATIONS Worcester is an important road and railway (G W and L M S) junction, the principal highways north and south, and between England and Wales, passing through it.

EARLDOM Charles Somerset, a natural son of Henry Beaufort, duke of Somerset, was created earl of Worcester, in 1514, for his distinguished services in the taking of Terouenne and Tournay. Henry, fifth earl, the gallant defender of Raglan Castle for King Charles I, was made marquis of Worcester in 1643. He was a remarkable inventor who, in his *Note Book*, printed in 1663, described the power and application of the steam-engine. Henry, the third marquis, lord president of Wales and lord lieutenant of north and south Wales, was the first duke of Beaufort. He lived in retirement after the accession of William III, to whom he refused to take the oath of allegiance. The present duke of Badminton, Gloucestershire, married in 1923 lady Mary Cambridge, a niece of Queen Mary.

REGIMENT The Worcestershire Regiment, originally the 29th and 36th Foot, was raised in 1694, in the campaigns of Marlborough one battalion helped to win Ramillies (1706), and the other was involved in the disaster at Almanza (1707). The regiment served against the Jacobites in the '15 and '45 rebellions. The depot is at Worcester.

COUNTY BADGE. Having no arms, the device is used of a pear-tree, from the arms of the city of Worcester, said to commemorate the planting of a pear-tree in fruit in the middle of the city during one of Queen Elizabeth's visits to Worcester.

NEWSPAPERS The *Worcestershire Advertiser* dates from 1861, its sub-title being "and Agricultural Gazette"; the *Worcester Daily Times* was established in 1880. The *Worcester Evening News*, *Evesham Journal* and *Four Shires Advertiser*, the *Evesham Standard* and *West Midland Observer*, and the *Kidderminster Shuttle* and *Worcestershire Mercury* and *Kidderminster Times*, serve their various areas as indicated in the titles.

CITY OF WORCESTER

Ancient though the city is, we know nothing of a British or Roman town there, yet its position on the Severn indicates a probable fording-place of importance in the forest clearing. However, in the seventh century, monks from the great abbey founded at Whitby by the royal house of Northumbria reached the Severn, the limit of their progress in the west. One of their meeting-places assumed the name of Wiogera-ceastre, which grew into an important religious house, and in 680 the abbot of Whitby appointed a monk, Bosel, to be its first bishop. A town came into being, to whose citizens King Alfred gave the right to enclose with walls and gates; these lasted from the ninth to the eighteenth century, and traces remain even now. Fortifications were necessary as a protection against the Danish and Irish pirates, who came by water to pillage the growing city, and the Welsh, whose depredations continued for centuries. In 959 bishop Oswald made the religious house into a regular Benedictine monastery, and obtained a charter granting full jurisdiction to the bishop over a large part of the county. By the time of the Domesday Survey Worcester was a place of importance. The Normans rebuilt the castle and garrisoned it; and the sheriff began to dispute more vigorously the rights of the bishop.

After much suffering in the anarchy of King Stephen's reign, the importance of the town became fully established in the Welsh wars of Henry II and Edward I, who, in 1278, witnessed in the cathedral the marriage of the Welsh prince Llewellyn to Eleanor de Montfort. In the time of Henry IV, a French army, in support of Owen Glendower, actually reached Worcester, which the king had some difficulty in relieving.

The Reformation deprived Worcester of two bishops—Hugh Latimer and John Hooper were martyred in 1555-6. It, however, released the county from the ecclesiastical privileges of the many abbeys and priories within its borders. Their lands passed to lay men, and the production of wool increased so rapidly that, in the last half of the sixteenth century, it was the chief trade of the district, and Worcester the centre of it. Immense profits were earned, and more than eight thousand people employed in various branches of the clothing trade. In 1574 Queen Elizabeth granted a charter to the guild of clothiers, which still exists. The buildings of the city proclaim a prosperity which lasted till the Civil War. Worcester saw the beginning (1642) and the end (1651) of that conflict; four times it was besieged by the parliamentary army;

for its courageous defence it was called the Faithful City, and to the guildhall doorway the effigy of Cromwell was nailed by the ears. The battle of 1651 was fought between Charles II and a Scottish army, and Cromwell, who approached from Evesham with a much larger force. The Scots were beaten back, Charles escaped (but only just) by the Sidbury gate, and the parliamentary army plundered the city. Charles II reached France by the devotion of his friends, to return nine years later, amid general acclamation.

In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries the cloth trade passed from Worcester, and its agricultural interests had no supporting industry until 1761, when doctor John Wall introduced the fine china trade, which was followed by Worcester gloves and Worcester sauce. An extensive trade in hops has been carried on for a long period, about 30 000 pockets being sold in a season. In late years, unhappily, a great deal of old Worcester has disappeared, but much remains that is of interest.

PLACES OF INTEREST

The Cathedral: A severely plain church rises from among the ivy-clad ruins of a monastery on the eastern bank of the Severn. Once inside, all is changed, when its richness and grandeur can be seen to perfection from the west end of the nave. Bishop Oswald, canonised soon after his death in 992, enlarged the monastery and its church of St. Mary, and brought the miss onary church of St. Peter within one order. Bishop Wulfstan, who retained his see after the Norman Conquest, designed a new cathedral, and the crypt—"a complex and beautiful temple"—of the existing cathedral dates from his time, about 1084. Damage by fire in the twelfth century led to rebuilding and extensions, but the most notable portions of the work of St. Wulfstan's time are the chapter house (1140), the passage connecting the prior's house and the cloisters (including some Saxon pillars believed to date from St. Oswald's building), and two bays of the nave. The Norman portions are followed by Early English additions of the thirteenth century, when Purbeck marble came into use; the choir and Lady chapel, then the rebuilding of the nave throughout the fourteenth century. Prince Arthur's chantry represents the Perpendicular style, in 1504. The tower, the vaulting in the nave and the north porch belong to the end of the fourteenth century, when the cloisters were rebuilt. The Reformation, the dissolution of the monastery, and, worst of all, the wanton crimes of the Puritans, changed materially the inner appearance of the great church. In the eighteenth century began the restorations, completed on a large scale in the nineteenth century. The ruins of the Guesten Hall (the dining-room of the prior's house) give

the best indication of the scale upon which the old monastery was built. The refectory is now the cathedral school. In addition to the finely carved choir stalls, the screens and reredos, the monuments include the tombs of St Oswald and St Wulfstan, of King John and prince Arthur, eldest son of King Henry VII, to whose memory the beautiful chantry was erected in 1504, and to many bishops and notable men. The libraries contain pages from a Saxon translation of the gospels of the eighth century, a charter of King Edgar, dated 964, early deeds and rare books and relics.

Old Churches: St Helen's is the oldest, dating back to 680, and the curfew bell is still rung at eight o'clock every night. The church was built in the Early English style, rebuilt in about 1450, and restored in the last century. St Andrew's was built in the twelfth century, the present church being mainly of the fifteenth century. The lofty and graceful spire appears in every view of the city. St Alban's is a small, late Norman church. St John-in-Bedwardine, one of the most attractive of the city churches, is partly Norman and mainly Perpendicular, including the fine tower. St Nicholas', designed by Thomas White, a native of Worcester and a pupil of Wren's, in 1730, possesses remains of the earliest ecclesiastical architecture. The same architect was responsible for St Swithun's, containing some fine carving, and All Saints', where is the only original chained Bible (1603) in Worcester.

Notable Buildings: Edgar Tower, by which the cathedral is usually approached, dates from the early thirteenth century, formerly a tower of the old castle, it subsequently became the great entrance to the monastery.

Guildhall, in the Queen Anne style, was built in 1723 from the designs of Thomas White. The city arms appears over the doorway, with the motto *Floreat semper Fidelis Civitas*—May the Faithful City ever flourish—and the head of Cromwell nailed appropriately by the ears. The assembly room is finely decorated in the style of the period, and the building contains some valuable portraits, a suit of armour used at the battle of Worcester, and other interesting mementoes.

The shire hall is an equally imposing city building, in the Ionic style, facing Foregate street.

Church House stands on the site of Trinity House, a hostel of Greyfriars, the old buildings were purchased and rebuilt in 1907.

Lashitt almshouses, although erected in 1912, are of architectural interest, being of brick and stone mullioned, with a half-timbered upper storey. St Oswald's hospital was founded in 990 and rebuilt in 1873, and Berkeley's hospital in 1692.

Of the fine old houses still remaining, none is of greater interest than the hospital of St. Wulfstan, now known as the *Commandery*. Founded in 1085, just outside St. Peter's (Sibbury) gate, it appears to have been of substantial proportion in the middle ages. In 1524 the house was dissolved, with the lesser monasteries and eventually came into the possession of Thomas Wilde, clothier, of Worcester, in whose family it remained until the end of the last century. The present owner generously admits visitors. The unusual name of *Commandery* is said to have been coined in the time of Edward I, when a former soldier, who had fought in the holy wars with the Knights Templar, was appointed master, and for whom "*commander*" would at once appear an appropriate title.

Within the bounds of the old city, the timbered houses in Friar street, New street and Lich street are worthy of note. King Charles' House, New street, built in 1577, is where the king took refuge after his defeat. Queen Elizabeth's House is the old Trinity House, from its balcony she is said to have addressed the people in 1574. It is open to visitors.

At least three of the local industries are as well known as any in the land. The Worcester Royal Porcelain works were founded in 1571 by John Wall, a doctor of medicine and a clever artist whose researches produced the beautiful porcelain associated with Worcester. The factory, open daily to the public, includes an interesting museum. The Worcester Glovers were incorporated in 1497, but it was in the succeeding centuries that gloves came into general use;—in the eighteenth century expansion was very rapid, and it was then that John and William Dent and John Fownes established their names. These factories, also, can be inspected. "*Worcestershire Sauce*" was established over a hundred years ago.

SOUTH WORCESTERSHIRE

South of a line drawn through the city, and parted by the river Severn, lie the vale of Evesham and the Malvern hills over 1,200 acres of which are now held by the National Trust for the public enjoyment. From the Malvern range, which runs north and south for about nine miles, spacious views extend across half a dozen counties. The Worcestershire Beacon (1,395 feet) is the highest point; its neighbour, the Herefordshire Beacon, is one of the best specimens extant of an ancient British camp. The Malvern towns lie at the foot of the Worcestershire Beacon, excellent health resorts in a dry and exhilarating climate. Great Malvern has a beautiful cruciform church that belonged to the

eleventh-century priory; it is mainly of the Perpendicular style with a Norman nave. Only the gateway remains of the old priory itself. Malvern School, founded in 1862, and modelled on Winchester, is the principal of a number of schools that make of this an important educational centre.

Powick, a pretty village overlooking the valley and Worcester city, was the scene of battle in 1642 and 1651 during the Civil War. Kempsey, also charming, was the manor of the bishops of Worcester in the middle ages. The family of earl Beauchamp, of Madresfield Court, owned Hanley Castle in the middle ages, and both places lie to the west of the Severn, near the quiet old market town of Upton, which figures in Fielding's *Tom Jones*. 'There, too, is Severn End, the ancient home of the Lechmeres.

To the east, in the Avon valley and the tributary Bow, were a number of important religious houses, founded in early Norman times, of which Pershore was one of the greatest. The abbey church of Holy Cross, with its fine tower and Early English choir, belonged to an abbey founded in 689. The Norman nave survived till the Dissolution, when it was destroyed. The town is noted for its cattle and horse fairs, and for substantial markets in plums and vegetables. Besford church (nr. Pirton) is unique, with its black and white, half-timbered tower. Croome and Pirton, belonging to the earl of Coventry, are in this district, and Strensham, where Samuel Butler was born in 1612. He was a poet who performed the duties of lawyer-secretary in various great households of that day; a royalist at heart, he published a very bitter, but witty satire on Puritanism after the Restoration.

The capital of the fertile valley of the Avon is Evesham, and from its principal industry it claims to be one of the gardens of England. Certainly, in springtime the great orchards of plum-blossom, the space between the fruit trees carpeted with daffodils and wallflowers, are unrivalled in their beauty. This district also produces some of the finest asparagus. Early in the eighth century a Benedictine monastery was established at this pleasant riverside spot, and grew to be an important abbey, the centre of a considerable township. The abbey gateway is a fine piece of Norman work, while the beautiful bell tower is one of the latest genuine Perpendicular buildings, erected about 1530 as an entrance to the monks' cemetery. There are two old churches together, All Saints' having been the church of the townsfolk, St. Lawrence that of the pilgrims. The former has a beautiful chantry chapel dedicated to Clement Lichfield, last abbot of Evesham; and there is also a chantry chapel in St. Lawrence's which is regarded as the greatest example of late Tudor architecture in this class. Evesham, as a town of great antiquity, possesses

a number of interesting old houses and monuments. The whole course of the Avon, navigable from Evesham to Tewkesbury, is very lovely, and, before the river leaves the county, Bredon hill affords an opportunity for glorious views which, on a clear day, may extend right across Gloucestershire to the borders of Somerset on one hand, and Shropshire on the other.

Within easy reach of Evesham are the pretty villages of Cropthorne and Fladbury, both with fine churches. Norton and Harvington possess a number of black and white timbered cottages, and Bidford a fine old bridge, several ancient buildings and associations with Shakespeare, whose birthplace is only about ten miles away.

Eastwards, the county splits up into several bits and pieces which geographically would appear linked to the adjoining counties of Gloucester and Warwick, they surround several towns which we are told belong to Worcester. Offenham is said to have had a palace owned by King Offa of Mercia, and the Littletons still show a very fine tithe barn, formerly belonging to Evesham Abbey. To the north lies the low table-land known as the Lench hills, and containing the five Lench villages, Rous Lench church contains good Norman work.

Coughton Court, seat of sir Robert Throckmorton, baronet, the owner, also, of the Worcestershire manor of that name, is open to the public every first and third Wednesday (afternoons) from April 1st to October 1st. The principal feature is the fine central gatehouse, built at the end of the fifteenth century, two adjoining wings in the black and white half-timbered style, were covered with plaster in the late eighteenth century. The rooms contain fine pictures and interesting appointments, and there is a beautiful Elizabethan staircase. Coughton came to the Throckmortons by marriage in 1409; the eleventh, and present, baronet succeeded his grandfather in 1927.

NORTH WORCESTERSHIRE

Not far from the city of Worcester are several favourite pleasure resorts, of which we may mention Knightsford bridge, at the foot of the Ankerdine hill, on the river Teme, and Holt Fleet, seven miles north on the Severn, in delightful scenery, and approachable by steamer from Worcester bridge. Ombersley is a charming village of half-timbered houses, and the mansion is the seat of lord Sandys.

Droitwich was known for its production of brine in very early times, and its mineral spa is now a far famed health resort. Incorporated as a town in 1554, it has two old churches, St.

Andrew and St. Peter, and is the centre of an agricultural district.

Westwood Park, seat of lord Doverdale, possesses an Elizabethan house arranged in a whimsical style. It was a square, four-storied gabled house with a detached tower at each corner, and a gatehouse, by which the house is still approached. Towards the end of the seventeenth century it was enlarged by the addition of four wings projecting from the corners. Although little now remains of Westwood forest, the park is still finely wooded.

To the north-east, the industrial outskirts of the Black Country soon come into view. Bromsgrove is modern, but with a Gothic church and famous grammar school; Redditch is also a modern manufacturing town, but a Cistercian abbey flourished there in the middle ages. The suburbs of Birmingham extend for some miles into the county, and then comes another detached portion in the borough of Dudley, which is in the heart of the Black Country, surrounded by coal and iron. Its iron industry dates from very early times, and the town itself was in existence before the Norman Conquest. The ruins of the old castle form part of the public park.

Stourbridge, once named Bedcote, has for long been an important centre of the glass industry; it also produces a very fine clay, which is made into firebricks. The secrets of the glassmaking trade are said to have been brought over by Huguenot refugees from Lorraine in the middle of the sixteenth century. The high ground which rises from the valley of the Stour at Kinver Edge overlooks the scenery of three counties and is interesting also as the site of a Roman camp. Bewdley is engaged in numerous small industries.

Kidderminster was known at the time of Domesday Survey but, although an important town in the middle ages, was not incorporated till 1636. It enjoyed a share in the flourishing cloth trade in the early fourteenth century, and its famed industry of carpet-making was established in 1730. The fine parish church of All Saints, with its handsome tower, is partly in the Early English style. There are statues to two notable men born in the town. Richard Baxter (1615-91) afterwards educated at Worcester, who held several local curacies in the Church of England, by 1641 had rejected that faith and become a Presbyterian. Nineteen years later he removed to London as a supporter of the Restoration and accepted the appointment of a chaplaincy to Charles II, declining the bishopric of Hereford. The act of uniformity drove him from the Church of England and he became a preacher in meeting houses and a prolific writer, but *The Saints' Everlasting Rest*, which he composed during the

Civil War, alone enjoys a permanent place in religious literature Sir Rowland Hill (1795-1879) was a teacher who took an interest in social reform. In 1837 he published a pamphlet on post office administration, in which he advocated a penny postage. In 1840 that service was introduced and, shortly afterwards, Hill entered the general post office, of which he became chief secretary.

South and west, between Severn and Teme, the county is once more clear of industry. Stourport is, it is true, a small manufacturing town, but the neighbourhood includes some of the finest reaches of the Severn. Hartlebury Castle has been the palace of the bishops of Worcester for nearly a thousand years; the principal part of the residence now in use was built about 1717.

Within the fork of these rivers are two interesting examples of Norman churches at Astley and Martley, and, midway, Witley Park, formerly the county home of the earls of Dudley. In the upper reaches of the Teme, the old market town of Tenbury lies in a sheltered fertile valley, amidst hop-gardens and orchards and cornfields, and sharing the scenery of the Shropshire border.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Stuffed hare	Roast pork, with mint sauce
Seed loaf	Curd cheese-cakes
Worcestershire sauce	Orchard fruit
Cider	Jerkum (plum wine)

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

G. P. R. James : <i>Forest Days</i> . (Robin Hood)	
J. T. K. Tarpey : <i>Idylls of the Fells</i> .	
Harrison Ainsworth : <i>Boscobel</i> .	} (Charles II and the Battle of Worcester.)
Howard Pease : <i>Of Mistress Ewe</i> .	
Rafael Sabatini : <i>The Tintern Knight</i> .	
Mrs. Henry Wood : <i>The Channings</i> , and sequel.	
Francis Brett Young : "Severn" novels of,	

WARWICKSHIRE

ALTHOUGH the exact spot will remain in friendly dispute, there is no doubt that Warwickshire contains the centre of England—and that interesting fact is the least of its attractions. Camden called the northern district the "woodland," and the southern a "plain champain," and, except where industry has intruded upon the ancient forest of Arden, we may still recognise the just title of "leafy Warwicks" among some of the finest woodlands in England. The river Avon, watering a rich valley from Rugby to Stratford, divides the county into two unequal parts. The greater area lies to the north-west, and there the river valleys drain to the Trent; between these valleys the land rises in gentle undulations. The highest hills, in the south-east, sometimes reaching 800 feet, include Edgehill, with Brailes and Shuckburgh on either side; they all command magnificent views over the central plain. Of the rivers, Shakespeare's Avon winds through the finest sylvan scenery in common with its tributaries, the Leam in particular. In the north, the Cole, Blithe and Anker flow to the Trent.

The climate is mild and healthy, and the soil on the whole good. Rich pasture land has encouraged extensive dairy farming, and excellent orchards and market gardens find a ready sale for their produce in the great towns. About five-sixths of the land is under cultivation, of which two-thirds is permanent pasture. Oats and wheat are the grain crops, and coal, ironstone, lime and cement, the chief mineral products. Birmingham, with its suburbs, has acquired a world-wide reputation for metal-work in all its branches. Coventry, famous for the manufacture of motor-cars and cycles, was a great centre for wool and broadcloth in the days of Edward III. The district of Nuneaton produces ribbon and tape, and in the north-east is a small, but rich, coalfield.

In the sixth century, parties of West Saxons, who pushed their way up the Severn valley, reached what is now south Warwickshire by the Avon valley, and the old Roman Fosse-way. From the north, similarly, the Angles followed the Trent valley, the forest of Arden separating the two parties. After the great battle of Cirencester, in 628, these settlements were included in the kingdom of Mercia, forming a most interesting point of fusion

between the Anglian and Saxon cultures. Warwick is a name signifying a garrison, or legion, and Britons, Romans and Saxons called it by that name, as we do still. The shire originated in the tenth century, with Ethelflaeda's (the Lady of the Mercians, and daughter of Alfred the Great) new burgh at Warwick, and it is mentioned by name in the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* in 1016, when Canute attacked it. The Danish invasions occurred in the tenth and eleventh centuries but no trace of their settlements is found south of Rugby. There was no organised resistance to William the Conqueror who visited Warwick in 1068. Thurkill, sheriff of the county of that time, was one of the few Englishmen left in the possession of their estates, and, under the name of Arden, his family long continued in the county. De Beaumont was appointed to command the fortifications of Warwick and Henry de Newburgh became the first Norman earl of that place. In the same period, the Clintons founded Maxstoke and Kenilworth, and *Coventry minster received many rich endowments*. Simon de Montfort placed Kenilworth Castle under the command of sir John Giffard in the time of Henry III, and he it was who attacked Warwick in 1264, and took the earl and countess prisoner. Throughout the Wars of the Roses the same cleavages occurred, Warwick, under the Nevilles, supporting the Yorkists, and Coventry the Lancastrians. In the Civil War the shires of Warwick and Stafford declared for the parliament, under the leadership of lord Brooke. The fateful battle of Edgehill was fought near Kineton in 1642, the year that Coventry was besieged and Birmingham, then a small Puritan town, sacked by prince Rupert.

The enjoyment of a rich agriculture has since occupied the people, with the addition of the greatest industrial activity in the county in recent times, in and around Birmingham.

Fragmentary remains of Saxon days have survived in several places on Watling street, which forms most of the boundary with Leicestershire. At Wootton Wawen, near Henley in-Arden, the church contains traces of pre-Norman work. Coventry was called the city of three spires from its notable churches. Norman remains are found in the churches at Wolston, Polesworth and Curdworth (near Tamworth) Berkeswell (near Coventry), Welford (near Stratford) and at Burton Dassett and Warrington (near Kineton). Fine examples of the Decorative period are at Knowle and Solihull (between Warwick and Birmingham) at Temple Balsall (Coventry) and Brailes, in the extreme south of the county. The principal monastic remains to survive are at Coombe Abbey (Coventry) Merevale (Atherston) and Stoneleigh (Kenilworth). Wroxall Abbey (Warwick) was a Benedictine nunnery in the twelfth century. Warwick Castle is a magnificent residence, and

Kenilworth Castle a magnificent ruin; Maxstoke Castle (Coleshill) dates from the fourteenth century, and Baddesley Clinton Hall (Warwick) from the next century, which also saw the erection of Astley Castle. In the south, Compton Wynyates is a beautiful Elizabethan house, and Charlcote a modernised Elizabethan mansion near Stratford. Guy's Cliffe is a famous house near Warwick, and of modern mansions, Arbury Hall (Nuneaton), Newnham Paddox (Rugby), Ragley and Walton (near Stratford) are the most notable.

None loved the scenic beauty of England more than William Shakespeare, and his birthplace lies amidst one of the most beautiful reaches of the Avon river. Michael Drayton was born at Hartshill, and John Marston, a contemporary of Shakespeare, came from Coventry. George Eliot was born near Coventry, and formed many associations in the district; there, also, Sarah Siddons was married, and Ellen Terry was born. Sir Walter Scott chose Kenilworth for one of his great romances.

ADMINISTRATION. Warwick is the county town and Birmingham, the second city in the kingdom, occupies with its suburbs a considerable part of the north-west of the county. Coventry, Leamington, Sutton Coldfield and Nuneaton are municipal boroughs, and Rugby a large urban district. There are 4 hundreds and 260 civil parishes. The county boundaries have remained practically unchanged since the Domesday Survey, and, except in the south, are fairly regular. Most of the county is in the diocese of Birmingham. One sheriff administered the counties of Warwick and Northampton until 1566, when separate appointments were made.

COMMUNICATIONS. The Roman Watling street forms the county boundary from near Rugby to Tamworth, while the ancient Fosseway comes in at Halford, crosses Bunker's hill outside Leamington and Watling street near Wibtoft. The Coventry road for the north, and others converging upon Birmingham, are the chief highways. The G.W. and L.M.S. railways serve the county. None of its rivers is commercially navigable, but several important canals are in use.

EARLDOM. The earldom of Warwick has been held in various families since the twelfth century, although legendary earls figure in our history centuries earlier. Henry de Newburgh, the first Norman earl of Warwick, died in 1123. On the death of the sixth earl, in 1297, the title passed in the female line to William de Beauchamp. The eleventh earl (1313-69) fought at Crecy and Poitiers, and was one of the original Knights of the Garter.

In 1445 the female line brought the honour to Richard Neville, the Kingmaker killed at the battle of Barnet, 1471. The thirteenth earl was created duke of Warwick, and crowned 'king' of the Isle of Wight by Henry VI's own hand, but these honours died with him. Richard and Anne Neville's grandson was the last of the royal house of Plantagenet, and the extinctions, forfeitures and beheadings make the title a rival in tragedy with the dukedom of Norfolk or the earldom of Devon.

The family of Dudley held the title from 1547-90, and that of Rich from 1618 to 1759. In that year the earldom was granted to Francis Greville, lord Brooke, of Warwick Castle, a descendant on the female side of the de Beauchamps, from whom the present (the eighth) earl is descended.

REGIMENT The Warwickshire Regiment, the 6th Foot, was raised privately in 1674 to help the Dutch in their war with France. In 1685 it became part of the British army, but remained in Holland to land with William of Orange in 1688. At Almanza it won the "Antelope," which is now its badge, by capturing an enemy standard bearing that device.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY A shield having at the top three crosses, and below a bear and ragged staff. The crest is a mural crown. The motto *Non sanz droict*. These arms were granted in 1930.

The crosses, or cross-crosslets, was the badge of the Beauchamps, earls of Warwick from 1268 to 1449; as the bear and ragged staff was of the Nevilles, of whom Richard Neville, earl of Warwick, the Kingmaker, married the heiress of the Beauchamps, and united these arms, which have since been used by subsequent holders of the title. The motto is Shakespeare's.

NEWSPAPERS The *Warwick and Warwickshire Advertiser and Leamington Gazette* dates from 1806. Leamington has the *Leamington Chronicle* and *Leamington Spa Morning News*. But the *Birmingham Post* is one of the best known provincial papers, and there are others which come from this important city—the *Birmingham Gazette*, which incorporates several other journals, the *Birmingham News*, and the *Birmingham Mail*.

WARWICK

Whatever the nature of the earliest settlements may have been, the great mound which Ethelfleda fortified in 915 (at the same time as many other "castles" in her kingdom) is the first acceptable event in the story of Warwick. Since the Norman Conquest

there has been no break. The town is roughly in the centre of the county, and definitely in the centre of its more attractive districts. It has retained considerable evidence of its life in the middle ages, despite a devastating fire in 1694; the twelfth century east and west gates, portions of the old walls, many half-timbered houses of Tudor origin, and the castle, one of the finest in England that are still inhabited.

PLACES OF INTEREST.

Warwick Castle: The site is one of great natural beauty, the whole length of the main building rising abruptly from the rocky ledge of the north bank of the Avon, embowered in trees, and surrounded by lawn and park. An embattled gatehouse, built in 1800, leads by a way cut in the solid rock to a courtyard, flanked by Cæsar's tower (1370) and Guy's tower (1394), and with a central gatehouse dating also from the fourteenth century. On the right are the incomplete Bear and Clarence towers, and, facing the gatehouse, Ethelfleada's Mount. The residential portion of the castle lies in one block, frequently added to and restored since the earliest parts were built by de Beauchamp at the beginning of the fourteenth century. Simon de Montfort captured the castle during the struggle with Henry III, and, to continue the course of its rugged history, Piers Gaveston, the favourite of Edward II, was tried in the great hall, in June, 1312, by the earls of Lancaster, Gloucester, Hereford, Arundel and Warwick, before his hurried execution on Black Low hill; Edward IV was a prisoner of Warwick the Kingmaker in 1469; in the Civil War it was besieged by the royalists. From Queen Elizabeth to Queen Victoria a number of the sovereigns of England have visited the castle. Its principal rooms are open to the public every week-day, and there may be seen some beautiful panelling, furniture and fine pictures; a notable collection of Spanish lustre, of Famille Rose china, and a great collection of armour. In the grounds of the castle is the famous Warwick vase, of marble, attributed to a Greek artist of the close of the fourth century B.C., and found in 1770 at Hadrian's Villa near Tivoli. A brief reference has already been made to the illustrious owners of Warwick Castle.

St. Mary's Church: The most uncommon feature of this noble church is that the roadway runs through the base of the lofty battlemented tower. The west end was rebuilt after the great fire of 1694. The choir and the east end date from 1394, the crypt beneath being the only surviving portion of the church rebuilt in the time of Henry I by Roger de Newburgh, earl of Warwick. There are many fine memorials, an alabaster cenotaph

in honour of the Warwickshire Regiment, and brasses and tombs of the earls of Warwick, particularly the beautiful mediæval gem, the Beauchamp chapel, originally built in memory of Richard Beauchamp

Notable Buildings: Lord Leycester's hospital is the most interesting building in the town. It was a guildhouse from the time of Henry VI. In 1571, the earl of Leicester desired to found an almshouse for persons maimed in the wars of that time, and these old timbered buildings were adapted to receive a master and twelve brethren, and serve the same purpose to-day. There are some fine black and white half-timbered houses in the market-place near to the museum, but the most notable series is near St. Mary's church, if only because it includes the house of Thomas Oken, a rich mercer, and great benefactor to his native town. In 1557 he was bailiff of the borough, and at his death appointed a feast day for the principal burgesses, the mayor presiding, which is still honoured each year. The Priory park, a charming place, marks the site of the religious house founded at the same time as the castle by de Newburgh. An old private residence which formerly stood there was shipped to America some years ago, and re-erected, somewhat in its original condition—but in a strange land.

AROUND WARWICK

Guy's Cliffe, less than two miles away, is beautifully situated on the bank of the Avon. The house is the seat of Josceline Heber-Percy, Esquire. In the grounds is the cave in which the legendary *sir Guy of Warwick* is supposed to have lived as a hermit about the year 925, after his pilgrimage to the Holy Land. He was credited with slaying the Danish giant Colbrand at Winchester, and that fiery beast, the Dun-cow of Dunsmore. The chapel of St. Mary Magdalen was founded in his memory by Richard Beauchamp (died 1439) and contains a mutilated statue of the hero. There are known to have been hermits in Guy's Cliffe in the days of Edward III and Henry IV, and John Rous, the antiquary, who prepared the Rous Roll (of Warwick) officiated daily in the chapel. He died in 1491. The mansion house is seen to advantage from the picturesque Saxon mill, belonging, of course, to a much later period.

The Kenilworth road passes Black Low hill, where a cross marks the place of execution of Piers Gaveston. The pleasant little town of Kenilworth acquired its name in the ninth century from Cenulf, or Kenulph, king of Mercia. In 1115, Henry I gave the manor of Kenilsworth to Geoffrey de Clinton, who built the

castle, one of the most considerable, as it is romantic, of any in England. He built Cæsar's tower and the outer defences, which were moated until the seventeenth century; the walls enclose some seven acres and, from the time of Henry II to that of Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, on whom Queen Elizabeth conferred it, the castle was constantly being added to. Sir Walter Scott's novel combines the story of Queen Elizabeth's visit with the tragedy of Amy Robsart, and gives a vivid description of the times. In the Civil War the gatehouse was occupied by the parliamentary forces, and the rest of the magnificent buildings were ruthlessly demolished and the moat drained. After the Reformation the property passed to an ancestor of the present earl of Clarendon.

Geoffrey de Clinton also founded the Augustinian priory, of which a fine gatehouse and other fragments still remain. The parish church of St. Nicholas, which has been restored, has a Norman door taken from the priory at the Dissolution.

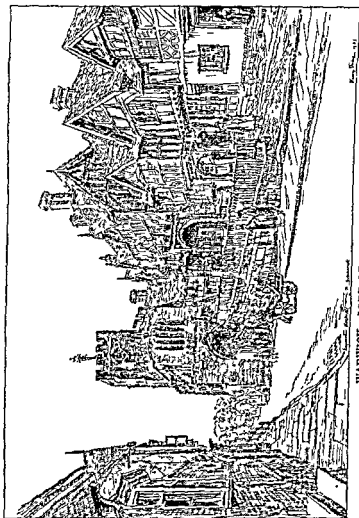
Wroxall Abbey and Baddesley Clinton Hall, to the west of Kenilworth, date from the twelfth and fifteenth centuries respectively; fine examples of monastic and domestic architecture of the middle ages.

About two miles to the east, and once more in the Avon valley, is the mansion of Stoneleigh Abbey, belonging to lord Leigh. In the Classic style, it dates from the eighteenth century, but portions of the twelfth-century Cistercian monastery, founded by Henry II, have survived, including a gatehouse built about two centuries later. There is a well wooded park, stocked with deer, open to the public every Thursday.

Within two miles of Warwick, and on a tributary of the Avon, Leamington Spa belonged in early times to the priory of Kenilworth. Its mineral springs were known in the middle ages, but little use was made of them before 1786. Like most health resorts, it owed its popularity to the medical profession, and doctor Jephson, in this case, is commemorated in the handsome gardens named after him. It is an attractive residential centre, from which many of the chief places of county interest and beauty are easily reached.

The roads leading southwards, and to Shakespeare's country, are frequently overhung with trees, between untouched villages of half-timbered cottages, with sufficient undulation in the landscape to give it interest. Behind many a hill, and often away from the main roads, lie villages of great charm; twelve miles due south lie Kineton and Edgehill, and a narrow strip of Warwickshire juts out between the counties of Oxford and Gloucester.

The battle of Edgehill (October 23rd, 1642) was the first clash



R. W. B. 1851

WARWICK: LORD LEICESTERS HOSPITAL

of arms in the Civil War. Charles I was marching from Shrewsbury to London at the head of about 14,000 men, when the parliamentarians, under the earl of Essex, and numbering about 10,000, intercepted his forces outside Kington. Each army was drawn up with the infantry in the centre and the cavalry on its wings. The royalist cavalry charged impetuously and, although they routed the enemy horse, no attempt appears to have been made to keep contact with the infantry, who were only saved from complete defeat by the timely return of the cavalry under prince Rupert and Wilmot, and the oncoming night.

Within easy distance are the old market town of Fenny Compton, the fine churches of Burton Dassett and Warnington, and the mansion house of Compton Verney, formerly the seat of the lords Willoughby de Broke. Compton Wynyates (eight miles south of Kington), a seat of the marquis of Northampton, one of the beautiful old country houses, is set in a deep valley encircled by trees, and was built at various times between 1450 and 1523, with later additions. The brickwork is now a lovely rose-red, the stone dressings a natural grey, and the unsymmetrical pile superb, every point and angle affording a different picture. The house is open to the public on Wednesdays and Saturdays. The Comptons, earls of Northampton since 1618, who have owned the estate in the unbroken male line for over seven hundred years, were mentioned under the county of Northampton, where they are seated at Castle Ashby.

STRATFORD-ON-AVON

Had Stratford not acquired renown as the home of Shakespeare, it would have come down to us as a simple but fine old market town, graced by the gentle loveliness of the Avon valley and the forest of Arden. The earliest inhabitants were monks when, in 691, King Ethelred, of Mercia, and later King Offa, confirmed the bishopric of Worcester in the ownership of the monastery at Stratford. Little is known of any event before the thirteenth century, when a religious house, known as the guild of the holy cross, was founded, which, in the course of years, till its dissolution in 1547, carried on a noble charitable work. Besides the enjoyment of considerable power in local government, privileges of markets and fairs were granted from the time of Richard I, and shortly after the suppression of the monastery the town was incorporated in 1553. Eleven years later, on April 23rd, 1564, William Shakespeare was born. It was only at the end of the eighteenth century that any great interest was taken in his birth-place, and to David Garrick is due the credit for the first notable

attempt to commemorate the great bard in his own town. Nearly a hundred years later, Charles Flower founded the memorial theatre and the Stratford festivals, which, every year, honour the poet's birth. That we should attempt any Shakespearian notes, when whole libraries exist upon the noble subject, would be out of place. Obviously, the town and surrounding district are rich in associations. Of Shakespeare's life we know all too little. He was the son of John Shakespeare, a glover and alderman of the town, and Mary, who came of the family of Arden of Wilmcote which, in name, was known before the Norman Conquest. William, the eldest son, was educated at the grammar school, a foundation dating from the guild of holy cross. He married Ann Hathaway of Shottery and set off soon afterwards (1587) to try his fortune in London. He returned to Stratford, a prosperous man of the theatre, and died at New Place on April 23rd, 1616, his fifty-second birthday. He was baptised at Holy Trinity church, and there he and members of his family are buried. His birthplace and that of his wife, and the site of New Place, are national treasures. That he was born and died on St. George's day only adds to the veneration with which his memory is held, and will be held until the British race and time are no more. The Shakespeare memorial, opened in 1932, upon the architectural merits of which we prefer silence, contains a theatre, library, picture gallery and conference hall, with a fine collection of items of Shakespearian interest.

Other notable places at Stratford include the guild chapel, of which the chancel dates from about 1450 and the nave and tower from about fifty years later; the guildhall and grammar school, the former rebuilt in 1427, and the school of very remote foundation. The beautiful Elizabethan Harvard House (1596), was owned by the parents of John Harvard, founder of the American university of that name. Holy Trinity church is partly Early English, and Decorated, with a fine Perpendicular porch of late fifteenth century. Judith Quincy House became the home of the poet's youngest daughter from 1616-52. Nash's house, adjoining Shakespeare's own house, which was demolished in 1759, and the home of his granddaughter, is now the New Place museum. The town hall, of 1768, the American fountain and Gower's memorial, near Waterside, must be mentioned. Clopton bridge, a fine stone structure of fourteen arches was built by sir Hugh Clopton in the days of Henry VII. Of the old hostels, the Red Horse and Golden Lion are the largest, in a portion of the former inn Washington Irving wrote the *Sketch Book*, while the Golden Lion was known as the Peacock inn before 1623. The Shakespeare hotel, with its nine timbered gables and fine

interior, has preserved much of its Elizabethan charm. The White Swan contains some wall paintings which, it is agreed, must have been there in Shakespeare's day. The Falcon is an old inn, given a stucco front in Georgian times. A fine Tudor house standing in Ship street was formerly the Angel.

East of the town lie Alveston and pretty Tiddington, and Charlecote Park, where, tradition says, Shakespeare killed a deer and was brought before sir Thomas Lucy. At that time Charlecote Hall had just been built by sir Thomas (1558) and it remains the home of the Lucys, little altered to the present day. This is "Shakespeare country," and his "eight villages" named in the old rhyme are traditionally the places he visited with congenial companions, out for a merry time. It is a tradition we would not like to see die.

"Piping Petworth, dancing Marston,
Haunted Hillborough, hungry Grafton,
Dodging Exhall, Papist Wixford,
Beggary Broom, and drunken Bidford,"

all lie within a few miles of Stratford, to the west, the first two named being in a detached portion of Worcestershire, which comes to the Avon at that point. The dovecote at Hillborough, one of the oldest and largest in England, accommodates 1500 birds, and is a fine example of a type found frequently in use up to the eighteenth century.

The woodmen of Arden is a very ancient society of archers, and their ward-mote sees the revival of curious old customs every year at Meriden, in the park of Packington Hall, belonging to the earl of Aylesford. Meriden is to-day usually accepted as the centre of England; in Roman times it was fixed on the Warwick-Leicester borders, where Watling street and Fosse-way intersect.

The old market towns of Alcester, once a Roman station, and Henley-in-Arden, lead north, across ten miles of the remainder of the plain, to the industrial regions.

NORTH WARWICKSHIRE

In this district, north of a line east and west through Warwick, are included Rugby and Coventry. The duke of Buccleuch is lord of the manor of Knightlow Cross, which lies between these two towns. At dawn on St. Martin's day (November 11th) each year, the representatives of the eighteen parishes in the hundred foregather to meet the duke's steward and pay their dues, ranging from one penny to two shillings and three pence halfpenny. Defaulters are liable to a fine of twenty shillings for every penny,

and a white bull with red ears and a red nose! The duke provides hot rum and milk, and his health is honoured at the conclusion of this ancient and mysterious custom of "wroth silver" payment.

Rugby is still a substantial market town, with large electrical and general engineering works. The famous public school was founded in 1567 by Lawrence Sheriff, a native of the town. The present buildings were begun in 1809, and Thomas Arnold, headmaster (1828-42) raised the school to a great position. It is also remembered by the popularity of *Tom Brown's Schooldays*, and as the first home of Rugby football.

Coventry grew up round a Benedictine monastery founded by Leofric, earl of Mercia in 1043, and the city ranked fourth in commercial importance in England in the fourteenth century. Parliaments were held there in 1404-59. It was a walled town with twelve gates until the time of Charles II. It was also a bishop's see from 1102-85—after a space of seven hundred and thirty three years it was again raised to that dignity, in 1918. St Michael's, the cathedral church, is a fine Perpendicular building dating from 1373-94, and its graceful spire is one of three in a city which acquired the name of the "city of three spires." Guildhall, built in the fifteenth century, is noted for its beautiful roof of carved oak, and fine old glass and tapestry. Coventry was a centre of the cloth industry down to the end of the seventeenth century, when it developed several minor industries until the manufacture of motor cars, cycles and aeroplanes caused great expansion in recent times. Several fairs are held, and the old pageant of "Lady Godiva" is sometimes revived.

The story of Godiva is that she was a Saxon lady, the beautiful wife of Leofric, earl of Mercia. The people of Coventry suffered grievously under the earl's oppressive taxation, and lady Godiva appealed again and again to her husband, but he refused to grant any remission. Finally, half in earnest, half in jest, he said he would grant her request if she would ride naked through the streets of the town. She did so, and her husband kept his word and abolished the obnoxious taxes. One account said that lady Godiva first issued a proclamation that all persons must keep within doors and shutter their windows. One man, a tailor, bored a hole in his shutters and looked out on the procession, but he was struck blind, and was ever afterwards known as Peeping Tom. The older form of the legend makes the lady pass through Coventry market when the people were assembled there, attended only by two soldiers, her long hair down so that none saw her, "apparitus erubescens lamen candidissimus." Whether the lady Godiva of this story is the Godiva, or Godgisa, of history is unknown,

but that a lady of that name was married to earl Leofric in 1040 is vouched for by charters and documents, and Domesday Book, and various religious foundations in which she was interested. The Godiva procession in commemoration, instituted on May 31st, 1678 as part of Coventry fair, was celebrated at intervals until 1824, and between 1848-87, and subsequently. The wooden effigy of Peeping Tom which, since 1812, has looked out from a house in Hertford street, and depicts a man in armour, probably represents St. George and was removed from some other place. There is no record of Peeping Tom ever having existed.

Bedworth and Nuneaton are within the region of coalfields and ironworks, and other industries. Nuneaton originated around the Benedictine nunnery founded there in 1150, of which only fragments have survived. The principal buildings are the churches of St. Nicholas and St. Mary, and the sixteenth-century grammar school. George Eliot (Marian Evans) was born at Arbury farm in 1819 and from the district she acquired the knowledge of Warwickshire country life which she has passed on to us, with an unrivalled revelation of the times of our Victorian forebears. She died in London in 1880. Astley Castle was once the residence of the dukes of Suffolk, and there lady Jane Grey spent her childhood.

Atherstone, on Watling street, is a market town of ancient origin. The church of St. Mary has descended from a monastery founded in the twelfth century.

Sutton Coldfield, on the Staffordshire borders, is notable for hardware manufactures and its ancient markets. Sometimes known as King's Sutton, a hunting ground of the kings of Mercia, it was a borough in 1529. The Norman church of Holy Trinity was almost entirely rebuilt in the last century. New Hall, nearby, is a moated residence dating from the thirteenth century.

Castle Bromwich, seat of the earl of Bradford, where the fine gardens are often open to the public, and Maxstoke Castle, a beautiful fourteenth century building, are only just outside the ever growing boundaries of Birmingham the second city in the kingdom. William de Clinton built Maxstoke in 1345, it passed through several families until, in 1599, Thomas Dilke purchased the estate which still belongs to his descendants. The castle is half timbered, the front being rebuilt in the seventeenth century. The carved oak chair on which Henry VII was crowned on the battlefield of Bosworth, and the refectory table around which sat the conspirators of the gunpowder plot, are among the treasures of the house.

BIRMINGHAM

The chief centre of the hardware trade of the world, is estimated to have over 1,700 distinct trades established within its borders. The main industries are the manufacture of ammunition and small arms, chocolate, chemicals, cycles rolling stock, motor cars and tyres tools, toys, electrical apparatus, jewellery and brassware. Birmingham was incorporated as a borough in 1838, and a city in 1889. Its chief magistrate has been a lord mayor since 1896. The population now exceeds one million persons, within a municipal area of over seventy square miles. Birmingham may have had a Roman name, but in Mercian times at all events, when Cannock Chase and King's Sutton were royal hunting grounds, a ham (home) of the ing (followers of the race) of Berm existed on some part of the site of the present city. Domesday Book mentions Birmingham, and the fact that a Saxon tenant held it "in the time of King Edward." The population was perhaps fifty or sixty persons, and Aston, now part of the borough, was the more important place. Fairs and markets date from the twelfth century, and these privileges were extended in the succeeding centuries. Until the sixteenth century the de Bermingham family were involved in the principal national movements of their time. The next lord of the manor was John Dudley, afterwards earl of Warwick and duke of Northumberland. The guild of the holy cross, which played a notable part in the care and development of the early town, was dissolved in the time of Edward VI and from it the grammar school was established. In the sixteenth century the first industries began their growth, chiefly of iron and steel, and after the Civil War the metal trade generally began to open out into various branches. The firearms industry was established at the end of the seventeenth century, and in every year of the eighteenth century new kindred trades appear to have arisen, until the names of Baskerville (printer), Priestley (scientist and discoverer of oxygen and the primary gases), Watt and Boulton (steam engines and foundries) and many others, bring us down to the great hive of present-day industrial England. The lord of the manor exercised the powers of civil administration until 1769, when town commissioners were appointed for special purposes. Their powers were extended from time to time, and in 1824 the manorial rights were bought outright for £12,500. Joseph Chamberlain was elected mayor in 1873, and during his time a great advance took place in all branches of the civil administration.

Notable Buildings: St. Martin's, the parish church, was in existence in 1290, and contains memorials of the de Bermingham family. St. Philip's, now the cathedral, was built about two hundred years ago, in the Palladian style and has some good stained glass by Burne-Jones.

The fine town hall, built in 1834, was designed by Joseph Hansom, who was responsible for several notable provincial buildings, and for the hansom cab of our grandfather's day. The first musical festival held there was graced by the presence of Mendelssohn, who wrote "Elijah" for the occasion and conducted his own work.

The older parts of the city lie about the thoroughfares of Digbeth and Deritend, and beyond the Bull Ring. The Olde Crown House, dating from the fourteenth century, is the only old civil building remaining in the city. The house re-erected in Cannon hill park recently, formerly the Golden Lion, may have been the guildhall of the holy cross. Startford House, Camp hill, is an interesting example of Elizabethan domestic architecture. The council house, art galleries and museum were built in the last century and have received many munificent gifts.

The British Industries Fair, the heavy trades section of which is held annually at Castle Bromwich ground, is one of the great trade exhibitions of the world.

Birmingham has absorbed one after another the surrounding townships, some of which extend into the adjoining counties. One of the finest of its acquisitions is Aston Hall, which now houses a section of the art gallery. The house, begun in 1618, by sir Thomas Holte, is attributed to the designs of John Thorpe, the younger. It is a fine Tudor house, E-shaped in red brick, with stone dressings, and there Charles I. stayed a few days before the battle of Edgehill. The estate passed out of the Holte family in 1782. Queen Victoria was entertained there by the corporation and the city became the owners of the property in 1864.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Raised Porkpie, with raisins
 Coventry God-cakes Treacle tart
 Wild berries and cream

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

"George Bartram" (Henry Atton) *The Thirteen Evenings* (Midlands)

Thomas Hughes *Tom Brown's Schooldays* (Rugby)

Emma Marshall *The Young Queen of Hearts* (Coventry in seventeenth century)

Thomas Pinkerton *The Spanish Pompadour* (Warwick in seventeenth century)

Charles Reade *It's Never Too Late to Mend* (Birmingham jail)

Sir Walter Scott *Kennethworth* (Elizabethan)

J C Snaith *The Great Age* (Shakespeare)

MERCIA

PART II

SOUTH OF THE TRENT

THE political development of Mercia has already been alluded to very briefly and, though the order is changed, the geographical outline and the commercial development of the counties organised in north Mercia follow a similar plan to those in the south.

The transformation scene from pastoral to industrial activities is similar but intensified, from Lincolnshire to the Potteries and the Black Country, with an intermediate stage in the lighter trades that have arisen alongside agriculture in Leicester, Nottingham and Derby, it is much the same story; Cheshire and Shropshire are mainly agricultural, but a limited area in each is given over to cotton and silk, and to coal and iron, respectively.

The same belt of magnificent limestone that extends south-westwards from the Fens to the Cotswolds reaches northwards through Lincolnshire, with a lesser grade adjoining it in the neighbouring counties. There is no lack of red sandstone in the west, but the prolific growth of oak in the forests there provided a more easily worked material, and the half timbered houses of Shropshire and Cheshire carry on the tradition of their southern neighbours. The Welsh marches extend into Shropshire and Cheshire, and the Fens into Lincolnshire. Greatly daring, we may compare the beauty of the Severn and Wye valleys with the glory of the Derbyshire dales. The quality of the fishing at either place is beyond even the friendliest argument. The placid Thames, with its river borne traffic, is very much like the Trent. But is there a hunting country the equal of Leicestershire?

In Chester and Lincoln we possess two of the noblest cities, and in Sherwood forest and Derwent dale at least seven of the stateliest homes in England. Manors, whether stone built or half timbered, shelter beside wooded slopes, and hundreds of villages, here as elsewhere, carry on the community interests that have been established a thousand years. The spires of their churches rise singly, or in groups in the larger towns, to tell the same story of human endeavour.

Nor would Mercia have contributed fully to the growth of modern England without her industries, the enormous output of the Black Country and the Potteries, the engineering works at Derby and hosiery at Leicester, and the general industry of Nottingham and other large places, the huge agricultural markets of Lincolnshire, Cheshire and Shropshire, and the farm implement manufacture in their principal towns, the great ports of Grimsby and Birkenhead, these counties have borne their share in the history of England

One last comparison with Mercia as a whole, what is now the county town itself frequently holds the essence of the story of each shire which, except Shropshire and Rutland, has taken its name directly from that centre

SHROPSHIRE

"SCROBBES-BERIG," the hill of Shrewsbury covered with shrubs or small trees, is the origin of Shropshire, though obviously the name has passed through many corruptions. One of the larger counties in point of area, it is not densely populated, in fact hardly more so than Cumberland, Berkshire, in little more than half the area, supports nearly as many people.

The river Severn flows across the county from west to east, turning gradually to the south-east below Shrewsbury. The fine scenery of its valley is marred but rarely by such places as the factory regions of Colebrookdale. There are salmon in the Severn and Teme, and several of their tributaries are well-known trout streams. *An uncommon feature is the cluster of small lakes, of which Ellesmere is the largest.*

The long, irregular boundary with Wales, lying among hills which include the Breiddens, partakes of the picturesque scenery of its western neighbour. Wenlock Edge, Long Mynd and the rough hills of Clun forest form a ridge running from south-west to north-east and, also in the south, the Clee hills, rise from 1,000 feet to nearly 2,000 feet; the rest of the land is pleasantly undulating and well cultivated. In all, more than four-fifths is under cultivation, of which five-eighths is permanent pasture, excluding the considerable hill pastures. Cattle are kept for dairy purposes, and barley and oats have long been the chief grain crops. The earliest industries arose from natural resources, fish, timber and minerals. Coal in decreasing quantity is found at Coalbrookdale, an early home of ironfounding, where Abraham Darby set up his great ironworks in 1709, and which is also carried on at Ironbridge and Shifnal. Broseley has large tile and brick works, and other towns, Shrewsbury, Oswestry, Wellington, Ludlow, produce agricultural and other machinery. Coalport china, once a notable local product, is now made in the Potteries.

By the year 765, King Offa of Mercia had thrust his frontiers out to the west, and protected his annexation of what is now Shropshire by the famous Dyke, intended to keep the Welsh behind a line drawn from the Dee to the Wye. Danish incursions were common in the ninth and tenth centuries when, about the

year 912, the fortresses at Bridgnorth and Chirbury (near Montgomery) were among those erected by Ethelfleda, the Lady of the Mercians, throughout Mercia, for the protection of the earldom against all comers. In the tenth century the shire was organised and defined and in 1006 it was first mentioned by name in the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*.

After the Norman Conquest few Englishmen continued to hold estates of importance. Roger de Montgomery was the first Norman earl of Shrewsbury, and the necessity for defence against the Welsh was such that thirty-two castles, that is, one-sixth of all the castles then in England, were erected within this county. Many of them were fortified residences, and mostly in the south—Bridgnorth, Bishop's Castle, Clun, Cleobury, Rowton, Redcastle—and many more. Shrewsbury and Ludlow were military fortresses of great strength, where expeditions were organised and a considerable soldiery maintained in arms.

The ecclesiastical foundations at the same early period included the Cluniac priory at Wenlock, the Augustinian abbey at Haughmond (Shrewsbury), the Cistercians at Buildwas, the Benedictines at Alderbury and Shrewsbury abbey, Wombridge, Lilleshall (Newport), and Chirbury priories. The many beautiful antiquities of the county include the remains of these foundations, White Ladies, near Shifnal, and Bromfield, the parish churches of Bridgnorth and Ludlow, Stottesdon and Stanton Lacey, with traces of Saxon work. Wroxeter, Claverley, Holgate and Clun are substantially Norman. Cleobury Mortimer is early English, and Tong a fine example of the Perpendicular. Melverley (between Shrewsbury and Oswestry) is unique as a half-timbered church of the early fifteenth century.

Of the castles, few now remain but Ludlow, a magnificent exception, and Stokesay, one of the finest castellated mansions in England dating from the thirteenth century. Town and country vie in the number and beauty of their half-timbered domestic buildings; Pitchford Hall, Shrewsbury, and Benthall Hall, Broseley, being among the finest county mansions in that style. Conover Hall, near Shrewsbury, worthily represents the Elizabethan period. The old coaching inns in the principal towns have been modernised, while The Feathers at Ludlow heads a long list of fine half-timbered hostels. The Crown at Shrewsbury in that style is modern.

From the earliest times, and right through the middle ages, the political history of Shropshire is that of the marches, the constant raids and depredations of the Welsh, and the attempts to check them and to retaliate. The marches were abolished in 1536, and the hundreds formerly created by Henry I were added to those

which owed allegiance to Shrewsbury. The people played a part in the Wars of the Roses, and supported the royalists in the Civil War. After 1642 swords were made into ploughshares, and agriculture was supreme until the Industrial Revolution.

A notable literature began with William Langland, author of *Piers Plowman*, who is believed to have been born at Cleobury Mortimer. Parquhar wrote the *Recruiting Officer* at Shrewsbury. Milton's *Comus* was performed at Ludlow Castle in 1634 and there Samuel Butler wrote most of his *Hudibras*. Ludlow inspired some of A. E. Housman's poetry. Clun Castle is the Garde Doloureuse of Scott's *The Betrothed*, and *Boscobel*, one of Harrison Ainsworth's romances, was the scene of Charles II's escape after the defeat at Worcester. Charles Darwin was a Shrewsbury man and Robert Clive was born near Market Drayton.

ADMINISTRATION The county is divided into 14 hundreds and 264 civil parishes, with Shrewsbury the county town. Bishop's Castle, Bridgnorth, Ludlow, Oswestry and Wenlock are boroughs. No other towns exceed a population of 10,000. The county had its own sheriff from the Norman Conquest, although a considerable area was included in the Welsh marches, a court for the administration of which was held at Ludlow. The county is divided between the dioceses of Lichfield and Hereford.

COMMUNICATIONS The G.W. and L.M.S. railways serve the county, and the principal main roads converge upon Shrewsbury, including Watling street.

EARLDOM The earl of Shrewsbury is the premier earl in the peerage of England.

Roger de Montgomery, who governed the greater part of Sussex (and was called earl of Arundel and Chichester or, more probably and correctly, earl of Sussex) was granted Shropshire "and as much of Wales as he could hold" in 1071, and from that date he was styled earl of Shrewsbury. His descendant was deprived of all his honours in 1102 for his share in the rebellion against Henry I. John Talbot (seventh baron of a feudal barony dating from the time of Henry I, and by writ since 1331), a great commander in the French wars, called by Shakespeare "the great Alcides of the field," though once defeated and taken prisoner by Joan of Arc, was created earl of Shrewsbury and Waterford. He was slain in his eightieth year, after having been the victor in forty fights, and it was after his death that the English dominion in France began to languish. The famous Bess of Hardwick (1518-1608) married, as her fourth husband, George, earl of Shrewsbury, who died in 1590. She had six

children by a former marriage, two of whom founded the ducal houses of Devonshire and Newcastle; a daughter was the mother of Arabella Stuart. But Bess of Hardwick, countess of Shrewsbury, is chiefly remembered for her great building activities that remain monuments in Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire. The earldom of Shrewsbury conferred on John, fifth baron Talbot, in 1442 has descended to this day. The present, the twenty-first earl, has his seat at Ingestre Hall, Stafford.

REGIMENT. The King's Shropshire Light Infantry, as the 53rd and 85th Foot, was raised in 1755 and 1793. The regiment served in Flanders in 1793-5, winning fame in the defence of Nieuport, and at the battle of Tournay it formed a part of the "fighting brigade." The depot is at Shrewsbury.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY. A shield, with black ermine spots, and with a leopard's face within each of three triangles, the middle one reversed.

Motto: *Floreat Salopia.*

These arms were granted in 1896.

The origin of the leopard's faces is unknown, but is probably derived from the royal arms used in the thirteenth century.

NEWSPAPERS. The *Shrewsbury Advertiser and Oswestry Advertiser* dates from 1849 under another title; the *Shrewsbury Chronicle* from 1772, and the *Wellington Journal and Shrewsbury News* from 1854.

SHREWSBURY

The older portion of the county town is safely ensconced within a wide horseshoe bend of the Severn. Only from the north are the approaches open; that from the east is by the English bridge, from the west by the Welsh bridge, and a single toll-bridge spans the river on the south side.

The British-Roman-Mercian capital town became the principal seat of the Norman earl Roger de Montgomery, and there he founded the castle and the abbey. His son was defeated in rebellion, and the castle, forfeited by Henry I, belonged to the Crown till the time of Charles II. From the Normans to the Tudors border warfare was almost incessant, since Shrewsbury (as Pengwern) had been the capital of the Welsh kingdom of Powys, or North Wales, until annexed by King Offa of Mercia. With the accession of Henry VII, peace and prosperity enabled the town to make rapid material progress, and to that period belong many of its finest buildings. As a corporate town it had several important guilds, and from 1295 to 1885 two representatives were elected to parliament. Shrewsbury is known for the

excellence of its cakes, ales and brawn, part of the extensive general agricultural interest

PLACES OF INTEREST

The castle, founded in 1070, is substantially of the time of Edward I. In 1924 it was presented to the town and restored in its present fine condition.

The abbey church of St. Peter and St. Paul belonged to the Benedictine monastery founded in 1083. At the Dissolution, the monastic buildings and the east end of the church were demolished, the west end serving as the parish church. It is yet large and imposing, with a great Norman nave, the rest of the structure including the upper part of the tower dates from the end of the fourteenth century. St. Mary's church is of very ancient foundation, and to-day incorporates every style of architecture, from the twelfth to the seventeenth centuries. It is remarkable for its beautiful stained glass, mostly of French origin, but the great east window contains English glass of the middle of the fourteenth century. St. Julian's, another of the parish churches, dates from the twelfth to the fifteenth centuries.

The library and museum dates from 1575-1630, when it was erected for the grammar school founded by Edward VI. When Shrewsbury School moved to its present site, in 1882, the buildings were purchased by the town. The council house is approached by the fine Gateway House, built in 1620 by sir William Owen, of Condover.

Several of the most notable old houses are in High street Ireland's Mansion, built in 1575 by Robert Ireland, and Owen's Mansion, built in 1592 by Richard Owen, are timbered and ornamented town houses of the prosperous days of the wool trade. The old market hall dates from the same period (1596). Many quaint passageways, or "shutts," turn off from the High street; Grope-lane, Fish-street, Butcher-row, Golden Cross-passage and many another narrow lane present their cameos of the old town. Along Mardol and across the Welsh bridge at Frankwell, are groups of old timbered houses, but perhaps the best bit of old Shrewsbury is Wyle Cop, which leads to English bridge. Town walls marks their former position at that point, the portion still standing dating from the time of Henry III, with one square tower left. The famous public park, known as the Quarry, with its four great avenues of limes, was laid out in 1719, and has become one of the most charming features of the town. There, every August, the Shropshire Horticultural Society holds the most important flower show in the country.

Shrewsbury School faces the Quarry, across the Severn. Samuel

Butler and B. H. Kennedy, whose successive head-masterships extended from 1798-1866, were primarily responsible for its high reputation. Charles Darwin (1809-82) was educated there, when it occupied the older site in the town where his statue is. The great naturalist was born at The Mount on February 12th, 1809. His scientific career began with a three years' voyage in the South Seas. Always a semi-invalid, it was in the intervals of sickness that he accomplished his amazing amount of work. His investigations led to the theory of evolution, which he published under the title of the *Origin of Species* in 1859, and amplified by the *Descent of Man* in 1871. In the excitement that his work aroused he was both misunderstood and misrepresented, but his name will always rank with the great scientific investigators of our age.

In guildhall and shire hall, St. Mary's Water-gate, the only town gate now remaining; the Old Mint, the fragments of monastic buildings, the old inns and the quaintly named streets, Shrewsbury provides many interesting landmarks of its long story.

The battle of Shrewsbury, when Harry Percy (Hotspur) was killed, was fought on July 21st, 1403, between the Percy faction allied to Owen Glendower, and King Henry IV. The king secured the town, while the Percys camped on Hayteley Field. After a sharp fight the royal forces gained the day, and despite heavy losses for those days—about 1,600 being killed—the rebellion was crushed.

The line drawn through the county by the river Severn divides the land into two unequal portions. Shrewsbury, upon its banks, is the centre, and apart from the charm of nearby riverside places it has the site of the battle of 1403, and the remains of the Augustinian monastery at Haughmond among its places of interest. Haughmond was founded about 1135 by William FitzAlan, and the massive entrance to the chapter house, and the fine Norman arches, give some idea of its former magnitude.

On the Severn banks, to the south-east, lie Buildwas Abbey, and Coalbrookdale and Ironbridge, the centre of a small coalfield, iron foundries and other heavy industry. To the north and east is an agricultural country, sometimes called the Plain, the land of the Tern and other tributary rivers, extending to the Staffordshire-Cheshire borders.

Shifnal, a market town, touching the coalfields, has the fine church of St. Andrew, with some Norman work; the town itself possesses several interesting old houses, while Tong Castle, Boscobel and White Ladies are all within easy reach. Weston Park is the seat of the earl of Bradford.

Delightful villages in the typical style of the borders are dotted between the market towns. Wellington, though of greater importance in earlier days, manufactures farming implements and engages in malting and minor industries.

Newport and Market Drayton are both on the Staffordshire borders. Newport, connected with the Severn by canal, was a market about 1100. From 1551-1883 it was a chartered town under a high steward, a special constitution which continued for over three hundred years. It is still an agricultural centre, and the corn exchange and old market cross are, with the rebuilt parish church of St Nicholas, the chief buildings. Market Drayton, or Drayton-in-Hales, is considered to have been a Celtic settlement. St Mary's church dates in part from the twelfth century, and the grammar school, where Clive was educated, was founded in the sixteenth century.

Robert Clive (1725-74), founder of the British Empire in India, was born on September 29th, 1725, near Market Drayton, the eldest son of a lawyer and small landowner. An intractable youth, he attended various schools, and at the age of eighteen was sent to India as a junior clerk in the service of the East India Company. No European country then possessed territory in India, but British, French and Dutch companies occupied trading stations on the coast. In 1747 Clive turned to military service, and was very soon distinguished for his courage and genius. His great work between 1747-60 and 1765-67, is among the heroic annals of the men who made the Empire.

Cheese-making is important in north Shropshire, and at Whitchurch, on the Cheshire border, monthly cheese fairs are held. The parish church of St Alkmund contains the tomb of John Talbot, first earl of Shrewsbury (1388-1453). Wem, another small town in the same district, has the interesting old church of St Peter and St Paul, with a Norman tower.

A little farther westward there are obvious signs of the beautiful hill land of the Welsh border which, from Oswestry to Montgomery, is a treasury of ancient lore.

OSWESTRY

Said to have been the scene of battle on August 5th, 642, between the heathen King Penda of Mercia and the Christian King Oswald of Northumbria, in which Oswald was slain,—the town, formerly known as Maserfield, adopted the name of its Christian victim. Nearby is the finest example of a

British fortress-settlement on the Welsh border, and three miles to the west is the line of Offa's-dyke. Castle Bank reveals the strategic importance of Oswestry as a border town, whose first castle was built by a Welsh prince, Madoc. His widow married a FitzAlan, earl of Arundel (in Sussex) and lord of Clun, and he thus obtained the castle and a marcher lordship. His descendant entertained Baldwin, archbishop of Canterbury, at the castle in 1188 when he came, with Giraldus Cambrensis, to preach the first Crusade. In the Welsh wars of Henry II and Edward I the town occupied a position of importance. In 1400 it was attacked and burnt by the Welsh, and, in 1403, Owen Glendower assembled his forces there before joining Harry Hotspur at the battle of Shrewsbury. So the troublous times ran their course until the Tudors brought peace and order, and gave local trade the opportunity to develop which it quickly seized. In the Civil War, Oswestry was garrisoned for King Charles I, but in June, 1644, it fell to the parliamentarians who dismantled the castle and the walls. To-day, it is one of the largest agricultural markets in the west midlands.

PLACES OF INTEREST.

The beautiful church of St. Oswald was first mentioned as a foundation of the eleventh century, when earl Roger de Montgomery granted it to the monks of St. Peter's, Shrewsbury. But tradition connects it with a monastery built to commemorate the death of St. Oswald of Northumbria. The church was several times plundered and burnt in the days of trouble; it was rebuilt after the Civil War, in 1644, and finally restored in the last century.

The grammar school, founded in 1407, is one of the oldest schools in England; it was considerably enlarged in the eighteenth century. Nearby is St. Oswald's Well, reputed to be the scene of the saintly king's death, and thereafter to have possessed curative waters.

The finest half-timbered building is the Llwyd mansion, formerly the home of the Lloyds of Llanforda. One of their number distinguished himself in the Crusades, which accounts for the crested eagle of Austria upon the outer wall.

The Croeswylan, or weeping stone, on the Morda road, is an interesting relic of the plague of the sixteenth century, marking the limit of approach for country people bringing their produce to the stricken town.

Old time dykes, mounds, battlefields and castles abound near

here, and the town is also the centre for reaching many of the Welsh hills, and for north Wales generally. Brogyntyn, the beautifully situated mansion of lord Harlech, is two miles to the north, his park is open to the public.

Ellesmere takes its name from one of the seven meres which form a "lakeland of the midlands" in a particularly beautiful part of Shropshire. St. Mary's, with the Oteley chapel is an interesting church, with fine fifteenth-century carving and monuments.

Whittington Castle, about three miles away, was built by the Fitz Warrennes about 1260. The gatehouse remains and, attached to a half timbered house of the early seventeenth century, is still inhabited.

St. Winfred's well, near Maesbury, is believed to be a holy well of pre-Christian times. There was originally a chapel dedicated to St. John the Baptist, but the present building dates from the early seventeenth century.

Melverley, whose unique half-timbered church has already been mentioned, stands beside the Severn, on the borders of Montgomery, and so brings us to south Shropshire.

Wenlock Edge and the hills of Long Mynd and Clee form the backbone of south Shropshire, to westward the land falls to the valley, with one more unfertile tract at Wyre forest, on the rough scrub of Clun forest, and to eastward lies the Severn border of Worcestershire.

The principal agricultural centre of the eastern district is Bridgnorth, divided by the Severn into an upper and a lower town, and retaining marks of its ancient origin. It is considered to have been the site of a Saxon settlement, and a tower is still standing of the castle, demolished after the Civil War, whence Robert de Belesme defied Henry I. There is an old town hall and a sixteenth-century grammar school.

Eight miles distant the borough of Wenlock includes the market towns of Much Wenlock, Madeley and Broseley. The fine old (restored) church of Holy Trinity adjoins a half timbered guildhall built in 1589. The town grew up around a religious settlement, of which the remains of the church and chapter house of the abbey are still visible. It is a district bordering on coal and ironstone mines. A few miles to the west, and near to Shrewsbury, Condover Hall and Cound Hall survive as beautiful examples of Tudor and Queen Anne building, respectively. In the same district Pitchford Hall is accounted one of the finest of half-timbered mansions, and the ruins of Acton Burnell castle are a

reminder of the reputed assembly there, in 1265, of the first representative parliament of England

In the fertile region between Shrewsbury and Clun forest, a succession of villages proclaiming the black and white timbered house building of the middle ages, lead to the western agricultural market towns of Church Stretton and Bishop's Castle. Their names preserve an early connection with the church, the former is an inland watering place, with an interesting church dedicated to St Lawrence while the bishop of Hereford's castle gave a descriptive name to the market town on the borders of Montgomery. Near to the important railway junction of Craven Arms and Stokesay is one of the finest fortified mansions in England—Stokesay Castle, a moated house of the thirteenth century, with gardens opened to the public at intervals. The annual August sheep sale in Craven Arms is one of the largest now used in England.

Cleobury Mortimer, on the river Rea, perpetuates the name of a famous family of Norman origin whose domains extended into eleven counties at the time of the Domesday Survey. The chief seat of the Mortimers was Wigmore Castle, in Herefordshire, until the time of Edward II, when Roger Mortimer, earl of March, held Ludlow Castle, and there entertained Isabella, plotting with her the downfall of her husband, the king.

Where the beautiful scenery of south Shropshire merges with that of north Herefordshire, Ludlow, one of the most interesting towns of the county, rises above the confluence of the Teme and the Corve, with the hills and woodlands for a background and fertile valleys for a playground. It was John of Ludlow, a rich clothier of the thirteenth century, who bought Stokesay, and his son, Lawrence, who castellated the house as we see it to-day. A century earlier, Ludlow was a walled town with seven gates, and although frequently involved in border warfare and its castle the court of the council of the Welsh marches, a notable industry, mainly in woollen cloth, was being carried on. The substantial remains of Ludlow Castle, extending over five acres, include the inner Norman bailey of the late eleventh century, and an outer bailey of a century later. There are also some fourteenth century buildings. The gatehouse, keep, Pendover and Mortimer towers, the turret that bore the beacon fires, the ruined rooms where the court of the Welsh marches was wont to meet from 1461 to 1680, and the great hall where Milton's *Comus* was performed in September, 1634 are among the more fascinating portions of this grand place. It was dismantled in 1646, after the Civil War.

In 1811 it was purchased from the Crown by the earl of Powis, in whose family it has remained

Another Ludlow landmark is the church of St. Lawrence, whose lofty tower rises from the highest point in the town. The church possesses much beautiful glass in the chancel, wood carving of the fourteenth and fifteenth century, and numerous interesting tombs and monuments. The Lady chapel has a very fine west window of the fourteenth century. The only remaining gate is the Broad gate, but within the circle of the walls, old, timbered houses are met at every turn. The Feathers inn and the smaller Angel, the Readers' and the Lecturers' Houses, the Old Rectory and the Castle Lodge are examples of that style, and yet another group stands near the Butter Cross. Whitcliffe, an oak shaded promenade beyond the river, looks out upon views of the town and the surrounding countryside, in which lie a dozen interesting and beautiful places within half as many miles.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Grouty pudding (oatmeal)
 Damson cheese Sweet pickled damsons
 Mint cakes Savoury veal Honey beer
 Shrewsbury cakes
 Market Drayton gingerbread

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

T. E. Auden *Memorials of Old Shropshire*
 S. Baring-Gould *Blacks of the Stropshire* (Late eighteenth century)
 Desmond Coke *The Bending of a Tree* (Shrewsbury School.)
 Simon Evan *Applegarth Round About the Crooked Steeple*, and other essays
 Lady C. Milnes Gaskell *Old Shropshire Life Lass and Lad*
 L. A. Talbot *Jehane of the Forest* (Seventeenth to eighteenth centuries.)
 Margaret Weale *Through the Highlands of Shropshire on Horseback*
 Mary Webb *Precious Bane Golden Arrow House in Dorset Forest. Armour Wherein He Trusted*
 Stanley Weyman *Ottrington's Bank*
 Francis Brett Young *"Severn," novels of,*

STAFFORDSHIRE

THE natural demarcation of the county of Stafford into three districts, north, south and central, conforms to the position of its extensive coalfields and dependent industries.

The Potteries are in the north, the "Five Towns," where the ancient craft of the potter was greatly improved in the seventeenth century and made famous subsequently by Josiah Wedgwood. The south is the Black Country, one of the most important centres of the iron and steel trade of England, which, from Birmingham to Wolverhampton, resembles one vast city of chimneys. We read of coal and iron production at Walsall in the thirteenth century, and of extensive works in the Black Country in the fifteenth century, at which time Wolverhampton had long been a staple town for the sale of wool. Cannock Chase coalfield occupies the central district. The more modern industries include brewing at Burton-on-Trent, boots and shoes at Stafford, textiles at Newcastle-under-Lyme, and chemicals, bricks and tiles in the Black Country.

Agriculture, which extends to nearly four-fifths of the land, occupies the districts outside the industrial regions. Dairy cattle are kept, especially to supply milk to the large towns, and, although oats is an important grain crop, more than two-thirds of the cultivated area is now permanent pasture.

The long eastern boundary with Derbyshire is formed by the river Trent, which is navigable below Burton, and the river Dove. It is throughout a beautiful district, Dovedale in particular being accounted one of the loveliest parts of England, and there the hills rise to some 1,800 feet. Cannock Chase is also high ground, from whence the hills continue south, generally at a height exceeding 500 feet, till they surround the manufacturing towns of south Staffordshire.

The Trent valley was the means by which the early Anglian settlements reached the midlands of England, and Tamworth, which was a town in the sixth century, became a residence of the kings of Mercia. King Edward the Elder recovered the district after the Danish occupation, and in 914 Stat-ford (Stafford) was made a burgh. In 1016 the shire was first mentioned in the

Anglo-Saxon Chronicle Fifty years later, William the Conqueror severely punished the resistance which the county had made to him, and the establishment of great Norman families, such as de Ferrers and de Staffords, who long played an outstanding part in the affairs of the county, so restricted the amount of land in the hands of the Church that, at the time of the Domesday Survey, Eurtou was the only monastery of note in all Staffordshire. The county is still well wooded, but in Norman times and for long afterwards it was forest and uncultivated, though the open moorlands afforded excellent pasturage for sheep.

In the Wars of the Roses the county was predominantly Yorkist, and in the Civil War of the seventeenth century it supported the parliament. However, in addition to wool, other industries began to develop early in the middle ages, reaching primary importance in the Industrial Revolution of the eighteenth century.

The earliest antiquities are found on the Derbyshire borders, and along the Roman Watling street. Ecclesiastical remains are naturally very slight. There is a fine Cistercian abbey at Croxden, near Uttoxeter, and another at Ranton, west of Stafford. The finest churches are in the towns, notably Lichfield cathedral, and the parish churches of Eccleshall, Leek, Penkridge, Stafford (St Mary's), Tamworth, Tutbury and Wolverhampton (St Peter's). Checkley (near Uttoxeter) is a good Norman and Early English church. Armitage (near Rugeley) is Norman, Brewood (near Cannock) Early English, and Audley (near Stoke) is in the Decorated style.

Stafford, Tamworth and Tutbury possess remains of mediæval castles. Chartley (near Stafford) is a thirteenth-century house, and Beaudesert (Rugeley) a fine Elizabethan mansion. Enville (on the south-east Shropshire border) is a Tudor house, and Stourton Castle, in the same neighbourhood, taking its name from the river, was built in the fifteenth century. The great county homes of more modern date include Alton Towers, Trentham, Ilam, Ingestre, Shugborough, Patshall, Keele, Himley and Sandon.

Notable names are associated with Stafford and Lichfield. Izaak Walton was born at Stafford, Samuel Johnson and Elias Ashmole were born at Lichfield, and Joseph Addison and David Garrick also attended the local grammar school there. Erasmus Darwin lived in the town, as did Anna Seward. In our own time the "Five Towns" have formed the background of many of Arnold Bennett's novels.

ADMINISTRATION The county is divided into 5 hundreds and 258 civil parishes, and is in the ancient diocese of Lichfield. The internal divisions have remained but little disturbed since

Domesday Survey. Stafford is the county town, but there are many larger boroughs in the industrial area, which contribute chiefly to the total population of nearly one and a quarter million. The Potteries account for over 250,000, and the Black Country for nearly 500,000 persons.

COMMUNICATIONS. The L.M.S. railway serves the county, while the Great Western also has a main line through Wolverhampton and the Black Country generally. The Grand Trunk canal, and its many connections, assists the heavy transport of the industrial region. Watling street enters the county near Tamworth, passes by Cannock to Weston, and on to Shropshire. Important main roads connect the three great centres of industry.

EARLDOM. Robert de Tolni was granted Stafford Castle by William the Conqueror, and thereafter took that name. His descendant, Ralph de Stafford, attained fame in the French wars and was created earl of Stafford in 1351, being already one of the original Knights of the Garter. The third earl married the daughter and heiress of Thomas, duke of Buckingham (son of Edward III), who styled herself countess of Stafford, Buckingham, Hereford and Northampton.

The son of Thomas Howard (1614-1680), earl of Arundel and Surrey, married the heiress of the Staffords, and their son became earl of Stafford in 1688. The earldom was again extinct in 1762, but the barony passed in the female line to the Jerninghams, of Norfolk, and subsequently to the FitzHerberts, the present holders. The badge of the family was the "Stafford Knot," at one time as famous as the "Ragged Staff" of the earls of Warwick.

In 1786, Granville Leveson-Gower, earl Gower, a whig nobleman, was created marquis of Stafford, and his son became duke of Sutherland in 1833. One of the duke's seats is Trentham Park, and his former London home in St. James's, now known as Lancaster House, is the London Museum.

REGIMENT. There are two county regiments. The South Staffordshire Regiment consists of the 38th and 80th Foot, raised in 1702 and 1793 respectively. The regiment first saw service at Guadeloupe. The depot is at Lichfield. The North Staffordshire Regiment (the Prince of Wales's) is the 54th and 98th Foot, raised in 1756 and 1824 respectively. They saw active service at Martinique, and then in the American War. The addition to their territorial title was granted in 1876, on the occasion of the prince of Wales's (afterwards Edward VII) tour in Malta.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY A shield, having a chevron and a Stafford knot and, above, a lion of England

Crest Above a mural crown, a Stafford knot **Supporters** a lion with a ducal coronet and a griffin

Motto *The knot unites*

These arms were granted in 1931

The chevron and the knot are from the arms of the family of de Stafford, and the lion of England from the arms of the county town

NEWSPAPERS The *Staffordshire Advertiser* was founded in 1795, the *Staffordshire Weekly Sentinel* in 1854, and the *Staffordshire Chronicle* which incorporates the *Stone Weekly News*, dates from 1877. There are papers relating particularly to local industries. The *Tamworth Herald Mercury and News* and the *Evening Sentinel* of Stoke on Trent, ought also to be mentioned. Walsall has its *Observer and Times*

STAFFORD

It will be found convenient to adhere to the three natural divisions of the county, and to regard Stafford Stoke on Trent and Lichfield as the chief centres, with the addition of Wolverhampton for the Black Country

Stafford lies in the pleasant, well wooded central portion of the county, through which flows the placid river Sow. An authentic history, exceeding a thousand years, began in the year 914, when Ethelfleada, the Lady of the Mercians, placed a fort there as part of her comprehensive defensive plan. It was of importance in later Anglo Saxon times, appears as a walled town and borough in Domesday, and in numbering a royal charter of 1206 among its possessions the town claims one of the earliest incorporations in England.

Although largely modernised a number of picturesque timbered houses remains of which the ancient High House is an excellent example. St. Chad's is the oldest church (restored), with some good Norman details. The fine cruciform church of St. Mary is a foundation attributed to King John, the nave is Norman-Transitional, with Early English and Decorated styles in other parts. A memorial to Izaak Walton (1593-1683) is a reminder of the birthplace of the author of *The Compleat Angler*, whose cottage at Shallowford has been restored, and whose immortal treatise was dedicated to his Staffordshire friend, John Offley, of Madeley Manor.

The grammar school is an ancient foundation, enlarged in the time of Edward VI. A specially fine geological museum is marked

after Clement Wragge, and the William Salt library contains a very large collection of books, manuscripts and pictures relating to the county, presented in 1863. Two fairs, held on saints' days, September 21st and December 4th, were granted in 1261 and 1685 respectively, and there are in all eight annual fairs now held in the town. The staple trade is the manufacture of boots and shoes; salt is prepared from the brine wells in the neighbourhood, and in recent times there has been a steady extension of ironworks and electrical manufactures.

Stafford Castle, on a hill commanding a wide prospect from outside the town itself, is an unfinished mansion dating from 1810, on the site of an ancient stronghold.

AROUND STAFFORD

The parks of the earl of Shrewsbury at Ingestre, of the earl of Harrowby at Sandon—the earl is lord-lieutenant of the county—of the earl of Lichfield at Shugborough, and several other country seats, stretch continuously for miles beyond the east side of Stafford, in a fine country abounding in trees. After only a short interval Chartley Park intervenes, on the rising ground towards the Derbyshire borders.

Uttoxeter (pronounced locally, approximately, Uxeter) lies pleasantly near the river Dove, and is largely interested in agricultural machinery, brewing and brickmaking. A free borough in the twelfth century, it was part of the royal duchy of Lancaster from 1266 to 1625, and the Wednesday market which is still held was granted in the time of Henry III. St. Mary's church is modern, except for the fine Decorated tower and spire. A tablet commemorates the occasion when doctor Johnson stood hatless in the rain, in the market-place, doing penance for disobedience to his father.

Along the beautiful valley of the Dove, Tutbury Castle stands out as the only mediæval fortified residence still surviving, and to the north, along the same valley, rest the Cistercian remains of Croxden Abbey.

Seven miles along the Trent valley north of Stafford, the market town of Stone is also interested in boot and shoe manufacture. Bury Bank is traditionally considered to be the site of the capital of the kingdom of Mercia, and, in Stone itself, part of the walls and crypt remain of an abbey founded in 670. The abbey church collapsed in 1749, when St. Michael's was built to replace it. Nearby is Swynnerton Park, the seat of lord Stafford.

A similar distance west stands Eccleshall, the agricultural market

centre Holy Trinity church is one of the most noteworthy in the county, principally in the Early English style, with fine stained glass. The castle was the residence of the bishops of Lichfield for six centuries prior to 1867, and a picturesque tower and bridge have survived. Several bishops are buried in the church. Blore Heath, on the Shropshire borders, was the scene of battle in 1459, when the Yorkists beat the Lancastrians, and, midway on the route to Stafford, stand the remains of Ranton Abbey.

Again, a similar distance south, Penkridge is chiefly engaged in agriculture. It stands on the small river Penk, and in the church of St Michael and All Angels possesses a very fine Perpendicular building with still earlier details. The White Hart, a decorated half timbered building, is an attractive old inn. The Roman Watling street passes three miles south of the town and, nearby, Brewood has an Early English church. At Rugeley only the tower and chancel of the fourteenth century parish church remain, St Augustine's being modern. Directly west of the river Trent the coalfields of Cannock Chase begin—an unfertile region of some 40,000 acres, for long a royal preserve, but in more recent times found to possess very rich seams of coal.

THE "FIVE TOWNS"

The group of towns of the Staffordshire potteries—Stoke-upon-Trent, Hanley, Burslem, Tunstall, Longton and Fenton—were brought under one local government by a special Act of March, 1910. It was the largest experiment of the kind that had taken place, the combined populations of the federated city of Stoke-upon-Trent exceeding a quarter of a million. The district is entirely industrial, due to the proximity of clay and coal, although for the higher grades of pottery Cornish clay is still generally used. Ironstone and limestone are found locally, and a new industry was introduced some years ago by the erection of a large motor-tyre factory. Some three hundred potteries are engaged in a great range of productions, from the most delicate china to the commonest earthenware. Four public museums illustrate the variety of these local productions.

Stoke may be said to have literally grown up round the works started by Josiah Wedgwood in the latter half of the last century. Burslem is the oldest of these towns, the home of Elers and Wedgwoods, who brought one of the oldest crafts in the world to such perfection. Whatever crude productions preceded the year 1650, it was not until then that the industry was established with factories whose names have become household words. From the first simple attempts at seventeenth-century decoration, the Dutch

potter, John Philip Elers, who had settled at Burslem, developed the smooth red earthenware and salt-glazed pottery. The constructive genius of Josiah Wedgwood (1730-95) raised the potters' craft to the status of an art, and his historic factory at Etruria led the way for the huge industry practised to-day in the "Five Towns." In his time, the invention of transfer printing by John Sadler of Liverpool, between 1750-60, and the manufacture of fine china, beginning with Spode in the early days of last century, are the more recent landmarks of the trade. Arnold Bennett (1867-1931) was born at Hope street, Hanley, and in *The Old Wives' Tale* and *Clayhanger* he has immortalised the pottery folk and their homes.

An agricultural district surrounds the Potteries; north and west, within a few miles of the Shropshire and Cheshire borders, or south, towards the county town, or east as far as the lovely, but often barren, Dovedale, it is all farmland. The little river Churnet waters the eastern parishes, where Cheadle, Leek and Longnor are the market towns. Leek was a borough in the thirteenth century, when it formed part of the great earldom of Chester, but the privilege was allowed to lapse. At one time famous for its ale, the principal industries now are associated with agriculture, and the making of silks, ribbons and similar articles. In the precincts of the fine Decorated church, dedicated to Edward the Confessor, is an unusual cross, possibly of Danish origin and construction. Rudyard Lake, and the remains of the Cistercian abbey at Dieulacres, are both within a short distance. From the former, Rudyard Kipling (1865-1935) was given his name. Words cannot fill the void left by the passing of a great Empire poet.

The scenery around Longnor is fine and open, but that part of Dovedale which lies in Staffordshire presents generally a bolder aspect than appears across the border. The hills are steeper, while north of Beresford Dale, the Dove winds through broad and pleasant meadows on its Derbyshire banks, at other times restricting itself to deep and narrow valleys, and enchantingly beautiful gorges. Memories of Izaak Walton and Charles Cotton extend south to rocky Milldale, and all the waters of the Dove—a fisherman's paradise, but also a district in which live other associations. At Ham, Congreve composed *Mourning Bride*, Tom Moore wrote *Lalla Rookh* at Mayfield, and walked there with Byron. Jean Jacques Rousseau began his *Confessions* at Wootton. George Eliot lived at Ellastone, and there created *Adam Bede*.

Ilam Hall, one of the princely houses of the county, looks out upon the rugged beauty of Dovedale. To the south, Alton Towers

is a vast Gothic house, built in 1809-23 from designs by the elder Pugin for the fifteenth earl of Shrewsbury, who is said to have spent over one million pounds on this property, which includes a thousand acres of magnificent landscape gardens and grounds laid out by "Capability" Brown. It is open to the public daily. The entrance is within a mile or two of the fine old Cistercian abbey of Croxden, and the interesting Norman and Early English church at Checkley, midway between Leek and Uttoxeter.

LICHFIELD

This is in many ways the most interesting town in the county. Its name signifies "the field of the dead," from the traditional martyrdom of a thousand Christians there during the Diocletian persecution. In the reign of Offa of Mercia (A.D. 790), not only was the see of Lichfield placed at the head of all the Mercian bishoprics but it was raised to the status of an archbishopric, intended to overshadow both Canterbury and York, but its great state hardly survived the king's own lifetime. The oldest houses date from the Elizabethans, while the most ancient custom of the Whit Monday Bower Festival, which is still preserved, originated in the court of array, when every householder attended the roll call of the city, and was fined a penny if he were absent at the appointed hour. The Civil War was perhaps the cruellest time for the townsfolk, who saw their cathedral pillaged by the parliamentary army and irreparable damage inflicted on their treasures. Lichfield is now a market town, with industries engaged in engineering, iron founding, brick and tile making, and Cannock Chase near to its doors.

PLACES OF INTEREST

The cathedral, built between 1200 and 1370, succeeded the Norman church of bishop Roger de Clinton (1128-48) which had been preceded by the Saxon church of St. Peter, of the early eighth century, when St. Chad set up the first bishopric at Lichfield. The choir and sacristy, in the Early English style, were begun about the year 1200, and the west front is attributed to the period 1350-70. Bishop Langton's Lady chapel belongs to the earlier period, in the Decorated style. The tomb of St. Chad, part of the close and episcopal palace were among the works of this bishop which suffered most damage during the Civil War of the seventeenth century. The famous three spires, the splendid nave, the Early English chapter house, some very fine glass, and Chantreys' lovely work, are some of the unforgettable impressions.

St. Chad's church possesses a fine Early English nave and

Decorated windows, and at St Michael's, doctor Johnson's parents and brother are buried in the centre aisle.

The house at the corner of Market street where Samuel Johnson was born, on September 18th, 1709, is now a museum, with a good collection of his works and relics. His statue stands opposite, and, appropriately, Boswell's near to it. The son of a bookseller, his efforts at school-mastering were unsuccessful, and in 1737 he and Garrick set out for London, there to pick up a living by their pens. Eight years later, Johnson met James Boswell, and it is due to his genius that we know as much about doctor Johnson as about any other Englishman. The doctor's great dictionary, which helped materially to consolidate and clarify the English language, was published in 1755. A remarkable, very human character, allied to wide and thorough scholarship, made of him one of the most famous men of his day and of English letters. Nor did he ever lose his affection for Lichfield.

Doctor Erasmus Darwin, a fellow of the Royal Society, and grandfather of the great Charles Darwin, was born in Beacon street, and a tablet commemorates the birthplace of Elias Ashmole (1617-92), founder of the Ashmolean museum at Oxford, the first public collection of antiquities in England. It was Erasmus Darwin who encouraged Anna Seward (1747-1809), the "Swan of Lichfield," to write poetry, but she is chiefly remembered for her published correspondence with the great literary figures of that day, in particular sir Walter Scott.

Remains of the Franciscan friary, founded in 1229, is now part of a girls' school, the buildings dating from about 1545. Lichfield House, in Bore street, is a fine example of sixteenth century half-timbered architecture. Of the old inns, the Three Crowns is venerable with age, and the Swan, which doctor Johnson knew, has altered but little since his day. The almshouses, known as St John's hospital, were built about 1495 by bishop William Smyth, one of the founders of Brasenose College, Oxford. The War Memorial beside Minster Pool is a beautiful tribute.

AROUND LICHFIELD

Burton-upon-Trent, twelve miles to the east, and on the borders of Derbyshire, was the site of the only monastery in Staffordshire at the time of the Domesday Survey. For three hundred years now the town has been noted for its ale, the presence of sulphate of lime in the local water supply being the principal reason for its concentration here. Some thirty breweries produce the national drink in its different grades. It is a beverage made from malted barley, prepared maize and sugar, boiled in hops and

fermented with yeast, and contains the essential elements of nutrition; with the popular complement of bread and cheese, it forms a highly valuable food. The alcoholic content of draught beer is no more than two-and-a-half to four-and-a-half per cent, and the average purchase of a working man less than a pint a day, yet unhappily, extremists are found denouncing the "drink traffic" as though it were a product of the *nether regions*.

Tamworth, eight miles in the direction of Watling street and the Warwickshire border, was a stronghold of the kings of Mercia, and the site of one of the castles founded by Ethelfleada. The existing castle, now a museum, has fragments of Saxon work, while the late Tudor additions were made within the walls of the Norman castle of the de Frevilles. There were further additions in the seventeenth century. The church of St Edith, dating from the fourteenth century, was restored in the nineteenth and there are other interesting old places still standing in what is a considerable market town, with various local industries. Sir Robert Peel was at one time member for Tamworth, and had his principal residence at Drayton Manor.

THE BLACK COUNTRY

Wolverhampton and Walsall are the largest centres in this great manufacturing district, each has more than 100,000 residents. Bilston (in the borough of Wolverhampton), Wednesbury and Tipton are towns with a population of over 30,000 each. The extensive industries are in hardware, iron and steel works, with a wide variety of products, and coal mines. Considerable agricultural markets are still held.

Wolverhampton was an important market in the middle ages, its locks and keys were specially notable from early times, and its hardware from the seventeenth century. The cruciform church of St Peter's dates in part from the thirteenth century, and possesses an interesting early Norman stone cross in the churchyard.

Walsall was known for its fine saddlery and leather work in the middle ages, and in the seventeenth century it acquired a reputation for nails and other iron goods. The town had its own mayor in the fifteenth century, though its chief buildings are modern. Wednesbury, which now produces boiler plates, rails and steel work for railways, stands on the site of an ancient Saxon town, and is said to derive its name from their god, Woden. The ancient town of Bilston specialises in grindstones, enamelled ware and wire, in addition to the general interest in coal and ironstone mines.

While, therefore, the great expansion of trade in the Black

Country began with the period of the Industrial Revolution, many of its towns are ancient and interesting, and a number of their products had won renown in much earlier times.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Beasting's pie	Collier's pie
Pikelets	Simnel cake
Frumenty	Oatcakes
Cheese, made specially for toasting	
Burton ale	

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

Arnold Bennett : *Anna of the Five Towns*, and others.

George Eliot : *Adam Bede*.

Ellen T. Fowler : "Black Country" novels

George W. Gough : *The Yeoman Adventurer*.

Katherine Macquoid : *Captain Dallington*. (Early eighteenth century)

Ellnor Mordaunt - *Bellamy*.

Izaak Walton : *The Compleat Angler*.

Francis Brett Young : *The Iron Age*. *My Brother Jonathan*.

CHESHIRE

THE recorded history of this corner of England begins with the expulsion of the Britons from their last strongholds in old Strathclyde by the Northumbrians, whose King Aethelfrith annexed the Roman city of Chester to his northern kingdom about the year 614. But there was little peace for the next two centuries, till, in 830, the whole district became part of Mercia. Chester itself was rebuilt and parliaments assembled there, and in 980 the shire was first recorded by name. We know from Domesday Book that what is now Lancashire, as far north as the Ribble, was at that time accounted part of Cheshire, that no Englishman retained any estate of importance after the Norman Conquest—nor do we expect otherwise since it was the last place to submit to the Conqueror; that in order to provide for defence against hostile neighbours, William I created it a county palatine, which the earl of Chester "held as freely by his sword as the king did his land by his crown." The earl exercised regal authority, called together his own independent parliament, and, apart from church property, all the land belonged to, and was held of, him. Not until the time of Henry VIII were palatine privileges taken away, justices appointed and local representatives required to take their place in the national parliament, in the same manner as the rest of the kingdom. Certainly, in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries the county was severely handled and impoverished by the attacks of the Welsh. For its loyalty, Richard II created it a principality, and although this was rescinded by his successor, it is interesting to realise that our princes of Wales are also earls of Chester.

Cheshire has been described as the "mother and nurse of English gentility," from the number of great families within its borders. There are no longer any survivors of the eight baronies of the great earldom which, since 1254, has been held by the heir to the Throne. Lacey, Ardens, Mainwaring, however, are of Norman descent; Davenports, Leighs and Warburtons were established in the county in the twelfth century, and the Grosvenors are descended from a nephew of Hugh Lupus himself.

In the Wars of the Roses, Cheshire naturally supported the Lancastrian cause, but in the Civil War of the seventeenth century

divided counsels caused the people to form an association, with the aim of preserving internal peace and neutrality.

The earliest staple industries were salt and cheese. A salt trade flourished in the time of Edward the Confessor, when the mills and fisheries of the Dee were also reckoned valuable assets. The twelfth century recorded its appreciation of Cheshire cheese. There was a considerable export of wool in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries; weaving and wool-combing were introduced in 1674. Present-day industry is varied and important, as may be judged from the fact that the population of the county doubled between 1801-1871, and has not since fallen. The cotton trade has overflowed from Lancashire into Stockport and the north-eastern districts. Macclesfield and Congleton produce silk goods, Middlewich and Lawton prepare salt, and there are coalfields and sandstone quarries in the same area. Port Sunlight, the Mersey shipyards and the railway works at Crewe are all highly important.

It has, also, ever been an agricultural county, although notoriously backward until the cattle plague of 1865 brought a widespread awakening, and a resultant improvement. At the present time four-fifths of the land is cultivated, a large proportion being permanent pasture. Dairy farming is encouraged by nearness to the great towns of Lancashire. Cheese, potatoes, stone fruit, and the celebrated strawberry beds at Farndon and Holt are local specialities.

The climate is generally temperate and rather damp; the soil varies, but has a large proportion of thin clay. In a county where the surface is mostly low and either flat or gently undulating, the numerous small lakes in the east, the fine beeches of Alderley Edge and the pines of Delamere forest form perhaps the most picturesque features of the country-side. The Mersey and the Dee estuaries are separated by the charming country of the Wirral peninsula. While the Mersey carries the great shipping ports of Liverpool and Birkenhead, the Dee is practically dry at low tide, and Chester has long since ceased to be a port. These rivers form most of the boundary with Lancashire and Wales respectively, the only other important river being the Weaver, which cuts the county roughly in half from south to north-west.

The visible evidence of the long story of the shire is nowhere more comprehensive than in the city of Chester, and, generally, the domestic remains in the county are more interesting than the ecclesiastical. Half-timbered buildings are abundant, and many a farm house was formerly an ancient manor. Bramhall Hall (near Stockport) dates from the thirteenth to fourteenth century. Moreton Old Hall (near Congleton) is a moated house of the sixteenth century. Brereton and Dorsfold Halls are Elizabethan;

Vale Royal (near Northwich) embraces fragments of a thirteenth-century Cistercian monastery Crewe Hall is a fine modern mansion, and Eaton Hall a great Gothic house of the last century Chester cathedral is magnificent, and fortunate in the possession of its monastic buildings, almost the only complete example that has come down to us Lower Peover church is unique, half-timbered with a stone tower, it dates from the thirteenth century, and was restored in 1852 Astbury (near Congleton) is a good example of the Perpendicular, and Bunbury (near Tarporley) and Malpas of the Decorated styles Ruins of Norman castles have survived at Beeston, and Halton, near Delamere forest and in Sandbach market place are two sculptured Saxon crosses of remarkable interest

COMMUNICATIONS The L.M.S. railway serves the county, and the Great Western a portion of it There are several canals, in addition to the Bridgewater and Manchester Ship canals, and the river Weaver is navigable as far as Winsford The roads are excellent

ADMINISTRATION The county is divided into 7 hundreds and 450 civil parishes Chester is the capital Birkenhead and Stockport are the largest boroughs after which come Congleton, Crewe, Dukinfield, Hyde, Macclesfield, Stalybridge and Wallasey, The county has been described as a "suburb" of Liverpool, Manchester and the Potteries, and this is true of the districts neighbouring on those great centres of population It is almost wholly in the diocese of Chester

EARLDOM Hugh of Avranches, called le Gros on account of his great bulk, and Lupus on account of his ferocity, was created earl of Chester in 1071 He spent his life in fighting the Welsh from Cheshire, and the French, from Normandy, but showed the customary Norman liberality to religious houses His only son was drowned in the catastrophe to the White Ship in 1120, but his most celebrated descendant was Ranulf, who succeeded in 1181, was earl of Lincoln in 1217, and married the widow of Geoffrey of Brittany, son of Henry II He was the great baron of the middle ages whom Stubbs described as the "last relic of the great feudal aristocracy of the Conquest," and whose memory survived for centuries after his death. He left no heir

In 1254, prince Edward afterwards Edward I, was created earl of Chester, and since that date it has always been held by the heir to the Crown, with the single exception of Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester. Since 1399, the earl of Chester has been the prince of Wales

REGIMENT. The Cheshire Regiment is the 22nd Foot, raised in 1689. The regiment fought at Dettingen, where it saved King George II from the French cavalry, an incident commemorated in the use of the oak leaf in its badge and colours. The depot is at Chester.

COUNTY BADGE. Having no arms, the device is used of the shield of the earls of Chester, three wheatsheaves between two ostrich feathers, and a princely coronet above the shield. Three wheatsheaves was the arms of the earls of Chester in the twelfth century, and they remain to-day part of the arms of the prince of Wales, earl of Chester.

NEWSPAPERS. The papers of Manchester and Liverpool naturally cover much of Cheshire's news, but the *Cheshire Daily Echo* is published at Stockport; the *Cheshire Observer* and *Chester Chronicle* circulate largely in North Wales as well as in their own county; and the *Chester Guardian* is associated with the *Warrington Guardian*. Warrington also has its *Examiner*, dating from 1869. Other important papers are the *Birkenhead Advertiser and Birkenhead News*, the *Macclesfield Times*, the *Crewe Chronicle*, and the *North Cheshire Herald* for the north-east.

CHESTER

The city of Chester is numbered among the few in the kingdom which not only have a practically continuous story of some two thousand years, but have with hearty pride preserved wherever possible the records and monuments of a past age, relics that become increasingly valuable since they can never be replaced, and are unlikely to be equalled in craftsmanship and design.

Chester, the *Deva*, or camp upon Deeside, of the Romans, was the station of the famous 20th Legion. For a thousand years after the Romans left, it suffered the tribulations of war; the Saxons drove out the Britons in the seventh century and practically destroyed the Roman city; Northumbrians and Mercians contended for it for the next two hundred years, until Ethelfleada, the Lady of the Mercians, held and rebuilt the place about the year 906. It resisted the Norman Conqueror to the last, and for four centuries more was always in a state of defence against the Welsh. The prosperity of the Tudor period nourished the local trades, but in the Civil War, when the city espoused the royalist cause, a stubborn siege of two years (1644-66) was only ended when starvation threatened. Our forefathers, men of action, if their years were few, knew how to make the most of such opportunities as were ready to hand, and despite all difficulties the city

prospered ; its trade guilds waxed rich, fine houses and churches were erected, and life was lived as it has not been since the age of industry destroyed a simpler state

Chester never fails to impress and delight its visitors, and the limited notice we can give to its treasures must be accepted as being only the shadow of that enjoyment which belongs to personal experience Its situation upon solid sandstone, surrounded by the meadows of Dee, is a very pleasing one and quite naturally the ancient city stands within a protective half-circle bend of the river

PLACES OF INTEREST

The City Walls and Gates • There is no other example in England of a city with a complete circuit of ancient walls still intact. They date substantially from the fourteenth century, but are built upon original Roman, Saxon and Norman foundations, portions of which have been revealed by excavation, the Roman wall extends from Newgate to Phoenix Tower, and thence to Morgan's Mount ; the original south and west sides are no longer above-ground, and on those sides, on the line Newgate, Bridgegate, the Castle, Watergate, Water Tower, Morgan's Mount, the foundations are the tenth century extensions of the Lady of the Mercians The walls, forming a continuous promenade for some two miles, provide the best views of the city within, and the river and meadows without. None of the old gates has survived, but of the towers, mostly occupied by guilds in the middle ages, the Phoenix has been known as King Charles Tower since that monarch witnessed from it the defeat of his army at Rowton Heath on September 24th, 1645 Near that point the walls rise sheer above a canal which is probably a survival of the moat that existed in Elizabethan times, and was re-excavated in the eighteenth century

Eastgate, Northgate, Watergate and Bridgegate still admit the four main roads which, as in Roman times, meet at the Cross in the centre of the city Outside Newgate has recently been discovered what may prove to be, on completion of the excavations, the largest Roman amphitheatre in Britain

The Rows : This famous and remarkable feature of the main thoroughfares consists of a double row of shops, one at street level and one at first floor level, the latter being covered in to provide a continuous footway, attached to street level by frequent stairways These Rows first appear by name in extant records of 1331, but they were probably in use at an earlier date Their origin is not certainly known, but a combination of circumstances

may include the fact that the Saxon city was rebuilt on the ruins of its Roman predecessor, so that the lower levels remained buried until in course of time they could be excavated, and the need for every possible means of defence against the Welsh, and the obvious convenience of the arrangement for shoppers and shop keepers alike, which usage would reveal. At all events, there they are, a delightful peculiarity of town architecture.

Old Houses and Inns To pick out examples from such a wealth of choice cannot be very satisfactory or conclusive, and individual tastes will find their own preferences. The Cross affords a characteristic picture of the main streets of the city, and particular mention may be made of God's Providence House (1652) Leche House (1610), Bishop Lloyd's House (c. 1600) and the Stanley Palace (1591)—all of which are in Watergate street.

The Falcon and the Bear and Bullet are two fine old inns, with decorated timbered fronts to Lower Bridge street, the old King's Head hotel, in the same street, dates from 1621. The Pied Bull, probably the oldest inn in Chester, and the Blue Bell inn are in Northgate street, which opens into Market square and the Cathedral close.

The Cathedral This beautiful church, although chiefly of fourteenth century work, has earlier portions going back to the Normans. Originally the abbey church of a Benedictine foundation dedicated to St Werburgh, it became the cathedral of Chester in 1536, after the monastery had been suppressed, yet it has the rare fortune to possess still most of the monastic buildings. These are grouped round the cloister and the abbot's well, and include the lovely thirteenth century chapter house and the monks' cells, parlour and refectory, this last having a reader's pulpit, considered to be one of the finest in the world. From the ancient shrine of St Werburgh in the Lady chapel to the modern high altar this great building abounds in interest. One of the excellent handbooks provided at the doors, and the escort of a guide, will provide an hour's memorable experience that none will wish to miss.

Other Churches On the site of St John's stood, in 689, a church attributed to King Ethelred, the chapter house contains some stones considered to be of Saxon origin. In Norman times it was a great church, as the extensive ruins in the churchyard prove, and practically only the nave is now in use. The architecture is Norman-Transitional and Early English, the great west window illustrating something of the long story of this venerable place.

St Mary's contains the fine Troutbeck and St Katherine's

chapels and an oak ceiling of the early sixteenth century. St Peter's, the oldest church, stands at The Cross, on the very site of the Roman prætorium; first dedicated in 907, it was rebuilt, with the addition of a spire, in the time of Henry VIII.

Public Buildings. The castle, stone-built after the Norman Conquest, was a great pile in the early thirteenth century, but very little remains now. In Agricola Tower the museum of the Cheshire Regiment preserves something of the vivid story of the county regiment. The modern buildings were erected in 1811, and include the assize court and council house.

The town hall, facing Market square, was opened in 1869, and its interesting pictures and muniments include a list of the mayors of the city since 1257.

The Grosvenor museum contains a large collection of county antiquities, and, since 1886, it has served as the headquarters of several learned societies who continue to be mainly responsible for the collection and preservation of valuable relics.

River Dee and its Bridges: Scarcely a mile beyond the river frontage known as the Groves, the Dee enters, between wooded banks, the charming scenery for which it has long been notable. This is the stream upon which King Edgar was rowed in state by eight vassal kings ten centuries ago, and which in bygone days witnessed a seaboard trade to and from the port of Chester, until it lost the competitive battle with a more favourably placed port at Liverpool. The silting-up of the river, the wide sands of Dee, have not detracted from private enjoyment of the old Cheshire waterway.

Until 1832 the Old Dee bridge was the only means of crossing the river at Chester, a stone bridge had been built in the time of Edward I, where previously stood a wooden bridge, and where, at the same spot, the Roman Watling street had forded the stream. The Grosvenor bridge, a 200-foot single span of stone, was opened in 1832, and it is now the main exit to north Wales.

Grosvenor Park, the Groves, the Meadows with Edgar's Field, and the famous Roodie show ground and racecourse, add to the amenities of the city, which is of course within easy reach of a wide sweep of countryside, from north Wales to the Derbyshire peaks.

AROUND CHESTER.

The Wirral peninsula lies to the immediate north-west, and forty miles suffices to circumscribe this pleasant and historic district. Birkenhead, the largest town there, or in Cheshire, is

a great seaport controlled, as is Liverpool on the opposite shore, by the Mersey Docks and Harbour Board. The ferry service between the two places has recently been supplemented by that remarkable engineering feat, the Mersey tunnel roadway.

Forest land in Norman times, and still well-wooded, it was not until the industrial developments of last century that the Wirral became important. Richard II had granted the forestership of Wirral to William de Stanley, father of the first Stanley of Knowsley, ancestor of the earls of Derby, and of the Stanleys of Hooton, the old home of that branch of the family being at Bidston Hall. About the year 1150-53, Birkenhead priory—the name is believed to mean the head or promontory of the birches—was founded for the Benedictines, and there they continued for four hundred years till the Dissolution. It was garrisoned by the royalists in 1644, and then dismantled after the Civil War. The remains, which include the chapter house, a fine vaulted crypt and a fragment of the priory church, now belong to the corporation. The hamlet around the old monastery was never very large, even in 1830 there were only about 2,500 persons residing in Birkenhead, and many of these were new arrivals at John Laird's shipbuilding yard, which had been established three years before. Twenty years later the docks were opened, and a steady inflow of trade has raised the hamlet, in about a century, to a county borough of about 150,000 residents. The chief trades are meat and livestock (the great Mersey cattle wharf is unequalled in size or general facilities in this country) and the grain trade, second only to London for grain imports, it is the largest milling centre in Europe, one quarter of all the grain imported into Britain passing through Birkenhead. The shipbuilding yards made world famous by the name of Cammell, Laird & Co., attract other important attendant industries. Port Sunlight, the works and garden city of which extend to over five hundred acres and house a population of 6,000 persons, lies a few miles upstream, the home of "Sunlight" soap is a remarkably interesting place.

The playgrounds of Birkenhead are along the coast, at New Brighton and Hoylake, or inland among the pinewoods of Bidston and Thurstaston hill. West Kirby, at the mouth of the Dee, is a charming old place facing the fine coast line of north Wales.

The twenty miles of south Cheshire, between Chester and Crewe, borders on Wales for part of the distance, and shares the sylvan beauty of the Dee valley. Eaton Hall, in a great park that almost adjoins Chester, is the home of the duke of Westminster, head of the Grosvenor family seated there since the fourteenth century. The house was comparatively small in the time of Charles II, but even the greater house which succeeded it was

pulled down to make way for the immense Gothic mansion erected in the last century. The gardens are magnificent.

The market town of Malpas had a castle in the middle ages. Its beautiful Perpendicular church was restored in the last century. Reginald Heber (1783-1826), who was born at the rectory, became the second bishop of Calcutta, and a famous hymn-writer. A distinguished scholar, his half-brother was one of the founders of the Athenæum club. The Peckforton hills rise from the surrounding Cheshire plain in a finely wooded sandstone ridge that extends roughly from Malpas to Tarporley, near the ruins of the Norman castle of Beeston, and the fine old Perpendicular church at Bunbury. The small lakes in this part of the county, as also around Knutsford, such as Marbury, Combermere and Doddington, Tatton, Rostherne, Tabley and Mere, form "lake districts" in most picturesque surroundings.

Nantwich, which shared in a prosperous salt trade until the early eighteenth century, is the chief market town of the south. It was a place of fairs and markets in the middle ages, and possesses still an old and fine church in the cruciform building dedicated to St. Mary and St. Nicholas.

Crewe owes its prosperity to the L. & N.W. railway (now part of the L.M. & S.), which owns there some of the largest railway constructional workshops in the world. Crewe Hall, a notable county home belonging to the marquis of Crewe, was rebuilt by Edward Barry in 1866, after a fire had destroyed the mansion designed by Inigo Jones. Robert Crewe-Milnes, first marquis of Crewe, was born in 1858. A Liberal statesman, he held, between 1892 and 1911, the highest posts in the government.

Sandbach, near the salt towns, produces boots and shoes, chemicals and general engineering products. It possesses two notable seventh-century crosses in the market place.

Delamere forest, to the north of the market town of Tarporley, was once a hunting preserve of the feudal earls of Chester. It is still thick with pine-trees, and an occasional deep secluded mere. Vale Royal is the seat of Lord Delamere, of the ancient family of Cholmondeley (pronounced Chumly) who, for several years before the peerage was conferred in 1821, provided Cheshire with a representative in parliament.

Middlewich and Northwich, on the Weaver, take their names from their position among the "witches," or salt towns. The rock salt mines have damaged many of the old houses, but examples of the half-timbered style still stand round the Bull Ring at Northwich. The market town of Frodsham, producing also chemicals, salt and cotton goods, stands behind the low-lying

Frodsham marches at the confluence of the Weaver and Mersey. The Normans had a castle there, and the church of their period, dedicated to St. Lawrence, was restored in the last century. Runcorn is sixteen miles from Liverpool or twenty-six from Manchester and has the advantage of the Bridgewater and Manchester Ship canals. An old place, said to have possessed a castle before the Norman Conquest, it is now wharves, docks and industries, with a twentieth-century transporter bridge spanning the Mersey to Widnes, on the Lancashire bank.

One of the chief market towns of the Mersey valley on this side, Altrincham, is eight miles south-west of Manchester, to which it sends fruit, vegetables and flowers from its extensive market gardens. Knutsford—its name is said to have come down from the days of Canute—stands a few miles to the south, a favourite residential district of Manchester business people. Mrs. Gaskell (1810-65), who made it famous as *Cranford*, lived there for twenty-two years, enjoying the friendship of her Yorkshire companion, Charlotte Brontë. Knutsford was also the birthplace of sir Henry Holland (1788-1873), a relative of Mrs. Gaskell and Charles Darwin, and a great physician and traveller. His eldest son became viscount Knutsford, but the family is no longer seated in the county.

In the district are Tatton Park, with a beautiful old church, Peover Hall, the home of the Mainwarings (pronounced Mannering), and the unique thirteenth-century church of Lower Peover. Tabley Hall was the home of the Cheshire antiquary sir Peter Leycester (1614-78). The old Windmill inn there displays an interesting painted sign of *Don Quixote tilting at the windmill*.

East Cheshire indulges in an extreme variety of scenery. Firstly, the noble beeches of Alderley, the Bollin valley, and the agricultural district of Chelford, with Capesthorpe, seat of sir William Bromley-Davenport, baronet, lord-lieutenant of the county. Secondly, the industrial districts of Stockport, Hyde, Dukinfield and Stalybridge. Stockport, of Roman origin, a borough in the thirteenth century (but whose privileges lapsed, and were not restored until 1835), stands within a dozen miles of Manchester. Its market dates back to 1260. In the centre of the town, with its factories for hat-making, cotton goods and foundries, is the restored church of St. Mary, with a thirteenth century chancel. Then the narrow Longden dale, a beautiful valley of the river Etherow which, partly in Cheshire, also forms a boundary with the counties of Lancaster, York and Derby.

The wild moorland district towards the Derbyshire borders is still called Macclesfield forest.

Macclesfield itself, incorporated in the thirteenth century,

and a walled town of the middle ages, took to industry in the form of button making some four hundred years ago. Its first silk mill was built about 1750, for this industry it has since become well known. Of its former customs, the May fair is now a carnival and the old Barnabay holidays have been fixed to last for a week from June 20th.

The first charter of the market town of Congleton also dates from the thirteenth century. It, too, is engaged in the silk trade, its most interesting building is the famous Swan inn.

Moreton Old Hall, Astbury, near Congleton is a notable house. The inner court is reached by a gatehouse, preceded by a stone bridge over the moat, and the irregularity of the whole design is at once the most striking and pleasing effect of this early sixteenth century manor. The estate itself has belonged to the Moretons and their descendants since the time of Henry III. The hall, now a farm house which may be inspected at all reasonable hours throughout the year, is acclaimed one of the most perfect examples of that half timbered or black and white, style which is so prominent a feature of this county, and beyond.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Cheshire pork pie	Cheshire cheese
Sultana cheese-cakes	Chester buns
Prestbury buns	Chester puddings
Congleton gingerbread	Fig pie

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

- Mrs George Banks *God's Providence House* (Chester in the eighteenth century) *Forbidden to Wed* (Chester in the eighteenth century)
- Arthur Behrend *House of the Spaniard*
- J H Cooke *Ida* (Monastic life in Vale Royal, temp Edward I III)
- Now Rests this Unquiet Heart* (Chester, early sixteenth century)
- Mrs Gaskell *Cranford* (Knutsford.)
- J J Nelson *The King and I*
- Beatrice Tunstall *Shiny Night* *The Long Day Closes*
- Alison Uttley *Country Child*

DERBYSHIRE

THE inland county of Derby is as magnificently diversified in its scenery from north to south, as it is curiously disposed in its boundaries with the five—it would be seven, but for a mile or two—shires which surround it. The Peak district presents some of the finest hill scenery in England, while the south is mostly level and not so strikingly picturesque. The Peak extends from the wild moorlands of Macclesfield forest on the Cheshire border to the richly wooded valleys and old grey rocks of the dales, and the rolling woodlands of Chatsworth.

The main road from Chesterfield to Buxton and Glossop reveals most of the varied types of scenery characteristic of north Derbyshire. The hills are frequently about 2,000 feet high, from which the beautiful dales with their rivers and waterfalls descend. Edale and the vale of Hope are extremely beautiful, while Glossop, Castleton, Dove-dale, Millers-dale, and a great many more, attract their enthusiastic votaries. In the south plain there is fertile and enjoyable river scenery (and good fishing) and considerable woodlands. Kedleston oaks rank with the oldest and best in England.

All the rivers flow from the northern hills. The head waters of the Mersey and the Don are there, and the Derwent, Dove and Trent; the last, forming a section of the boundaries with Staffordshire and Leicestershire, is the most important waterway. Buxton, Matlock and Bakewell possess medicinal springs.

Agriculture and industry are important and extensive. About three-quarters of the land is under cultivation; the hill pastures of the north support large numbers of sheep, while the south produces good crops of wheat and barley and, particularly in the Trent valley meadows, a considerable cattle-feeding and dairy farming community is established. Cheese has long been an important production, for which the cheese fairs at Derby and Ashbourne are the principal outlet.

Industries are numerous; silk, china, lace and net curtains, chemicals, cotton-spinning, hosiery and tape, coal-mining and iron foundries occupy the towns from Derby to Chesterfield. Derby china and Rolls-Royce cars and the L.M.S. railway works are special products of the chief town, while the county is also one

of the principal districts for good limestone. It has long been a mining and manufacturing county, in which the rich plains of the south produced the corn. The wool trade was at one time settled there, and Buxton waters helped to found a famous local ale in the seventeenth century. It is of interest that Arkwright opened one of the first cotton mills at Cromford, near Matlock, in 1771.

The Trent and Derwent valleys received the first settlements of the early English people in the sixth century. Consolidation and leadership brought into being the kingdom of Mercia, and it is recorded that their witan, or parliament, assembled in 848 at Repton, which later became famous as a monastery and the burial-place of the Mercian kings. In that century the Danes were most active, Derby became one of their boroughs, and it was not until the next century that they began to lose ground in face of a united English force. Although a shire in the days of Athelstan, there was at first a close association with Nottingham, the Domesday Survey treated them as one unit, and separate sheriffs were not appointed until the time of Elizabeth. Few Englishmen retained their estates after the Norman Conquest. De Ferrers earls of Derby, were the largest landowners in the shire in the early middle ages, and William Peveril of Peak Castle also once owned vast possessions. The troublous times of the barons' wars continued for so long that the county was apparently so fully occupied with its own affairs as to stand neutral in the Wars of the Roses. In the Civil War of the seventeenth century the people were royalist.

The north has changed but little through the centuries, but the industrial regions expanded rapidly with the inventions of the Industrial Revolution, and the trend of agricultural production has been influenced by nearness to large centres of population, and the ready market they afford for garden and dairy produce.

The monastic remains are very scanty, Repton School incorporates part of the old priory, and Dale Abbey, near Derby, has a few remains of the early thirteenth century foundation. Beauchief, on the Yorkshire borders, near Sheffield, is the remains of an abbey built about 1175. The parish churches are of various styles, but the county generally is rich in the variety of its ecclesiastical architecture. Marston Montgomery (in the upper Dove valley) and Sawley (near Long Eaton) are substantially pre-Conquest; Melbourne is late Norman, and Allestree and Willington (near Repton) have Norman doorways. Youlgreave (near Bakewell) and Normanton (near Derby) are both of considerable general interest. Of the very few Early English churches, Ashbourne is an outstanding example. Dronfield, Hathersage

(in the upper Derwent), Sandiacre (near Long Eaton), and Tideswell in particular, are representative of the Decorated period. Dethic, Wirksworth and Chesterfield have churches in the Perpendicular style.

Very little is left of the romantic Peak Castle. The thirteenth-century ruins of Codnor are found near Ripley. Barlborough, near Chesterfield and Tissington in Dove Dale are notable Elizabethan houses still inhabited. But the most famous of the older buildings are Haddon Hall, dating mainly from the fifteenth century, and Hardwick, perfect example of a great Elizabethan house. Chatsworth and Kedleston, both among the great houses of England belong to a more recent date.

Sir Walter Scott entitled one of his novels *Peter of the Peak*, and the county is the Stonyshire of George Eliot's *Adam Bede*. Jane Austen wrote of Chatsworth, which she named Pemberley, in *Pride and Prejudice*. Beresford Dale is described in Charles Cotton's continuation of Izaak Walton's *Compleat Angler*.

ADMINISTRATION The county is divided into 6 hundreds and 310 civil parishes. The county town of Derby, and the boroughs of Buxton, Chesterfield, Glossop and Ilkeston are the chief centres, although there are several large urban districts. The bishopric of Derby was created in 1927.

COMMUNICATIONS The county is served by the L.M.S. and L.N.E.R. railways, and Derby was formerly the headquarters of the Midland line. The main roads are excellent, but naturally more numerous in the south than in the Peak district, where the highways, though fewer, pass through some of the finest hill scenery in England.

EARLDOM In Norman times the earldom of Derby included Nottinghamshire. The de Ferrers family held it until 1266 when it was forfeit to the Crown after the rebellion against Henry III. Thereafter, the king's son Edmund, earl of Lancaster was granted the honour, and Henry IV, on his accession, was earl of Derby, Nottingham and Leicester as well as duke of Lancaster.

Since 1485, when Thomas, lord Stanley—he married first the sister of Warwick the Kingmaker, and secondly Margaret Beaufort, mother of Henry Tudor, afterwards Henry VII—was created earl of Derby by King Henry VII, it has been held by the Stanleys, a family then and now notable in Lancashire. They have never possessed a residence in their "county," and the present earl of Derby has his seat at Knowsley, near Liverpool.

REGIMENT The Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment is part of the official title of a regiment popularly known as the

Sherwood Foresters Formerly the 45th and 95th Foot—the first named having been formed in 1741—the regiment distinguished itself in the Peninsular War, when it was nicknamed the ‘Old Stubborns’ The depot is at Derby

COUNTY BADGE Having no arms, the device is used of a shield, with a double rose and royal crown. The rose is the Tudor rose, which united the red and the white of the houses of Lancaster and York. The crown signifies the royal descent of the first earls of Derby

NEWSPAPERS The *Derbyshire Times* dates from 1854, the *Derbyshire Advertiser* covers also North Staffordshire, the *Derby Evening Telegraph and Express* incorporates two older papers of those names. Buxton has its *Herald* and its *Advertiser*, Ilkeston its *Pioneer* and its *Observer*, and other towns have their local papers.

DERBY

(Pronounced Darby)

From what has been said it will be apparent that the county lends itself to a northern and southern division, the dales and the plain, and to some extent, agriculture and industry. The chief centre of the plain, and the county town, is Derby. In appearance modern and throbbing with industry, it was one of the earliest Anglian settlements on the west bank of the river Derwent, alongside a former Roman fort, known to them as Little Chester. To this oasis in the middle of extensive forests Saxons and Danes made their different and successive ways, the name Deoraby only coming into use after the Danes had settled there. Earlier it had been known as Northworthy. The vigorous methods of Ethel fleada, the Lady of the Mercians, succeeded in driving out the Danes in 917, and before the Norman Conquest Derby had entered upon its prosperous future, although we do not know whether it was then or later (if ever) a walled town.

In 1204, Derby was granted a charter by King John, and to agricultural markets and corn mills was added a new interest the woollen trade, which flourished more particularly in the fourteenth century. In 1717 the first silk mill was erected, and in 1750 the manufacture of fine Derby china began its long and successful story. In that year also the hosiery trade started to gather the benefits of the inventions of Jedediah Strutt. In later times the Midland (now L.M.S.) railway works were built, Rolls-Royce cars and aeroplane engines won world wide renown, while artificial silk, iron foundries and a variety of manufactures rely on the proximity of coal, iron and moulding sand, combined

with excellent transport facilities and a geographically central position

PLACES OF INTEREST

All Saints' church is in the Classic style (1725), but the embattled tower, dating from 1509-27, stands out as one of the finest in the midlands. The beautiful choir screen, glass and monuments, particularly those of Roubiliac and Chantrey, are most notable. St Peter's, another fine building, is mostly in the Perpendicular, while St Alkmund's, with its lofty spire, is in the Decorated, style.

Derby grammar school, which belonged to Dale Abbey as far back as 1160, occupies the town house of the Strutt family, and has been considerably enlarged in modern times.

Public buildings, handsome and spacious, have been erected in recent years to meet the requirements of a modern industrial city.

AROUND DERBY

A radius of ten miles covers practically the whole of the southern half of the county, where the river Derwent flows south-east to meet the Trent at the Leicester-Nottingham boundary. The busy, industrial town of Long Eaton, famous for its lace-making, is near that boundary, where the pleasantly wooded meadowlands of the Derwent and the Trent support a rich agricultural trade and also provide a favourite residential district, midway between Derby and Nottingham.

At Sawley there was a church early in the ninth century, and although All Saints' was rebuilt in the thirteenth century some pre-Conquest fragments still remain. An embattled stone screen is an unusual architectural feature.

Melbourne, across the Trent, was one of the manors with which the bishopric of Carlisle was endowed in 1133. Its importance in Norman times was revived later by the building of the earl of Lancaster's castle there in 1327. The fine church of St Michael dates from the eleventh century. The beautiful Dutch gardens and yew avenue at Melbourne Hall are shown to visitors at advertised hours, and from the gardens wide views open over the surrounding country.

The ancient town of Repton, a former capital of Mercia, lies a few miles to the east, in a fine situation overlooking the Trent. There the first cathedral church of Mercia was built, and her first bishop buried as long ago as 656. The Saxon abbey was destroyed by the Danes in 850, and the church of St Wystan did not rise from the ruins until about 976. The famous grammar school

was founded in 1556, although the monastery had already been a place of education for centuries. Repton School buildings incorporate part of the old priory, the gateway of which is still well preserved.

West of Derby, an extensive agricultural district comes within the sweep of the river Dove, and words cannot describe the profuse glory of Dovedale. Tissington spires, Ilam rock, Lion rock, Thorpe-cloud, the Stepping-stone and Reynard's-cove are places that must be seen to be believed.

Kedleston Hall, a beautiful eighteenth-century mansion, is the seat of viscount Scarsdale, who succeeded his uncle, the late marquis Curzon of Kedleston, in 1925. The family have been settled at Kedleston since before 1437. The brothers Adam, who succeeded two earlier architects there, built the south front and designed the interior decorations and fittings and much of the furniture. The great hall, one of the most magnificent eighteenth-century rooms in the land, leads to a series of state apartments of exceptional beauty. These are open to visitors on Wednesdays, Saturdays and Bank Holidays; thus is an admission charge. Kedleston Park containing many grand old oaks is a fitting setting for its noble house.

The villages of Brailsford, Shirley, Snelston, Marston Montgomery and Sudbury lie to the westward. Sudbury is a beauty spot of lower Dovedale, the fine Elizabethan hall belongs to lord Vernon and many interesting monuments of that famous family are found in the parish church. It is a riverside beloved of fishermen, where most of the inns have fishing rights, and among them the Izaak Walton hotel at Dovedale, the Peveril of the Peak and the Dog and Partridge at Thorpe, the New inn at Tissington.

Ashbourne, mecca of the disciples of Izaak Walton and Charles Cotton, is an old market town mentioned in Domesday Book. The church, with its spire the "pride of the peak," was originally built early in the thirteenth century, and its almshouses, too, are beautiful to see. Prince Charles Edward stayed at Ashbourne Hall in 1745, when his southward march was about to end ingloriously at Derby. Doctor Johnson and James Boswell were visitors at Ashbourne grammar school on several occasions between 1772-7.

Turning from the charms of Dovedale to the plain lying north and east of Derby, the first of the old market towns, Belper, grew apace after 1780, under the influence of Jedediah Strutt and his new cotton mills. The town owes much to the Strutt family, and as the southern approach to the Peak district, it is frequently

used by visitors. The picturesque archway and fine stone bridge, St Peter's church, and many other buildings worth examining, are to be seen there.

In the north-east an industrial interest merges with the market towns. Ilkeston produces hosiery and lace, and has iron foundries and other manufactures. Its established markets and fairs date from the thirteenth century. St. Mary's church possesses an interior substantially of that early time although, externally, it was rebuilt in the last century. Dale Abbey, three miles to the south, is the remains of an early thirteenth century religious house.

THE PEAK DISTRICT

In the next ten miles northwards, industry continues to the east side—Ripley, Alfreton and the coalfields as far as Chesterfield—while every mile on the west opens up the ascending entrance to upper Derwent dale and the Peak district proper.

In the central parishes, Wirksworth and the Matlocks can claim an history equally ancient. The Romans mined lead at Wirksworth which in Saxon times belonged to the abbey at Repton. In the moot hall is preserved the brass standard dish for measuring lead ore.

Wingfield Manor, near the charming village of South Wingfield, was a prison of Mary Queen of Scots when she was under the charge of the earl of Shrewsbury, husband of Bess of Hardwick. The manor was besieged and dismantled in 1646 during the Civil War, but the ruins are still among the finest in England.

The Matlock towns enjoy a situation of great natural beauty. They have become famed for the mineral springs which were first used medicinally about 1698. The caverns and caves there are a great attraction, many of them are of immense size and decorated with beautiful mineral formations in endless variety.

Chesterfield, an important industrial centre and a modern town, is believed to have been Lutudarum and was the Saxon Cestre-feld. The church of St Mary and All Saints' is at once recognised by its twisted spire of lead covered timber, rising to some 230 feet.

Barlborough Hall, built in 1583, is an Elizabethan mansion of unusual design. Bolsover Castle, about six miles to the east, was begun in 1613 by sir Charles Cavendish, younger son of Bess of Hardwick, on the site where formerly stood one of the strongholds of William Peveril of the Peak. Now the property of the duke of Portland, but not inhabited since 1883, it is an interesting place, some six hundred feet above sea level and commanding fine views of the surrounding district. Hardwick Hall stands as the visible monument of one of the most celebrated builders of Elizabethan

times, for Bess of Hardwick completed this house in 1597. It is of grey stone with six square towers of four stories, the open-work battlements being inscribed E S, for Elizabeth Shrewsbury, and surmounted by an earl's coronet. Tall and numerous windows cover the walls of this fine old place, which the owner, the duke of Devonshire, opens to the public every day, except Sundays and Mondays, but with the addition of Bank Holidays. *The Hardwicks had lived at the Old Hall from 1330 to 1580, when the remarkable Elizabeth (1521-1607), four times married, yet in character not unlike her sovereign Queen Elizabeth began this more magnificent home. She was also the builder of Oldcotes, an earlier Chatsworth, part of Bolsover, and is credited with an interest in many lesser buildings on her numerous estates.*

The country-side that reaches away to the city of Sheffield on the Yorkshire borders is devoted to industrial enterprises but does not lack picturesque scenery. The Staveley district, the woods around Dronfield, or a charming little village like Eckington, preserving *the humble story of a thousand years of Derbyshire country life*, cancel out much that man has made ugly.

Derwent dale is approached by rising hills, deepening valleys and glorious woodlands, but before entering upon that delectable land a brief reference ought to be made to two of the stateliest homes of England, Chatsworth and Haddon Hall, the palace of the Peak and the home of Dorothy Vernon have shared the admiration of generations of visitors. Chatsworth House, built of a fine local stone from designs by Talman, was completed about 1700. Sir William Cavendish began a house at Chatsworth which his widow, Bess of Hardwick, completed. She had married the earl of Shrewsbury in 1558, and at her death in 1607 was succeeded by her eldest son and heir, William Cavendish, created earl of Devonshire in 1618. The fourth earl and first duke was the builder of the present house. It stands in a magnificent park, through which passes a road from Sheffield to Matlock by Rowsley. The principal reception-rooms remain almost unaltered and are considered to be the finest of their period in England. Wyattville designed the early nineteenth-century extensions to the house, which is the seat of the present duke of Devonshire, and is opened to the public on Tuesdays, Wednesdays and Thursdays from May till August.

Joseph Paxton, first a gardener at Chatsworth and eventually the manager of the seventh duke's estates, built an immense conservatory there, and was later employed on the glass palace for the great exhibition of 1851, held in Hyde Park. This was removed to Sydenham, and is known to us as the Crystal Palace.

The romantic towers and walls of Haddon Hall, embowered in woodlands, rise above a gentle slope by the river Wye. The first of the Vernons received his barony from Hugh Lupus, earl of Chester, and the family home is the result of centuries of building and rebuilding, yet it remains a fine example of a fortified mansion of the twelfth century. Happily it was never besieged, nor were later restorations allowed to destroy the perfection of the whole. It will be recalled how the fair Dorothy Vernon made a runaway match with John Manners, second son of sir Thomas Manners, first earl of Rutland, and thus this beautiful place has descended to the present duke of Rutland. John Manners died in 1611, his wife Dorothy having pre-deceased him twenty-seven years. They are buried together in the Vernon chapel in Bakewell church, and their love story will probably be retold as long as romance endures.

The lovely valley of the Derwent ascends to the Peak by way of Baslow, and Hathersage and Castleton, with its historic castle and great caverns, and many another charming village, until the dales spread out in succession to High Peak itself, 2,000 feet above sea level.

The north road from the Matlocks takes the Wye valley, where Peak Tor at Rowsley offers a commanding view of that celebrated beauty spot. The quaint old Elizabethan inn, the Peacock, is the chief delight of Rowsley village. Bakewell, a busy market town in the midst of fine river scenery, was mentioned in the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* in 924, and the Saxon cross in the parish churchyard has come down from a very early Christian period. The Norman church, although restored out of all recognition, is still a fine building, and its monuments, including the Vernon chapel, are full of Peakland history.

Beresford-dale, the very heart of English angling, is still adorned with Cotton's fishing Temple, built in 1674, and the famous Pike Pool. Hassop, Monsal-dale and Millers-dale, Youlgreave and Dove-dale, from Hartington to Axe Edge (the sources of five beautiful rivers) lie within the district of Bakewell, or about ten miles from Buxton. That famed Derbyshire spa possesses nine thermal springs, with a flow of about a million gallons a day, at a constant temperature of 82° Fahr. A complete spa, with modern equipment comparable with any in Europe, it is also a singularly fortunate town in the beauty of its surroundings, its dry and bracing air, and a claim to stand at a higher altitude (over 2,000 feet) than any other town in England.

Another series of glorious views are obtainable from the Cat and Fiddle inn (1,700 feet up) on the Macclesfield road, and from Axe Edge, while the descent into the Goyt valley cannot be omitted

in any reference, however brief, to the natural beauty of the Peak district

Tideswell, with its splendid cruciform church of St. John the Baptist, lies to the east, the royal demesne of Peak forest separating it from Chapel-en-le-Frith. This small market town, with its old houses and inns, market cross and curfew bell, takes its name from the forest. It was the forest keepers themselves who built the church of St. Thomas, about 1225. Ford Hall, a quaint Elizabethan house, is the home of the Bagshawes, oldest of the Peak families.

Edale-vale and Kinder Scout, and the high altitudes of the extreme north of the county, offer a bleak magnificence compared with the wooded vales of the lower level. It is a land of mountain and gorge, wild, trackless and barren, yet grand, and only surpassed by the Cumberland fells.

Glossop has seen the whole array of English county history, from the earliest to our own times. The manor belonged to William Peveril after the Norman Conquest, and later, and for centuries, it was owned by the dukes of Norfolk. In the last century it passed to a junior branch of the Howards, but in 1924, when the estate was broken up, the town council, with commendable spirit, purchased part of it, which to-day is known as Manor Park. The moors surrounding Glossop on all sides give place to a fertile belt outside the town which has built up a considerable industry, notably in cotton goods.

Mellandra Castle, a Roman station about two miles from Glossop, and frequently referred to in county history, was the subject of excavation and research in the last century. The dale of Longden grows in rugged beauty along the northern strip of Derbyshire, while the moorlands impressive with silence and wild nature are as a sanctuary from, as well as a boundary to, the great industrial regions of Cheshire, Lancashire and Yorkshire. "I assure you," wrote lord Byron, "there are things in Derbyshire as noble as in Greece or Switzerland."

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Venison and frumenty

Derby Gondas (cheese)

Langwith pudding

Ashbourne gingerbread

Red whortleberry jelly

Medley pie

Savoury oatmeal

Bakewell tart

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

Mary Andrews : *Jack o' Winnats*.

R. H. Benson : *Come Rack ! Come Rope !*

F. C. Boden : *Flo*, and other novels.

John Buchan : *Midwinter*. (1745.)

S. R. Burchell : *The Duke's Servants*. (Seventeenth century.)

George Eliot : *Adam Bede*.

D. H. Lawrence : *Sons and Lovers*.

Thomas Moulton : *Snow over Eldon*.

R. J. White : *Road to the City*. *Young Leslie*.

Romer Wilson : *Greenlooc*.

The Peak District :

" Paul Cushing " (R. A. Wood-Seys) : *The Blacksmith of Voe*.

R. M. Gilchrist . *A Peakland Faggot*.

Thomas Moulton : *Snow over Eldon*.

Sir Walter Scott : *Peveril of the Peak*.

Mrs. Humphry Ward : *David Grieve*.

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE

THE county of Nottingham lies along the eastward slope that descends from the centre of England to the North Sea, from which it is separated by the county of Lincoln. It is well-wooded though mainly flat, the northern districts being a part of the great plain of York, while the valley of the Trent makes its way throughout the eastern, and near to the southern, boundaries of the county. Sherwood forest is on higher ground, and between Nottingham and Mansfield the country side occasionally reaches 600 feet above sea level. Some portion of the ancient royal forest of the Plantagenet kings is still in its original state, and old oaks flourish naturally enough in the Dukeries.

Four-fifths of the land is under cultivation, but, including Sherwood forest, and up to one half of the county, the soil is gravel and sand, which accounts for its less productive nature for general agricultural purposes. The old forest breed of sheep is almost extinct. Dairy farming is carried on extensively in the richer meadows of the Trent and its tributaries, and large orchards of apple and pear are commonly seen there. The county is dry above the average, and the crops ripen nearly as early as in the south of England.

Coal is found in the west, near Nottingham, Mansfield and Worksop. Extensive seams of clay, limestone and sandstone have created industries, but the oldest are those of lace- and hosiery-making, centred mainly at Nottingham. Silk, worsted and cotton mills, machinery, bicycle and tobacco factories, and manufacturing chemists are important establishments found in the county town. Malt and woollens, the staple trades up to the sixteenth century, declined about that time, and after the invention of the stocking-loom in 1589, hosiery made great strides. Coal was mined as early as 1259 but collieries are scarcely heard of until the seventeenth century. Cotton, silk and lace manufactures all belong to the last two hundred years.

In early times Sherwood forest extended over and beyond Nottinghamshire, and along the valley of the Trent the Anglian settlements were made in the sixth century. It was probably the first of the Mercian shires to be organised, as such, although it is

not mentioned by name before 1016 in any records still extant. Following the Danish invasion, and the subsequent peace of Wedmore, Nottingham became one of the five Danish boroughs. The Saxon name, Nottingaham, "home of the sons of Nott," succeeded that given to the place on account of the subterraneous caverns found there, which unusual feature had been described by the earlier Celtic and Roman place-name.

William Peveril of the Peak, an historic figure of Norman times, became constable of the new castle at Nottingham in 1068. One sheriff acted in Nottingham and Derby until 1568, and the assizes which were held first in one town and then in the other, were established in Nottingham by Edward I, and have so continued to the present day. Political history in the middle ages is very largely that of the town and castle of Nottingham. It supported the Yorkist party in the Wars of the Roses, and the king in the Civil War of the seventeenth century, although his chief local support came in the end from the shire, and not from the town.

At the dissolution of the monasteries there were forty religious houses in the county, but no important remains survive except Newstead Abbey, which was converted into a mansion, formerly the residence of lord Byron, and since presented to Nottingham Corporation.

Southwell cathedral is a splendid building, mainly Norman, and St Mary Magdalen, at Newark, the finest parish church in the county, is also one of the largest in England. The parish churches of Bawtry, Worksop, Mansfield and Hoveringham (between Nottingham and Newark) are partly good Norman, and Hawton, Coddington and Upton-St-Peter, interesting examples in the Early English style, near Newark.

Newark Castle is the chief of its period in this county, but there are several interesting old mansions, Wollaton Hall, Nottingham, being one of the finest. The Dukeries in Sherwood forest is a district so named because of the ducal estates with their magnificent though more modern mansions, established there in the last two hundred years or so. Welbeck Abbey is the seat of the duke of Portland, and Clumber House of the duke of Newcastle. Worksop Manor belonged formerly to the dukes of Norfolk, and Thoresby Park became the seat of earl Manvers, by descent from the extinct dukedom of Kingston. Farther afield in the forest, Bestwood Lodge, Nottingham, belongs to the duke of St Albans, and Rufford Abbey, Ollerton, to lord Savile.

Lord Byron is the name most prominently associated with the county in recent times. Of lesser poets, two were Nottingham born, Henry Kirke White (1785-1806), whose promising career was cut off by an early death, enjoyed the favour of Southey and

Byron, while Philip James Bailey (1816-1902), the author of *Festus*, had an enormous vogue for many years. Thomas Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury in the time of Henry VIII, was born at Aslockton, and Erasmus Darwin, grandfather of Charles at Elston Hall.

Gotham is associated with the *Twenty Merry Tales* which figured in the jest books and plays of the fifteenth and sixteenth century, while Sherwood forest is the background to the ballads and stories of Robin Hood, and of the king and the miller of Mansfield. The oldest mention of that legendary hero, Robin Hood, occurs in *Piers Plowman*, in the edition published in 1377, but he was still the most popular figure in the literature of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries and in the Elizabethan era he appears in all the great works, including, of course, Shakespeare. Robin Hood has been described as the last of the Saxons, holding out against the Norman conquerors as late as the end of the twelfth century, others regarded him as a follower of Simon de Montfort. His story probably had some historical basis and it is considered most likely that he lived in the reigns of Richard I, John and Henry III. Huntingdonshire claims him as an earl, and upholds the legend in its county badge. The chief interest is the way in which he is used to expound the common ideals of the time, and a host of place-names testify to his popularity, not only in this county, but also in Lincolnshire and in Yorkshire.

ADMINISTRATION. The county is divided into 8 wapentakes, which have remained practically unaltered since Domesday Survey, and 263 civil parishes. Nottingham is the county town, and the largest, Mansfield, Newark and Retford, the important boroughs. It is in the bishopric of Southwell, created in 1884 and has recently been transferred to the province of York, to which it belonged before the creation of the bishopric.

COMMUNICATIONS. The L.N.E. and L.M.S. railways serve the county. The river Trent is navigable throughout its course in Nottinghamshire, and the Idle, also, from Bawtry. There are canals around Nottingham, upon which the principal roads converge. The Great North road enters south of Newark and leaves again at Bawtry, and several Roman roads are still in use as major highways.

EARLDOM. In Norman times the shire was accounted part of the earldom of Derby. The title of earl of Nottingham was first borne as an hereditary honour in 1377, when Richard II raised John Mowbray to that dignity. He was succeeded by his

brother, Thomas, afterwards duke of Norfolk, in whose family the earldom remained until its extinction in 1475. In 1596 the title was given to Charles, lord Howard of Effingham, lord high admiral and in command of the fleet which defeated the Spanish Armada. His grandson was the last earl of that creation. In 1681, lord chancellor Finch was created earl of Nottingham, his son succeeded also to the earldom of Winchelsea (held by the family of Hatton), which honours have descended to the present earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.

REGIMENT The Sherwood Foresters (Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment) has its depot at Derby. As the 45th and 95th Foot, the former having been raised in 1741, the regiment gained the nickname of the "Old Stubborns" during the Peninsular War.

COUNTY BADGE Having no arms, the following device is used. A shield, divided by a crowned ragged staff into quarters; in the first quarter a tree, in the second, a miner's spade and pick axe crossed, and a safety-lamp, in the third, a lace-making machine, in the fourth, a wheat-sheaf.

The ragged staff and the crown are taken from the arms belonging to the city of Nottingham. The quarters represent the industries of the county.

NEWSPAPERS The *Nottingham Journal*, in its original form, was established in 1710. The *Nottingham Guardian and Nottinghamshire Free Press* are well-known papers. There are also the *Beeston Gazette*, the *Mansfield Chronicle*, the *Retford Times*, and other more local papers.

NOTTINGHAM

The site of the city of Nottingham is formed by soft sandstone, in which the ancient Britons easily excavated and converted into cavern dwellings, and from which the name of the early town was derived. The navigable river Trent, and the fertile meadowland along its banks, added to the attractions of the district. Whether or not the Romans made any use of Nottingham, the Anglo-Saxons certainly did, and Trent vale was the chief highway for those settlements which spread south from the Humber (while others came north by the Severn and the Avon) in the sixth century.

This accessibility helped the Danish invaders of the ninth century, and they set up one of their "five boroughs" at Nottingham in 874. Before and after that date, Ethelred, Alfred the Great

and Edward the Elder, kings of Wessex and, in a limited sense, of England, repeatedly attacked the Danish positions. Victory was not finally achieved until 940. By that year Nottingham had become a walled, if small, town, with established markets and its own mint, while the Trent was bridged for the first time at Bridgford.

After the Conquest, William Peveril of the Peak was made constable of the first stone built castle on Nottingham Rock, there Edward III overcame the queen mother Isabella and Roger Mortimer, earl of March, whose principal castles were at Wigmore and Shrewsbury, on the Welsh marches. It was also the scene of national parliaments and proclamations, and the military centre of expeditions to Wales and Scotland, there was arrayed the army that put the Tudors on the throne in 1485 and the royalist army of 1642 whose final defeat cut short the early Stuarts.

The impetus of invention in the cotton, hosiery, lace, and kindred manufacturing trades brought about a rapid expansion of the city, where riots organised to destroy the new machines of the Industrial Revolution were prevalent in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, and where considerable damage was done. Nottingham, now interested in a variety of industries, became a city in 1897, and its chief citizen was raised to the dignity of lord mayor in 1928.

PLACES OF INTEREST

In the centre of the city stood the market square, the traditional site of the famous Goose fair. The wise decision to preserve this central area which is now laid out in lawns and marble pavements, included the building of the council house for "*counsel and welcome, and to show merchandise and crafts,*" as the frieze round the dome declares. This very fine civic centre was opened by the King (then prince of Wales) in 1929. Guildhall, also a notable modern building, contains the law courts and municipal offices.

Nottingham Castle, on the rock-like eminence above the city, is a Renaissance mansion built, in 1679, by the duke of Newcastle who had purchased the site from the duke of Buckingham, into whose hands the dismantled Norman castle had come after the Restoration. The corporation acquired the property in 1875, and converted it into an art gallery and museum. Part of the fourteenth-century gateway, and fragments of the walls and outworks, are all that survive of the former mediæval castle.

Churches: The parish church of St Mary the Virgin is cruciform in design and Perpendicular in style. It is a beautiful

building, the west window, the massive embattled tower, and the oak ceiling beneath being particularly noteworthy

St Nicholas at Castle gate was built in 1678 to replace an earlier building demolished during the Civil War. St Peter's remains the oldest church in the city, it dates partly from late Norman times and partly from the fifteenth century, and is in the Perpendicular style, with a lofty embattled clock tower. The other churches are modern, although St Anthony's, Lenton, and St Leodegarius', Basford, both belonging to the twelfth century, have been brought within the enlarged boundary of the city

Hotels and Inns: The "Trip to Jerusalem" claims to have begun in 1189 and enjoyed the patronage of the Crusaders. The Bell and the Talbot are old but have modern buildings. The Salutation and the Flying Horse are others; while the Black Boy, the County and the Victoria are well known hostels

Other Public Buildings: The beautiful War Memorial, erected beside the river Trent at the entrance to the New gardens, calls attention also to the riverside embankment, which, after London's Embankment, is perhaps the best development of its kind in the country

The University College, School of Art, City library and Albert Hall are important centres, whose buildings add to the dignity and purpose of Nottingham

The city is notably well provided with parks and gardens, but its chief treasure in this respect is Wollaton Park, with the magnificent if capriciously mixed style Elizabethan mansion

Wollaton Hall was designed by John Thorpe in 1580 for sir Francis Willoughby, whose family had made a fortune in the wool trade in the time of King John. It is a square house of two stories, with a three-storied tower projecting from each corner, built round a central hall and surmounted by a massive tower. The house is said to have 365 windows. It stands in a beautifully wooded park. Wollaton descended to Thomas Willoughby, created lord Middleton in 1711, and so to the present baron, from whom the corporation acquired it in 1924. It is now a museum open to the public every weekday and on Sunday afternoons

THE UPPER TRENT VALLEY

The names of Willoughby and Bingham in villages south and west of Nottingham perpetuate that of the founder of Wollaton, although the Nottingham wool merchant who, waxing rich in the days of King John, laid the foundation of the family fortune, went by the unromantic name of John Bugge

A short distance, seldom more than five miles on the west side and ten on the south and east sides, separates the Trent from the adjoining counties of Derby, Leicester and Lincoln. It is mostly a flat, agricultural country, with some coal mines, and no outstanding interest beyond the permanent charm of every English village, whose churches and inns, farmsteads and orchards, woodlands, wild flowers and birds are a never-failing source of peace and delight.

The Trent is one of the noble rivers in England—third in point of size—not, it is true, rushing in magnificent gorges or even enclosed by high wooded banks, but a placid highway of the low country flowing, like the Thames, across one-half of the shires, and placing a smile on a country-side that might otherwise sometimes be described as monotonous.

On the north side of Nottingham, at a distance of about twelve miles, lies Southwell, the seat of a bishop, but not a city, whereas the county town is a city without a bishop. One of the reasons for raising Southwell to this dignity in 1884 was the beautiful church it possesses. The minster is mainly of the twelfth century, its Norman nave and east towers, Early English choir, and the chapter house being especially fine work.

Almost immediately to the west, Sherwood forest begins. It is mostly disafforested now, although the presence of unfertile soil is reflected in more sparsely placed villages as compared with the Trent valley.

Newstead Abbey is less the monastic remains of one of the Augustinian houses, founded by Henry II in 1179 in expiation of the murder of Thomas à Becket, than the home of the poet Byron, one of the most famed sons of this shire. The property was presented to the corporation of Nottingham in 1931 and is open to the public. The monastic ruins include the Decorated west front of the fourteenth-century priory church, the cloisters, chapter house, monks' parlour and kitchen, and a restored crypt. At the dissolution of the abbey in 1540, Newstead was bought by sir John Byron. The main entrance to the house adjoins the west front of the old priory church, and this front and tower were not built until 1817. Our romantic poet, George Gordon, sixth lord Byron (1788–1824), was born in London, and succeeded to the title and estates of his great-uncle in 1798. Afflicted with lameness from birth, and with an unhappy home, his first years were spent at Aberdeen. He was educated at Dulwich, Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, his first slim book of poems, written at Cambridge, being printed and published at Newark-on-Trent in 1806. He married in 1815, but separated from his wife in the following year, and thereafter resumed the freer life abroad which

he had first sampled in 1809. He became the prophet and champion of liberty at Rome and at Athens, and died at Missolonghi in his thirty-sixth year. His burial in Westminster Abbey was proscribed by the church authorities (he is not even commemorated in poet's corner), and so he lies beneath the chancel of the village church at Hucknall-Torkard.

Whatever his self-indulgence and lack of continency, Byron was a great poet and a kindly and generous man. Goethe described him as the greatest talent of the nineteenth century, but our own time has rendered him greater honour. *Don Juan*, *Childe Harold*, *The Corsair*, *Lara* and *Manfred* are masterpieces of English literature. Byron's last visit to Newstead was in 1814, and there are shown many relics, and a portrait by Phillips, of him who loved the old place, though he spent little of his life there.

THE DUKERIES AND THE LOWER TRENT VALLEY

The road from Mansfield to Newark forms an approximate division of the county into north and south, the Dukeries on the Derbyshire border, and the lower Trent valley on the Lincolnshire side. The land varies from gentle undulations, unfertile but beautifully wooded in Sherwood forest and the Dukeries, to flat and unpretentious, but rich meadowland of the eastern border. It is all agricultural, and the few towns are market towns.

Newark-on-Trent, on the Great North road, and midway between Nottingham and Lincoln, an ancient borough conducting one of the largest agricultural markets in England, is interested also in general engineering trades, in brewing and malting, and brick-making. New-wark, on the site of a British-Roman-Saxon Old Wark, was the name given by the Danes of the tenth century to the stronghold which they fortified and maintained for nearly a century. In Edward the Confessor's time the manor belonged to the lady Godiva, wife of Leofric, earl of Mercia. Her ownership of this manor, and her grant of a Saxon monastery there to the abbey of Stow, are among the few facts that remain beside the more numerous legends surrounding the heroine of the famous ride through Coventry. The town was first incorporated by royal charter in 1549, and its privileges continued to be augmented until King Charles II made it a free borough in 1677. William Ewart Gladstone entered parliament for the first time, in 1832, as one of the Conservative members for Newark.

PLACES OF INTEREST.

Newark Castle : Bishop Alexander of Lincoln is credited with having rebuilt the earlier fortress between 1123-47, and given it

something of the appearance it has to day The north gatehouse and the south tower are the oldest portions, the remainder, including the riverside front and the magnificent crypt, belonging probably to the thirteenth century The connection between the town and the bishops of Lincoln continued until 1547, when the manor of Newark passed to the Crown In the barons' wars of Stephen and John the castle often resisted the royal command to surrender, but it was there that King John died on October 19th, 1216 More than four hundred years later, in the Civil War, the town supported the king It was three times besieged by the parliamentary forces between 1643 and 1646, and only surrendered when commanded to do so by King Charles himself The castle was dismantled during the Commonwealth, but happily the remains are so substantial as to provide a sound example of a great mediæval castle The old earthwork, south of the town, known as the Queen's Sconce, is a perfect specimen of the defensive system of the seventeenth century The King's Sconce, a similar outpost on the northern side, was destroyed some years ago.

The Churches • The church of St Mary Magdalene is one of the largest, as it is also among the most beautiful, parish churches in England, the oldest portions are the Norman-Transitional crypt and the central piers of the transepts The lower portion of the tower is Early English and the remainder including the spire, belongs to the Decorated period The nave is Perpendicular, built about 1380, but the greater part of the interior was not finished until about the end of the fifteenth century Henry III contributed six fine oaks from Sherwood forest towards the building then in progress, and the lovely sixteenth century porch screen, brasses and monuments, and the two chantry chapels, remain the glory of a fine church, however it may have suffered in the spoliation of the seventeenth century

Old Inns : The Olde White Hart, the oldest hostelry, is believed to have been established in 1413 The highly decorative timber front, partly spoiled by a shop window, leads into the coach yard from the market-place The Saracen's Head also in the market-place, is mentioned in sir Walter Scott's *Heart of Midlothian* The Cheriton Arms was the choice of lord Byron, and Gladstone made it his headquarters when standing as Conservative member for the borough His Whig opponent, Thomas Wilde, afterwards lord chancellor, used the Castle and Falcon in London road The Ram, the Robin Hood, and the Rutland arms are excellent modern hotels

Other Buildings • Around the market place in particular, nooks and corners remain to indicate something of the appearance of the

old town The Governor's House is a fine example of a half-timbered residence of the Tudor period, the interior is most interesting, and it was there that Charles I and prince Rupert quarrelled about strategy, in 1645, when the house was occupied by the royal governor of the town The shop and the masonic hall at the corner of Bridge street occupy what was the factory of one, Ridge, who printed and bound Byron's first volume of poems, entitled *Fugitive Pieces* in 1806

Beaumont cross dates from about 1294, and is believed to have been erected by the bishop of Lincoln to the memory of Queen Eleanor, wife of Edward I, whose funeral the bishop had conducted in London A portion of the friary, founded in 1499 by Henry VII, is still standing in Appletongate

The early Georgian town hall, with beautiful decorations by the brothers Adam, the old grammar school, built in the early sixteenth century, the Ossington coffee house, erected in 1881 in the style of a sixteenth century inn, the Gilstrap library, and the parks and gardens add to the general attractions and amenities of Newark

Some ten miles north of Newark, the Trent forms the boundary with Lincolnshire for a considerable distance, and being navigable throughout its course in these counties, it constitutes a valuable highway to the Humber and the port of Hull But agricultural interests are paramount and, in all the rest of east Nottinghamshire, meadowland gives place only to orchards and crops, with busy market towns at intervals of ten to fifteen miles

Retford conducts the largest agricultural trade in the northern parishes, it was a borough in the middle ages when its fairs and markets were as important comparatively as they are now The fine parish church of St Swithun was rebuilt in the seventeenth century Other buildings are mostly modern Retford stands on the Great North road a place of call in coaching days, as it is now for motor cars—the inns are worthy of mention

The country between Retford and Bawtry is improved by the river Idle, a tributary of the Trent Worksop, however, gains little from the river, and lies almost within Sherwood forest The splendid Norman nave of St Cuthbert's church, the ruins of a Lady chapel, and a fourteenth century gatehouse, have survived of a priory founded there about 1100 The manor house is modern, having replaced the former residence of the dukes of Norfolk, and one of the prisons of Mary Queen of Scots

The most important mansions of the Dukeries lie a short distance to the south Welbeck Abbey, the seat of the duke of Portland, is mostly of the seventeenth century, built on the site

of an abbey founded in 1154. The earldom of Portland was conferred on Hans William Bentinck, a minister at the court of William of Orange, in 1689. The second earl was raised to the dukedom, and the eldest son is known by the courtesy title of marquis of Titchfield. The fifth duke, into whose family the estate passed in 1734, built the famous underground rooms and tunnels at Welbeck. The present duke is lord-lieutenant of Nottinghamshire, and his services to agriculture are too well known to need repetition. The beautiful gardens of his home, admirably remodelled in recent years, are opened to the public at intervals.

Clumber House, belonging to the duke of Newcastle, was erected in 1772 and rebuilt after a disastrous fire in 1879. In the Classic style, and full of art treasures, the mansion stands in a wooded park eleven miles in circumference. The ninth lord Clinton, twice lord high admiral, was created earl of Lincoln in 1572. The title of duke of Newcastle (under-Lyme) was granted to Thomas Pelham Holles (who sat in Walpole's cabinet in 1724, was prime minister when Pitt was secretary of state for war, and remained in office for nearly forty years), with remainder to his nephew, the ninth earl of Lincoln, whereupon the family name became Pelham Clinton.

Thoresby Park is the seat of earl Manvers, the fine modern mansion having been built in 1864-70. An earlier house had been the residence of the dukes of Kingston until Charles Pierrepont, nephew of the last duke and for many years member of parliament for Nottinghamshire, succeeded to the estate and was created earl Manvers in 1806.

Rufford Abbey, near the market town of Ollerton, is the home of lord Savile. The house, built in 1648 of red sandstone and in the Elizabethan and Jacobean styles, incorporates a part of the Cistercian abbey founded, in 1148, by the earl of Lincoln. After the dissolution of the monasteries the property passed to the Talbots, and then to the Saviles. It was the home of the great marquess of Halifax (1633-95), of post Restoration days, whose skilful leadership of the government at the time of James II's flight contributed much to the preservation of law and order in 1688.

Mansfield is the principal centre in west Nottinghamshire and when Sherwood forest was a hunting-ground of the early kings the town frequently entertained them. The manor of Mammesfield, mentioned in Domesday, formed part of the endowment of the bishopric of Lincoln in 1092. The fine old church of St Peter stands now amidst an industrial town, producing machinery, boots and hosiery, and surrounded by extensive

coalfields The King's mill, to the south-west of the town, is associated with the story of the king and the miller of Mansfield

The ballad called 'The King and the Miller of Mansfield' refers to King Henry II who, while out hunting, gets lost and meeting John Cockle, the miller, asks for a night's lodging The miller, without knowing the identity of his guest, entertains him most hospitably, but when giving him a venison pasty enjoins him on no account to tell the king "that they made free with his deer" Next morning the courtiers track down the king, who is found to be so taken with his host the miller that he settles £300 a year on him Dodsley produced a play of the same name as the ballad, in 1737, but as he had introduced gunshots into his story of the hunting party, he had to advance the period It is then King Henry VIII to whom the miller gave half a bed with his son Richard King Henry, in merry mood next day, knights John Cockle and makes him overseer of Sherwood forest at a salary of 1,000 marks a year Whatever historical basis there may be for the story, author of ballad and play alike were rightly convinced that no King Henry between the second and the eighth, could have been party to such a prank!

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Venison pasty, and red currant sauce	
Roast swan	Medlar jelly
Green peas	Colwick cheese
Mansfield gooseberry pie	

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

D H Lawrence	<i>The White Peacock</i>	<i>Sons and Lovers</i>	<i>The Prussian Officer, and other stories</i>
Thomas Miller	novels of,		
Mrs Chaworth Musters	<i>A Cavalier Stronghold</i>		
"James Prior" (J P Kirk)	novels of,		
R. J White	novels of,		
G P R James	<i>Forest Days</i>	} (Sherwood Forest.)	
Thomas Miller	<i>Royston Gower</i>		
Sir Walter Scott	<i>Ivanhoe</i>		

LEICESTERSHIRE

NO one place springs to mind more readily as being of the *shires* than that *country side* within a twenty mile circle of the city of Leicester which for ten centuries past has been known as *Leicestershire*. It is as everyone knows famed for fox hunting especially in the district of Leicester and Melton Mowbray, the homes naturally of excellent riding horses.

An undulating table land of loamy soil the richest parts lie east of the Soar, from whence come *Stilton* cheeses and Melton Mowbray pies. The western parishes including Charnwood forest are in less fertile surroundings as they are also the highest. Bardon hill (912 feet) being the loftiest point in the county.

All the notable county streams are tributaries of the river Trent, including the Soar from whose older name of *Leire* the chief town and so the county, is said to derive its title. The other *Leicestershire* tributaries the Eye Anker Devon and Mease water the rich meadowlands which from the Wolds to Charnwood forest, support extensive dairy farms with their fine cattle and sheep.

In all, nine tenths of the land is under cultivation in a climate that is mild with a moderate rainfall. Coalfields and limestone are found in the west and Charnwood produces a hard granite, much used for paving. Freestone is plentiful which accounts for the fine stone-built manors and farm houses as well as the greater buildings of the towns. Generally, the use of stone is most prevalent in the Wolds, Charnwood and the towns appear to prefer brick local slate and thatch.

After agriculture and mining the staple industry is now hosiery—Leicester Loughborough and other towns having conducted a large and valuable trade since the invention of power-driven frames early in the nineteenth century. The industry is at least two hundred years older and in the seventeenth century more than a hundred villages in this county were employed on hand framework knitting. There was a woollen industry in Norman times and in the middle of the fourteenth century *Leicestershire* wool came to be rated with the best in the country. Coal was worked at Coleorton early in the fifteenth century,

while the famous blue Swithland slate and Narrow limestone have been quarried from time immemorial.

Early political history centres mainly in the town of Leicester. It was one of the five Danish boroughs, and the prevalence of Scandinavian names, mostly ending in -by, confirms the influence of the invaders of the ninth century. The Angles were early settlers in the Trent valley, and it is recorded that they had reached Leicester before the year 556. By 679 it was definitely a part of the Mercian kingdom, and Leicester became the seat of a bishop for two hundred years. The shire, as an organised unit owing allegiance to Leicester city, came into being in the tenth century. Domesday mentions four wapentakes, but these gave place to numerous small local hundreds, although they, too, had disappeared by the time of Edward III, when there were five hundreds which have come down to us practically unchanged. Until 1566 Leicester and Warwick shared one sheriff, but with a shire court for this county held at Leicester. The people supported the parliament in the Civil War, and three hundred years later so favoured the nonconformist movement that Leicester was called the metropolis of dissent.

Although extensive monastic remains are few, numerous fragmentary survivals indicate the unusual number of religious houses formerly established there. Leicester Abbey and Ulverscroft (near Leicester), and Gracedieu and Charnwood (near Coalville), were Augustinian foundations of the twelfth century. The most noteworthy churches are found in the towns—Leicester, Loughborough, Lutterworth, Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Hinckley, Market Bosworth, Market Harborough and Melton Mowbray.

The old castle at Ashby-de-la-Zouch is one of the principal historic monuments, although Kirby Muxloe is a remarkable fortified mansion of the Elizabethan period. Launde (near Loddington) is also a good example of that period. Belvoir Castle on the north-east boundary was built in the early nineteenth century, while numerous manor houses of local stone form a very attractive feature.

George Fox was born in the county, where a number of Quaker groups established themselves. Cardinal Wolsey, it will be remembered, died at Leicester Abbey. Francis Beaumont was born at Gracedieu, and Bradgate was the early home of lady Jane Grey. Samuel Johnson was a not very successful master at Market Bosworth grammar school. In sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe* several scenes are laid at Ashby-de-la-Zouch. To Lutterworth rectory, Wycliffe came to spend the last ten years of his life.

ADMINISTRATION. The county is divided into 6 hundreds and 321 civil parishes. Leicester, a city and the county town, is also

the largest place, the only other borough, Loughborough, having but one-tenth of the population of the capital. There are several populous urban districts.

After having been included in the ancient diocese of Lincoln for nearly eight hundred years, the county was transferred to Peterborough in 1837. The bishopric of Leicester was founded as recently as 1926.

COMMUNICATIONS. The county is served by the L M S and L & N E railways, and by the Union and Grand Junction canals and their branches. Good roads radiate from Leicester, itself on Fosse-way, while the Roman Watling street forms practically the whole of the boundary with Warwickshire.

EARLDOM. It is a question whether Robert de Beaumont, who died in 1118, was the first Norman to hold the earldom of Leicester. His son was undoubtedly earl in 1131, and the honour remained in the family until through lack of direct heirs it reverted to the Crown in 1204. It was then granted to Simon de Montfort, nephew of the last de Beaumont, whose famous son, also earl of Leicester, first called together that assembly from which originated the principle of English representative government. On his death in 1265, the honour having again reverted to the Crown, it was held with the royal earldom of Lancaster, and Henry IV was, therefore, earl of Leicester when he became king in 1399.

In 1564, Queen Elizabeth granted the earldom to Robert Dudley, husband of Amy Robsart and son of that duke of Northumberland who was executed for the support he gave to lady Jane Grey. From thence the title passed to his nephew, Robert, brother of sir Philip Sidney. There were seven earls of the Sidney family, the last dying childless in 1743.

Thomas Coke, lord Lovel, and George Townshend and his son, held the title from 1744 to 1855. Thomas Coke's estates passed to his nephew, Wenman Roberts, who assumed the name of Coke in 1750, and who will always be remembered as Coke of Norfolk, one of the greatest of English agriculturists. In 1837 he was created earl of Leicester, of Holkham, in the county of Norfolk.

REGIMENT. The Leicestershire Regiment, the 17th Foot, was raised in 1688, and fought in Flanders under William III. For its services in India at the beginning of the nineteenth century the regiment was granted the badge of the royal tiger, and the word "Hindoostan," since when they have been known as the "tigers." The depot is at Leicester.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY. A shield, having in the first quarter a circle enclosing a cinquefoil, or foliage ornamentation like a five-leaved clover; in the second quarter a lion rampant; in the third, an ostrich feather; and in the fourth, a black sleeve. Crest: a running fox. Supporters: a black bull with a ducal coronet round its neck, and a Leicester ram. Motto: *For'ard, For'ard.*

These arms were granted in 1930.

The first three quarters are derived from the arms of the earls of Leicester, the Beauchamps, de Montforts, and, finally, John of Gaunt. The black sleeve is from the arms of the Hastings family, barons Loughborough. The supporters represent the industries of the county, and the motto its great fox-hunting traditions.

NEWSPAPERS. The *Leicester Mercury*, established in 1874, is probably the best-known county paper; there are also the *Leicester Advertiser* and *Leicester Evening Mail*, the *Loughborough Echo*, the *Market Harborough Advertiser* and other local papers.

CITY OF LEICESTER

It has been said that the older name of Soar, the river in whose fertile valley the city stands, was Leire; add to it the ceastre—denoting the military station which the Romans erected on Fosseway and which Saxon and Norman maintained in turn—and the full name becomes descriptive of the city which has shared in the whole course of English history.

The Angles, having struck east from the upper Trent valley, penetrated Charnwood forest and established themselves in Leicester before the end of the sixth century. The later ravages of the Danes were turned by the magnificent energy and ability of Ethelfleada, the Lady of the Mercians, and from the freedom of Mercia arose the united England under the successors of her father, Alfred the Great.

As the Saxons had built their city on Roman foundations, so the Normans built again and from their time stone became the material used for castle, church and manor. Lesser buildings of wood and thatch have been succeeded in our own time by brick and slate, and the appearance of Leicester is almost wholly modern. The Newarke district is an exception, and the seventeenth-century houses there look charming and effective.

The city's growth from mediæval times, through the prosperity of its markets and its industries, from wool to hosiery and is witnessed in its buildings, old and new. Standing

as it does on ground that rises gently from the river-side, every road approaching Leicester affords a view over the city, to which a generous planting of trees has added considerable charm.

PLACES OF INTEREST

In Saxon times Leicester Castle was a residence of the earls of Mercia, notably of earl Leofric and his countess, Godiva. On the same site, a mound rising from the east bank of the river a de Beaumont, first Norman earl of Leicester, raised the great stone castle which, in the space of two centuries, was the scene of many a brilliant assembly. From it, Simon de Montfort summoned the forerunner of our representative parliaments, and John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster and earl of Leicester, kept state, giving his patronage to Geoffrey Chaucer and John Wycliffe. Subsequently, the castle buildings fell into decay, and after the siege of 1645, during the Civil War, it practically ceased to exist. But though very little now remains the interior still possesses a magnificent Norman hall which from the time of Edward I to the present day has served as a court of justice. *There is strong local feeling in favour of the restoration of the castle, if only to preserve the great hall in a worthy setting.* The attractive half timbered house known as the porter's lodge was built after the great days of the castle were over, but the fine old house adjoining it is believed to contain the room in which John of Gaunt died. Trinity hospital, formerly an extension of the castle and dating from the time of Edward III, is within the same district as the Newarke gateway, one of the finest monuments in Leicester, and now occupied by the local Territorial regiment.

The Churches The parish church of St. Martin became a cathedral after the new bishopric of Leicester was founded in 1926. Mainly in the early English style, it is intimately associated with the town and the shire, as its memorials and the flags of the Leicestershire Regiment prove.

St. Nicholas', of many styles, contains materials obtained by Saxon and Norman builders from the ruins of Roman Leicester. Excavations by the Jewry Wall alongside this church have already revealed part of the old Roman Forum.

St. Mary de Castro, with its slender spire, faces the castle, and its earliest portions go back to the days of the first earl Robert de Beaumont. Earlier still, it is believed to have been the site of a Saxon church. At St. Mary's, Chaucer is said to have been married. Wycliffe preached before John of Gaunt, and Henry V conferred knighthoods on his eldest son and a notable company of local gentlemen.

All Saints' is recognised by the early seventeenth-century striking

clock over the south entrance, and St Margaret's by the largest and most beautiful peal of bells in the old diocese of Peterborough ; both churches possess interesting local memorials

Old Inns : The site of the old Blue Boar inn is marked only by a wall plaque opposite the grammar school But there remain the Bell, the Stag and Pheasant, the George and the Wyvern

Other Buildings : Guildhall, recently restored and containing some fine Elizabethan rooms and a collection of ancient books, was used also as a town hall from the sixteenth to the nineteenth century Shakespeare is said to have played there as a member of the earl of Leicester's company

The clock tower, centre of modern Leicester, also commemorates four notable townsmen, Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester, William Wyggeston, a wool merchant, and Gabriel Newton, an innkeeper, founders of local schools, and sir Thomas White, whose benefaction was a trust to provide loans to young men starting in business

The junction of High street and High Cross street is the centre of old Leicester, the lineal extensions of Fosse-way and Via Devena Roman relics found in the district have been placed in Leicester museum, but two fine Roman pavements have been left where they were discovered, one in a basement off St Nicholas street, and the other behind the Central railway station Leicester museum, which was designed by Hansom, inventor of the cab, also contains a realistic presentation of the development of local industries

The corn exchange, in Market-place, is architecturally one of the finest buildings This is understandable in a city which in its famous open-air markets has the largest of its kind in the midlands

William Carey's (1761-1834) house, in Harvey lane, has been converted into a museum of England's first foreign missionary of modern times A cobbler by trade, he prepared himself for religious work in India, where he accomplished the prodigious task of translating the Bible into some forty native dialects

The War Memorial is a prominent landmark in Victoria Park, itself a fine open space on high ground overlooking the city Abbey Park, intersected by the river Soar, contains the recently exposed foundations of Leicester Abbey, enclosed by the massive brick wall erected by John Penney, the greatest of the abbots of Leicester, about the year 1470, and notable as the scene of Wolsey's death and his lament "Had I but served my God with half the zeal I served my king, He would not have left me in this plight "

The central situation of Leicester is in many ways an attraction,

but since the county is at its narrowest from north to south, and the wide valleys of the Soar and the Wreak tend to level out monotonously that same district, the country-side is seen to greater advantage from cross-country routes. It is then found to be by no means flat, while the wolds and the forest will appear as divisions more authentic than the points of the compass. The wolds comprise the richer part east of the Soar valley which passing over geographical boundaries, reaches the adjoining counties. Melton Mowbray and Market Harborough are the centres of this rich grass land, and more, for from November till April, they resound to the cry of Quorn, Belvoir, Cottesmore and Fernie, scarlet coats, magnificent horses and the bay of the hounds colour the shire with one of the greatest sports in England.

Melton Mowbray is the "middle town" of a group of hamlets no longer traceable, which belonged to the great Norman family of Mowbray, to whom the manor had been granted about 1068. With no remarkable event chronicled in its archives, the town has pursued a slowly pleasant development as a market for agricultural produce and cattle. That a Norman castle was built there is reasonably certain, and the exceptionally fine church of St. Mary owes much to the Mowbrays of the thirteenth century. The noble tower, the forty-eight clerestory windows, the Gahlee porch leading to a spacious interior, give a special place to this, the third largest church in the county. Egerton Lodge, a residence of the earls of Wilton in the great hunting-days of the early nineteenth century, is now used as the town hall. The other public buildings are modern. The priory in Burton street has been known as Anne of Cleves' House since Henry VIII granted the manor to the queen for her lifetime. Stapleford Park, a fine domain of the Sherrard family, lies five miles to the south-west. Their sumptuous tombs have enriched the local church, in which the family pew is still complete with its Adam fire place and two-volume Bible.

Some of the favourite villages of the wolds, Waltham, Ab Kettleby, Holwell, Saxelby and the Dalbys, for example, have their notably interesting churches and old picturesque houses surrounded by fine open country. The situation of Belvoir Castle is said to be excelled only by Windsor. It stands on the extreme north border, partly within the county and partly in Lincolnshire.

The original castle was founded by Robert de Toeni after the Norman Conquest, and was the scene of many a skirmish in the barons' wars and the Wars of the Roses. In 1525, Henry VIII granted Belvoir to Thomas Manners, first earl of Rutland, and it is still the principal seat of that family. The castle was rebuilt

after a disastrous fire in 1816. It is open to the public at advertised times, including the beautiful gardens and park. The water garden and rhododendron drives are a superb sight.

To the south-east of Melton, Quenby Hall, which is Jacobean, and Lowesby Hall, Georgian, and Baggrave Hall, all notable hunting homes, shelter in the gentle declivities of the wold hills, their charming gardens are often open to visitors during the summer months. Launde Abbey, near Loddington, owned many of the wold manors in early times, but the present Elizabethan house embodies only fragments of the priory founded by Richard Basset, and flourished from the time of Henry I till the Dissolution.

By Loddington, Hallaton, Medbourne and Neville Holt (from whence a great expanse of Northamptonshire opens out beyond the Welland valley), and the Langton villages, is a roundabout way of reaching the southern district which reveals something of the true Leicestershire and well repays the additional miles.

Market Harborough is the home of the Fernie as Melton Mowbray is of the Quorn, and Whyte-Melville himself has immortalised it in one of his hunting novels. It is a pleasant town, built around an old market-place, where the handsome church of *St Dionysius*, and the quaint, half-timbered school house take pride of position. The Swan inn is much older than its white stucco front, or the wrought-iron and painted sign of seventeenth-century craftsmanship which has become almost a rarity, few inns now displaying the signs of former days. The wonderful flower gardens of Gumley Hall have made it one of the show-places of the county, the house is about three miles from Market Harborough.

Lutterworth, within two miles of Watling street, overlooks the river Swift, making its way to the Warwickshire Avon. A manor in Domesday, it first came into the possession of the family of de Ferrers, then of sir Thomas Grey, father of lady Jane Grey, and lastly of the earls of Denbigh of our time, whose seat is at Newnham Paddox, in Warwickshire. For seven hundred years down to 1758, the community ground their corn and malt at the manorial mill, but, towering above this peaceful tale, is the great figure of John Wycliffe, who spent the last years of his life as rector of Lutterworth and made of it a place of pilgrimage on that account. A Yorkshireman, fellow of Merton and master of Balliol, he fought manfully for the reform of the Church, and his followers, the Lollards, helped most to spread abroad that simpler faith from which sprang the Reformation more than a century later. Wycliffe came to Lutterworth in 1374, and there

he died of a seizure while celebrating at the altar on December 28th, 1384. The church of St Mary the Virgin dates mainly from the late thirteenth century, with later additions. The nave and part of the chancel are practically unchanged since Wychffe's day. The tall pinnacles of the tower were built in 1703, after the spire had been destroyed in a storm. The brasses and memorials are interesting and representative, but the Wychffe relics cannot reasonably claim direct association with the great reformer.

About midway between Lutterworth and Leicester lies the quiet backwater of Peatling Parva, where church, manor house and hamlet still nestle together as they have done from time immemorial. The hall itself is a Queen Anne building, but its site is one on which a house has stood always. A manor in the hands of the Church at the time of Domesday, it passed to the Crown at the dissolution of the monasteries in 1540, and thence to various noble families. How curiously unchanged it is in essentials is seen from the fact that the population (117) has remained almost stationary for the last 370 years. Such 'haunts of ancient peace,' typical of the shires, are beyond price in a nation's inventory.

A flat, purely agricultural district lies all along the Watling street boundaries. In Roman times the centre of England was fixed at High Cross on the Warwickshire border, where Fosseway and Watling street intersected, in their straight, undeviating paths running the length and breadth of the land. To-day, Meriden, in Warwickshire, is usually accepted as the geographical centre of England. The industrial town of Hinckley—it is now the third largest in the county—is principally occupied with the hosiery trade. Fenny Drayton is remembered as the birthplace of George Fox (1624-91), founder of the Society of Friends. But his cottage has gone, shipped to America to satisfy some strange fancy.

Market Bosworth is one of the best preserved market towns in the shire. The buildings are charming, not least the grammar school, where Samuel Johnson made so unsatisfactory a second master in his young days. The battlefield at Bosworth can be seen to the south of the town. On August 22nd 1485, Richard III drew up his army on Ambion hill, and from thence attacked the forces of his opponent Henry Tudor, earl of Richmond. Lord Stanley decided the day by holding back from the main battle and falling on King Richard's rearguard. On Bosworth field Henry Tudor became Henry VII, the feud of Lancaster and York was ended, and with it, mediæval England.

The Leicestershire coalfield lies immediately to the north, but

it can be avoided if Ashby-de-la-Zouch is approached by way of the pleasant, well-wooded country around Barton and Norton Gopsall Hall, a notable Classic mansion near Norton, was, until recent times, the principal residence of earl Howe. Handel is supposed to have composed part of the "Messiah" there.

Ashby-de-la-Zouch stands by the river Mease. Despite its proximity to coal and lead mines the town has preserved its country residential air. The ancient castle, which lord Hastings rebuilt about 1480, in which Mary Queen of Scots was imprisoned, which stood out for the king in the Civil War, and was afterwards dismantled, is still a substantial ruin. Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe* will save Ashby Castle from being forgotten.

To the north, the Trent and the Soar converge towards Castle Donington and the Nottingham-Derby border. Donington Hall was rebuilt in 1793 by the first marquis of Hastings, governor-general of India. The house, in the "Strawberry-hill" Gothic style, stands in a finely-wooded park to which visitors are admitted all the year round. It will be remembered that five hundred German officers, prisoners of war, were interned there during the Great War. Several of them escaped by the tunnel that may still be seen in the garden.

Loughborough, engaged in engineering and general industry, is also the home of the largest and most famous bell foundry in England, dating back to 1366; the bells in many of our cathedrals, churches and public buildings have come from the works of John Taylor. Permission to view the foundry is given to visitors on application. The War Memorial of the town consists of a carillon tower in which there are forty-seven bells, ranging from twenty pounds to over four tons in weight, and covering four chromatic octaves. Recitals are given every Thursday and Sunday during the summer months by the town carillonneur, the first Englishman to be appointed to what is a new, and the only, public office of its kind in the shires. The market and fair privileges of Loughborough, dating back to the time of Henry III, continue to be held on the same days. The name is perhaps derived from the lough or lake, formed by the overflow of the Soar on its west bank and this may be the reason why the town is built away from the river, although land drainage has long since replaced the lough by rich meadows. Domesday Survey assigned the manor of Loughborough to Hugh Lupus, earl of Chester. In the thirteenth century it belonged to the Despensers, at a time when a prosperous wool trade enabled the market-place and the parish church to be rebuilt. This stately building has a splendid Perpendicular nave, to which the Decorated chancel seems hardly in proportion. The panelled Burton chapel, fine oak roof of the nave, brasses and



LEICESTERSHIRE PEATLING PARVA

monuments, and the modern oak screen, are notable details of the interior, and it is almost unnecessary to add that the Perpendicular tower possesses a rare peal of bells

Charnwood forest is a rugged upland district, covering some fifty square miles between Loughborough and Leicester, to the west of the main road that links these towns. Granite has been quarried there in vast quantities, and it is on the fringe of the coalfields, nevertheless, the forest has been called the "play-ground of Leicestershire" and, though long ago disafforested, some lovely woods still remain. In the spring they are carpeted with bluebells, in the summer lit with heather and gorse, and in autumn and winter the scene is still attractive enough from the stone-walled lanes which separate such charming villages as Bradgate, Newtown Linford, Garrendon, Beaumanor, Rothley, Groby, Woodhouse Eaves and Swithland. Buddon wood and Swithland reservoir lie right away from main roads in forest like surroundings that are always lovely. The heights of Bardon hill, Beacon hill, High Sharpley, Peldar Tor, and Old John in Bradgate Park, afford endless vistas from the east midlands to the west, and from the Peak District to the Bedford Levels. Rothley was the home of lord Macaulay, and the fortunes of Groby were linked for generations with the Greys. At Bradgate Park, now open to the public, are considerable remains of the old home of the beautiful and accomplished lady Jane Grey, who, in 1554, at the age of seventeen, paid the last penalty of her own, and her husband's, too ambitious family.

Bradgate and Kirby Muxloe, with its rare brick-built castle of the Tudor period, are within a few miles of Leicester. A little farther afield the renovated ruins of Ulverscroft Priory lie in a remote and wooded valley. The abbey of Mount St Bernard, near Whitwick, is a Cistercian foundation only a hundred years old. Perhaps Newtown Linford, with its slate and thatch cottages, Woodhouse Eaves and Swithland, will be accepted as typical forest villages, but it must always remain hard to choose between the wolds and the forest in Leicestershire.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Melton Mowbray pies

Stilton cheese

Leicester cheese

Hawthorn jelly

Elderberry sauce

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

W. B. Cooke . *Her Faithful Knight* (Civil War)
G. P. R James *The Woodman* (Battle of Bosworth)
Sir Walter Scott *Ivanhoe*
G. J. Whyte-Melville *Market Harborough*
Francis Brett Young *Jim Redlake*

The classics of the hunting field belong to R. S. Surtees, who created Mr. Jorrocks, and other inimitable characters. J. Nichols' *History of Leicestershire* and Throsby's *Views of Leicestershire* are important historical works.

RUTLAND

THE smallest county in England is not less pleasant than Leicestershire, which without any obvious break merges into the western parishes of Rutland. The shires of Northampton and Lincoln complete its almost circular boundaries, "as much in circumference as a good horse could measure in a day."

The name may have been Red-land, from the general reddish colour of the soil, due to ferruginous limestone carried down from the hills, a colour which also tinges the fleeces of the sheep, or it may have begun simply as the land of a family named Rutt. It is a pleasant country, akin to Leicestershire, with ridges of high ground in the east and west, separated by rich valleys. The tableland in the north commands wide views far beyond the county, and in that district is the famous Cottesmore hunt. The former royal forest, Lyfield, extended from Oakham to Uppingham, and patches of woodland remain whose sturdy oaks have given a name to the county town.

The vale of Catmose, in the Oakham district, is the richest part of a county where agriculture is almost the only industry. Sheep and cattle fatten on those pastures; wheat is the chief grain crop, and much of the large quantity of cheese produced is sold as Stilton. The land, a fertile loam except in the east, where it is light and shallow, is watered by several tributaries of the river Welland, which forms the boundary with Northamptonshire.

With the middle Angles, or south Mercians, Rutland became part of the kingdom of Mercia, in the seventh century, but not for another five hundred years is it mentioned as a county. True, it had a separate sheriff in 1159, but as late as the fourteenth century it was known as Rutland Soke, and until nearly as late the connection with Nottinghamshire was maintained, although that county does not adjoin it at any point, and there is no clear reason for this transfer of allegiance from Northamptonshire, in which Rutland was included at the time of the Domesday Survey. Edward the Confessor had bequeathed Rutland to his wife, Edith, on condition that it went to the abbey of Westminster after her death. William I set aside the will, but respected the wishes of his

predecessor, in part, and allowed the abbot of Westminster to have the tithes and church of Oakham.

The Norman family of de Ferrers were the principal landowners until the time of Richard II, when the earldom passed to the royal house. But with the exception of a share in the prosperous wool trade of the fourteenth century, and of footwear manufacture in the twentieth, it has remained a county undisturbedly agricultural, neither great families nor great industries have raised dominant local monuments, but a devoted commonalty has given us some notable churches and homes, the seventeenth and eighteenth century houses being unusually well represented in the villages. The whole district is fortunate in having had ready to hand a section of that belt of magnificent limestone which has proved England's greatest building material. At Oakham, the chief town, Wakelin de Ferrers founded Oakham Castle in the time of Henry II, and his fine banqueting hall is now used for county purposes. The castle hall possesses a collection of horseshoes, by reason of the lord of the manor having the immemorial right to demand a horseshoe from any peer passing for the first time through the town. Flores House, the Butter Cross and All Saints' church have come down from mediæval times, while the grammar school established by the reverend Robert Johnson in 1584, was remodelled on public school lines sixty years ago.

To the north of Oakham, Burley-on the Hill a fine property which once belonged to Henry Despenser, the martial bishop of Norwich at the time of Richard II, was acquired later by the earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, a member of whose family is still resident there. The gardens are open to visitors at appointed times, as are those of neighbouring Exton Park, a seat of the earl of Gainsborough. St Mary's church at Greetham is a good example of the Decorated style, its fine tower and spire a landmark of the table land. Clipsham church, in the same district, belongs to the Early English period.

Catmose vale embraces several interesting places. Only the moat is left of Essendin Castle, and Hambleton Hall, a good Jacobean house, is a farm. But there are notable Early English churches at Great Casterton and Empingham, and Tickencote, built upon Saxon foundations, is a noble piece of late Norman workmanship, ranking with the best in the country. The former Saxon church at Tickencote is said to have been the oratory of Peada, son of King Penda of Mercia, who commanded south Mercia, embraced the Christian faith in 653, and is credited with a worthy share in the founding of the first cathedral at Peterborough.

In the valleys of the south side, Ketton quarries have con-

tributed the material to an engaging series of villages—and even to Stamford town itself—whose church spires rise in increasing profusion beyond the actual county border. Ketton church is built in the successive styles of Transitional-Norman, Early English and early Decorated. From thence the high ground of Uppingham soon comes into view, rising steadily from the Welland valley, where once was the forest of Beaumont chase. The good market town of Uppingham early gained renown from its famous school, founded in 1584 by the reverend Robert Johnson, archdeacon of Leicester, in the same year that he also set up the grammar school at Oakham. The original schoolroom at Uppingham, almost adjoining the parish church, is now used as the art school. Uppingham remained, however, a country grammar school for nearly three hundred years, until Edward Thring, who was appointed headmaster in 1853, raised it to the status of one of the great public schools.

ADMINISTRATION. Oakham is the county town. There are 5 hundreds and 58 civil parishes, but no municipal boroughs or urban districts. Originally in the ancient diocese of Lincoln, the county was transferred to Peterborough on the establishment of that see in 1541.

COMMUNICATIONS. The L.M.S. and L.N.E. railways serve the county; the Great North road crosses it after leaving Stamford on its way to Grantham. The important road from Bedford and Kettering to Nottingham passes through Uppingham and Oakham.

EARLDOM. Several princes have been earls of Rutland. It was bestowed, with the castle of Oakham, on Edmund, duke of York, in the time of Richard II.

The title has been borne by the family of Manners since 1525, when Thomas Manners received Belvoir Castle, and lands in Leicestershire, from Henry VIII. The descendants of the first earl were prominent figures in Tudor and Stuart times, and John, the second son, married Dorothy Vernon, of Haddon Hall, Derbyshire. Their son succeeded to that romantic property which is still in the family. The ninth earl was created duke of Rutland in 1703. The third duke was the father of the soldier marquis of Granby (1721–70), whose name is frequently found on inn signs, *a tribute to his brilliant services in the Seven Years' War*. Belvoir Castle, near Grantham, is the principal seat of the dukes of Rutland.

REGIMENT. There is no county regiment, but Rutland forms part of the Rutland and Northampton militia, now 3rd Battalion Northamptonshire Regiment, whose depot is at Northampton.

COUNTY BADGE. Having no arms, the device is used of a horseshoe, from the county town of Oakham, and in commemoration of an old custom whereby every nobleman entering the town for the first time gave a horseshoe or money in lieu.

NEWSPAPERS The *Oakham and Uppingham Journal* (associated with the *Grantham Journal*) was established in 1854.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Valentine buns ("shuttles")
Statute cakes Oakham gingerbread

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

For its literature, the county shares in the novels, and particularly the hunting novels, of the adjoining shires.

LINCOLNSHIRE

PASSING from the smallest to the second largest English county, we encounter again an accustomed variety of scene.

In Lincolnshire the extremes are as notable as elsewhere, though quite different in their content. The surface of the county is a large plain, with the Lincoln Heights rising to about two hundred feet along most of the west boundary, and the wolds covering a wide area in the east, from Spilsby to the Humber, with chalk hills from two hundred to five hundred feet in height. The south-east is perfectly flat fenland, intersected by numerous canals and dykes, and between the wolds and the sea lie the marshes. One-third of the county is fenland, and that rich alluvial soil alongside the highly cultivated plain makes of Lincolnshire one of the principal agricultural counties. It will be understood that the former swamps have been drained, but the fenland—here, as in Cambridgeshire—is so unlike any other part of England that it ought not to be neglected. The spaciousness of it all is on first acquaintance a surprising revelation.

Nine-tenths of the land is under cultivation, as notable for wheat and barley as for the famous grazing lands which support great numbers of cattle and sheep. The horse fairs at Lincoln and Horncastle invariably attract a fine show of animals, the breeding of horses and dogs being a very ancient local industry. Dairy farming is confined mainly to districts near the towns, and although industries are few—coal and iron works in the Scunthorpe district being exceptional—Lincoln, Grantham, Boston, Gainsborough and Louth are specially noted for their agricultural machinery works. Extensive sugar refineries have been established on the river Witham, and the fens are noted for potatoes and bulbs. Grimsby is the largest fishing port in England, besides conducting a substantial continental trade. Boston is also a fishing centre.

The hundred and ten miles of coastline is generally low-lying, but neither so cold nor so damp as is sometimes said. Embankments, erected at intervals, control the encroachment of the sea, which has been considerable; on the other hand, the Wash is silting up, and several thousands of acres have been reclaimed. Holbeach, formerly a coastal town, is now six miles inland. The

finest stretches of sand face the North Sea between Boston, Skegness and Cleethorpes, and these towns, with others immediately, have become favourite resorts

Rivers are few. The Trent forms part of the boundary with Nottinghamshire and beyond Gainsborough flows northwards to the Humber, which is the river boundary with Yorkshire. The Ancholme also reaches the Humber from the central plain. The Witham flows north from Grantham to Lincoln and then south-east to the sea at Boston, having divided the county into north and south. The Welland is a fenland river from Stamford to the Wash.

The county consists of trithings, or three ridings which in early times, were natural divisions. Lindsey, the northern half, was practically an island surrounded by swamps and Lincoln and Lindsey are both corruptions of the name adopted by the Saxon settlement there. Kesteven the south west, was Coestefne forest, and Holland, the south-east, was Hoyland the deep, fenny country.

It was all dense woodland in the sixth century when the Angles made their way along the Trent valley, and the Landiswarras folk decided to settle south of the Humber. In the seventh century they were alternately in the kingdoms of Mercia and Northumbria, but few historical references have survived of these earliest English settlements. Not until after the Danish invasions and towards the end of the ninth century, were the three ridings of Lindsey, Kesteven and Holland formed into Lincolnshire and the shire court assembled at Lincoln every forty days. The number of place names ending in -by, numbering nearly one third of those in England, is a reminder of a century and a half of intensive Danish occupation. There was no active resistance to William the Conqueror, and here, as in similar circumstances elsewhere, many Englishmen were confirmed in the ownership of their lands. Hereward the Wake, we know, was dispossessed of lands at Witham which he held from the abbot of Peterborough, and although William I is said to have restored them to him, the legends surrounding his name arose from outside his own county.

The barons' wars in the time of King Stephen and King John were harmful to local progress. Sleaford and Newark were held by the bishop of Lincoln against Stephen, and at the border castle of Newark King John died, on the return from his disastrous march on Swineshead Abbey. In the Wars of the Roses the nobility supported the Lancastrian interests, but the Civil War of the seventeenth century found the people much divided. With these exceptions, the county was spared the more distressing results of mediæval warfare.

The great sheep walks of the Lincoln Heights contributed to a

prosperous share in the wool trade. Lincoln cloth was a notable product in the thirteenth century, and when the trade in the towns decayed subsequently, the agricultural interests were everywhere improving. The fen drainage of the seventeenth century brought more than a quarter of a million acres into cultivation.

The antiquities of Lincolnshire cover so extensive an area that they are best described in their respective ridings. Lincoln and Stamford were important towns from the first, and the meeting-place of parliament on several occasions. The city of Lincoln, seat of a bishopric since 1072, with a cathedral that is one of the glories of England, is particularly rich in domestic architecture from the Norman onwards, a distinction which Stamford shares in a lesser degree.

Of the many early Benedictine foundations destroyed in the Danish wars, only Bardney, the ruins of which, near Lincoln, have recently been excavated, and Crowland, in south Holland, were ever rebuilt, but after the Norman Conquest at least ten new Benedictine houses were established. At the dissolution of the monasteries there were over one hundred religious houses in the county, and in the fens were founded some of the finest abbeys of the Benedictines. The principal house of the Gilbertians, an English order that began in Lincolnshire, was at Sempringham, between Bourne and Sleaford. Barlings Abbey, eight miles north-east of Lincoln, founded in 1154, belonged to the Praemonstratensian order; Thornton Abbey, on the Humber, to the Black Canons, and Kirkstead Abbey, between Lincoln and Boston, to the Cistercians of the same period.

The churches in Holland are unsurpassed by any others in England, a fact most remarkable when it is remembered that this was marsh land and quite devoid of local stone. Such prolific building in face of local difficulties is attributed to the munificence of the abbeys of Crowland and Spalding. Crowland was founded in 716, refounded in 948, and several times rebuilt before becoming a mitred abbey. A part of the church is still in use, assuredly one of the most historic monuments in England. St. Botolph's, Boston, is one of the finest examples of the Perpendicular and Decorated styles, with a magnificent lantern-crowned tower, or "stump," the best known landmark in this part of the east coast. Long Sutton has a wonderful Early English tower and spire, and a fine Norman nave, while Gedney, Whaplode and Weston, along the Spalding road, are all notable churches. Kirton, near Boston, and Pinchbeck, near Spalding, are Early English, and Spalding and Donington, Decorated churches of outstanding merit.

In Kesteven, the excellent stone quarries near Ancaster and Sleaford have provided a wonderful building material for local

churches that are principally in the Decorated style St Andrew's, Heckington near Sleaford, the finest church of that style in the county, is also notable for its rare Easter sepulchre The noble church of St Wulfram, Grantham, has one of the loveliest spires in England Stamford is also represented in the Decorated style, as are Caythorpe and Navenby, between Grantham and Lincoln, and Claypole, on the Witham beyond Grantham

The Landsey churches include very early features, notably the Saxon towers of St Peter's, Barton-on-Humber, St Mary le Wigford and St Peter-at Gowts Lincoln Stow, between Lincoln and Gainsborough, is, in part, early Norman, Tattershall, and Theddlethorpe on the coast, are fine examples of the Perpendicular St James', Grimsby, is in the Early English style

Although many sites of castles are traceable, few remains of mediæval buildings have survived Lincoln and Tattershall are the most notable The county seats are modern and in the district between Grantham and Lincoln, include Aswarby Hall, Belton House, Blankney Hall, Denton Manor, Nocton Hall and Syston Park; Grimsthorpe Castle is near Bourne and Havetholme Priory near Sleaford In the wolds, Brocklesby Park and Somerby Hall are near Brigg and Ruly Grove, near Grimsby Casewick Hall and Uffington House are not far from Stamford The great house of Burghley, near Stamford, is actually in Northamptonshire Similarly, Belvoir Castle, near Grantham, is in Leicestershire

A number of old hostels have survived in town and village on the main roads The Angel at Grantham, and the George at Stamford are exceptionally fine; the Angel being one of the few really great inns of the middle ages left in England.

One of the earliest legends in the county arises from the poem of *Havelok the Dane*, in which he tells of the founding of Grimsby Havelok, an orphan son of the king of Denmark, is supposed to have been wrecked on the Lincolnshire coast, and to have been brought up by a fisherman named Grim as his own son In later life Havelok married a high born English lady, who had been deprived of her possessions, and, declaring his true birth, he became in due course both king of Denmark and of that part of England which belonged to him in right of his wife

Boston was the birthplace of John Foxe, who wrote the *Book of Martyrs* Isaac Newton was born at Woolsthorpe, and John and Charles Wesley at Epworth Bulwer Lutton represented Lincoln in parliament, and described the city in *A Strange Story* Tennyson was born at Somersby, between Louth and Horncastle Gainsborough is the St Ogg's of George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*, and Horncastle the scene of the closing chapters of George Borrow's *Romany Rye*

ADMINISTRATION. Lincoln is the county town, but each of the trithings, or three ridings (Lindsey, Kesteven and Holland), is an administrative area with a county council. Lindsey has 17 wapentakes; Kesteven 9, and the boroughs of Grantham and Stamford, and Holland 3 wapentakes. There are 668 civil parishes in the entire county. It is mostly in the diocese of Lincoln, founded in 1072 after the sub-division of the diocese of Winchester. Originally, Lincolnshire was in the Mercian diocese of Lichfield, which was sub-divided, the north having a see at a place now called Stow. They were merged in the vast Anglo-Saxon bishopric of Dorchester (on Thames), subsequently transferred to Winchester, and then to Lincoln.

COMMUNICATIONS. The Trent is navigable from the Humber to beyond the county boundary. The map shows practically every market town connected up by L. & N.E. railway. The roads are mostly level and direct. Ermine street, running just east of Lincoln Heights, Fosse-way and Salt-way are three famous Roman roads that still follow their ancient courses.

EARLDOM. The first earl of Lincoln was probably William de Roumare, who lived about 1095 to 1155. It is possible that de Albini, earl of Arundel, held it earlier than 1140. About 1216, it was claimed by the great earl of Chester, Ranulf de Blumdevill, and passed through his sister to John de Lacey, created earl of Lincoln in 1232. The third earl was a soldier at the time of Edward I, and commanded the English forces in Gascony. Lincoln's Inn was his London residence. When he died in 1311 the earldom passed to his son-in-law Thomas, earl of Lancaster.

In 1572 Edward, ninth lord Clinton, a great sailor in the later days of the Tudors, was created earl of Lincoln. The title is still held by his descendants, of whom the ninth earl succeeded to the dukedom of Newcastle (under-Lyme).

Charles Robert Wynn-Carrington (1843-1924), first and last marquis of Lincolnshire, joint hereditary great chamberlain of England, was the son of the second baron Carrington. A prominent liberal politician and a banker, he was also a large landowner and agriculturalist. His only son was killed in the Great War and, there being no heir to the marquise of Lincolnshire, the barony of Carrington alone passed to a brother.

REGIMENT. The Lincolnshire Regiment, the 10th Foot, was raised in 1685. It first saw service in Flanders and distinguished itself at the battle of Steenkirk in 1692. The Sphinx was granted to mark the services of the regiment in Egypt in 1801. The depot is at Lincoln.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY. Lindsey • a shield of silver and blue wavy bars, representing the sea, and thereon a Viking ship, and above it a bull's head between two wheat sheaves standing for agriculture. Above the shield is the crest, consisting of a laurel wreath (referring to lord Tennyson, a native of the county) from which issue two arms, the hands grasping a chain, representing the metal industries. The name of the geographical county is alluded to by the "links" of the chain, and the play upon the name is carried on in the motto. *Service links all*. The arms were granted in 1935.

Holland having no arms, adopts a shield of four quarters, in the first and fourth, the cross and fleur-de-lys of the city of Lincoln, in the second, the three crowns of the borough of Boston, and in the third, the three wheat sheaves of Spalding.

Kesteven uses only its name.

NEWSPAPERS. The *Lincolnshire, Boston and Spalding Free Press, South Holland and Eastern Counties Advertiser*, established in 1847, obviously covers a large part of the area. The *Lincolnshire Standard, Lincolnshire Star, Lincolnshire Chronicle and Leader*, are other papers of standing, and the *Lincoln, Rutland and Stamford Mercury* is one of the oldest existing journals. Grimsby has its *News and Evening Telegraph*; Grantham its *Journal*; Spalding has its *Standard*, and the *Spalding Guardian and Holbeach, Long Sutton and Sutton Bridge Advertiser*. The titles of these and other papers, such as the *Stamford and Rutland News* and *South Lincolnshire and North Northamptonshire Chronicle*, indicate how the neighbouring counties interlink in their news services.

LINCOLN

We approach one of the most interesting cities in England. Occupying the summit of a steep hill commanding the valley of the Witham, its strong defensive position was probably inhabited at the dawn of our history. The Romans found it already a military camp, and, known as Lindum, in the early fifth century, it became one of the chief Roman stations. Ermine street and Fosse-way met there, and the Fosse-dyke, which linked the Witham to the Trent, bore upon its placid waters the trade of Lincoln for fourteen centuries. The city and county museum contains many remains of the days of the Romans.

The early settlements of the Angles were overpowered by the Danes who made Lincoln the chief of their boroughs. A century after they were driven out, the Normans appeared, and to them we owe the noblest monuments. Naturally, their domestic buildings have not survived, but the middle ages are strongly

represented, so that in no other English town is the past more fittingly preserved. Lincoln has carved its own story.

PLACES OF INTEREST

The Cathedral: This, one of the greatest English cathedrals, has also a European reputation, both for its own sake and for the situation which it enjoys, high above the ancient town.

In 1078, Remigius, first Norman bishop of Lincoln, began to build the great church parts of which remain, though the greater part, and the chief interest, is Early English, earlier than either Westminster or Salisbury. The massive grandeur of the west front of Remigius' building is enriched by the twelfth century work of bishop Alexander the Magnificent, while the great belfries above the Norman towers, built towards the end of the fourteenth century, have been described as "among the noblest towers of Christendom." The central tower, the loftiest of any English cathedral, is considered to be one of the grandest towers in the world. Until the great storm of 1548, it was crowned by a spire as high again as the tower itself. The Norman doorways, the porches and chapels, the statuary, particularly that of Margaret queen of Edward I, and the high pitched roof, leading the eye to the magnificent towers, will claim the closest attention, and fine exterior views are obtained especially from the south side. The thirteenth century chapter house, reached by vestibule and cloister, is the earliest such building in the English Gothic style. The nave of seven bays, completed between 1200 and 1253, possesses clustered columns of local freestone and Purbeck marble which rise to Early English vaulting of great merit. The rare font of Tournai marble is Flemish work of about 1150. The glass in the nave is modern. The rose windows at the north and south ends of the great transept, built a little later than the nave, are known as the Dean's Eye and the Bishop's Eye, the former contains some fine thirteenth-century glass. The three chapels on the north side have been restored by the Lincolnshire Regiment, the Royal Navy and the Royal Air Force. In 1220, Hugh of Avalon made bishop of Lincoln in 1186, was canonised and the magnificent angel choir built to receive the shrine of St. Hugh, the carvings there are celebrated as the finest of their period. Wrought iron screens of the thirteenth century guard the entrance from the choir, which is itself one of the very earliest examples of this style. The choir stalls, among the most beautiful carving in the land, date from the late fourteenth century. Among the bishops' chantries in the angel choir is one dedicated to bishop Fleming (he died in 1431), founder of Lincoln College, Oxford. It is

impossible to detail here the many important tombs and monuments which enrich the aisles and side chapels

The cloister colonnade and the library above were designed by sir Christopher Wren. The library contains a valuable collection of books and manuscripts including one of the four original copies of Magna Carta. The cathedral precincts were enclosed by a wall in the time of Edward I, and of the gatehouses two survive the Exchequer gate, of the fourteenth century, and Pottergate. Priory gate is modern. Vicar's court dates from various periods from the end of the thirteenth century but the canons' houses, choristers' rooms, the deanery and other buildings are much later. The picturesque ruins of the episcopal palace begun by bishop Chesney (1147-67) are entered by a gate from the close.

From every corner of Lincoln some part of the great cathedral, its noblest building, is visible and it repays every visit with some new angle of beauty and grandeur

Other Churches South of the river are three mediæval churches. St. Mary le Wigford and St. Peter at Gowts are both Early English, and each has a fine Saxon tower. St. Benedict's, below the High bridge, suffered severely in the Civil War and the nave was not rebuilt, but there is a fine Early English chancel and the tower still retains features of its Saxon origin. The War Memorial stands in front of St. Benedict's.

The Castle: In his northward march in 1068, William the Conqueror ordered the castle to be built within the surviving Roman fortifications. A part of the upper town was cleared and enclosed for the purpose, Castle gate being the approach from within the city, while a gate on the west side led to the open country beyond the walls. The former, the east gate, rebuilt in the fourteenth century, is still in use, the west gate is hidden behind Union road. The keep, known as Lacy's tower, dates from the time of Henry II, but the Observatory tower, the more prominent feature, was built less than a century ago. The round, or Cobb, hall was probably built during the constabship of John of Gaunt, towards the end of the fourteenth century. The unused county prison and the assize courts are within the grounds.

In the wars of King Stephen the castle was several times besieged, and there the king was captured in 1141. In the barons' wars, of the reign of John and Henry III, it was again besieged, but in 1217 was secured for the king. The defences were neglected, and neither in the Wars of the Roses nor the Civil War did Lincoln Castle play a part. It was, of course, a

royal castle, and belonged to the duchy of Lancaster until 1831, when it was sold to the county of Lincoln.

Other Places of Interest: Steep-hill contains one or two interesting half-timbered houses, but the three Jews' houses, dating from twelfth century, are the most outstanding buildings. The mediæval Jews had a dread of burglars, hence the solidarity, and survival, of their dwelling-houses. Here, tradition says, the little Christian boy St. Hugh was crucified by the Jews in 1255. His mutilated tomb is in the cathedral, and Chaucer refers to the story in his *Canterbury Tales*. The house of Aaron the Jew, reputed the wealthiest Jew of his time, has been described as the oldest dwelling-house in Europe.

The most venerable relic in Lincoln is the famous Newport Arch, the actual north gate of the Roman city, and the only Roman arch left in England to span a highway. It appears to be one side of a double gateway, and about eight feet of it is now below ground-level.

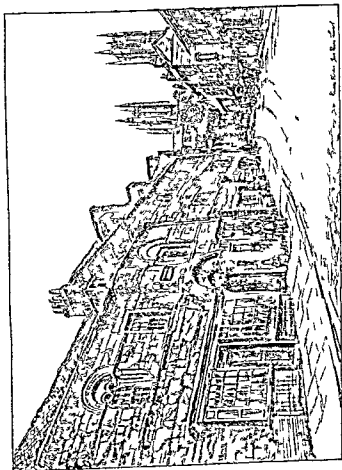
Stonebow and guildhall stand on the site of the south gate of the Roman city. Stonebow, the present gate, dates from the fifteenth to sixteenth century, with the guildhall above the arch. The hall is panelled and has a magnificent oak roof with carved bosses. The moot bell, dated 1371 and still in use, is probably unique. The hall and the civic insignia may be inspected on application to the town clerk.

The hall of the guild of St. Mary, the most important merchant guild in Lincoln in the middle ages, is sometimes inaccurately described as John of Gaunt's stables, because the duke's palace formerly stood opposite. A part of the building remains, including a fine Norman gateway of about 1150.

Greyfriar's chapel, built about 1230, may be seen adjoining the city and county museum, which incorporates part of the monastic buildings. The museum has already been mentioned as exhibiting a fine record of the Roman and mediæval city. Nothing remains of the White friary, on the site of which now stands a railway station.

High bridge spans the river Witham, and the central portion is part of the original twelfth-century bridge. Some fine half-timbered houses, of about 1540, support the claim that this is the only mediæval bridge left with houses built upon it. An obelisk marks the site of the former thirteenth-century chapel dedicated choir, *whom*as of Canterbury.

The choir stalls, ^{ferences} to a few of the more remarkable places in date from the 13 conveyed something of the wealth of interest chantries in the fine old city. A host of charming villages lie not (he died in 140spitable doors. Burton, Rischolm and Scampton



LINCOLN THE JEWS HOUSE

may be mentioned on the Lindsey, or north, side; Nottinghamshire lies to the west, and the Witham valley, which also extends to the east; and to the south the fine, rolling country of the Blankney hunt. The Hall is the seat of the earl of Londesborough, who holds the interesting office of hereditary admiral of the Yorkshire coast. But this takes us far into Kesteven, which has its own important centres.

LINDSEY

The county division of Lindsey has its administrative offices in Lincoln, from whence the river Witham forms the boundary with Kesteven and Holland. Ermine street, which runs due north, is bounded by the Lincoln Heights nearly to the Humber, from whence the chalk hills of the wolds run almost parallel with the coast-line for forty miles. The lower valley of the Trent, between the Lincoln Heights and the borders of Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire, divides an agricultural district which has several important market towns, and includes the only industrial area in the county.

Gainsborough, the principal town, stands on the Trent, and is notable for its markets and agricultural machinery works. Canute is said to have had a palace on the site of the late fifteenth-century manor house, now known as the Old Hall, in Lord street. One of the earliest historical references to the county of Lincoln was the marriage of Alfred the Great and Ealswitha, three years before his accession, and the ceremony is reputed to have taken place in the Saxon church which preceded All Saints'. The present tower is fifteenth century, but the body of the church dates from the eighteenth century. A few miles to the south is an exceptionally interesting old church;—Stow, the Roman town wherein was built, in 677, the first Saxon cathedral of the bishopric of Lindsey, possesses now a spacious, cruciform Norman church. It probably formed part of the ancient cathedral. The remains of the moat, which surrounded the bishop's palace, where St. Hugh of Lincoln lived, may still be seen in Stow Park. Torksey is a pretty riverside village, and there are several others worth visiting about Gainsborough.

The lowlands beyond the Trent are known as the Isle of Axholme, and Epworth became the principal town of the district. The church has a fine Perpendicular tower. Samuel Wesley held the living for forty years, and his son John Wesley was born in the rectory in 1703.

Scunthorpe, Frodingham and Crosby form the rapidly growing centre of the iron and other industries. Scunthorpe dates from

the Danish occupation, but there is no evidence now of its antiquity - A very short distance separates the Lincoln Heights from the wolds south of the Humber, one of the busiest of English rivers, which one day may be spanned by a road bridge from Barton. There is only the ferry from New Holland to Hull, or the road bridge over the Ouse at Boothferry. Barton-on Humber is a prosperous market town, but its great feature is the Saxon tower and nave of St Peter's church, built about 1031. St Mary's, though at one time only a chapel of ease is apart from the tower, an even older and finer building than St Peter's.

Pleasant villages and several interesting manors lie in the chalk hills of the wolds, between the market town of Brigg and the great port of Grimsby. The substantial remains of Thornton Abbey, founded by the Black Canons in 1139 include the beautiful west gate. Brocklesby Park, near Barnetby, is the stately seat of the earl of Yarborough. The barony of Yarborough was created in the Pelham family in 1794, and the earldom in the next generation. Sir William Pelham, who took his name from a manor in Hertfordshire, an eminent soldier in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was the first of the family to settle at Brocklesby. The wife of the late earl brought the ancient baronies of Fauconberg and Conyers to this family.

Grimsby is the largest town in the county, and the largest fishing port in England. Apart from fish, shipbuilding and general engineering works, there is a substantial general sea borne trade. Its prosperity dates from the end of the eighteenth century, when the little river Freshney was converted into a harbour. Yet it is an ancient place, as we have seen, Richard Cœur de Lion held a parliament there, and King John granted to the citizens their first charter. St Mary's church, mentioned in the Domesday Survey, had fallen into ruin beyond repair in the early seventeenth century. St James's, erected about 1200 by the Gilbertian monks of Wellow Abbey, is chiefly Early English, with a central tower that was rebuilt in 1365.

Cleethorpes, almost adjoining Grimsby, has developed recently into a popular seaside resort. There is an attractive sea front, and ample amusement for the large number of summer visitors. It is a good centre for visiting the wold villages.

The central plain widens with the mileage southward, where Market Rasen and Louth become the principal centres. Louth is an old town, delightfully placed near Hubbard's hills and valley, a natural park, where the river Lud flows between well wooded hills. The church, built at the beginning of the sixteenth century, has a splendid spire, a landmark for miles around. Alfred

Tennyson attended Louth grammar school, but his birthplace is a few miles south, at Somersby, of which place his father was rector. The Tennysons come of an old Lincolnshire family, settled at Bayon's Manor, near Market Rasen. Alfred Tennyson was born at Somersby rectory on August 6th, 1809, and there has never been any doubt that the pastoral scene, as it is found in Lincolnshire, and a childhood's playground by the North Sea, exercised a deep influence on the poet's imagination. His first poems, with those of his brothers, appeared when he was eighteen, and at Cambridge a few years later he gained the chancellor's prize for poetry. Poor health and poverty were hardships that dogged him so severely that, in 1845, sir Robert Peel was moved to grant him a government pension of £200 a year. By 1850 his health was much improved, and from the time of his marriage in that year, fortune began to smile upon him. On the death of Wordsworth, also in that year, he was appointed poet laureate, and the remainder of his days were spent in London and the Isle of Wight, and, at the end, in Hampshire. The lucidity and beauty of his style assured him of a widespread devotion, and his lyrics, the *Idylls of the King* and *In Memoriam*, will rest with the great literature of our country. Alfred Tennyson was raised to the peerage in 1884; he died on October 6th, 1892, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Louth is within twelve miles of the sea at Saltfleet, with Mablethorpe and Sutton-on-Sea a few miles to the south. A fine stretch of sand extends all along this coast. In the time of Edward I, Saltfleet was a royal port of some consequence, while the nearby church of Theddlethorpe, a beautiful Perpendicular building, has been called the cathedral of the marsh. Saltfleetby also has an ancient and interesting church. Willoughby is the birthplace of the celebrated captain John Smith, seaman and adventurer in the days of Elizabeth. His name is associated with the American Indian chief's daughter, Pocahontas, who married John Rolfe, a native of Norfolk. The story is told in a very interesting book by David Garnett. Skegness, a further fifteen miles to the south, shares the excellence of the sand on this coast, and has become a popular seaside resort; its seafront gardens are remarkably well designed. The ancient market town of Wainfleet All Saints, at the head of a small haven, five miles from the sea, is the birthplace of William of Waynflete, bishop of Winchester, lord high chancellor of England, and founder, in 1485, of Magdalen College, Oxford. He also founded a notable school which still survives in his native town.

In the district of Horncastle, Spilsby and Burgh the wolds cease

and the fens begin, on the borders of Holland Burgh, the site of a Roman settlement, occupies the last hill looking towards the fens and the only one in the marsh between Spilsby and the sea. It is an ancient market town with a fine church dating from the end of the fifteenth century. At Spilsby, St. James's church is in the Decorated and Perpendicular styles, and remarkable for the Willoughby monument. Sir John Franklin (1786-1847) was born at Franklin House in the main street of Spilsby. He was a great sailor and explorer, who had fought under Nelson at the battles of Copenhagen and Trafalgar before he was nineteen years of age. His first surveys were made in mapping the coasts of Australia but it was after his Arctic expedition, of 1818 that his great courage and ability were recognised by the leading scientists of the time. The narratives of his work in the Arctic, between 1819-22 and 1825-27, are classics of travel. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and, with a knighthood in 1829, academic honours were showered upon him. Returning from a notably successful governorship of Tasmania (1836-43) Franklin set out for the Arctic again in 1845, a journey from which he never returned. The story of the repeated search parties sent out to try and find him is unparalleled in our maritime annals, but the last great search in 1859 proved beyond doubt that Sir John Franklin had died of exhaustion and exposure on June 11th, 1847, and that there were no survivors. His memory will always be cherished as one of the most daring and successful in the long line of our great explorers.

Horncastle was occupied by the Roman town of Banovallium, fragments of which have survived. It is now the scene every August of one of the greatest horse fairs in England, and the centre of a rich agricultural district. The Decorated and Perpendicular church of St. Mary dates from the fourteenth century. The grammar school, of great antiquity, is now the church house. Scrivelsby, about three miles away, is prettily situated, and its church contains the tombs of the Marmions and the Dymokes, a family holding the hereditary and historic office of king's champion and present as such at most coronations since Richard III. Their ancestral home is approached by the fine sixteenth century lion gate. Revesby is another example of the picturesque. The ruins of a Cistercian abbey lie near the mansion of the Stanhopes, the entrance gates to the park being of fine wrought ironwork.

Every road westward leads to a plain that is thickly dotted with villages and on to the vale of Witham. The red brick castle of Tattershall, commanding the river, was built in 1440 by the third lord Cromwell, and is one of the finest examples of brickwork of this period in England. It stands on the site of the keep of a

thirteenth-century stone-built castle, and of many interesting features none excels the richly carved mantelpieces which the late marquis Curzon of Kedleston rescued in 1912, before restoring the castle itself and presenting it to the nation. Tattershall church stands almost as perfect as when it was built, and is among the finest Perpendicular churches in the county. Coningsby has an interesting church of several early periods.

A little higher up the Witham are the remains of the Cistercian abbey of Kirkstead, founded in 1139; the very beautiful Early English church of St. Leonard was once part of the chapel of the monastery. Woodhall Spa, surrounded by fine heath and woodland country, has become a fully equipped health resort since John Parkinson's accidental discovery of mineral springs there in 1811.

Near Bardney, nine miles east of Lincoln, are the remains of one of the famous abbeys of the Benedictines; the site has recently been excavated and many fresh relics have found their way to the museum. The fine fifteenth-century church contains some of the abbey tombs, and the altar stone with seven crosses, said to have been the gravestone of Oswald, king and saint of Northumbria. Nearby, at King's Hill Close, is the traditional burial place of King Ethelred, whose vigorous leadership of Mercia helped to stem the Danish invasions in the ninth century.

The river, which now follows a direct course to the Wash, enters Holland some miles above the principal town of Boston.

HOLLAND

The Lincolnshire Fens form part of the older great fen country which stretched south as far as Cambridge before the silting up of the Wash, and still retain ample evidence of their former condition. Innumerable canals, dykes and drains, and vast reclamation schemes that have occupied centuries, have replaced the swamps by rich fields, where great crops of potatoes, and in recent years bulbs and flowers, have contrived to make the English Holland look something like its Dutch namesake. But no other district is more favoured with noble churches.

Boston, an ancient port, and the capital of the Holland district, is especially proud of the splendid church of St. Botolph, whose magnificent lantern-crowned tower rises to a height of 272 feet. In former times it was lit at night to guide the ships in the Wash and the traveller in the fens, as was the lantern tower of Ely to the south, and to-day they remain the principal landmarks of the fenlands.

It is believed that there was a Roman fortified town at the mouth

of the river Witham. Icanhoe, the hull of oven, it came to be called, and there, in 654, Botolph began to build his minster Botolph's-towne, in honour of the saint, has become Boston. His church, and any that preceded the Danish invasions, was destroyed, and only after the Norman Conquest did Boston become a port of first class commercial importance. It was a staple port for wool and other products in the time of Edward III, and the Hanseatic League had their warehouses and offices there, as they had at Lynn, across the Wash. The Black Death and the silting up of the river caused serious loss, and from 1349 to 1764 Boston was but a shadow of its former self. In 1764 the river was deepened; in the nineteenth century docks were built and finally a new river bed cut, permitting the old time port to resume a considerable trade. The fifteenth century red brick guildhall and the sixteenth-century grammar school, Snodgras Hall and Old Pescod House, and the old houses in South street and Spain lane are well worth a visit.

In 1630, during a period of local commercial stagnation, political upheaval, and Puritan discontent, Isaac Johnson and John Winthrop led a company of colonists to help found the New England states. In that year Boston, Massachusetts, was established. In 1931, the good people of that city paid for the thorough restoration of St Botolph's tower. The church was begun in the opening years of the fourteenth century, but the tower, popularly known as the Boston "stump," was not completed until 1460. It is in the Decorated and Perpendicular styles, beautifully proportioned, and one of the largest parish churches in England. Despite Cromwell's troopers, it possesses some pre Reformation monuments. From the summit of the tower, reached by 365 steps, forty miles of fenland appears like a relief map, with Lincoln Cathedral, thirty-two miles to the north-west, dominating the spires and towers of Holland.

The nearest landmark to Boston is the tower of Swineshead church, seven miles to the west. Built in the fourteenth-fifteenth century, the church stands within a mile of the remains of the Cistercian abbey founded in 1148. It was there that King John sought refuge after the loss of his baggage in the Wash, in 1216.

Skirbeck and Frieston, Kirton, Sutterton and Algarkirk have all notable churches. Donington and Pinchbeck are respectively Decorated and Early English churches of remarkable workmanship.

All these fenland routes will lead to Spalding, in the heart of the district, and now the centre of six railway connections. The embankments of the river Welland were built by the Romans,

but nothing but a few fifteenth-century outbuildings remain of the great Benedictine priory which inspired many of the finest churches of the fens. Spalding Castle has gone, too, and beyond some few houses, only the old parish church and Ayscoughfee Hall survive of the ancient town. The church is an Early English building, and the Hall nearby, a fifteenth-century mansion, is now used as a museum. The gardens and yew hedges are very attractive, their ancient dignity supported by a great flower-land, for the cultivation of daffodils and tulips is a thriving new industry around Spalding.

The magnificent churches on the road from Spalding into Norfolk—Weston, Whaplode, Gedney, Long Sutton—have already been mentioned, and, indeed, no more can be said, for they are well worthy of a book unto themselves. No one who has not seen the fenland churches can credit their beauty, and, as a rule, little difficulty will be found in discovering a reliable guide in any one of these delightful places. Some, maybe, will prefer to look, and absorb such nobly inspired craftsmanship in silence.

Eight miles south of Spalding, near the borders of the Soke of Peterborough and the Isle of Ely, is the chief glory of the monastic remains of the fenlands. Crowland, or Croyland, owes its origin to a Benedictine abbey founded by King Ethelbald in 716. It was for long an isolated sanctuary, approachable only by causeways between the fens, but in the Danish invasions of the ninth century it was completely destroyed. Refounded and again destroyed, this time by fire, a magnificent Norman abbey rose in 1113, only to be again burned and rebuilt in 1170. Until the Dissolution, nearly 400 years later, it was the greatest of the East Anglian abbeys, and to-day the north aisle of the abbey chapel is used as the parish church. More than twelve hundred years of service stand to the credit of Crowland, and it is fitting so to end this brief list of the fenland churches with one that inspired some of the finest work in the country.

KESTEVEN

The county division called Kesteven extends southwards from the river Witham to Rutland and Northamptonshire, and is bounded on the east by the fens and on the west by Leicestershire and Nottinghamshire. It is the former forest land which descends gently from the Lincoln Heights, and is as thickly dotted with villages as the wolds of Lindsey. Fruitful in agriculture, it is a completely pastoral and untouched by industrialism.

Lincoln in the north is linked with Stamford in the south by the important market towns of Grantham, Sleaford and Bourne.

The centre of the Kesteven district has furnished some of the finest stone which has graced the buildings of the east coast, and no more enduring monument is needed. And, as has already been mentioned, most of the principal county seats are in this district.

Within a few miles of Lincoln Branston has a fine old church, and Somerton Castle is a substantial ruin of the thirteenth-century fortified mansion, to which King John of France was brought a prisoner, in 1356, by the Black Prince.

The charming country side of the Blankney hunt lies to the south, and leads to the little river Slea and the ancient town of Sleaford, an important centre and railway junction, the four main roads still converge on the market place which is the hub of its busy agricultural trade. Scarcely fragments remain of the castle, built about 1130, which figured often in the barons' wars. But the beautiful church of St Denis, with its very early spire, of about 1220, and splendid rood screen, still stands, surrounded by houses of the Elizabethan and Stuart period. At Heckington, a few miles eastwards, is the finest Decorated church in Lincolnshire, and at Ancaster and all around this district are the famous quarries.

Grantham was a town at the time of the Domesday Survey, and was governed by a mayor and corporation as early as 1463. It became an important centre on the Great North road, and in our own time has added the engineering trade to its ancient agricultural markets. The chief building is the magnificent parish church, dedicated to St Wulfram, and consisting mainly of thirteenth century work. The early Decorated western tower and spire is accounted among the really great monuments of the kind in England. The fourteenth century crypt, the window tracery and chained library, and a finely carved reredos erected in 1833, are special features in this home of centuries of devoted craftsmanship.

Memories of coaching days are revived in the old hostels that have lived to see the roads busy again. The Angel inn at Grantham is a building that once belonged to the Templars. Though its more ancient glories have departed and many additions made in the late eighteenth century, the fifteenth-century stone front, facing the market square and the ancient cross, is alone a most valuable and historic survival. There Richard III stayed in 1483 and the stone mullioned bay windows of his room may still be seen. Indeed, a noble inn! The George is a fine brick-built inn enlarged about 1790. It will be remembered how Nicholas Nickleby stopped outside the George on the memorable journey to Dotheboys Hall. The Beehive has a real beehive on

the top of a post, and on a projecting swinging board is painted - "Stop, traveller, this wondrous sign explore, and say when thou hast viewed it o'er and o'er—Grantham now two rareties of time, a lofty steeple and a living sign" Grantham has also an interesting museum, several Tudor houses, and the grammar school which Isaac Newton attended Belton House has already been mentioned as one of the great county homes It is the seat of earl Brownlow, lord lieutenant of the County His magnificent park practically adjoins the north side of the town

Isaac Newton was born at Woolsthorpe, near Grantham on Christmas Day, 1642 In 1665 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, which, with rare intervals, was his home for the next thirty years In 1696 he moved to London, and held an appointment at the Mint, a knighthood was conferred on him in 1705, and he was president of the Royal Society for the unprecedented period of twenty four years But his genius was early recognised, and by the age of twenty four his already distinguished mathematical discoveries were crowned by the new theory of gravitation, and by his great work in optics The evolution of the calculus, the explanation of colour phenomena, and the invention of numerous scientific instruments, were added to his achievements But it is in the study of mechanics and gravitation that he is chiefly remembered, and which so deeply affected man's idea of the universe Sir Isaac Newton died in London on March 20th, 1727, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, acknowledged one of the creative scientists of the modern age

Bourne, an interesting old market town on the edge of the fens, claims to be the birthplace of Hereward the Wake The ancient church covers a long architectural romance from its massive twelfth century arcades to the most delicate Perpendicular work Little has survived of the once great castle, but in Red Hall is preserved an Elizabethan mansion, once the home of the Digby family

Grimsthorpe Castle, near Bourne, owes much to the character of the local stone It is the seat of the earl of Ancaster, lord lieutenant of the adjoining county of Rutland

Stamford, at the junction of Kesteven, Rutland and Northamptonshire, is one of the oldest boroughs in the county and of surpassing architectural interest It is likely that a Roman settlement stood on Ermine street at its passage over the river Welland and that the name of the town originated in that fact But Henry of Huntingdon makes the first historical reference to Stamford when he describes the great battle fought there, in 449, between the then invading Angles and the Britons, with their allies the

Picts and Scots Formerly, Stamford did not extend beyond the north bank of the river, St Martin's, on the Northamptonshire side, having been founded as a separate town in 922 Both are now one borough After the Norman Conquest, earl Warrenne of many shires, built a castle to command the Welland valley, and from that same time a number of religious houses were established which prospered till the Dissolution Some have left no trace, but there remains the twelfth century west front of St Leonard's priory, part of the Grey friary (where Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent, and wife of the Black Prince, was buried) and the fine gateway of the White friary At one time there were seventeen churches in Stamford and St Martin's, of which six remain as truly noble monuments St Mary's, St John's St Michael's, St George's and All Saints', together with St Martin's, have each their graceful and distinctive features

A town so venerable that it claims to have held markets continuously since the year 972, can boast of several notable inns The George at Stamford is numbered with those country inns of the early eighteenth century which were among the chief sights of England Considerable additions were made to the older parts of the house about 1740 The fine courtyard is as well known as the sign that swings from a timber beam across the main road The Stamford hotel, with all the characteristics of a mansion house, belonging to the same period as the George, underwent the same process of rebuilding, and may now be described as typical of the early nineteenth-century inns Brown's Hospital and Stamford School must not be omitted from the notable buildings, and it will be remembered how, in the fourteenth century, a number of students seceded from Oxford with the object of founding a rival university at Stamford They were quickly recalled to their allegiance, and to Brasenose College!

The beautifully wooded prospect of Burghley Park, and the noble house built by Queen Elizabeth's famous lord high treasurer, almost adjoins St Martin's, but it is enough to bring it within the confines of Northamptonshire; in that county will be found a brief reference to this beautiful corner of old England.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Boston smelts	Stuffed chine	Haslets
Stuck pig	Baked spiced beef	
Brawn	Funeral cakes	
White Grantham gingerbread		
Whetstone cakes		

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

- W. L. Cribb : *Greylake of Mallerby*. (Louth)
 J. G. Edgar : *Runnymede and Lincoln Fair*. (Thirteenth century)
 George Eliot : *Mill on the Floss*. (Gainsborough.)
 S. P. B. Mais : *Breaking Covert*.
 A. Metcalf : *Green Devil*. (Thornton Abbey.)
 M. E. Shipley : *Like a Rasen Fiddler*.
 Sir A. T. Quiller-Couch : *Hetty Wesley* } (Isle
 J. A. Hamilton : *Captain John Lister* } of
 The MS. in the Red Box } Axholme)
 J. T. Bealby : *Daughter of the Fen* } (The
 B. Gilbert : novels of, } Fens)
 Charles Kingsley : *Hereward the Wake* }

CHAPTER V
NORTHUMBRIA

NORTHUMBERLAND
CUMBERLAND
WESTMORLAND

DURHAM
LANCASHIRE
YORKSHIRE



CITY OF YORK

CHAPTER V

NORTHUMBRIA

WHATEVER feelings of interest or emotion are aroused in the ancient borderlands of the southern kingdoms, the boundary between England and Scotland stirs the imagination most deeply, for it must always possess a romance that Sir Walter Scott, and others have only affirmed. Ghosts of Percys, Nevilles, Dacres and Cliffords, of Scotts and Elliots, Douglasses and Maxwells, and a hundred more, will always haunt the border.

The North appears, then, as a far away land of grand hills and deep glens, somewhere behind a belt that includes the greatest industrial towns of the kingdom. But just as the South is something finer and greater than London, so the industrial North is vastly more than a gloomy succession of slag heaps and smoking towns. The great industries have marked indelibly the face of the land, yet the district of factories and mines is comparatively small. It is of the essence of heavy industry to concentrate, and so we find nearly three quarters of Lancashire and Durham and Yorkshire still agricultural, and nine tenths of the East Riding under cultivation. In Cornwall much less, only three fifths, of the land supports an agricultural community.

Lancashire has a share, albeit not a lion's share, in two of the districts most famous in England for scenic beauty. Conistone and Windermere, the latter with its rivers forming the boundary with Westmorland, while the uplands of the Pennines spread over the county south of the Ribble, and extend nearly to Liverpool. In Yorkshire, similarly, heavy industry is confined to the south west and to Cleveland, leaving the lovely dales, through which the rivers run from the hills to the North Sea, unspoiled. Not much of Durham remains in a natural state, except the moorland of the west, but there are usually compensations. Not only are the valleys in the upper reaches of the rivers very beautiful, but the ballast hills of the lower Tees and Tyne, formed by the discharge of ships' ballast brought from foreign lands, are overgrown with a profusion of alien plants unknown elsewhere in England. The glens of Northumberland and Westmorland are

Sketch Map of
NORTHUMBRIA

0 5 10 20 30
MILES

Laxey I.O.M.

LANG
HCLM

GAETNA
GREENO

BRANDISH

CARLISLE

MARTPORT

WORKING
TON

PENRITH
KESWICK

WHITE
HAVEN
St Bees Head

RAMSEY

RAVINGLASS

CONSTON

KENDAL

ULVERSTON

DOUGLAS

BARROW

WALNEY
ISLAND

LANCASTER

FLEETWOOD

BLACKPOOL

PRESTON

SOUTHPORT

BOLTON

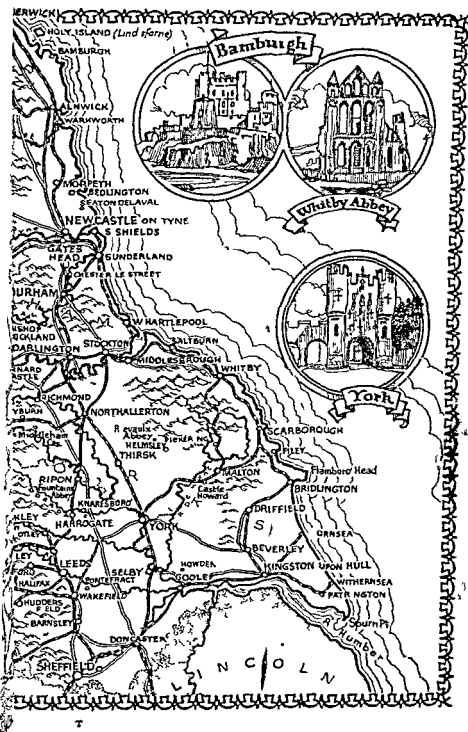
WIGAN
& HELENS

WARRINGTON

LIVERPOOL

Liverpool

Cathedral



often magnificent, and the bleak rain-drenched moorlands have a grandeur of their own. The lakes are in Cumberland, and the beauty of that district has inspired men to spare no effort to assure its preservation in a natural state. The National Trust is creating, piece by piece, a sanctuary there.

The origin of these counties is found in the Anglian settlements on the north-east coast in the sixth century. Nearly all the North was apparently waste-land, and large tracts of it continued so for centuries after the arrival of the Angles. Before the end of the sixth century two minor kingdoms were in existence—Deira, from the Humber to the Tyne, ruled by Ella, who, in the year 585, had his capital at York; Bernicia took up the boundary at the Tyne, and carried its frontiers to the Forth. Bamburgh was the royal stronghold of that kingdom, and Ida, in 547, the first king of whom any record exists. After Ella's death, and about the year 605, Deira and Bernicia were united in the name of Northumbria; this union continued with brief intermissions for more than two hundred years, by which time all England acknowledged one king. They were two centuries of continuous strife; the east coast was the base of operations, although even there the land from the Tees to the Humber was waste and contained practically no habitation. Progress towards the west coast, the Britons retreating step by step, was rapid, since Chester, Anglesey and the Isle of Man are said to have been annexed by Northumbria before the year 616. Further north, however, the Picts successfully opposed the complete annexation of Scotland. Mercia had also been growing mightily, and for forty years, from about 640, Penda of Mercia, and Oswin of Northumbria, were constantly at war. The utmost the Mercians succeeded in doing was to confine the Northumbrians to the north, and from about 680 the Humber marked the boundary between the two kingdoms. The last of the English kings of Northumbria died in 878—the year that Alfred the Great made the Peace of Wedmore with the Danes; but dynastic difficulties arose from time to time, engendered later by the Norwegian invasions of the first half of the tenth century. On the death of Siward, earl of Northumbria, in 1055, the honour was given to Tostig, and after his banishment to Morcere, son of the earl of Mercia. It was the banishment of Tostig that led to the invasion of Harold Hardrada, king of Norway, and the battle of Stamford Bridge, near York, in 1066, when they both perished. Harold of England only survived a few weeks, to die in the battle of Hastings which admitted duke William of Normandy to the throne of England.

The English colonisation of Lancashire in the seventh century

was confined to the lands between the Ribble and the Mersey. It was first mentioned by name in 1169 and its boundaries were those of the duchy of Lancaster. From 1102, Lancashire belonged to the Crown, except for a brief interval in the thirteenth century. No shire court was held, and the special courts of the duchy and county palatine exercised jurisdiction over the county until 1873, when the ordinary courts of the realm took over these functions. The office of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster dates from 1351, when Henry, duke of Lancaster, afterwards King Henry IV, exercised regal authority in the county.

The river Tyne was already a recognised boundary in the sixth century, when modern Northumberland was the kingdom of *Bernicia*. After the creation of *Northumbria*, and subsequently, the union of the ancient kingdoms of England, the Tyne continued to form the southern boundary. Northumberland appears to have been known by its present name before the Conquest, but not until 1131 was it mentioned as a definite administrative county. As in all the northern shires, the Norman barons exercised a wide jurisdiction, although in this county the shire court never ceased to meet and deliberate upon county business.

Before the Norman Conquest, Cumberland had been ceded to Malcolm of Scotland, and although soon after 1066 it was part of the earldom of Northumbria, its early history is obscure. No mention of it appears in *Domesday Survey*, in 1092 William Rufus began to organise the district then known as the county of Carlisle. The name of Cumberland came into use in 1177, and the existing five divisions of the county were created a hundred years later.

Westmorland was not an administrative county before 1131. The barony of Kendal had been accounted part of Yorkshire sixty years before, and the barony of Appleby maintained the wide feudal powers granted to the border chiefs for another four centuries.

The county palatine of Durham originated in the immense estates with which to the first bishopric of Lindisfarne was endowed in 684, and constantly added to after the translation to Durham in 995. For nearly eight hundred years the county was ruled by its bishop. The distinction of a county palatine was not applied to it before 1293, but for over two hundred years the bishops of Durham had been extending their powers until they wielded a regal authority within the county. Repeated attempts to deprive the bishops of these privileges were not effective till after the pilgrimage of grace in 1536, and the palatinate jurisdiction continued, with intermissions, until it was finally vested in the Crown in 1836.

Yorkshire was in the kingdom of Deira in the sixth century but the county boundaries as we know them remained ill-defined for some five hundred years. York itself had early grown to be a place of importance and the centre of administration and commerce. After the Conquest, Norman lords received vast fiefs, and although the shire court met at York the great barons retained almost the whole administration in their hands throughout the middle ages.

It is not to be supposed, however, that the great towns of the North came into existence only after the Industrial Revolution. Many of the boroughs are as ancient as those of the South, and although their incorporation was sometimes delayed, their trading privileges were not. Liverpool received its first charter in 1207, and Manchester in 1301, Lancaster in 1199, Salford in 1230 and Wigan in 1246, Newcastle was a county of itself in 1400, and Hull a borough in 1304. York and Durham, Carlisle and Berwick will at once be recognised as ancient cities. The two counties palatine, Durham and Lancashire, stretched from coast to coast, and maintained the northern frontier. York and Chester may be regarded as the limits of an England comparable in any way with the midlands or the south in the middle ages.

The sequence of ecclesiastical history in the North was of great importance to England. The early missionaries had come from Ireland to convert the British, it was from Iona that St Aidan emerged to preach to the Angles of Northumbria, and for that purpose set up the Irish monastery at Lindisfarne in the year 635. From Lindisfarne, St Chad set out to establish the first Mercian bishopric of Lichfield, and St Cuthbert to preach among the border peasantry. From the monasteries of Northumbria came our first great historian, the venerable Bede, and Caedmon, who composed the first verse and sacred songs for the English church. The Irish connection was very strong until the archbishopric of Canterbury asserted itself at the synod of Whitby, in 664, as the head of the Church, under Rome. The argument centred mainly on the proper celebration of Easter, but the decision in favour of Canterbury meant that, from that time, the organisation of the church of England proceeded upon the lines from which it never departed.

A large proportion of the land in the North consists of limestone hills, with extensive coal-fields in the lower plains. A coarser stone, known as millstone grit, covers the limestone formation, and this is the chief ingredient of the domestic buildings and lesser churches. It gives a dour and unvarying appearance to the

villages and towns, intensified by low-built roofs specially constructed to carry heavy tiling, which have remained despite the introduction of slate, yet this stern simplicity is in keeping with the eternal hills that surround the homes of the people.

The mighty cathedrals of York and Durham are the greatest ecclesiastical buildings of the North, and in Yorkshire are found many of the most important relics of ancient glory, Fountains, Rievaulx, Jervaulx, and Beverley Minster, one of the finest Gothic churches in Europe. Liverpool cathedral, now rising stone by stone in massive grandeur, will be by far the most ambitious building erected in England in the last three hundred years. Most of the very old houses that remain outside the towns, are castles. Levens Hall is one among the lovely exceptions to the rule. Some are picturesque ruins, others have become great mansions, such as Alnwick and Naworth, Raby and Lambton, but with each house, as well as in their families, it will be seen that county history is interwoven inextricably.

Many an old inn defies classification but it is probable that few ancient hostels survive, if they were ever built, away from the main roads which, by the east and west coast routes, joined England and Scotland. It is in Chester and Carlisle, York and Durham that the mediæval inns survive, linked with the towns between by the old posting houses, inns and taverns alike are shorn of almost all their former glory and it is to a modern building the traveller must look for rest and refreshment.

The people of the North inherit a hard past. For centuries they were cut off from the inspiring influences that stirred the South, and for more centuries saw their economic development greatly retarded by incessant border warfare.

It is characteristic that there grew up from early times men inured to these conditions. When large tracks were sheep walks, the shepherd was an important man, and the terms of his service, which admitted him to a co-partnership arrangement with the great landowners, encouraged the development of a very fine type. "Estatesmen," as they were called, survived on the old lines until recently, and in the secluded lakeland villages are living the heirs to generations of this class. Nor is it unusual to discover there several dialects formed by a strange mixture of Saxon and Scandinavian speech.

The most damning effects of the Industrial Revolution were thrust upon the northern folk, and they were the first to suffer from any disorganisation of world trade. In the recent depression few in the South realise what the widespread loss of employment can mean to a whole county. The bare needs of the body are met, but this is insufficient to disperse the appalling cloud that

back in France. Thirty years later, his son, Charles Edward Stuart, left France and raised his standard in the Highlands. He entered Edinburgh in triumph, and at Prestonpans routed the English forces ranged against him. Thence he marched by the west coast, through Lancashire to Derby, but without attracting a fraction of the support necessary to establish his cause in the South. The retirement from Derby was the prelude to Culloden Moor, where, on January 23rd, 1746, the insurgents were utterly defeated, and Jacobitism died as a fighting force. The crosses of St. George and St. Andrew were not fated to be split asunder any more.

Legends and ballads of the Border occupy a distinguished place in English literature. Sir Walter Scott published his *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border* in 1802-1803, and in other of his great poetry and prose he has immortalised the theme. John Mackay Wilson's *Tales of the Borders* is a stirring record of the old times, and, more recently, sir Herbert Maxwell has written delightfully of the land that he knows as intimately as anyone.

The works of the following authors may also be consulted : Beatrice Barmby, S. R. Crockett, Ford Madox Ford, R. H. Forster, Marion Fox, Lord Ernest Hamilton, Edward Keith and Howard Pease.

NORTHUMBERLAND

THE county name preserves that of the ancient kingdom of Northumbria and Saxon place names are met with in great number. Although there were invasions of Danes, and Vikings the Danish suffix "by" is not found north of the Tyne. For eight hundred years after Northumbria became merged in the realm of England progress was severely limited by invasion, by fruitless resistance to William of Normandy and, subsequently, by incessant warfare between England and Scotland. In 1436 Pope Pius II passed through the county in the disguise of a merchant, and found only desolation. Camden wrote in the same strain at the beginning of the seventeenth century.

The highest fells are worthless for agriculture or any other industry, but as the land descends gradually eastward, its usefulness increases, at first hill pastures, then wall-enclosed farms and occasional woods, then broad tracts of cultivation towards the coast, and fertile valleys. The type of soil varies from parish to parish, and sometimes even from field to field. Rather more than one-half the county is under cultivation, but three quarters of that area is permanent pasture. It is one of the largest sheep-rearing districts in England. The climate is pleasant, bracing and healthy, and temperate in summer and autumn when the winds are generally in the west. The rainfall inland is high, but decreases rapidly towards the coastal districts.

The Cheviot hills separate Northumberland from Scotland, the Cheviot (2 676 feet) is the highest point in the county, and thereafter the lovely river Tweed forms the boundary. The Till and the Glen are English tributaries of the Tweed, other rivers flow from Cheviot to the North Sea, the Aln, Coquet, Wansbeck, Blyth and the Tyne, which latter, in its lower reaches, forms the boundary to Durham. Each receives other streams in its winding course, and the deeply wooded glens through which they flow contain some of the most picturesque scenery in the county. The boundary against Cumberland is formed by the Pennines, where, near the source of the Wear, five of the six northern counties converge on a point whence the greatest distance between any one of them is no more than five miles.

The long generally low-lying Northumberland coast is indented

with a myriad little bays. Off this coast lie the rocky group of the Farne islands, and Holy Island, or Lindisfarne, accessible from the mainland over the sandbanks.

Industry and population are confined in the main to Tyneside, whose shipbuilding and iron-works rank with the most important in the country. Many and varied industries are attendant upon the building and repairing of great ships. The Tyne conducts also, the greatest coal shipping trade in the world. Many local industries were first established centuries ago; minerals have been worked from the earliest times, and the Romans used coal. Blyth coalfield was known in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, from whence the Tyneside trade developed rapidly. Lead, salt and leather are mentioned as local products of the twelfth century. In Elizabeth's time there was a glass industry on the Tyne, the salmon fisheries were already famous in the days of Henry I.

Few early Saxon buildings survived war and the Danish invaders. Although the Normans inflicted heavy punishment on those who resisted them in the North, it was by Norman means that the Saxon monasteries at Hexham, Lindisfarne and Tynemouth were rebuilt and restored. Other abbeys were founded at Alnwick, Brinkburn (Rothbury), Blanchland (on the Durham borders), Hulne (Alnwick) and Newminster (Morpeth). Castles were more numerous, and whereas at the Norman Conquest Bamburgh was the only fortress north of York, no fewer than thirty-seven castles were mentioned as existing in 1460—Bamburgh, Dunstanburgh and Warkworth, Alnwick, Prudhoe, Ford, Chillingham, Langley, Wark, Norham, Morpeth and Newcastle—all had Norman lords, Norham belonged to the fighting baron-bishops of Durham, and many of the principal churches were built with towers obviously intended for defensive purposes. Hexham Abbey has been described as a "text book of Early English architecture." Brinkburn priory church has been carefully restored, and the stone roof at Bellingham is unique. The cathedral church of St Nicholas, Newcastle, was built in 1350, and is the prototype of St Giles at Edinburgh. Old houses are nearly always castles, some in ruins, others converted to modern mansions. Seaton Delaval, between Blythe and Newcastle, is a stone mansion built by Vanbrugh, comparable with, though simpler than, his great masterpieces in the south.

ADMINISTRATION The county town is Newcastle-upon Tyne, the seat of a bishopric since Northumberland was detached from Durham in 1882. Tynemouth, Morpeth, Wallsend and Berwick are boroughs. The county is divided into 9 wards, corresponding to hundreds, and 498 civil parishes. In a marcher country

the largest landlords exercised great powers, but shire courts were held at Newcastle, Morpeth and Alnwick. Detached portions of the county of Durham were added to Northumberland in 1844.

COMMUNICATIONS The principal road is the Great North, and there is an important main road from Newcastle to Carlisle, in the direction of the old Roman wall. There is a lesser road by Carter Bar, which follows the river valleys as do the other roads of the interior. The L N E R. has its "East Coast Route" to Scotland, and this railway also links up the chief towns in the county.

REGIMENT The Royal Northumberland Fusiliers were raised privately, in 1674, to aid the Dutch against the French. In 1685 they became part of the British army, and were known as the 5th Foot. In America their gallantry earned them the right to wear the white feathers taken from their foes, and after the Peninsular War they were known as the "Fighting Fifth" and the "Old and Bold". At the Jubilee of King George V, in 1935, the regiment was accorded the distinction of "Royal".

COUNTY BADGE Having no arms, the device is used of a shield, with seven parallel lines drawn from top to bottom. This is taken from the arms of Bernicia, the northern part of the ancient kingdom of Northumbria.

EARLDOM Before the Norman Conquest the honour was held by Morkere, and he was confirmed in it by William the Conqueror, but forfeited his title and estates through rebellion. It was then conferred upon various holders until Henry, earl of Huntingdon, only son of David I of Scotland, was made governor and earl of Northumberland in 1139.

Ever since the Conquest the house of Percy had been growing in power and importance, and in 1377 Henry, fourth baron Percy, was created earl of Northumberland. His son was the celebrated *Harry Hotspur, hero of many a border foray, killed in 1403 fighting against Henry IV of Lancaster*, which house his father had been largely responsible for bringing to the throne of England. The first, second and third earls all fell in battle at the side of Henry VI. The descendants of the first Percy retained the title till the death of the eleventh peer early in 1670.

In 1551-1553 there had been a duke of Northumberland in the person of John Dudley, an able soldier and administrator under Henry VII., his son married lady Jane Grey, but the ambitious schemes of the family collapsed, and the duke was executed in 1553. From 1683 to 1716 George FitzRoy, a natural son of Charles II., was duke of Northumberland, but he left no heir.

The eleventh earl of the Percy family died without issue, leaving his vast estates to his sister, Elizabeth, the Percy heiress, who married Charles Seymour, duke of Somerset, and their son was created earl of Northumberland in 1749. He left no sons, and the barony passed again through the female line to the wife of sir Hugh Smithson, baronet, who took the name of Percy, and was created duke of Northumberland in 1766, from whom the present duke is descended. The principal seat of the family is Alnwick Castle, the eldest son is called earl Percy.

NEWSPAPERS The *Newcastle Journal* was established in 1711; the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle* in 1764, while Durham, Yorkshire, and Scottish newspapers also circulate in the principal centres of Northumberland.

NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE

When Hadrian built his famous wall from the Tyne to the Solway in A.D. 120, Newcastle was the site of a Roman post on the eastern side. Its importance as a town dates from the Normans, when, in 1080, the fort known as New Castle was built by Robert, son of William the Conqueror. Before that time the place was known as Monkchester. The castle was for a time in the hands of the Scots, but Henry II recovered it, and built the keep; Edward I enlarged it, and extended the fortifications of the town. A merchant guild was approved in 1216, and the mayoralty dates back to that year, the title of lord mayor was conferred in 1906. By 1320 Newcastle was the northern staple port for the wool trade, and in 1400 it was made a county of itself, about the time that Trinity House was established, the Tyne lighted, and its navigation channels marked by buoys. By the great charter of 1600, Queen Elizabeth raised the city to a privileged position among the ports. The coal trade early added to the prosperity of the district, and the introduction of larger ships, and the use of iron and steel in preference to wood, transferred the important industry of shipbuilding from the South to the Tyne. In 1644 it was besieged by the Scots, in support of the parliamentary forces, and in 1646 Charles I was a prisoner there. In the next century, Newcastle and Tyneside made ready for the later modern industrial development.

PLACES OF INTEREST

The Castle. The castle was probably called "New" to distinguish it from the older, and greater, royal castle of Bamburgh. Beyond a portion of the Norman wall and the postern gate nothing

now remains of duke Robert's castle, yet there are no earlier Norman remains than these in the north of England. The keep was built about one hundred years later (1172-1177) by Henry II, but he did not build the battlements, which were added in 1810 and are inaccurate and out of place. Within the keep are the great hall, the king's chamber, the guard room and a fine late Norman chapel. The Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, founded in 1813, and the oldest of the provincial antiquarian societies, hold their meetings in the keep.

The Cathedral - St Nicholas', formerly the parish church, became the cathedral in 1882, when the bishopric of Newcastle was established. The present church is mainly of the fourteenth century, an earlier one was destroyed by fire in 1216, and possibly a still earlier Saxon church of wood preceded it. The Perpendicular tower and steeple was built about 1430 by a wealthy townsman, and is not only the pride of Newcastle, but the first and best example of a style subsequently employed in St Giles' cathedral, Edinburgh, and in other famous churches. It is a local tradition that during the siege of 1644 the Scots called upon the town to surrender, threatening the destruction of the steeple of St. Nicholas. Whereupon, the mayor placed his Scottish prisoners in the tower and sent a reply on behalf of the corporation.

"The steeple of St. Nicholas was indeed a beautiful and magnificent piece of architecture and one of the great ornaments of their town, but yet should be blown into atoms before ransomed at such a rate: that, however, if it was to fall, it should not fall alone, that the moment he destroyed the beautiful structure he should bath his hands in the blood of his countrymen who were placed there on purpose either to preserve it from ruin or to die along with it."

On its becoming a cathedral church, the alabaster *eredos* in the choir was erected. The figures represent the saints of old Northumbria, including two, Oswald and Edwin, who were kings, the others being St Aidan, St. Cuthbert, St. Nicholas, St. Wilfred, the venerable Bede and benedict Biscop. Part of the organ case is the work of Grinling Gibbons. In the churchyard there is a monument where once stood the workshop of Thomas Dewick, the woodcarver (1753-1828), whose fine work is well represented in the town.

Other Churches: St. Andrews', Newgate street, undoubtedly stands upon an ancient consecrated site, the present church is partly early twelfth century, with additions of the fourteenth century. St John Baptist, Grainger street, belongs to the

fourteenth-fifteenth centuries, with fragments of Norman work. The church of St Mary and St Anne, City road, was built in 1768, with stones taken from the old walls of the city. All Saints, Pilgrim street, replaced an earlier church, probably of Norman date, in 1796.

Monastic Remains and Almshouses : Some small remains of the Austinian priory, founded in 1298, lie behind the Jesus Hospital almshouses, built by the corporation in 1682. The Grey friars and the White friars have passed into a name only, but Low Friar street gives access to the cloister garth, all that remains of the Black friars' priory. The Black friars came to Newcastle about 1234, and in their house, just a hundred years later, John Baliol of Scotland did homage to Edward III, after the battle of Halidon Hill. The Keelmen's hospital was erected in 1701, by the shipyard workers themselves, on land given by the corporation.

City Walls and Gates : The old walls, over two miles in length, twelve feet high and about eight feet thick, had great gates, and some lesser openings. Begun in the days of Henry III, work was still in progress during the next three reigns. The outer ditch was sixty feet wide and fifteen feet deep, and within the walls a passage connected the towers from which the burgesses kept watch and ward. A section intact can be seen behind Orchard street. Near Westgate road is a long stretch, with four towers in a good state of preservation, Plummer tower is by New Bridge street, and there are one or two other turrets still standing but much altered.

Museums : The castle keep has already been mentioned. The Black gate, built about 1249, and added to at later times, is still substantially the gate built by Henry III. It contains a fine museum of the Society of Antiquaries, and an important collection of Roman inscribed stones. A Saxon cross of the seventh century, taken from Rothbury, is another valuable treasure. The Hancock museum of national history, in Barras Bridge, has a wonderful collection of birds, the work of Thomas Bewick is also well represented. The Laing art gallery, in Higham place, contains a number of good British water-colour drawings.

The Tyne Bridges : The handsome new Tyne bridge was opened by King George V in 1928, of steel and granite, it has a span of 531 feet, and an arch rising to 193 feet above the river at high water. The oldest bridge, and the oldest site of one, is the Swing bridge, opened in 1876. From 1771 to 1874 an earlier bridge replaced one destroyed in the great flood of the first year, before that time, houses stood upon the bridge itself, including the

thirteenth-century chapel of St. Thomas à Becket, and one arch of that bridge still stands on Quay-side. A Roman bridge was standing in the year 121, and although none existed about the time of the Norman Conquest, a road bridge was built soon after 1071. Redheugh is a toll bridge, built in 1870. Of the two railway bridges, the High Level, designed by Robert Stephenson, was opened in 1849 and is still in service; King Edward VII bridge was opened in 1906.

Other Places of Interest: Grey street is one of the finest thoroughfares in the North; the monument is to earl Grey, of the Reform Bill of 1832. Another principal street is named after Robert Grainger, who was responsible for the building development of the centre of the city in the early days of last century,—and for sweeping away many of the old landmarks of the town. Pilgrim street is probably the oldest; it was known by name in the twelfth century. Barras Bridge commemorates the old "bars" or barricades that stood at the approach to the town, where Harry Hotspur fought the earl of Douglas in single combat, and then pursued his enemies to "Chevy Chase," in the year 1388.

Guildhall had a predecessor in the thirteenth century; the present building, dating from 1658, adjoins the beautiful hall of the merchant adventurers. The wealthy merchants lived in Sandhill, and some of their houses may still be seen. From No. 41, Bessie Surtees eloped with John Scott, the able young lawyer who rose to be lord chancellor of England and earl of Eldon.

The parks are as fine as the buildings, particularly Jesmond Dene and Heaton, where there is the ruins of a fortified house of the thirteenth century.

The road out of Newcastle that crosses the border at Carter Bar traverses all the typical scenery of the county from the coast to the Cheviots. It passes many a rushing stream and isolated village, until, after the battlefield of Otterburn, the great moorlands sweep on to Scotland.

The Tyne valley carries the most important west road to Carlisle, by Hexham; and one slightly north, by Chesters, follows the old Roman wall practically the whole way. The upper reaches of the Tyne are amidst delightful scenery, with Prudhoe and Riding Mill, and the market place of Corbridge.

Hexham grew up around the Augustinian priory, founded in the seventh century, and was the seat of a bishopric before Durham.

It was at Heavenfield, about three miles to the north, in 635, that St. Oswald, King of Northumbria, defeated Cadwallon, and re-established Christianity in his kingdom. When St.

Oswald's coffin was opened in Durham cathedral, in 1901, the gash of the heathen sword which caused his death at Maserfelt, near Oswestry, in 642, was still apparent.

The Gothic priory church of Hexham is a magnificent Early English building, carefully restored in the nineteenth century. Strangely, the original builders did not entirely complete their beautiful church, and the nave was actually finished in our own day. There are several fine old buildings in the town, notably the manor office and the moot hall, with its fifteenth-century tower, of the bailiffs of the archbishop of York.

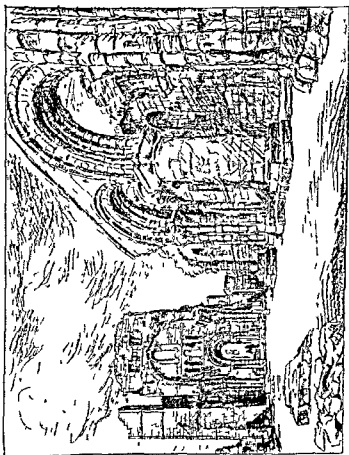
The Great North road keeps steadily within eight or nine miles of the coast, and in fifteen miles across the coalfields reaches Morpeth, on the river Wansbeck, one of the ancient meeting-places of the shire, which grew up around the castle of the Dacres.

Rothbury has been a possession of the Percy family for over six hundred years, and its quarries supplied the stone for the rebuilding of Alnwick Castle. The river Coquet, on which Rothbury stands, makes its way through wild moorland scenery, and is described as the fastest trout stream in the North.

The charming gardens of Cragside, belonging to lord Armstrong, are open to the public on Thursdays. The river leads to the magnificent and well-preserved ruin of Warkworth Castle, which changed hands several times in the Wars of the Roses, and where, in Shakespeare's *King Henry IV*, the aged Northumberland received the news of Harry Hotspur's death. The twelfth-century priory of Brinkburn, also in a good state of preservation, occupies a beautiful site near this river.

Alnwick (pronounced Annick) is on the North road, thirty-five miles from Newcastle. All trace of industry has been left behind in this typical baronial town, surrounded as it is by pastoral and well-wooded country. The great castle of the Percys enfolds the place, and bids the world stand back; one of the finest of its kind remaining in England, it never fails to excite the liveliest feelings of admiration. About the year 1150, Eustace Fitz John built the first Norman castle on the site which the Percys became possessed of some time before 1300. The Percy earldom of Northumberland dates from 1377, by which time the fortress had been completely rebuilt. Its present fine state is due to the first and fourth dukes, who, in the eighteenth century, carried out extensive works there. When the family is not in residence, the principal rooms are shown on Tuesdays and Saturdays; the interior abounds in historical interest and beautiful things.

The parks extend for many miles, and would require as many days to explore them. The walks are freely opened to the public,



LINDISFARNE, HOLY ISLAND

and within are the ruins of Alnwick Abbey, founded in 1147, also by Eustace Fitz John, and Hulne Abbey, founded about 1240, the first house of the Carmelite friars in England.

St Michael's church was founded early in the fourteenth century, and contains monuments and beautiful glass in memory of the Percys. Indeed, the town itself bespeaks the abiding interest of the family, and in many a house and farm among the duke's three thousand tenants is treasured up, from generation to generation, some Percy tale of yore, for tenants can show a fine family tree, too, and are proud of their old associations.

North of Alnwick, the Border closes in rapidly. Howick Hall, the seat of earl Grey, grandson of lord Grey of the Reform Bill, is seven miles distant, where there is very beautiful scenery near the coast. The ruins of the early fourteenth-century castle of Dunstanburgh are now preserved for the nation; Bamburgh, the once royal seat of the kings of Northumbria, has been restored by lord Armstrong, and is open to the public on Thursday afternoons. The old church has a monument to Grace Darling, heroine of the lighthouse on Farne Islands, whence she went to the rescue of the *Forfarshire*, wrecked in 1838.

The last ten miles of England include Lindisfarne, the home of St. Aidan and St. Cuthbert, and treasured in the history of the North as is our first little church of St. Martins in Canterbury. The old monastery was destroyed at the end of the ninth century, and the Benedictines erected the priory church on its site in 1093. St. Mary's was built in 1130, and the castle in the sixteenth century. The remains of the old red sandstone monastery are not extensive, but at sight of them the mind races back over the centuries to reconstruct the sacred buildings from which Christianity was carried into the hearts of our pagan forefathers in the North. The Lindisfarne Gospels, the finest extant early English illuminated manuscript of the Gospels, was produced in the seventh century in honour of St. Cuthbert, and is now in the British Museum.

From Alnwick to the ancient border town of Wooler are several twelfth-century peel towers, whose warning lights were quenched for ever four hundred years ago. Chillingham Castle, a Border stronghold in the time of King John, is now a modern mansion; the park shelters the last herd of wild cattle in England. Beyond Wooler, Ford Castle overlooks Flodden Field with a monument "to the brave of both sides" who fell in battle on September 9th, 1513.

The river Tweed is only two or three miles away, commanded by the ruins of Norham Castle, built in the twelfth century for the bishops of Durham. Longingly as we may look

across that beautiful river, we can only cross at Berwick, if we are to remain in England. The inexorable demands of space require that some notes on the great country beyond must await another volume devoted to Scottish interests alone.

The quiet Border town of Berwick upon Tweed has surely forgotten that for five hundred years it occupied one of the chief strategic outpost positions of England, yet it has not neglected to preserve interesting relics of its past chequered story. Time and again during six centuries from 1018 to 1603 it was sacked in the merciless game of shuttlecock between England and Scotland, but with each niggardly return of peace the town revived, and managed to acquire the appearance of prosperity. In 1302 Edward I granted a charter of incorporation and a merchant's guild, and these privileges were renewed from time to time, although in 1355-1356 and from 1462-1482 the Scots were again in possession. At long last, in 1603, King James I of England and VI of Scotland could exclaim—"the borders are no longer the borders but the centre of my kingdom."

The most attractive features of the town are the river Tweed, the bridges that span it, and the ramparts erected in the days of Elizabeth. A road bridge crossed the Tweed at this spot from time immemorial, the existing old bridge was built about 1600 but, owing to its narrowness the Royal Tweed bridge was erected a short distance above it. The modern railway bridge, the Royal Border bridge, of twenty eight arches on which two thousand men had been employed for three years, was designed by Robert Stephenson and opened by Queen Victoria in 1850. The railway station, sad to relate, occupies the site of the former castle where Edward I conferred the Crown of Scotland upon John Balliol. The great ramparts were first built by Edward I, but the inner ramparts, ordered by Queen Elizabeth in 1565, are in an almost perfect state of preservation, a masterpiece of military engineering. Tweedmouth, and the seaside resort of Spittal, are a part of the borough, and it is a convenient centre for many places of interest on the borders some of which have already been indicated. The Tweed itself must ever be the loveliest of them all.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

On the Borders	Tansy pudding	Marrow pudding
And elsewhere	Stuffed snails	Paked cod
	Pan laggerty	Gurrie cakes

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

- Sir Walter Besant *Dorothy Forster* (The '15)
 Emma F Brooke *The Engrafted Rose*
 ' Austin Clare ' (Miss W M James) *By the Rise of the River*
 William G Collingwood *The Likeness of King Elfwald* (Eighteenth century)
 A J Cronin *The Stars Look Down*
 R. H Forster novels of
 Algernon Gissing novels of,
 Duke of Northumberland *The Shadows on the Moor.*
 Howard Pease novels of,
 Sir Walter Scott *Rob Roy* (The '15)

CUMBERLAND

THE first mention of the county by a name now recognizable was in 945, when King Edmund ceded Carlisle-shire to Malcolm of Scotland. Nearly three centuries earlier, the land now known as Cumberland was taken by the Angles and annexed to their kingdom of Northumbria. In the ninth century the Danes mastered it, and although their occupation was by no means uninterrupted, the recurrence of place names of Danish origin is evidence of their lengthy residence. Even after the Norman Conquest little is known of the state of the county, except that then, and for long afterwards, it was the most dense forest in England, until William II (Rufus) began the active administration of the district. In 1092 the king rebuilt Carlisle, settled farmers in the neighbourhood, and gave the earldom to Ranulf de Meschines, from 1177 the name of Cumberland came into general use.

The iron and copper mines were worked in the twelfth and coal was mined in the fifteenth century, but border warfare, for a space of nearly five hundred years never long absent, prevented economic, or indeed any kind of development. In addition, the county was involved in the Wars of the Roses and in the Civil War. Something akin to the peace of God ushered in the Union in the seventeenth century—1549 having by no means restored order in that lawless place. The '15 and '45 rebellions involved few Englishmen outside the county families.

Memorials of the past include early Celtic crosses, such as are found at Gosforth in the south west and Bewcastle on the Border. Carlisle cathedral is the dominant ecclesiastical building, and Burgh-on-Sands, near the city, an example of a fortified church tower. St Bees church, almost at the most westerly point on the coast, is a fine combination of Norman and Early English building. Lanercost, near Brampton, and Calder, near Egremont, are both Norman. Castles are more numerous, Naworth is a border stronghold, with others at Carlisle, Cockermouth, Egremont and Millom in the extreme south, Kirkoswald, on the Eden, and Rosecastle, the palace of the bishops of Carlisle. Greystoke (Penrith), and Armathwaite, in the Eden valley, are notable county seats.

The county may be divided into three natural parts, the Pennines in the east whose hills do not penetrate far across the Northumberland border, and reach their highest point at Cross Fell (2930 feet) in the south east corner of Cumberland. The valley of the Eden, with a gorgeous succession of pictures, even as they are seen from the carriage windows of L.M.S. expresses, or from the straight highway that runs from Penrith to Carlisle. Lastly the lakes and wonderful valleys that radiate over the west. Of the myriad trout streams that emerge from the hills, the chief rivers are the Eden with Petterill, and Caldew, and Irthing that meet it at Carlisle, the Derwent, from Derwent Water to the Irish Sea, and the boundary rivers of Liddel, against Scotland, the head waters of the Tees, the Lamont and Lake Ullswater, and the Dudden, by Lancashire Furness. The Eden is also one of the most valuable salmon rivers in the north.

The hills are either volcanic rock or carboniferous, as in the Whitehaven coalfields. The climate is bleak at the higher levels, and snow lies for six months in the year on the mountains of the Pennine Range and the Lake District. Inland the rainfall is the heaviest in England, but on the coast and around Carlisle it is not above the average in the North. About one quarter of the county is hill pasture, supporting large flocks of sheep and some cattle, and about one quarter either black peaty earth or dry loam, which produces good oats, green crops and meadowland. The remaining half is unsuited to any agricultural or commercial purpose. The principal industries are, mining in the district of Whitehaven, Millom, Workington and Maryport, shipbuilding at Whitehaven, general manufactures at Carlisle, which also regularly disposes of the largest number of live stock in England, and granite and limestone quarries in many places. Whitehaven, Workington, Maryport and Silloth are the ports.

ADMINISTRATION There are 5 wards and 206 civil parishes. The term "ward," denoting a bailiwick, is not found in use earlier than the sixteenth century.

Carlisle is the county town, other boroughs being Whitehaven and Workington. The diocese of Carlisle was founded in 1133, and in 1856 it was extended to include practically the whole county, with the addition of most of Westmorland and Furness.

COMMUNICATIONS The two main lines of the L.M.S. railway converge on Carlisle, which is the most important railway junction between England and Scotland. Before the post-war amalgamations seven companies ran their trains into this station. Local lines use the coast, except between Penrith and Workington. The Lake District is mostly dependent upon motor-coach services,

and there are excellent roads throughout the county. The highest road in England is that between Durham and Cumberland, which passes the boundary at Kallhope (2 036 feet)

REGIMENT The Border Regiment is recruited mainly in Cumberland and Westmorland, and has its depot at Carlisle. The 34th Foot was raised in 1702 for service in Spain and the 55th Foot fought in America in 1755, they were united as the Border Regiment in 1881.

COUNTY BADGE Having no arms, a device is used of a shield set upon a rose with a plain cross between four roses and a fifth rose in the centre of the cross. This is taken from the arms of the city of Carlisle. The red roses indicate the support given to the Lancastrian cause in the Wars of the Roses.

EARLDOM The first earl of Cumberland was Henry, eleventh lord Clifford and the title remained in that family from 1525 to 1643. The first heir married a daughter of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, and Mary, daughter of Henry VII, and their daughter Margaret (she married Henry Stanley, fourth earl of Derby) was in 1557, regarded by many as the rightful heiress to the throne. In 1643 the last surviving child, Anne, married Richard Sackville, earl of Dorset, of Knole, in Kent. The countess Anne was a very redoubtable great lady of the North, about whom many tales long survived her death in Westmorland in 1675.

The chequered story of the dukedom of Cumberland began in 1644, when it was granted to prince Rupert, nephew of Charles I. He died without issue. Prince George of Denmark, husband of Queen Anne, was created duke of Cumberland, but there was no surviving heir. William, third son of George II, and Henry, brother of George III, held the title, but neither left an heir. Duke William was unjustly given the nickname of the "Butcher," a stigma encouraged by political opponents after the battle of Culloden (April 8th, 1746), at which the forces of the Pretender were destroyed. In fact, the duke was an excellent soldier and great disciplinarian, who, when twenty-four years of age, successfully reorganised the army in Scotland. In 1837, duke Ernest Augustus succeeded to the kingdom of Hanover, whose salic law excluded Queen Victoria from the succession, and so separated the kingdom from England. In 1866, Hanover was annexed by Prussia, but the heirs of duke Ernest were known as dukes of Cumberland until the outbreak of the Great War.

NEWSPAPERS Cumberland has its *News* and *Chronicle*, and

the *Cumberland and Westmorland Herald* serves the two counties named

CARLISLE

The cathedral city of the north-west, eight miles from the borders of Scotland, is the *Caer-Luel* bestowed by Egfrith of Northumbria as part of the endowment of St Cuthbert's new diocese of Lindisfarne in the year 685. The city did not escape subsequently either the Danes or the Scots; the former left it a charred ruin for two centuries, and, when in 1092 the Normans restored and entrenched it near the confluence of the Eden and the Caldew, it became the target for many a border foray for the next four hundred years, for most of which time ownership was claimed alternately by England and by Scotland.

In 1292 a great fire destroyed the principal buildings and documents, and no original charter is extant earlier than that date.

Edward I, the Hammer of the Scots, who resided in Carlisle for some months, held parliaments there in 1300 and 1307, and died at Burgh, five miles away. The "pilgrimage of grace," a remonstrance against Henry VIII's order for the dissolution of the northern monasteries, was suppressed largely by the resistance organised by Carlisle. The city was for the royalists, too, in the Civil War, when the people withstood an eight months' siege with great fortitude. None of the stories of Bonnie Prince Charlie and the '45 omit reference to the Young Pretender's vainglorious march through Carlisle, and his retreat a few weeks later in a very different state.

In Elizabeth's time the population of the newly-chartered town was about 4,000, and the elaborate set of bye-laws of 1561, known as the Dormont Book, furnish valuable information about its early history. The important situation of Carlisle has contributed to the establishment of local industries, although Fuller, writing in the seventeenth century, found them very scanty. The coming of the railways in the early nineteenth century greatly assisted industrial development, the chief are biscuits and confectionery, textiles, iron founding and public works contracting.

An interesting experiment is the Carlisle attempt at State management of breweries, inns and taverns. The scheme originated in the late war (when excessive wages paid to certain classes of workers in the neighbouring munition factories caused an orgy of drunkenness in the streets of the city), and it has remained operative ever since, long after the occasion had passed. The Government might have imposed whatever local restrictions were necessary, but the case was used to inaugurate an extensive scheme of nationalisation for political purposes. It has never

been suggested that the State, in the capacity of brewer and inn-keeper, has accomplished anything not already achieved by private enterprise

PLACES OF INTEREST

The city walls ran from the castle to the court houses, by the side of the railway, along Lowther street and Tower street. The most interesting buildings lie within that central area yet they may escape the passing visitor not conversant with the city. The town hall, facing English street, is the best starting point, it is small, but full of interest, and the citizens have no intention of deserting their old and attractive town hall.

The Castle • The site is a mound well defended, with rivers on two sides. Much of the ancient castle has disappeared—as recently as the middle of the last century Mary Queen of Scots' tower was taken down—but the office of works has the active co-operation of the city in the preservation of what is left. The keep is the oldest portion, with the dungeons from which Kinmont Willie was rescued, according to the Border ballad. Mary Queen of Scots' long internment is recorded only by Queen Mary's Walk.

The Cathedral The present church consists only of the choir, transept and two bays of the nave, the rest, including the nave built by Aethelwold, the first bishop, was destroyed by the parliamentary army in 1646. Originally it was a noble cruciform building, of a fine, red sandstone. A great work has been done in recent times, and a scheme is afoot for the complete restoration of the former Norman nave. It ought not to be difficult for us to raise the necessary funds, considering what our forefathers accomplished. The interior contains some fine wood carving in the choir, the crowning glory being the great east window, the exquisite stone tracery and mediæval stained glass is of the very highest order. The see of Carlisle was established in 1133 and from 1204 there has been a continuous succession of bishops of the diocese. After the Dissolution, the Augustinian priory ceased to be, the cloisters and the chapter house have gone, but the refectory survives, and has been carefully restored.

Tullis House and Redness Hall The former of these old houses is a museum, rich in a variety of exhibits from Roman times. The natural history museum and an art gallery bid fair to occupy an important place in provincial institutions. Redness Hall was acquired by Richard de Redness in 1399 and became the meeting-place of the merchant guilds throughout the middle ages. The

records of the eight craft guilds have thrown much light upon the early activities of the city

Notable Names President Woodrow Wilson's mother was a native of Carlisle Samuel Bough (1822-78) was the son of a Carlisle shoemaker Practically self taught, he became a great landscape painter, and a member of the Royal Scottish Academy Mandell Creighton (1843-1901), English historian and bishop of London, the son of an upholsterer, born in Carlisle on July 5th 1843 was a man of rare gifts who did much for the promotion of historical studies at Cambridge in the founding and editing of the *English Historical Review*, and in his own sagacious works

Other Places of Interest . The twin castellated court houses, where county business is transacted, are modern, of local stone, and in keeping with the character of the former old city

The river Eden, always fordable at Carlisle, has, in recent centuries, seen a succession of bridges The present fine bridge was widened in 1933 at great cost, but without altering its original character Beyond the bridge is Rickerby Park and the War Memorial of Cumberland and Westmorland, designed by sir William Lorimer, who was responsible for that most beautiful thing of its kind, the Scottish War Memorial in Edinburgh

AROUND CARLISLE

Carlisle lies in a fertile plain with a peaceful, yet ever changing country side, readily accessible in every direction Gretna Green is beyond the Esk, and in Scotland where, in the bad old days, a runaway match could be settled at the smuthy or the tollhouse, at the latter, within six successive years of the last century, thirteen hundred couples were spliced !

The site of Hadrian's wall reaches to the Eden, but at Housesteads, on the Brampton road it is possible to walk along the actual wall, and to see a complete encampment which has recently been excavated In the same direction is Lanercost with substantial remains of the Norman priory Naworth Castle, beyond Brampton, a border home of the earls of Carlisle, is, on three afternoons a week, from May to September, open to the public. It is built of a greyish sandstone the lower portion of the Dacre tower being tenth century work The completed castle of 1335 was added to in 1507 and again in the early seventeenth century The interior was seriously damaged by fire in 1844 In all this interesting mansion 'Belted' Will Howard's apartment, in the south east tower, is probably the most thrilling The first earl of Carlisle was sir John Hay (died 1636) who owned the Caribbean

Islands and Barbados—"In a very jovial life he had spent above £400 000 and left not a house or an acre of land to be remembered by." The title became extinct on the death of his son Charles Howard, of Naworth, great-grandson of "Belted Will" (1563-1640), of the family of the Howards of Norfolk, was created earl of Carlisle after the Restoration in 1660, and is the ancestor of the present earl.

The country that sweeps away to the Border river Liddel is the fair and open plain of Carlisle, where the hills are always on the horizon. South of the Brampton road begins the valley of the Eden, with the pretty village of Wetheral, Falkin Tarn, a fine lake with swimming and boating facilities, and on to Armathwaite, Kirkoswald, Lazonby, Edenhall and Penrith. The latter is an ancient market town with a curious High street, on the main west coast road, on the other side of which lies the valley of the Petterill. In the course of a long history Penrith figured prominently in the Border wars. The Nevilles are said to have built the castle, where Richard III stayed on several occasions. Sir Walter Scott frequently examined the curious stone pillars in the graveyard which are said to mark the tomb of a legendary giant, though no one has yet discovered their hidden meaning. Near the town is the beautiful park of Greystoke Castle, owned by a prominent family in the north, the last heiress of whom married lord Dacre in 1507, and they held Naworth before the Howards. On Beacon hill, Penrith, nearly 1,000 feet high, is marked the spot where the warning bonfires were lit in times of invasion. Near the Caldew valley, in Calbeck churchyard, rests John Peel, whose lively character inspired the most famous hunting song in the world.

Westward of Carlisle is the bracing district, of Solway Firth, and the seaside resort of Silloth, looking across to the hills of south west Scotland.

Southwards, a busy mining district, occupies the coast to Whitehaven. Maryport, formerly Ellenport, re-named to commemorate the landing of Mary Queen of Scots in 1568, stands at the mouth of the Ellen river, engaged in exporting the products of the mines in the district, and with various local industries of its own. The borough of Workington is a port similarly engaged, with the addition of coal mines, whose seams extend far below the sea. Whitehaven, twelve miles south of Maryport, completing the trio of centres occupied with similar industries, has been an important seaport since the seventeenth century. Gosforth and Calderbridge lie farther south. Calder Abbey was founded in 1134 by Ranulf de Meschines, to whom William II had given the charge of Carlisle, it was devastated by the Scots during one of their

incursions about the year 1140, and was for some time uninhabited. A second colony of monks from Furness was subsequently established there, and the abbey flourished till the dissolution. The Norman remains are considerable.

THE LAKE DISTRICT IN CUMBERLAND

Many attempts have been made to describe adequately a district which is celebrated far and wide for its remarkable beauty. If it is possible to sum up the attraction of the Lakes it is in their wonderful variety of scene, from a rock bound, inland sea to a placid expanse of glass among groups of islets and soft, wooded banks. The background of the mountains is imperative, and they, in turn, attain peculiar dignity not from their great height but from their bold, and almost unbroken, line. Yet it is a small district, a radius of fifteen miles includes the whole, and rather more than half of it lies within Cumberland.

Derwentwater, studded with islands, is perhaps the most beautiful, it is also the second largest, and has, like its neighbour Bassenthwaite, the distinction of being broad and shallow, whereas most of the principal lakes are narrow and deep. The river Derwent enters the lake from wooded Borrowdale and Scafell Pike, 3210 feet high, the loftiest mountain in England. The girdle of hills around Keswick, from the graceful pikes of Skiddaw, of Helvellyn on the Westmorland border, to Grisedale, is the grandest scene of its kind in the kingdom. Lake Thirlmere, near Keswick, was dammed at one end in 1890-4, to provide a water supply for Manchester. The remaining lakes in Cumberland lie to the south-west of Keswick. Buttermere and Crummock Water lie beyond the valley, shadowed by the majestic Honister Crag. South again is the splendid range of fells including Pillar Rock, and Great Gable. The river Irt rises in these mountains to form Wastwater, the deepest of all the lakes, its maximum depth of 258 feet is actually below sea level. To the east, another great range of hills includes Scafell itself.

Literary associations are exceptionally strong in the Lake District. The adjoining county is perhaps better known in this respect, but Wordsworth was a Cumberland man, Southey lived at Keswick for forty years, and was buried at Crosthwaite in 1843, Samuel Taylor Coleridge spent some years in Keswick, and Mrs Lynn Linton was born there in 1822. The lions of the nineteenth century, Shelley, Scott, Carlyle, Keats and Tennyson, and many less well known, were frequent visitors to the Lakes.

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Currant pasties	Rum butter
Mutton hams	Nickies
Cumberland ham, with sweet pickled damsons	

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

Harold Bindloss *A Moornde Feud*
 Hall Caine *The Shadow of a Crime* (Mid seventeenth century)
A Son of Hagar
 John W. Graham *Harlaws of Sendle*
 Eliza Linton *Lizzie Lorton of Greyrigg* (Early nineteenth century)
 Alfred Ollivant *Owd Bob, the Grey Dod of Kenmuir*
 Sir Walter Scott *Redgauntlet* (Solway, eighteenth century)
 See also Westmorland (Lake District)

WESTMORLAND

THE little county of Westmorland is surrounded on all sides by the northern shires, except where the estuary of the river Kent drives a wedge between Lancashire and Furness to the sea at Morecambe Bay. Many people pass through the county, but few know much about it, apart from the Lake District, and the good fishermen who have succumbed to the charms of the Eden valley. As the quest for peace grows more insistent the wayside county of Westmorland is likely to acquire many new admirers.

There are four quite different physical areas. In the south the undulating lowlands around Kendal are varied by hills of 500 to 1,000 feet, in the west the lakes, extending to about one third of the Lake District, and some of the highest mountains (Helvellyn is 3,118 feet), eastwards, the lovely valley of the river Eden and the county town of Appleby, and, reaching to the Durham border, the great upland tract of Milburn forest, where the Pennines rise to 2,800 feet. The lakes include part of Windermere, Ullswater and Haweswater, and numerous smaller ones. The whole county is intersected with streams and becks, those in the east are the headwaters of the Tees. The Eden rises on the Yorkshire borders, and flows north to Carlisle. The Kent, making for the Irish Sea at Morecambe Bay, receives a myriad helpers from Shap Fells southwards. The course of these streams and rivers is broken by many beautiful waterfalls, apart from those that are found in the Lake District itself. The high levels are composed of great masses of extinct volcanic rocks, lower levels provide sheep pastures, while the valleys are well wooded, and contain some good meadowland, but less than one half of the county is under cultivation. The Lake District receives the heaviest rainfall in England yet this phenomenon is not so bad as it sounds. The water drains quickly off the hills, and there is almost an entire absence of sodden waterlogged plains, such as are seen in the midlands and the south in the wettest parts of the year. In winter the climate is cloudy, wet and cold, but in summer, mild and bracing. Large tracts of sterile land, and the absence of native fuel, prevented the growth of manufactures. Sheep farming, quarrying, and woollens in the Kendal district, are the chief occupations of the people.

The first Anglian settlements in the county, beginning in the south, round Kendal, spread northwards in the sixth and seventh century, at which time they were part of the kingdom of Deira. In the ninth century the Danes made it one of their chief settlements, and the county town owes its foundation to them. After the Norman Conquest what is now the county was part of the earldom of Northumbria and its separate existence as an administrative unit did not begin before 1130. Even then, it was dominated by the great baronies of Kendal and Appleby. The Mowbrays held the barony of Kendal in the twelfth century, while the barony of Appleby passed, in the female line, to the Cliffords, earls of Cumberland at the time the Crown assumed possession in the sixteenth century. The difficulties in the way of economic development due to the nature of the country were intensified by frequent invasions of the Scots, and by Border strife generally. The division of the county into wards was part of a defensive system. The people avoided an active part in the Wars of the Roses, but they stood by the royalists in the Civil War, and were foremost in the rejoicings of the Restoration. In the '45 some support was forthcoming for the Jacobites.

The only religious foundation of any importance was Shap Abbey, of the twelfth century, and there are no notable ecclesiastical buildings. In domestic architecture, however, there are fine examples. Appleby, Brough, Brougham and Kendal are old castles and Lowther a great modern mansion. Levens and Sizergh are very beautiful houses.

ADMINISTRATION The county town is Appleby, and Kendal the only other borough. The county is divided into 4 wards and 113 civil parishes. The diocese of Carlisle takes in practically the whole of Westmorland.

COMMUNICATIONS The main roads, north and south, traverse magnificent scenery. The main lines of the L.M.S. railway, from Lancaster and Leeds respectively, pass through the county, and from the towns of Kendal and Appleby branch lines run to the adjoining counties.

REGIMENT The county is associated with Cumberland in the Border Regiment. Before the regiment acquired that title in 1881, the 34th and 55th Foot were the constituent units, who first saw active service in Spain and America.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY A shield, having four lines drawn across it and, superimposed, an apple tree of seven branches, with leaves and fruit. Crest a Herdwick ram's head, with a shearman's hook on its forehead.

These arms were granted in 1926

The lines on the shield form two bars from the arms of the de Lancasters, lords of Kendal, the apple-tree is for Appleby, and the ram's head for the chief local industry. The arms thus combine the ancient divisions of north and south Westmorland

EARLDOM The great family of Neville held the earldom of Westmorland from 1397, when Ralf, fourth baron Neville of Raby, was raised to that dignity. He died in 1425, having been a prominent figure in the reigns of Henry IV and V

In 1624 sir Francis Fane was created earl of Westmorland, and from him the present earl is descended. Sir Francis also held the ancient barony of le Despenser, which, through female succession, from one family to another, is now vested in the viscountcy of Falmouth

NEWSPAPERS The *Westmorland Gazette*, dating from 1818, is published in Kendal. Whitehaven has its old established *News*, and the newer *West Cumberland News*, covering Maryport and Workington, the *Cumberland and Westmorland Herald* serves both counties

APPLEBY AND NORTH WESTMORLAND

It is from the long expanse of moorlands between Shap and Appleby that Westmorland takes its name, moorlands marked off, as it were, by comparison with the western lakes, the Kendal fields and the Eden river, upon whose banks the county town itself is beautifully situated, 500 feet above sea-level. Appleby is the smallest of English county towns, never having had command of industrial resources it probably bears as near a resemblance as we can get to a typical country centre of ancient days. The present town originated in the Danish colony settled there about the year 875. After the Norman Conquest, the barony of Appleby was granted to earl Ranulf de Meschines, who, in 1092, held Carlisle from William II. Appleby Castle may have been built about the same time, since, in the Scottish invasion of 1177, a fortress was captured and severely damaged. In 1199, the charter which confirmed earlier privileges also incorporated the town. In the following century the Scots were as far south as Appleby, and in a surprise attack in 1388 the prosperous town was almost completely devastated. Recovery from so great a disaster was a slow and painful process, and indeed there is no record that the town ever regained its former size and population. However that may be, Appleby is a charming old market town, and the centre of a fine county

PLACES OF INTEREST

The Castle: From the principal street the gates lead to the castle, which, though mainly a building of the late seventeenth century, occupies the site of earlier fortifications, the enormous earthworks are far older than any building still in existence. A small part of the buildings date from about 1193, but the bulk was erected in 1686, with some additions at the end of the last century. The keep is one of the oldest portions, although restored. In 1605 the last of the male line of the Cliffords, earls of Cumberland, left an only child, Anne, who married Richard Sackville, third earl of Dorset. He died in 1623, and she then married the earl of Pembroke, who also predeceased her. The countess Anne fulfilled all the promise "of the great and strenuous race of Clifford," and her diary, preserved at Knole, covering in minute detail more than three quarters of the seventeenth century, is of the greatest interest. After harassing years of litigation and family disputes, she returned eventually to the north, "moving with feudal, and almost royal, state between her many castles, from Appleby to Pendragon, from Pendragon to Brougham, from Brougham to Brough, from Brough to Skipton, building brewhouses, washhouses, bakehouses, kitchens, stables, sending word to Cromwell that as fast as he should knock her castles about her ears she would surely build them up again, endowing almshouses, ruling over her almswomen and her tenants, receiving, like the patriarchal old despot that she was, the generations of her children, her grandchildren and her great-grandchildren." She herself lived simply, the "lady bountiful," restoring as many churches as castles, and, enforcing her own rights, was equally active in securing those of her servants and tenants. Appleby Castle has descended to the present lord Hothfield.

The Churches: The parish church of St. Lawrence was built, or rebuilt, in 1176. The earlier Danish church had been destroyed during the Scottish wars, but there is extant a nearly complete list of vicars from 1070 onwards, one of whom was the celebrated author, doctor Paley (d. 1785). The church was restored by the countess Anne in 1655, there are memorials of the Cliffords, and over the chancel arch hang the colours of the old Westmorland militia. The beautiful organ is one of the three oldest in England, having been transferred from Carlisle cathedral in 1684, when it was already over a century old.

St. Michael's, Bongate, is an ancient church, the west wall is Saxon, the north wall early Norman. The countess Anne was responsible for its rebuilding and in 1885 further restoration work was undertaken.

Other Places of Interest • St Lawrence's church overlooks the market place, where the site of an ancient cross is marked by a pillar, facing the cloisters. It is said that the old bull ring opposite the 'Tufton Arms' was in use until early last century. The White House was built by John Robinson, the "Jack Robinson" of Lord North's ministry of 1770-82. Almshouses, founded by the countess Anne in 1653, and called the hospital of St Anne, include a beautiful chapel still in daily use.

The immediate surroundings offer ample scope for the exploration of a lovely country of woods, streams, waterfalls, and that fairyland Eden river itself. It is possible, too, to examine the ancient castles at Brough, Pendragon and Brougham, and the old towns of Kirby Stephen and Shap. Shap (or Heppe) Abbey, founded in 1150, was the most extensive monastic house in the county. The remains are scanty, but they occupy a charming site on the banks of the Lowther amid scenes of historic beauty. Nearby are some mineral springs, and the ancient granite quarries, *from whence came the stone for the Thames embankment*.

Beyond Shap lie the first of the Westmorland lakes—Haweswater and Ullswater—and the land of Wordsworth. Lowther Castle, the seat of the earl of Lonsdale, was visited by the poet in 1833, there is no better guide to the lakes, and of Ullswater he says, "in order to see the lower part of the lake to advantage go round by Pooley Bridge, and at least three miles along the Westmorland side of the water, towards Martindale. The views, especially if you ascend from the road into the fields, are magnificent." The lake—the second largest of them all—lies surrounded by majestic mountains, with Great Helvellyn to the south, and combines within a span a great variety of scene, from quiet sylvan loveliness to the most rugged grandeur. In the district a number of cromlechs and stone circles of primæval origin are found, and also intimate memories of King Arthur. Tristermont, we remember, was the abode of Sir Tristram, one of the knights of the round table.

Haweswater is almost entirely surrounded by mountains which rise abruptly from the shore, one side is well wooded, the other almost bare of trees. It is one of the smaller lakes but placed at the highest altitude of any, being nearly 700 feet above sea level. A range of hills from Shap to Fairfield, separates this northern district from Windermere and the south.

KENDAL, AND SOUTH WESTMORLAND

Ever since the disastrous descent of the Scots upon Appleby, Kendal—or, properly, Kirby in Kendal—appears to have been

the largest town in the county. Crowning the summit of a hill on the eastern side are the remains of the castle which stood before 1066, the seat of the barons of Kendal, and the birthplace of Catherine Parr, last queen of Henry VIII. The town grew up around the castle, its prosperity in the middle of the fourteenth century being due to the woollen trade founded by Flemish settlers, who produced the "Kendal Green" drugget for which the town became famous. This trade still survives, boots and shoes, agricultural machinery, and paper are other local products of to-day. The parish church of Holy Trinity dates in part from the thirteenth century, and has the rare arrangement of a nave and four aisles. The Abbot's hall belonged to the abbots of St Mary's, York.

Below Kendal, on the river Kent, is the splendid old mansion of Levens Hall. In 1580, sir James Bellingham rebuilt the Border fortress, retaining the eleventh-century peel tower, and it remains, one of the least spoilt of Elizabethan houses. The gardens were laid out in the seventeenth century, and have been maintained as originally planned, with their remarkable and unrivalled topiary work.

To the south-east of Kendal is the Lune valley, the old town of Kirby Lonsdale, with a Norman church and graceful sixteenth-century bridge, an altogether pleasing country to the borders in Lancashire and Yorkshire, respectively. The two villages of Bowness and Windermere are ten miles from Kendal, nearly in the middle of the eastern shore of lake Windermere, and a useful centre from which to explore the largest lake—it is ten and a half miles long, and up to a mile broad. Perhaps the finest and most extensive view is from Orrist Head, behind Windermere village, a glorious scene, particularly in its spring array of greenery of every hue, or in the lovely dress of autumn. Dorothy Wordsworth found the only adequate words "It calls home the heart to quietness." Bowness is an ancient place, its parish church of St. Martin, of mixed architecture from the fifteenth century, undoubtedly on a site consecrated a thousand years ago, with yew trees perhaps as old. The east window, of great age, was removed from Cartmel in Furness, and is a masterpiece of stained glass. The church possesses a Breeches Bible, a Saxon font and interesting memorials.

There is an endless variety of pleasure in store for the traveller, whether walking to one of the old lakeland villages or to Elleray woods, or the waterfalls at Skelwith, or Troutbeck church, driving through the Yorkshire pass, or angling for the excellent fish that teem in the waters of the lakes. He will, however, begin and end at Ambleside and Rydal. Ambleside, on the border of a well wooded

valley, rises from a lower ledge of Wansfell, and commands views of great beauty. The several streams that flow by it, from Grasmere to Windermere, complete the particular charm of the district. The waterfall at Stock Ghyll, 70 feet in height, is one of the loveliest, although there are several others within easy reach. Wansfell, the Langdale pikes, Grasmere and Rydal are also only a part of the choice that lies in the extreme west of Westmorland. Wordsworth's first home was at Dove Cottage, Grasmere, in 1799; later, and until his death in 1850, he lived at Rydal Mount, and said of his beloved Lake District—"At whose behest uprose on British ground . . . forthshadowing, some have deemed the infinite, the inviolable God, that tames the proud."

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Nettle haggis	Clapbread	Hams
Apple and elderberry pasties		Potted char
Grasmere gingerbread		Hawkeshead whigs

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

Edward Frankland : novels of,
 Constance Holme : novels of,
 Nancy Price . *Shadow on the Hills*.

The Lake District :

William G. Collingwood : *Thorstein of the Mere* (Tenth century)
 O. S. Macdonell : *George Ashbury*. *Thorston Hall*
 A. E. W. Mason : *Lawrence Clavering*. (The '15)
 William T. Palmer : *Odd Corners in English Lakeland*.
 James Payn : *Bentick's Tutor*.
 Hugh Walpole : *Rogue Herries*, and sequels
 Mrs. Humphry Ward : *Robert Elsmere* *Helbeck of Bannisdale*.

DURIHAM

THE county of Durham is less than one third larger than its neighbour Westmorland, yet it has to support a population nearly five times as great. Westmorland is as the last volcanic eruption of primæval ages left it, while Durham, except in the west, bears little semblance to a state of nature, and the details of these opposites could be multiplied. The reason is, coal. The great Durham coalfield, from the Tees to the Tyne, includes important and valuable seams as great as 2,000 feet thick. It has long been a source of wealth, and there are no mines in England more extensive and productive. The county has never possessed any manufactures of importance, its industries being confined to shipbuilding on the Tyne, iron and steel works, and machinery, for mining purposes in particular, there are salt mines, and the limestone output is the greatest in Britain. The coalfields also produce valuable fireclays. These industries have in normal times been more than sufficient to absorb all the non-agricultural section of the population. An interesting local industry is Frosterley marble, which has been quarried for centuries near Stanhope, in Weardale, and takes the place of Purbeck marble for decorative purposes in the North. There is a font in St. Margaret's, Durham, of this marble.

The county rests on an eastern slope, beginning at 2,000 feet in the spurs of the Pennines, and falling to 1,000 feet where the industrial areas begin, east of a line drawn through Barnard Castle. The slope coastwards is then fairly steep, but with no remarkable features to the North Sea. The ports are Jarrow, South Shields, Sunderland, Seaham, Hartlepool and Stockton.

The rivers rise in the wild scenery of the western hills, the Derwent, tributary of the Tyne and part of the boundary, the Wear, making a tortuous line through the middle of the county, the Tees which, above Middleton, has in its course the largest waterfall in the North, forms the whole boundary with Westmorland and Yorkshire. In their lower levels the rivers wind between well wooded hills, and flow in fertile valleys of loam or rich clay. About two-thirds of the area is under cultivation, but chiefly as permanent pasture. Fertility of soil declines as the distance from the rivers increases, on the higher hills it is mostly

waste moorland. The great industrial centres form the chief divisions of the county, Tyneside and Sunderland, then the north-west, with Consett and Stanley, then Durham city, with Bishop Auckland and Spennymoor, and, lastly, Teeside and Hartlepool.

Before the days of industrial development Durham was neither cultivated nor thickly populated, and was chiefly known by its position on the Great North road, and the mighty cathedral, a scene of pilgrimage to the shrine of St Cuthbert. In the days of Henry VIII the wild boar was still hunted there, and red deer roamed the hill sides till the eighteenth century.

Before the Norman Conquest, the whole of what is now the county was, at first, part of the kingdom of Deira, and then of Northumbria. It belonged largely to the church, the earlier grants having been confirmed both by the Danes and by Alfred the Great, in 683 the bishop's see was at Lindisfarne, held by St Cuthbert, in the ninth century at Chester le Street, and in 995 at Durham. There were formerly outlying portions of the 'patrimony of St Cuthbert'—that is, Northamptonshire, Islandshire, Bedlingtonshire and Crayke. Although nominally within the Norman earldom of Northumbria, the bishops of Durham began to exercise regal powers from about 1075, and not till 1536 after the defeat of the Pilgrimage of Grace, were their extensive privileges withdrawn. In 1654, the county was for the first time directly represented in parliament, as apart from earlier representation in the bishop's council. Although partially revived at the restoration of Charles II, local privileges were greatly curtailed, to be formally and finally abolished in 1836.

The great palatinate barons of the middle ages included the Hiltons, Bulmers of Brancepeth, Conyers of Sockburne, Hansards of Evenwood and Lumleys of Lumley Castle. Raby was the principal seat of the Nevilles. But owing to its isolated position the county took little part in national affairs before the Civil War of the seventeenth century, when the people generally supported the parliamentarians.

A good representation exists of both ecclesiastic and domestic buildings, excluding the Decorated and Perpendicular styles of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, which is thought to be due to the incessant Border warfare of that period. The principal monastic remains are at Durham, and Finchale Priory, in Weardale. Pre-Norman remains are found at Monk Wearmouth (near Sunderland), Jarrow and Escomb (near Bishop Auckland). Durham cathedral and castle are the best monuments of the Normans, and among the rarest buildings in England. The fine parish churches at Darlington, Hartlepool, Bishop Auckland and

Sedgefield are Early English Lambton must be added to the castles already mentioned, and ruined towers are still seen at Dalden, Ludworth and Langley Dale

ADMINISTRATION The county is divided into 4 wards, Chester-le-Street, Darlington, Easington and Stockton, all of which were in existence in the thirteenth century There are 264 civil parishes Durham is the county town In the industrial areas great boroughs such as Gateshead, Sunderland, South Shields and the Hartlepools have approximately 100 000 inhabitants, and Darlington, Jarrow and Stockton about half that number

COMMUNICATIONS The Great North road crosses the Tees to enter Darlington, and leaves the county again at the Tyne bridge at Gateshead The industrial area is a network of roads, while two important highways to the west follow the valley of the Tees and the Wear, and meet at Alston The main line of the L & N E railway serves the county, with numerous branches

REGIMENT The 68th Foot was raised in 1756 and the 106th in 1826, the two forming the Durham Light Infantry in 1881 The 68th was granted the motto "Faithful" for its services in the West Indies in 1761, and was organised as a Light Infantry Regiment in 1808 The depot is at Newcastle

EARLDOM John Lambton (1792-1840) first earl of Durham, was the son of W H Lambton of Lambton Castle, Durham, in which county his family had held estates uninterruptedly since the twelfth century A great whig, he became an extreme radical He was governor general of Canada in 1838, after the French rebellion, and his memorable "Report on the Affairs of British North America" was submitted to parliament in the following year It is regarded as one of the greatest State papers in the English language, and laid down principles that guided British Colonial policy from then onwards

COUNTY BADGE. Having no arms, the device is used of a shield, with a cross and a lion in each quarter. These are from the arms of the see of Durham The cross is derived from Oswald, first king of Northumbria (605-642), and the lions from Deira, the southern part of the ancient kingdom of Northumbria.

NEWSPAPERS The *Northern Echo* and the *Sunderland Echo* are dailies The *Durham County Advertiser* and *Durham Chronicle* (weekly) incorporate papers founded in the early years of the nineteenth century Yorkshire and Northumberland papers also circulate in this county

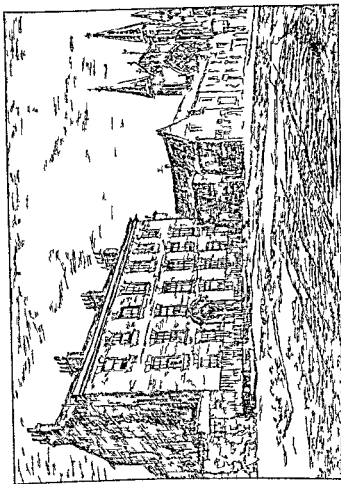
THE CITY OF DURHAM

St. Cuthbert, the former abbot of Melrose, died bishop of Lindisfarne in the year 687. Dunholme may have existed then, a hamlet sheltering in the acute horseshoe bend of the river Wear. During the Danish invasions of the ninth and tenth centuries the body of the saintly bishop was removed from Lindisfarne, and, according to legend, carried from place to place by monks till, one day, the bier became "as firmly fixed as if it were a mountain." That was in 995, when the event was accepted as a sign of heavenly intervention. The place was Dunholme, or Durham, whose subsequent history is inseparable from the great church erected to do honour to the shrine of St. Cuthbert. Even before the first Saxon church was superseded in the eleventh century by the great Norman cathedral, the bishops of Durham had risen to a powerful position, and for centuries were the undisputed rulers of this place, and possessors of considerable power beyond the county. All the early charters of the city were granted by the bishops. Even in the seventeenth century the bishop insisted upon signing the minute book of the corporation. In the arms of the see of Durham it is an earl's coronet that supports the bishop's mitre.

This fine city of the North is not engaged in manufactures to any extent; they are confined, outside the coalfields, to the Tyne and the Tees. Its ancient buildings are unsurpassed, and, excepting Lincoln and Ely, the cathedral, raised high upon a precipitous rock, occupies a site unrivalled in Europe. "Half church of God, half castle 'gainst the Scot," as sir Walter Scott himself wrote, commends itself as the best description of this mighty work of man.

The Cathedral: The exterior appears beautiful in its massive dignity from every angle. From Palace Green the whole length is visible; the body of the church is Norman (1093-1133), to which the noble central tower was added in 1470, a former tower having been demolished by lightning. On two days in the year the choir sing thanksgiving anthems from the top of the tower in commemoration of two significant events, the first of which was actually witnessed from it; on May 7th, in memory of the battle of Neville's Cross (1346), and May 29th, for the restoration of King Charles II (1660). Only on Magdalen tower, at Oxford, where May-morning songs are sung, is this ancient public rite preserved.

The old monastic buildings lie around the cloister garth; there the Benedictines lived till the Dissolution, and intimate details



DURHAM BISHOP COZEN'S HOUSE

of their times are still extant in the *Rites of Durham*, a famous book of the middle ages. The cloister was built between 1390 and 1418, and the south door has some early mediæval wrought ironwork of great interest. The beautiful chapter house was engulfed in the nineteenth-century restoration, but the deed was repented of, and what restitution possible made by rebuilding to the original plan. One of the rooms was the monks' prison, where discipline was made effective with the rod. The great dormitory is now the new library, and the refectory remains the old library. In these rooms are kept the relics of St. Cuthbert, valuable books and manuscripts and many interesting remains.

The first sight of the grandest Norman nave in England creates an instant impression of awe and admiration. Looking eastward to the great rose window, the effect is one of vastness, and yet perfect in conception. Massive clusters of Norman columns support a vaulted ceiling, in which a pointed arch was used for the first time. The great pillars, decorated with incisions of spiral, fluted or trellis design, break the line of plain, slender columns clustered in alternate positions along the nave. Wyatt's eighteenth-century restorations are open to criticism, but his rose window at the east end is very beautiful. The west window is a fine example of leaf tracery work of the year 1346. One of the loveliest of Lady chapels is the Norman Galilee chapel at the west end, built about 1175, when faulty foundations prevented its being erected, according to custom, at the east end. The chapel contains the tomb of the venerable Bede, whose remains had been brought from Jarrow in 1022. Not the least abomination of the extremist mob at the Reformation, and later, was the mutilation of the tombs of great Englishmen. The present tomb was built in 1542. The chapel of the Nine Altars, at the east end, is beautiful Early English work, completed about 1280; its profound interest is the tomb of St. Cuthbert. His shrine had the right of sanctuary from Saxon times practically to the Reformation, and the sanctuary knocker is affixed to the north door. In spite of all its associations, the shrine was smashed up at the Reformation, yet the most poignant memorial remains, the hollows worn in the stone pavement by the knees of countless mediæval pilgrims. Bede was a lad of fourteen when St. Cuthbert died, and in his day he saw the monastery at Lindisfarne, and acknowledged his indebtedness to the monks for their assistance when he wrote his life of St. Cuthbert. The cathedral library possesses the manipule and stole, over twelve hundred years old, the earliest known portable altar, and other relics from St. Cuthbert's original tomb.

The many beautiful memorials, the glass, and the libraries

are other treasures of one of the greatest cathedrals we possess, of which this scanty reference gives little indication. Personal experience is the only true way, and an excellent aid to that enjoyment is James Wall's book about Durham.

The Castle : The castle occupies the second most commanding position of the city, within the same arc of the river as the cathedral, and the two great buildings are complementary. The fine crypt chapel is probably all that remains of the first castle, which had been built about 1072, during the suppression of the northern revolt against William I. Upon the same site, bishop Pudsey built, or rebuilt, a castle between 1153-95. The Norman gallery is approached by the black staircase, of fine seventeenth-century craftsmanship. Tunstall's gallery, and the chapel, were built in the sixteenth century. The present keep was added in 1840, after the bishop had given up his castle to the newly founded university of Durham. Portions of the old city walls have survived around and near to the castle buildings. In recent years, the crumbling away of the foundations has caused serious alarm for the safety of the whole fabric, and, although the most urgent work has been begun, funds are still required to place the castle out of danger.

The Churches . St. Mary-the-Less (near the cathedral) was Norman, before nineteenth-century restorers took a dislike to the period. The sixteenth-century wood carving is beautiful work, but beyond some interesting memorials few original features have survived. There is some early eighteenth-century wood-carving in St. Mary-le-Bow, nearby, a church built in 1685-90. The earliest portion of St. Giles' is contemporary with the castle and, from the same side of the river, commands a fine view of the city. St. Margaret's, on the opposite bank, also commands a splendid view of the cathedral. It has a fifteenth-century oak roof, and a font made of local Fosterley marble. St. Oswald's, being beyond the horse shoe bend of the Wear, obtains a good view of the river from Church street. St. Nicholas', at the market place, is modern, and replaced what was probably the oldest church in the city. The memorials and registers have been preserved, and are of considerable historical interest.

Other Buildings . Guildhall dates from the mid fifteenth century, when the weavers' company was founded, the oldest of the city guilds. The town hall, a fine building, is as recent as 1850; the west window and the portraits are notable. The adjoining art gallery contains a good collection of local pictures and portraits, the library is recent, there having been no public library in the city until 1929. The shire hall, where the county

business is conducted, was built at the beginning of the present century.

The Wear Bridges: When Framwellgate bridge was built, about 1100, it had, on Silver street, the postern gate of the castle. At the end of the fourteenth century, the gate was demolished and the bridge rebuilt. Elvet bridge was completed about 1230, and it, also, had a gate, or turret, guarding the castle approach. The bridge was originally only one-half its present width, and has been several times restored. Prebends bridge is the approach to the cathedral from the west, and the only remaining way into the central section of the city. It was erected in 1772-7; at the western end a tablet gives the verse written by sir Walter Scott when he attended a banquet given by the city in honour of the great duke of Wellington.

Neville's Cross: The site of the battle-field is approximately where the railway bridge crosses the Great North road. It is not more than a mile from the cathedral tower, where the monks waited, on that October evening in 1346, for the news that the enemy were defeated and King David II of Scotland a prisoner.

Within a fifteen-mile radius of Durham city are many collieries, but once away from them there is no lack of interesting places; on the coast, Marsden and Roker, or Monk Wearmouth; sands and delightful parks beautify parts of South Shields; in the monastery founded by benedict Biscop at Jarrow, in 681, Bede spent most of his life, and there he died on Ascension Day, A.D. 735, a few hours after completing his translation of St. John's Gospel into the Anglo-Saxon tongue. St. Paul's church was part of the original monastic buildings.

Gateshead, the second largest of the Tyneside towns, is a great shipping and industrial centre. It seems incredible that for perhaps more than two thousand years a little group of dwellings stood on the hill there, and that less than a century ago the river was fordable at low tide. Of such was the Industrial Revolution.

Lumley Castle, Chester-le-Street, stands amidst and above the great coalfields. A courtyard wall dates from 933, but the greater part of the mansion was erected in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and was modernised by Vanbrugh at the end of the seventeenth century. The Lumleys have held the estate at least from the Norman Conquest. The owner of Lumley, of that family, is earl of Scarborough, and special application must be made for permission to see the castle.

Ravenworth Castle is nearer Gateshead, between the Tean and the Derwent, which forms the border of Northumberland for a

considerable distance. The ruins of Prudhoe are across the boundary. Ebchester is the site of a Roman town, and the church has some carved stones, with Roman inscriptions, built into the walls. Blanchland is actually built from the ruins of a twelfth-century monastery, and the village square is within the original abbey gateway. At Allenheads, in the extreme west, begins the wonderful scenery along the Northumberland dales to Hexham.

The palace of the bishops of Durham is at Bishop Auckland, where the great park is open to the public. To the east, Sedgefield has a noble church of early Norman origin, and to the west lie the moorlands, rising gradually over the beautiful Weardale district to heights of 2 000 feet and to the south-east, the industrial areas leading to the Hartlepoons.

The river Tees, which forms the whole southern boundary, begins its career in the wild uplands of the Pennines, and rushes over the falls at Caldron Snout and High Force, to become dignified at Barnard Castle, and really wealthy at Stockton, from whence it is navigable to the sea, and the great Teeside industries send out their products to every part of the globe.

Between Middleton in Teesdale and Barnard Castle many little streams from Lune Forest find their way to the Tees by devious and unfrequented paths. Barnard Castle may have succeeded a Roman town, and is in any event one of the most ancient, taking its name from the castle which Bernard Baliol, ancestor of John Baliol, built there between 1112-32. The circular Norman keep, 80 feet above the river, commands spacious and beautiful views. The old town has kept its gates, Galgate, Broadgates, Thorngate and Bridgegate, the last leading to a fine stone bridge built in 1569. Broadgates is also the name of a mysterious stone house on the Bank, believed to date, in part, from the time of Richard III, and to be the oldest building in the town. Oliver Cromwell stayed a night there in 1648, after Marston Moor. The King's Head was visited by Dickens and "Phiz" (H. K. Browne) in 1838 when they were planning *Nicholas Nickleby*. The town's most magnificent possession is the Bowes museum. The mansion house is a copy of the Tuileries, and contains a great collection of old masters and works of art, unequalled outside the London galleries. The donor was John Bowes of Streatham Castle, who died in 1885, a kinsman of the earl of Strathmore, of the family of the present Queen.

The beautiful surroundings of Barnard Castle include Flatts-wood, and Rokeby where Sir Walter Scott was a guest in 1809, and where he wrote the poem of that name, at Greta Bridge is the relic of a Roman camp, Eglington Abbey, on the Yorkshire

bank of the Tees, was founded by the White Canons, and is now in the care of the office of works Wycliffe, where perhaps John Wycliffe was born, and, in particular, Raby Castle, lie to the west Raby is a story of full ten centuries, but its history begins in the thirteenth century, when it passed into the possession of the Nevilles, who, in the next hundred years, built most of the castle Ralph Neville was earl of Westmorland in 1397; he married Joan, a daughter of John of Gaunt, and the youngest of their twenty-one children was Cecily Neville, the "Rose of Raby," afterwards duchess of York, and mother of Edward IV and Richard III Beyond Neville's gateway, with Clifford's tower in the north-west corner, is the main castle building, with its nine towers dating from the eleventh to the nineteenth century The "Rising in the North," in 1569, which put an end to Barnard Castle, and exiled the Nevilles, was planned at Raby The property was purchased by sir Henry Vane, father of Vane of the commonwealth, whose descendants have been lords Barnard, earls of Darlington and dukes of Cleveland The present owner is the tenth lord Barnard, and his castle is open to the public most days of the week

Darlington is sixteen miles westward of Barnard Castle, and possibly on a site equally as old In the sixteenth century it was described as the best market town in the county, and is still a considerable agricultural centre It is, however, chiefly remembered for the first steam railway, and as the birthplace of important inventions in the spinning industry In 1825, the first public railway in the world was opened between Darlington and Stockton, while the Darlington weaving and spinning mills are probably the oldest of their kind in England "Locomotion No 1" engine at Darlington station is a profound lesson in railway progress, it weighs eight tons and had a dangerous steam pressure of 25 lbs to the square inch! An express engine of to day weighs upwards of 130 tons, and requires a boiler pressure of 250 lbs to the square inch That Darlington also became a great coal centre was largely due to the industrial family of Pease, who financed the first Stephenson locomotives

St Cuthbert's church is a reminder that the body of the saint rested at Darlington on the journey to Durham The Norman church, which succeeded a yet earlier Saxon building, was begun in 1183 The spire was added between 1375 and 1408, and a complete restoration carried out in the last century The beautiful mosaic reredos, the oak stalls of 1406, an Easter Sepulchre of 1450, the twelfth- and fourteenth century fonts, are among the old memorials there The King's Head, an original old inn on the North road, was built in 1661, to be followed by the present

house in 1893. The Fleece also displaced an old inn, one of whose former owners lived there to a great age, through five reigns, it is said, from James II to George II.

Stockton-on-Tees has developed from a cluster of houses to the south of Norton, originally the important town of the district, and where the church of the Blessed Virgin is partly of pre-Norman date. The bishops of Durham had a castle at Stockton which was visited by King John, who granted a charter of incorporation to the town. In 1646 it was held for King Charles I., nothing remains of it now but the name *Castlegate*.

At the beginning of last century Stockton had less than three thousand inhabitants, and its great growth was due to improvements in the river transport facilities, admitting large sea going vessels. Agricultural markets have been held for a great number of years, and St Thomas' fair dates from 1310. Great industries have superseded the agricultural interest, and it is in iron and steel works, foundries and great chemical-producing factories that the bulk of the population is employed.

In addition to the village of Norton, interesting places, such as Billingham and Greatham, are found, both with early Norman churches, and possibly incorporating pre-Conquest work. Old Billingham is now surrounded by a modern industrial town, due chiefly to the development of Imperial Chemical Industries. Egglecliffe also possesses an ancient church, and at Yarm the old river bridge has recently been taken over for national preservation. In a room at the George and Dragon, at Yarm the pioneers of the first passenger railway met to discuss the proposition, and an inscription records the meeting held on February 12th, 1825. George and Robert Stephenson were not the inventors of the steam engine, which years before had been produced by James Watt, and used for the haulage of coal. It was, however, the talent of Stephenson which developed it into a great public service. The foundries of Stockton have already been mentioned, but it may not be known that Big Ben, in the clock tower at Westminster, was cast in one of the foundries at Norton. Equally important industries flourish on the Yorkshire bank, notably at Thornaby and Middlesbrough.

Wynyard Park, near Stockton, is the seat of the marquis of Londonderry, lord lieutenant of the county. The present fine mansion, rebuilt after a serious fire in 1841, contains many noble rooms. The gardens, frequently opened to the public, prove how beautiful Durham can be when man permits.

DISHERS WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

Singin hinnie Carlins Yule dools
 Excellent simple country dishes in the dales

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

M Armstrong *Mr Darby*
 A J Cronin *The Stars Look Down*
 R H Forster novels of
 I C Grant *Back to backs*
 R Guthrie novels of
 J Hatton *Clytie* (Durham City)
 H Heslop *Goaf*
 J Lawson *Under the Wheels*
 F W Lister *Shadow Over Spennylam*
 H S Merriman *In Kedar's Tent*
 U L Silberrad *Honest Man* (Teesdale)
 Hugh Walpole *Cathedral*
 W Watson *Fell Top*

LANCASHIRE

THIS great county represents very diverse interests, both in its physical and industrial characteristics. It is a far cry from Liverpool and Manchester to the lonely hills of north Furness and Windermere, and hard to associate the suburbs of Wigan with four of the twelve great battles which legend assures us were fought there by King Arthur and his knights, when the English were driving the stubbornly resisting Britons from their last stronghold west of the Pennines.

Of these early struggles we know little or nothing until the seventh century when, first the lands from the Mersey to the Ribble, and then the wastes north of that river, were annexed to the kingdom of Northumbria. During the subsequent struggle with Mercia, the south, at least, of Lancashire was sometime under the domination of one and sometimes the other. After the Danish invasions of the ninth century it was certainly included in the Dane law. In the next century, the south was recovered by Mercia and then all the kingdoms became part of united England. The suffix "-by" to the names of Lancashire towns indicates the places where Danish settlements were most common.

Domesday Book made no reference to Lancashire as such; the south was included in Cheshire and the north in Yorkshire and, in early Norman times, Roger of Poitou, a cousin of William the Conqueror, was lord of all he surveyed from the Mersey to Morecambe Bay. From 1102 to 1229 Lancashire—it was first mentioned by name in 1169—mostly belonged to the Crown. In the latter year Ranulf, earl of Chester, was granted the Crown lands south of the Ribble, and on his death these estates descended by marriage to William Ferrars, earl of Derby. By his attainder the Crown resumed these possessions, and there has been subsequently an unbroken association with the duchy of Lancaster. It was, also, a county palatine, in which the duke's court exercised regal powers in the middle ages, the courts themselves subsisting until 1873.

The county which Roger of Poitou looked upon comprised forest, with rivers in beautiful valleys, where some cultivation was practicable, and, in the south, moorlands descending from

the Pennines to the plains which run along the sea coast from the Mersey to Lancaster, and which were then occupied by peat mosses. The forests have wholly disappeared, except for a name here and there, the peat mosses have been reclaimed, including Chat, the largest of all, which once lay between Liverpool and Manchester. The chief rivers—Mersey, Ribble and their tributaries, and the Lune upon which stands the county town of Lancaster—all flow from the Pennines to the Irish sea. The land is chiefly carboniferous rock, including the coalfields around which are gathered the principal manufacturing towns from Manchester and Wigan to Preston and Burnley. Farther north is limestone and shale, in the quarries of Clitheroe and along the Yorkshire border.

At the higher levels the climate is frequently cold and the rainfall heavy, but in the more sheltered districts of the south it is mild and genial. There the soil is fertile, mostly of a strong clayey loam requiring a great deal of labour. Only about seven-tenths of the total area is under cultivation, and three-quarters of that is permanent pasture. The coal-pits have rendered a large area unfit for any purpose.

The coalfields are as important as those of Yorkshire, although about one third less than the prolific fields of county Durham. The amount of coal raised has increased enormously since the Industrial Revolution; between 1850 and 1900 the output rose from eight to twenty-four million tons annually, and the available supply is now estimated at more than five thousand million tons.

There are also large quantities of fire-clay, limestone, sandstone, slate and salt, the red hematitic iron in Furness is very valuable, and the same district produces a fine blue slate. The most noteworthy of the Lancashire industries is, of course, cotton. Centring around Manchester and Oldham is the principal seat of the cotton trade of the world. An equally large number of operatives are employed in the adjoining towns in the worsted, woollen, silk, hemp and jute industries, and, again, in the manufacture of machinery, particularly in connection with weaving and spinning. In a lesser degree, almost all branches of industry are represented within a few miles radius of Manchester. Early commercial history is concerned with the export of wool. In the thirteenth century, wool began to be processed at Manchester; by the middle of the sixteenth century there was a fair trade in worsted, and in the last century a flourishing clothing business in various parts of the county.

Liverpool is a port of world wide reputation, and Manchester has had direct communication with the sea since the opening of the Ship canal in 1894. Preston, Fleetwood, Lancaster, Heysham

and Barrow are all ports, with sea fisheries of considerable value and a general trade

The great numbers of people in the towns must have seaside resorts, and Southport, Lytham St Anne's, Blackpool, Fleetwood and Morecambe have risen to fulfil the need, with many other pleasant places around the numerous bays

Economic developments had little or no chance before the days of the Tudors. In the thirteenth century there was a noticeable advance in the importance of the towns. Lancaster, Liverpool, Salford, Wigan and Manchester were all incorporated boroughs in that century, although there was still no city. By the next century, the boroughs had ceased to return representatives to parliament, and they did not do so from 1331 to 1529. The Black Death, the Scottish wars, the Wars of the Roses were all a drain on the resources of the county, which in the year 1594 was unable to contribute even 1 per cent of the taxation levied by parliament on the counties of England. Under the Tudor dynasty times improved, trade expanded, towns were rebuilt and enlarged, the boroughs began to return their members to parliament once more. Some of the first of the beautiful manor houses of Lancashire were erected at that time, although many old families were established there much earlier. The Landsays (earls of Crawford and Balcarres) represent, on the female side, the Bradshaighs, of Saxon origin. The Blundells have held Ince Blundell since the twelfth century, and the Houghtons and Bootle Wilbrahams (earls of Lathom) also from that century. The Molyneux of Croxteth (earls of Sefton), and the Gerards of Bryn are descended from followers of William the Conqueror, while the noblest of Lancashire families the Stanleys of Knowsley, of whom the earl of Derby is the head, have been settled in the county since the fifteenth century.

The Stanleys were the moving spirit of the local royalist party in the Civil War of the seventeenth century. Lathom House was their last refuge, where lord Derby's heroic wife withstood a four months' siege in 1644. The house was besieged again five months afterwards, in 1645, and only surrendered when the buildings were almost entirely destroyed and all the supplies exhausted. After Cromwell's victory at Preston, in 1648, the war was virtually over. In the Scottish rebellions of 1715 and 1745, no great support was forthcoming locally. Lancashire had accepted the Protestant succession and the house of Hanover.

The antiquities of the county are not numerous, although most of the religious orders had houses there after the Norman Conquest. Furness Abbey, founded by the Benedictines in 1127, is among the finest and most extensive monastic remains in England. Whalley

was a Cistercian foundation of 1296, and the abbey church is a fine example of the Perpendicular and Decorated periods. In the eleventh and twelfth centuries the Benedictines were established at Lancaster, Penwortham (Preston), Cockersand and Upholland (Wigan). The Augustinians were at Cartmel in 1188, and also at Warmington in 1280. The Black Canons founded Burscough (near Southport) in the time of Richard I, and Conishead (Furness), and Lancaster, in the days of Henry II. The Greyfriars were at Preston, and the Dominicans and Franciscans at Lancaster.

Numerous churches were built in the great towns in the last century. The new cathedral at Liverpool is one of the greatest undertakings of the present time. The churches at Heysham, Middleton, Ormskirk, Overton and Radcliffe (near Manchester), Urswick and Cartmel Priory in Furness are partly Norman; Melling (near Lancaster) is Perpendicular, with some good stained glass; and Sefton (Liverpool) is of the same period, with fine brasses and memorials. Tunstall (near Lancaster) and Kirby Ireleth (Furness) are late Perpendicular.

There are no castles, except Lancaster. Greenhalgh, which belonged to the first earl of Derby, was partly demolished in 1649. Two towers are standing at Gleaston, built in the fourteenth century, and a fragment remains at Dalton, both in Furness.

Many fine old timbered houses and mediæval mansions are found, and numerous modern seats, to which some reference must be made later on.

The county has been the background of a notable literature. Wordsworth and Ruskin spent many years in the Lake District. De Quincey was born at Greenhays, Manchester; Mrs. Gaskell is still remembered for her novels of the early days of industrialism; the three Roscoes were natives of Liverpool; the weavers found a poet in Bamford of Middleton; and John Collier, the dialect poet of the eighteenth century, was succeeded by Edwin Waugh, of Rochdale. William Whewell and sir Richard Owen, the zoologist, were born at Lancaster.

It was also the centre of a movement which made a great impression in our grandfathers' time. A group of nineteenth-century politicians and economists, known as the "Manchester School," led by Cobden, Bright and Milner Gibson, made their headquarters in Manchester, where the Anti-Corn Law League was founded in 1838. The "school" believed in free trade and complete individualism, and in the years between 1845-75, when world markets were crying out for British goods, and social morality was not allowed to interfere with money-making, it seemed a reasonable faith. It is entirely discredited

now, yet, with all their faults, the Victorians possessed a powerful independence of mind and sense of direction. They knew where they were going. The twentieth century does not know, yet.

ADMINISTRATION Lancaster is the county town, but in order to deal effectively with the requirements of the industrial centres various administrative duties are performed by Preston, Liverpool and Manchester. Lancashire was one of the counties palatine, and still retains the chancery court attached to the duchy of Lancaster. It was once a court of appeal, also, but this jurisdiction is now merely nominal. The county is divided into 6 hundreds and 391 civil parishes. Manchester and Liverpool are each the seat of a university and of a bishop. There is also a bishop of Blackburn.

The four divisions of the county are Northern from the Ribble, and inclusive of Furness. Preston is the largest town. North-eastern including Blackburn and Burnley. South-western a district within a twenty-mile radius of Liverpool, including that city and the towns of St Helens, Wigan, Warrington and Bootle. South eastern the heart of the industrial region, including Manchester and Salford. Oldham and Bolton, the "cotton towns."

COMMUNICATION The oldest road is the west coast road from Chester to Scotland. Communications have kept pace with the industrial developments, and roads, railways and canals link up the principal towns of the county with its neighbours. Every railway (except, of course, the Southern) runs numerous services into Lancashire by various routes.

REGIMENTS The King's Own Royal Regiment (Lancaster) is one of the senior infantry regiments of the British Army. Originally the 4th Foot, it was raised in 1680, and first saw service at Tangiers, where it was known as the 2nd Tangiers Regiment. They served as marines at the capture of Gibraltar in 1704, in 1715 the title of the "King's Own" was conferred by George II. The King's Regiment (Liverpool) is the 8th Foot, and was raised in 1685 for service under Marlborough. The Lancashire Fusiliers, the 20th Foot were raised in 1688, and first saw service in Ireland and Portugal. The East Lancashire Regiment is the 30th and 59th Foot. It is one of several regiments raised in 1702 for service as marines, and as such they took part in the capture of Gibraltar. The Loyal Regiment (North Lancashire), the 47th Foot, was raised in Scotland in 1740, and had no connection with Lancashire before 1782. It was in the centre of the thin British line on the heights of Abraham at the taking of Quebec, while

the 81st Foot distinguished itself at Maida in 1806. The Manchester Regiment is the 63rd and 96th; the former was raised in 1758, from Woolf's Foot (of 1685), which served under William III in Ireland and Flanders. The regimental depots are Lancaster, Seaforth, Bury, Preston (2) and Ashton-under-Lyne, respectively.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY. A shield, having a red rose of Lancaster in each of three triangles. Crest: a lion, his paw resting on a shield, bearing the above arms, and his body marked with a diamond-shaped device. Supporters: two lions rampant, with a collar from which is suspended a shield bearing the above arms. Motto: *In concilio consilium*—In council is wisdom. These arms were granted in 1903.

The red rose of the duchy of Lancaster dates from Edmund, earl of Lancaster, son of Henry III. The lions are derived from the arms of the Ferrers, earls of Derby, who held great estates in the county in the thirteenth century before the earldom (later the dukedom) of Lancaster was created.

NEWSPAPERS. In Lancashire the *Manchester Guardian* is pre-eminent, and might be termed a national paper; it has several offshoots with a large local circulation. Other important papers are the *Liverpool Post*, the *Salford City Reporter*, the *Oldham Chronicle* and those published in the various "cotton towns," such as Bolton, Bury and Preston, too numerous to give in detail.

EARLDOM. The King, the duke of Lancaster.

Edmund, second son of Henry III, was created earl of Lancaster in 1267. He was Edmund Crouchback, so named not from any physical deformity, but from the crusader's cross which he habitually wore. His grandson, and successor, was created duke of Lancaster in 1351, the second dukedom ever conferred in England. In 1361 the male line was extinct; a daughter, Blanche, brought the great honours of Lancaster to her husband, John of Gaunt (1340-99), fourth son of Edward III, and created duke of Lancaster in 1362, at the same time as his elder brother, Lionel, was made duke of Clarence. From these two dukes the rival houses of Lancaster and York derived their claims to the throne. John of Gaunt is one of the great names of English mediæval history, a chivalrous and loyal knight, a plain soldier, a gentleman of his day, whose ambitions never led him into treason. He is best remembered as the protector of Wycliffe, the patron of Chaucer, and for the many references to him in the historical plays of Shakespeare. He occupies a unique position as the progenitor of royal lines. From his first marriage descended his children,

Henry IV, V and VI, from the union of Henry V's widow with sir Owen Tudor descended Edmund earl of Richmond, married Margaret (granddaughter of John of Gaunt by his third marriage) whose son succeeded as Henry VII, and whose descendants have reigned kings of England ever since. From John of Gaunt's first marriage descended, also, the royal house of Portugal, from his second marriage came the royal house of Spain, till the accession of the Bourbons in 1700, and from his grandchild Philippa, the royal houses of Denmark and Sweden.

Since Henry VII, the kings of England have been dukes of Lancaster.

FURNESS

A subdivision of Lancashire that lends itself to our purpose is based on Furness, Lancaster, Preston, Liverpool and Manchester, respectively. A reference to the Isle of Man occurs in this section because of its ancient connection with the Stanleys, and its accessibility from the Lancashire ports.

Furness is detached from the rest of Lancashire by the Kent estuary and Morecambe Bay. After a narrow strip of Westmorland Lancashire begins again at the river Winster, extends westward to the Duddon and northward to Windermere. The long west bank of Windermere all Esthwaitewater and Coniston are in the county, which thus shares in the beauties of the Lake District, moor and fell, mountain and dale, woodland and water, in endless variety. Esthwaite is a small lake, finely situated, with the ancient market town of Hawkeshead nearby. Archbishop Sandys of York, one of the translators of the Bible, was born at Hawkeshead, and he founded the grammar school in 1585, where Wordsworth began his education and wrote his earliest poems.

Coniston old fashioned and unpretentious, is an excellent centre for lakeland explorations. Lake Coniston, sometimes called Thurston Water, is six miles long and less than a mile wide. Both banks are beautifully wooded. The Coniston town part is enclosed by magnificent mountains, of which the Old Man (really, Ald Maen, a stony hill) is conspicuous by its bold and rugged outline and altitude of 2 633 feet. John Ruskin lived at Brantwood for many years. There are fine waterfalls and several tarns, of which Gaits Water is surrounded by a scene of savage desolation, than which there is none wilder in the Lake District. The rivers descend from these higher levels to cultivated areas and then to industrial Furness, the Duddon runs through a wild and picturesque country, greatly beloved by Wordsworth, who dedicated thirty four of his sonnets to this one valley. Broughton tower is all that remains of the castle of the Broughtons, who settled in the

monastery when he built the castle. At the Dissolution, the priory church became the parish church, and it is mainly the work of the fifteenth century that remains. In 1903, the beautiful memorial chapel of the King's Own Royal Regiment was built, and their colours are resting there. The church reflects many architectural periods and has some good stained glass. Its glory is the splendid canopied stalls of carved oak, dating from about 1340, and the earliest of their kind in England.

Other Places of Interest The old town hall, which succeeded a yet older building in 1781, is now the Lancaster museum, containing a representative collection of county antiquities, and the regimental museum of the King's Own Regiment. The new town hall, a noble building, was presented to his native town in 1909 by the late lord Ashton. At the east side is the Garden of Remembrance and the War Memorial.

The Conservative club was the headquarters of prince Charles Edward in 1745, and at Covell Cross, in front of the judges' lodgings, or Old Hall, a former prince Charles (afterwards Charles II) was proclaimed king in 1651. The old cross was restored to commemorate the coronation of Edward VII. The Friends' meeting house, built in 1677, in the lifetime of George Fox, whose home was at Swarthmoor, the custom house of 1762, and two hospitals of the early eighteenth century, are other notable places.

Lancaster is one of those fortunate towns whose wealthy citizens have endowed it with art galleries, libraries and parks. The Storey Institute, Rylands park, Lune Bank gardens, and the beautiful gardens of Williamson park, were gifted to the town. The Ashton Memorial, a large domed building on the hill side above the town, and a landmark for miles around, is now a natural history museum.

AROUND LANCASTER

The sea is within easy reach at Morecambe, and the coast from Heysham and Carnforth is sheltered and attractive, the little church of St Peter at Heysham is mainly Norman, while Morecambe has developed from a fishing village to a popular seaside resort. The bay is definitely silting up, and some day we may build a ten mile dam from Heysham to Barrow and add one hundred and fifty square miles of rich land to north Lancashire.

The unfrequented Lune Valley has been mentioned. Halton has a fine church and Saxon cross. Caton and the "Crook of Lune" is a lovely place. Gressingham is interesting, and the beautiful Perpendicular churches at Melling and at Tunstall are notable in the whole county. It is then but a stone's-throw to the neighbouring counties of Yorkshire and Westmorland.

South of Lancaster there is practically only the main west coast road, with the wild moors of Bowland forest and the hills of the Yorkshire borders considerably to the east.

Below Garstang, nearing the valley of the Ribble, villages and towns become more numerous.

PRESTON

This ancient borough has shared with Lancaster many of the events of earlier county history. A royal charter was obtained in 1100. A merchant guild has been in existence since 1328, which, since 1642, has had its own peculiar ceremonial meeting every twenty years. In 1922, the court of this ancient guild met according to custom, and solemnly adjourned till the year 1942.

Royal visits often coincided with those paid to Lancaster, while the invading Scots, having burnt the capital generally managed to strike at Preston at the same time. In the Civil War, the Stanleys held out for Charles I, but after Cromwell's victory at Preston on August 17th, 1648, the Stuarts' cause was eclipsed. North Lancashire has always been a Roman Catholic stronghold, and, while Lancaster entertained the Jacobite leaders in 1715, the Old Pretender was proclaimed king at Preston market cross. In 1745, prince Charles Edward was proclaimed from the same place, but by that time "the cause" had waned, and few supporters were found in Lancashire.

Within a short space, industrialism ousted all the romance, and the town house of the Stanleys, and many other mansions, ceased to receive their owners. Preston was, and is, a great market town. Cotton spinning, general engineering, iron founding, and electrical manufactures have grown in repute and importance. In 1892, the Albert Edward docks were built on the broad Ribble, sixteen miles from the sea, and they handle a million tons of cargo a year.

Preston has retained none of its ancient buildings, the only landmarks are the old names, Friargate and Stoney-gate and the like, and the ancient charters. The parish church of St. John was rebuilt in 1770, and in 1855 and 1885 was restored in the Decorated style. The modern public buildings are important, and the Market square is a worthy centre of "Proud Preston." The Harris library, art gallery and museum is a noble institution, presented by the late J. E. Harris in 1877, which other benefactors have enriched from time to time.

AROUND PRESTON

On the east, Ribblesdale, and the west, the Irish Sea. The valley of the Ribble, with one-half in Lancashire and its source in Yorkshire, is a place of beauty at any time. Ribchester, a charming little town, stands on a Roman fortified settlement. Whalley has been mentioned for its beautiful Perpendicular and Decorated abbey church, survivor of the Cistercian monastery founded in 1296. Clitheroe, on the Yorkshire border, has an interesting parish church. There, also, is the smallest Norman keep in England. Stonyhurst, near Longridge Fell, is one of the principal English Roman Catholic public schools. Houghton Tower is a fine Elizabethan mansion, some three miles south east of Preston, and the home of one of the oldest county families. It is said that James I, when on a visit there, knighted the loin of beef, and made it "sir loin", strange, to find James in the mood of a jovial monarch!

The east road out of Preston carries a vast concourse of northern folk to Blackpool, to add to its already large resident population. It is a remarkable place, and, within a comparatively few years, has become the greatest resort on the north west coast. Every improvement has been carried out on the largest scale, and yet has avoided the tawdriness of some popular resorts, the promenade covers over five of the seven miles of sea front, while the magnificent gardens and parks, and the enormous swimming-pool, must be seen to be believed. The autumn illuminations, when the town is aglow with over 300,000 coloured electric lights, are famous throughout the North. But no attractions would have sufficed had not Blackpool been endowed by nature with a mild and dry climate, and a bracing air of surprising tonic qualities.

Near Blackpool are the smaller resorts of St. Anne's and Lytham and Fleetwood, which owes everything, from its name to its docks and commerce, to sir P. H. Fleetwood, who planned the town in 1836.

The agricultural district of Fylde lies inland, where Poulton was the principal town before the immense growth of Preston. It is an ancient place, with an interesting church and market cross. There are pretty villages such as St. Michael's along the river Wyre. Singleton is quite unspoiled, and Weeton boasts an Elizabethan inn, and one of the old windmills, of which there are many in Fylde.

THE COTTON TOWNS

Cotton, unlike wool, is wholly imported. London used to be the chief port of entry until Liverpool acquired the leadership at

the beginning of the nineteenth century, some portion of which was transferred to Manchester after the opening of the Ship Canal. The first mention of Lancashire cotton goods, as we know them, was in 1641, although the real development of the trade came with the great inventions of 1733-79. Ten years later, the application of steam power to the mills caused a further rapid expansion, and the imports of raw cotton jumped from under 4,000,000 lbs. in 1769 to some 1 100 000 000 lbs. in 1860, whereas in 1933 it was no more than 1 350 000 000 lbs. It is an industry that has always had its periods of serious depression. Great efforts have been, and are being made to cope with that which over shadows it now, and hopes are rising in anticipation of better days.

Climate, and proximity to coalfields and ports, are the reasons for the consolidation of the industry in Lancashire, the two great sections of which are yarn and cloth. Oldham and Bolton are centres for yarn. Cloth is produced in infinite variety from grey cloth, the unbleached article, to all manner of domestic and fancy goods. Demarcation is not, of course, absolute, but spinning is confined largely to south Lancashire, and weaving chiefly to the northern districts, in the Bolton and Manchester areas are spun the finer, and very finest, yarns, while Oldham produces other yarns for weaving at Preston, Burnley and Blackburn. There is a further subdivision, in that Preston and Chorley produce the finer and lighter fabrics, Blackburn, Darwen and Accrington shirtings, and goods extensively exported. Nelson and Colne make cloths woven from dyed yarns, and Bolton does fine quiltings and fancy cotton dress goods.

All these districts are within twenty miles crow's flight from Manchester. Each has its mills, textile machinery factories, associated or subsidiary manufactures, and the coalfields. The public and other buildings and the parks are, in many cases, very fine, and nearly all were erected in the last century. The following is an attempt to set down very briefly the origin of these towns. Their growth was quick and haphazard, and modern town planning is only now becoming a practicable ideal. The country districts lying between are often very beautiful.

The chief of the northerly towns, near Preston, are all old places. Blackburn is known to have had a church in the sixth century, and to have built another in the sixteenth century, although neither has survived. Cotton had superseded, by the eighteenth century, the "checks" and "greys" for which the town was noted. James Hargreaves, the inventor of the spinning jenny in 1767, was born at Blackburn, which he had to leave because the work-people looked with disfavour on his inventions. Salmsbury Old

Hall, five miles on the Preston road, is the remains of a fine old house, purchased by public subscription, and now open to the public every day.

Accrington was mentioned in the time of Henry II, and the parish church of St. James, rebuilt in 1763, dates from 1554. Burnley has, in St. Peter's church, a building of the fourteenth century. It contains several fine monuments, including one to Charles Townley, who died in 1805, and whose collection of marbles is in the British Museum. Colne is an old woollen town, with a cloth hall where the merchants in that trade held their meetings.

A few miles south is another series of towns of modern growth, such as Rawtenstall and Bacup, although the latter is close to an ancient British settlement known as Broadclough dyke.

Nearer Manchester is a group, Bolton being one of the oldest and most important centres of the cotton industry. It was prosperous in Norman times, and in the fourteenth century conducted a substantial woollen trade through the Flemish weavers then settled there. Richard Arkwright and Samuel Crompton, inventors respectively of the spinning-frame and the mule, were born at Bolton, and from their time the town developed rapidly. Bury is another old woollen town that went over to cotton. St. Mary's church was a foundation of the tenth century. John Kay, the inventor of the flying-shuttle, was a native of Bury, and sir Robert Peel was born near the town, in 1788. Rochdale, an ancient manor of the Byrons, has a church, dedicated to St. Chad, dating mainly from the fourteenth century. It had an early trade in hats and cutlery, and apart from the cotton industry is remembered as the home of the co-operative movement, and the birthplace of John Bright. Chorley and Wigan form the west flank of this district. Astley Hall, eight miles on the Preston road, was given to the corporation, and is always open to the public on weekdays. The earliest part of this beautiful Elizabethan house is half timbered, while the south side is of brick with stone dressings, but covered with stucco early in the last century. The interior contains fine workmanship in plaster and wood-carving.

Wigan is also an old place, the centre of a rich coalfield, as well as a cotton town. The manor house of Bishopsgate, where prince Charles Edward stayed in the '45 rebellion, is still standing. Oldham became a manufacturing centre in the seventeenth century, and from 1790, cotton and coal brought about an enormous expansion. The town hall is a copy of the temple of Demeter at Athens; St. Peter's church was built in 1754. The Oldham Wakes, held at the end of August, is a holiday survival of what was formerly the rest-days following a religious festival held in honour of the.

patron saint, it, in turn, having descended from a yet earlier church dedication ceremony

MANCHESTER

The largest purely commercial city in England, the centre of a densely-populated area, to which some eight million people turn as the general market for the products of south Lancashire, cannot be allowed adequate space in our concern for the meadowlands of England

Although Manchester is essentially modern, it has a long and interesting history, and is the possessor of many notable buildings. Mancunium was a Roman fortress on the military road between Chester and York, but its history is obscure until the coming of the English, and the struggle with the Danes. From Norman times there is a continuous story, Roger of Poitou was the overlord and de Grelley, and his descendants, were feudal lords of the manor until 1311, although from the beginning it was the Church that exercised most power. Thomas de la Warr, the successor to the de Grelley barons, was rector, and he obtained from Henry V, in 1421, a charter for the founding of a collegiate church. By that time the Flemish weavers had begun the foundation of a future commercial prosperity. The town was governed by a court leet and borough reeve, one of the oldest jurisdictions in England. It had, however, neither municipal government nor parliamentary representation, and the continuance of these ancient customs into the beginnings of last century was the cause of strife and disaffection. It was then that the Peterloo riots occurred. Manchester was incorporated by charter only in 1838. The population had increased from a few thousands in 1605 to 75 000 in 1801, and 500,000 in 1891.

Manchester "cottons" were woollens of high repute in the seventeenth century. The introduction of cotton, as we know it, followed by the inventions of Lancashire men already mentioned, the enterprise of many canals in 1760-70 and the Manchester-Liverpool railway in 1830, established the commercial pre-eminence of the city. Like other cities so situated, great efforts have now to be made to correct the lack of planning in the rapid expansion of the last century. The city boundaries have several times been extended, and many of the people prefer to live in these suburbs, and in districts on the Cheshire side.

Principal Buildings: The town hall, facing Albert Square, is a fine Gothic pile erected, in 1868-77, at a cost of about a million pounds. It contains over three hundred rooms, and the great hall

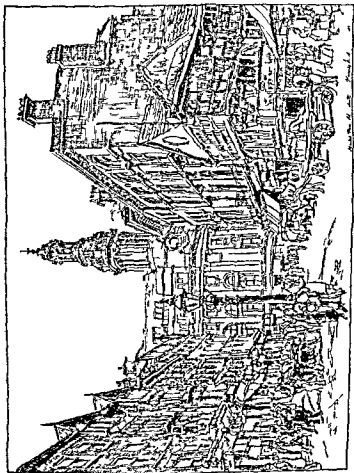
and principal chambers are magnificently decorated. The clock tower has a great bell, second only to Big Ben. In 1925, extensions to the town hall were decided upon, and the new central library was undertaken; this great library building was opened by the late King in 1934. Manchester was the first borough to take advantage of the Free Libraries Act of 1852, and its library services have remained unsurpassed outside of London. In addition, the John Rylands library, a noble building, is devoted to purposes of reference and research, and includes in its valuable resources the Althorp collection and the Crawford manuscripts. The art gallery is a Doric building of 1825, from the designs of sir Charles Barry. The majority of pictures belong to the English school of the last century.

The Royal Exchange is the third to be erected on the same site since 1729. The present building, of Italian design, was reconstructed and enlarged in 1914-21. The monumental Free Trade Hall was built in 1856, near the scene of the unhappy Peterloo affair. Cheetham's hospital is a fine old building, the former residence of the warden and fellows of the collegiate church founded in 1431. That church is now the cathedral. From the earliest times a church has stood there, and for the last five centuries it has enshrined much of the history of the town. The house of Stanley is commemorated there, and the beautiful canopied stalls and the candelabra are among the treasures of the church that became a cathedral when the new diocese of Manchester was founded in 1847.

The Victoria University was established in 1880. It was formerly Owens College, founded by John Owens in 1846, which kept pace with the growing needs of the city and, as the university, now fulfils an important function in Lancashire.

In addition to these important centres, the city is also a port. The docks, which came into existence with the Ship Canal, can receive ocean-going ships of 15,000 tons, and they handle a maritime trade which places the port fourth in importance in the United Kingdom. The canal is thirty-five and a half miles long, and one of the famous artificial waterways of the world.

These are some of the particular places of interest to the student of history and the life of Manchester; old houses are often hidden away in unexpected places, and the view of Manchester here reproduced is reminiscent of its early story. Also, near Knott Mill, at the south end of Deansgate, a portion of the Roman wall still remains, and there are several fine old halls; Hough End Hall was built in 1596 by sir Nicholas Moseley, who in that year had purchased the lordship of the manor of Manchester, and from whose descendant the corporation purchased the manorial rights in the



MANCHESTER THE OLD AND THE NEW

last century. Barlow Hall (the Chorlton golf club) was the seat of the Barlows, who settled there in the reign of Edward I. Hough Hall, Moston, is an interesting half-timbered Elizabethan house. Clayton Hall, of the same period, was once the residence of Humphrey Cheetham. Wythenshawe Hall, recently presented to the city, was the seat of the Tatton family from the fourteenth century, and around the oldest portions of the house are seen Elizabethan, Jacobean and Georgian additions.

There is an interesting district in West Lancashire between Liverpool, Wigan, Preston and the sea. The chief town, Southport, is also the youngest. About a century ago it was a desert of sand, where villagers from the surrounding districts came to picnic and bathe. William Cooper, an innkeeper of Churchtown, was the founder of Southport when he built the first house there to entertain local visitors. Other houses were built, the healthy situation became notable, and from 1846 it was established as an important and growing residential town and seaside resort, much favoured by business people from Liverpool and Manchester. A well-planned town of large houses and buildings, it possesses in Lord street one of the notable provincial thoroughfares. North Meols included at one time both Southport and Birkdale; its church was the parish church, and in its manor house the lord resided. Rufford is a charming place, with an Old Hall that is a notable example of a timber-built mansion of the fifteenth century. Ormskirk is an ancient market town, and the old parish church of St. Peter and St. Paul has a fine Derby chapel, where most of the earls are buried. Burscough Priory owned the manor of Ormskirk before the Reformation, and from the priors the town obtained its earliest market rights and privileges. Lathom House is interesting as occupying the site of the former mansion so heroically defended by the countess of Derby in the siege of 1644. Ince Blundell Hall, near Formby, was restored in the last century; it is the seat of one of the oldest Lancashire families, and interesting and beautiful monuments to them, and the Molyneux, are in Sefton church.

The great industrial towns near Liverpool are not mainly interested in cotton; some are very close to the coalfields. Warrington is an old market town which held fairs in the thirteenth century, and St. Elphin's church stands on a site consecrated about that time. The manor house has become the town hall. Soap, glass, leather, small tools and wire-work are its chief manufactures. Widnes and Runcorn face one another across the Ship Canal. Their principal trade is chemical manufactures, and

foundries St Helens arose as a commercial centre in the nineteenth century, and is near the coalfields. Chemicals, glass, patent medicines, and iron, brass and copper works, are the principal industries.

LIVERPOOL

A small port little more than a fishing village, lay on the north bank of the Mersey in 1172, when Henry II despatched an expedition to Ireland and granted Liverpool its first charter. It was a walled town in the time of Charles II, and maritime developments are the landmarks in its subsequent history. Bristol was for long the great rival but, by 1764, Liverpool had become the chief centre of the African and American trade. At the beginning of the nineteenth century the population numbered nearly 80 000. In the next thirty years it doubled in size, and began to absorb the surrounding townships. The town was closely associated with the early experiments in steamships, and from the early 'forties date the great lines whose names have become household words. Liverpool has kept abreast of every improvement and development and is primarily a great seaport, with seven miles of docks, handling one third of the total transit trade of the Empire in commerce, and, in addition, a large passenger trade with America and elsewhere. It is a tremendous education to visit the landing stage, and watch the Mersey shipping, all the romance of ships that sail the high seas is awakened there.

PLACES OF INTEREST

While it is doubtful whether anything else can equal the human appeal of the Mersey river, there are many fine buildings in Liverpool, and an interesting country surrounds the city.

Behind the landing stage are three huge buildings, the Cunard offices, the Mersey Docks and Harbour Board, and the Royal Liver buildings, from whence the whole panorama of the river and city can be seen. The town hall is the oldest of note, and was built, in 1754, by John Wood, the genius architect of Bath. The internal decorations are very fine. Behind the town hall is a fine group of buildings housing the various exchanges. St George's Hall is the architectural glory of the city, erected in 1834, it was designed by H. L. Elmes, a young architect of twenty-four years who did not live to see his great work completed. The libraries, museums and art galleries are on a scale, and of a value, expected of a famous city, and the university, established in 1903 from an earlier college has won a reputation in many branches of scientific study and research.

The new cathedral, rising upon St James's Mount, was consecrated in 1924. It is only partly complete now, the greatest conception in building of our time.

A feat of an entirely different character is the Mersey Tunnel, driven under the river, which connects Liverpool with Birkenhead. The distance is almost $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles—the cost about eight millions sterling. Figures cannot convey all that this engineering triumph means, a vast enterprise consummated by the opening ceremony performed by King George V in 1934.

Eight miles to the north of Liverpool stands a country mansion called Knowsley Hall, seat of the earl of Derby, and home of the Stanleys since before 1400, when sir John Stanley married the heiress of the Lathoms. The house was enlarged by the first earl and subsequently added to, especially after 1700, so that little of the original buildings survive. It is mainly of red brick, and surrounded by a fine park. The Stanleys need no introduction as a great English family, that has been intimately associated with Lancashire affairs, and the progress and development of the county, for more than five centuries. The family derives its name from Stanley in Staffordshire, where their first known ancestor was Adam de Stanley, in the time of King Stephen. His descendant, William de Stanley, acquired the forestership of Wirral in 1284 and was ancestor of two brothers, sir William and sir John Stanley, the former married the heiress of Hooton, while the younger brother became lieutenant of Ireland under Richard II and Henry IV, and obtained from the latter the Isle of Man. He built a fortified house in Liverpool, and acquired Knowsley by marriage with the Lathom heiress. His great-grandson, Thomas married as his second wife, Margaret Beaufort, mother of Henry VII. He was the first earl of Derby, of the Stanley line, created in 1485 after he had placed the Crown upon the head of the first of the Tudors at Bosworth Field. Although the present wealth of the Stanleys is largely derived from the great industrial development of Lancashire, they were already a power in the county at the time of the Wars of the Roses, and have held a leading position ever since among English nobles. For three centuries they were lords lieutenant of Lancashire dignity held by the present, the seventh earl of Derby. In April 1935, there assembled at Preston a remarkable gathering of some five thousand people, representative of every aspect of the life of the county, to pay a tribute to lord Derby on his seventieth birthday. Over eighty thousand people had subscribed towards a gift. Soap-signatures filled twenty two volumes. Lord Derby was a factures the most popular Lancastrian of this or other time, Canal. They said

"It is nice to think that after the lapse of many generations, the present lineal head of the family can say, as Shakespeare made one of my ancestors say 'My friends are in the north'."

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

	Black puddings
Bury simnels	Eccles cakes
Hot pot	Parkin

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

- "John Ackworth" (Rev F R Smith) stories of,
 William Harrison Ainsworth *The Lancashire Witches* (Sixteenth to
 seventeenth centuries) *The Leaguer of Lathom* (1642-51)
 Francis E Burnett *That Loss of Lorraine Haworths* (Lowly
 domestic life in the county)
 Gilbert Cannan novels of,
 Jessie Fothergill *Probation* (1863)
 "M E Francis" (Mrs Francis Blundell) stories of,
 Mrs Gaskell novels of,
 Walter Greenwood *Love on the Dole* *His Worship the Mayor*
 James L Hodson *Tall Chimneys* (Oldham)
 James M Mather stories of
 William Westall *The Old Factory* (Eighteenth century)
 Liverpool
 Richard A King *Bill Barry*
 Herman Melville *Redburn* *His First Voyage*
 William E Tirebuck *Dorrie*
 Manchester
 James Agate novels of,
 William Harrison Ainsworth *Mervyn Clitheroe*
 Mrs G L Banks novels of,
 Mrs Gaskell *Mary Barton*
 James L Hodson *Grey Dawn—Red Night*
 Lawrence Jacks *Legends of Smokeover*, and sequel
 Allan Monkhouse satires of,
 Charles E Montague *A Hind Let Loose*
 William H White *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane*

ISLE OF MAN

A reference to the Isle of Man is not justified territorially, but because half a million visitors go there every year from North-umbria, and because of the long and friendly association with Lancashire. It is a beautiful island, set in the Irish sea, with a long and interesting history of its own. The greater part of the surface is hilly; with mountains, glens and the sea forming a much

varied scene The highest point is Snæfells (2 034 feet), and while strong westerly winds have prevented the growth of trees at higher levels, the hills are clad with verdure to their summits These, in the south, descend precipitously to the sea the north is a plain of much lower elevation There are no lakes The narrow glens between the hills are well wooded, in contrast to the bare hill tops About two thirds, or 100,000 acres, is under cultivation, and dairy farming, owing to the large number of visitors, is the most profitable industry The zinc and silver lead mines are productive, and there are some general manufactures The climate is equable, being cooler in summer and warmer in winter than the mainland, rainfall is fairly heavy, but the island enjoys as much sunshine as any part of England, excepting our south coast The prevailing winds are strong and bracing

There are neither snakes nor toads, and foxes are extinct; the red deer were allowed to die out in the early eighteenth century, but the legal protection of sea birds has led to an enormous increase in their numbers The domestic cat, without a tail, is a peculiarity of the island There is a profusion of gorse bloom, and an unrivalled abundance of spring flowers and ferns

Prehistoric monuments are numerous, both in earth encampments and stone cairns, about one-fourth having inscriptions in the old Norse language The castles at Peel and Rushen are the only buildings of a military character which survive, while the interesting monastic remains are numerous but naturally small and simple in structure

The island is divided into six streadings (from the Scandinavian word meaning ship district), and seventeen parishes The towns are Douglas, Peel, Ramsey and Castletown, with eight or nine charming villages

Douglas is the capital Formerly a fishing village, it became popular with visitors in the last century, and is now laid out as an attractive holiday resort The government buildings are there, and St George's, erected in 1761-80 is the oldest of the churches Castletown, the capital of the island down to 1862, possesses an old court house and house of keys Castle Rushen was built about 960 but the remains are mostly of the fourteenth century King William's College, founded in 1830 is the chief educational foundation Peel is on the western side of the island, St Patrick's Isle is joined to the mainland by a causeway, and contains Peel Castle, mentioned in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*, and the ruins of St Germain's cathedral, in part dating from the thirteenth century Ramsey existed in the twelfth century, and has been an important town, serving as a market centre Soap-factories The island Canal The island

Three clear periods mark the history of the island. Of the early Celtic occupation we know nothing, and the brief Saxon occupations by the kings of Northumbria in 616 and 684 led to no permanent settlements. From about 800, the Vikings came first to plunder, then to settle, and the island fell under the rule of the Norse kings of Dublin until about 990, when for a century the earls of Orkney held it. The Scandinavian conqueror Godred Crovan, held the island from 1079 when it was part of the Sudreys, or South Isles, comprising the Hebrides and western isles of Scotland, so called to distinguish them from the northern isles of Orkney and Shetland. Godred Crovan's successors called themselves kings of Man and of the Islands, and it was not until the early thirteenth century that a king of England intervened in the affairs of Man, previously the kings of Norway were suzerains. In 1266 the king of Scotland obtained the island, and the English and Scots intermittently claimed it. In the confused period after 1333, the king of England granted the island to the earl of Salisbury, it was purchased by le Scroope in 1392, and on his attainder was granted to the earl of Northumberland. In 1406, Henry IV granted it to sir John Stanley, his heirs and assigns, "*on the service of rendering two falcons to all future kings of England on their coronation*". With the accession of the Stanleys as kings of Man, a better epoch began for the islanders, who received an ordered government and justice in the courts. Thirteen members of the family ruled in Man. James Stanley, seventh earl of Derby, was ordered by Cromwell to surrender the island, and refused. He fought for the royalists at Worcester, was captured in the defeat and afterwards executed at Wigan. In 1660, the Stanley government was restored, and continued to 1736, when the sovereignty passed to James Murray, second duke of Atholl. In 1765, these sovereign rights were transferred to the Crown of England, since when the government of the island has been vested in a lieutenant governor, a council and a separate lower house, called the house of keys. The two houses sit together in the Tynwald Court, and transact executive business. The house of keys (from a Scandinavian word, meaning chosen) is one of the oldest legislative assemblies in the world. The approval of the king of England in council is necessary to every legislative enactment, the acts of the Imperial Parliament do not affect the island unless it be specially named in them.

There has been much controversy about the arms of the island—the "*three legs*," found on a beautiful fourteenth-century pillar cross, near Maughhold churchyard. It may have been a sun symbol, and brought from Sicily by the Vikings. The ancient spelling of Man is unknown to us; possibly it is

akin to Mona which, in point of accuracy, belongs to Anglesey

The novels of Hall Caine, *The Manxman* and *The Deemster* are the best-known studies of the Manx people. The novel, *The Captain of the Parish*, by John Quaine, gives a good description of the social life of Man, Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*, and Norma Lorimer's *Merry-Ann* should be noted

YORKSHIRE

THE county is not only twice the size of Lincoln, the next largest of the shires of England, it is nearly as large as all the rest of Northumbria put together. No explanation of this unusual size is forthcoming, except that therein lay most of the kingdom of Deira its western and northern boundary limited, in later times, only by the counties palatine of Lancaster and Durham. The three ridings, into which the county was divided for convenience of administration happen to have coincided closely with the separate natural divisions of the whole, which became crystallised in the course of industrial development. Industry attracted a fivefold population, in the West Riding the increase was sevenfold in the last century. The total population is, however, nearly a million less than neighbouring Lancashire.

When the Angles subjugated what is the East Riding, in the sixth century, their settlements were in the rich valleys, the wolds serving merely as sheep walks. Most of the North Riding was wild moorland, and the rest of the county forest. In the south, the forest of Hatfield Chase was only broken by Watling street, the continuation of that great Roman road northwards, from York to Durham, opened up the plains of the North Riding. However, with the exception of the city of York, the county remained sparsely populated for a thousand years. At the end of the middle ages, Henry VIII, as a young man, could report that he had killed five hundred deer in one day's hunting in Hatfield Chase. If such was the state of the North it is not difficult to appreciate that the monasteries were still an integral part of the life of the people, long after they had declined in the South. The people of Yorkshire flocked to support the Pilgrimage of Grace in protest against the dissolution of the religious houses, and Skipton Castle was almost the only place north of the Humber that remained loyal to the king. The people were not greatly involved in the earlier troubles, the border warfare, the barons' war of the fourteenth century, the quarrel of Percy and Neville which grew into civil war between the houses of York and Lancaster, or the agitation in favour of Mary Queen of Scots. The Dissolution came home to them as nothing else had done since William I marched through the North five centuries before

In the Civil War of the seventeenth century, opinion was divided; although the West Riding families were mostly Puritan, Yorkshiremen acquired, and have not lost, a quick political sense. However, Cromwell won the day at Marston Moor, and the parliamentary party was soon supreme at York.

No Englishman retained lands of any consequence after the Norman Conquest, and the vast fiefs of William's followers entailed great privileges, which meant that administration remained to a large extent in their hands during the middle ages. The archbishop of York and the bishop of Durham were great landowners, as were the Percys at Topcliffe, Mowbrays at Thirsk, Marmions at Tanfield, Cliffords at Skipton, Nevilles at Middleham, de Roos' at Helmsley, Scropes at Masham and Bolton, Furnivals and Talbots at Sheffield, and the royal duchy of York held Wakefield.

The county possesses many fine examples of mediæval mansions, as well as those of a later day. In ecclesiastical architecture it is profusely endowed, the glory of York Minster and Beverley matched by the splendid monastic remains at Fountains. Mediæval inns have mostly disappeared, yet the Great North road still boasts its fine inns, remodelled in the eighteenth century. Yorkshiremen have not lost their taste for an excellent and light batter pudding, eaten before the joint—and they retain a partiality for good claret, too.

The wool trade, which grew up after the Norman Conquest, was the first industry in Yorkshire, but it was small beside the prosperity of East Anglia and the West. It is significant that, whereas two knights from the shire, and two burgesses from eleven boroughs, were elected to the parliament of 1295, all but two sent excuses on the score of expense, and were not represented between 1328 and 1547. Prosperity returned under the Tudors, but not until the time of the American War did the transfer of the clothing industry to the North become a certainty. In 1787 there were eleven cotton mills in the county. Coal was dug at Leeds in the thirteenth century; soon afterwards, Sheffield began to acquire fame in the cutlery and iron trade which it has never lost. In modern times the chief source of wealth has been the iron foundries of Cleveland, the woollen manufactures of the West Riding, the steel works at Sheffield, and agriculture in the highly cultivated East Riding.

So large a county offers an infinite variety of scene. In brief, the centre is a plain, and to the west of it the Pennines cover the West Riding; from the north-west break the beautiful valleys of Wensleydale, Swaledale, Nidderdale, Wharfedale and Airedale, and many others less familiar. In the east are the Yorkshire

moors, the Cleveland hills and the wolds between the Derwent and the Humber. The wolds are lesser hills of chalk, and the vales of York and Pickering partly clay. The great Yorkshire coal field extends from Leeds to Sheffield, and the Cleveland district is one of iron ore.

The long coastline reaches from the Humber to the Tees. It is low-lying from the Humber to Scarborough, with the exception of Flamborough Head, north of Scarborough, the hills approach the sea, and at Boulby (666 feet) form the highest sea approach cliffs on the English coast.

ADMINISTRATION. York is the county town, and the seat of the northern archbishopric. The internal boundaries radiate from here, each riding having a separate county administration, covering 26 wapentakes and 1,525 civil parishes in all. "Riding" is a Scandinavian term, originally written *thrithing* or *thriding*, meaning the third part of a county.

North Riding is the largest area, it includes Cleveland and south thereof to Scarborough and York, and from north of Ripon to the Westmorland borders. Middlesbrough is by far the largest town, with over 130,000 inhabitants, Scarborough has about 40,000 and there are then few places exceeding 10,000.

West Riding covers the great industrial areas of South Yorkshire, Leeds and Sheffield each have over 400,000 residents and Bradford nearly 300,000; Halifax and Huddersfield about 100,000, and Barnsley, Keighley, Rotherham and Wakefield over 50,000 each. There are numerous towns exceeding 10,000 persons.

East Riding extends southwards from a line York to Scarborough, to the county boundary of the river Humber.

COMMUNICATIONS. The Great North is the most famous road through Yorkshire. The industrial areas are a maze of communications; roads, the L. & N.E. and L.M.S. railways, and a complete system of canals, link up the industrial cities. The Aire and Calder canal was built by John Rennie in 1826, and the Huddersfield, Leeds and Sheffield are the other chief waterways. The ports are Middlesbrough (on Tees), Hull (on Humber) and Goole (on Ouse).

REGIMENTS. The West Yorkshire (Prince of Wales' Own) was raised as the 14th Foot in 1683, and served in the defence of Gibraltar in 1692-5, and in the American War. The East Yorkshire Regiment, the 15th Foot, was raised in 1685 to resist Monmouth's rebellion. In commemoration of King George V's jubilee in 1935, the "*Duke of York's Own*" was added to its

title. The Yorkshire Regiment, the Green Howards, is the 19th Foot. It was raised in 1688, and fought in Marlborough's campaigns. The Duke of Wellington's (West Riding) Regiment is the 33rd and 76th; the former was raised in 1702, and was accorded a special badge for its meritorious services in northern India in 1803-5. The King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry is the 51st and 105th; the former was raised in 1755, and was one of the six British regiments that fought at Minden. The York and Lancaster Regiment is the 65th and 84th Foot; the former was raised in 1756. In 1794, during the French war, it took part in the capture of the Cape of Good Hope, and after strenuous work in India, earned the nickname of "The Tigers." The regimental depots are at York, Beverley, Richmond, Halifax and Pontefract (2), respectively.

EARLDOM. The dukedom of York, like that of Clarence, has always been a royal title. Richard II created his uncle, Edmund Plantagenet, fifth son of Edward III, duke of York in 1385, and the duke's grandson, Richard, claimed the throne in opposition to Henry VI. He was killed at the battle of Wakefield, in 1460, but his son eventually succeeded to the throne as Edward IV. Henry Tudor, afterwards Henry VIII, was created duke of York in 1494, when the title merged once more in the Crown, and has since been reserved to a younger son of the monarch. It was revived, in June 1920, for King George VI, who was then prince Albert, second son of his late Majesty: the duke of York married, in 1923, the lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, now Queen Elizabeth.

COAT OF ARMS OF THE COUNTY. *West Riding:* A shield, having the white rose of York placed upon the sun and, above, three white roses of York. A mural crown above the shield. Motto: *Audi Consilium*—Heed counsel. These arms were granted in 1927.

North Riding: A shield, having the red cross of St. George and, above, three white roses of York. These arms were granted in 1928.

East Riding: Having no arms, a device is used of a shield, bearing an eagle with wings outspread.

NEWSPAPERS. Yorkshire has its famous journals—the *Post*, which originated as the *Leeds Intelligencer* in 1784, the *Observer*, *Gazette*, *Herald* (weekly) and *News*; the *Sheffield Telegraph*, the *Leeds Mercury*, are both well known; and many of the larger towns in the county have their own papers—such as the *Bradford Telegraph and Argus*, the *Harrogate Herald and Advertiser*, etc.

THE CITY OF YORK

One of the rare classic cities of the kingdom, York is numbered with those few which, by a combination of good fortune and good citizenship, have preserved much of their beauty, and no little of their traditions. London has buried its antiquities, and failed to restore them, Oxford and Cambridge have surrendered everything except their colleges. To York, and cities like her, therefore, the honour and the glory.

Eboracum was one of the principal places in Roman Britain. Long before Constantine the Great was proclaimed emperor there, in A.D. 306, the walled town enclosed some sixty acres. The old fortifications have been reconstructed from existing remnants, and the Yorkshire museum is a fascinating repository of Roman relics.

York was the capital of Deira in 585, when Ella, its first recorded king, had his court there. Soon after the union of Deira and Bernicia, King Edwin was christened in the Saxon church at York, in 627. The city suffered severely in the Danish invasion of the ninth century, yet in the year 1000 it is said to have had a population of thirty thousand, as great as London. Again, in 1069, it was practically destroyed, after the northern rebellion against William I. Within a few years it began to rise again, and despite a great fire in 1137, was of much wealth and consequence in the middle ages. About the year 1400 it had fourteen thousand persons living within the gates, and only London had more. It was then a fine city with flourishing guilds, seven or eight monasteries, more than twenty hospitals and rest houses, and over fifty churches, at least twenty-seven more than there are to-day. The wills of citizens, since about 1320, have been preserved, and are a fruitful source of information about olden days and olden ways.

The twentieth century finds York a substantial city, with various local industries and large cocoa and confectionery works. In looking back with pride and veneration to the past, it has in no sense neglected the needs of the present.

PLACES OF INTEREST

The Cathedral: Between the time of King Edwin's baptism, in the wooden church of A.D. 627 and the beginning of the great minster of St. Peter, in 1230, there had been at least one stone church rebuilt and enlarged at intervals. The cathedral, as it stands to day, was built between 1230 and 1500. The interior decoration suffered greatly at the Reformation, during the Civil War, and lastly in the fire of 1829 but, notwithstanding the fanatics

and the elements, the main building stands almost completely as it did centuries ago, one of the most perfect examples of Perpendicular architecture. Approached from the west, the two graceful towers are reminiscent of Westminster Abbey, the great west window itself is superb workmanship of the years 1317-42. The central tower is the most massive in England. Within the cathedral, from under the west window, the whole length of the beautiful Early English nave is visible, with the seven clustered columns on each side. The earlier, Norman, nave was not so wide as the present one which was begun in 1291. The south transept, built about 1240, is the earliest work remaining, while the fourteenth-century wooden screen is almost the only mediæval screen in use. In the adjoining aisle is the memorial chapel of the West Yorkshire Regiment. The entrance to the choir is very beautiful, above rises the magnificent central tower. The choir was completed about 1400, but the woodwork had to be replaced after the great fire, as nearly like the original as possible. The organ screen, of about 1500, contains the effigies of the kings of England from William I to Henry VI, represented in attire *historically correct*. The only other mediæval wood screen is in the north transept, where the canopied tomb of archbishop Greenfield (1304-17), includes the oldest episcopal brass in England. In the western aisle is the memorial chapel of the King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry. St Stephen's chapel, the ancient burial place of the Yorkshire family of Scrope, was stripped of its memorial brasses at the Reformation. The Lady chapel, built about 1360, is dominated by the wonderful east window, one of the largest in England. The memorial chapel of the Duke of Wellington's Regiment is at the east end of the south aisle.

St William was the patron saint of York, and his grave, *formerly* in the north aisle of the nave, was a scene of pilgrimage in the middle ages. One of the many beautiful windows, in the choir, depicts his life. There, also, is one of the loveliest windows, with Edward the Confessor as the central figure, in addition to the great west and east windows, that of the "five sisters" is also unique, and those of the nave aisles are full of historic beauty.

The ancient records of the cathedral are kept in archbishop Zouche's chapel, which was built about 1331. The magnificent chapter house, nearly a century older, contains other interesting relics beside the horn of Ulphus the Saxon, which he laid upon the altar when granting lands to the church which are still in its possession, and the Saxon chair in which the early archbishops were enthroned.

The immediate surroundings of the cathedral are worthy of



YORK PETERGATE

their central theme: the Deanery gardens, the fragments of the archbishop's palace, the rare library, the old Treasurer's House, and St. William's College, enlarged in 1451, and only recently repaired and restored to church uses.

This scanty list is but the briefest introduction to a building that is among the greatest in the world, one that defies description; even were it possible, this pen is unfitted for the task, and can only humbly pay tribute to the wonder of it all.

The Churches: All Saints', North street, covers the Early English, Decorated and Perpendicular periods of architecture. It is noted for its eight-sided tower and lofty spire, and, within, for a wonderful series of mediæval glass. All Saints, Pavement, was in early times named All Hallows, and was much larger than it is now. The beautiful lantern-tower was built about 1395, and in it used to be suspended a light to guide travellers to the city. St. Dennis, Walmgate, with fine mediæval glass, succeeded a Norman church, of which part of the porch still remains. Holy Trinity, Micklegate, has a Norman nave, and was once part of the Benedictine priory. St. Martin's, Coney street, rebuilt in the fifteenth century, in the late Perpendicular style, also has beautiful glass. St. Margaret's, Walmgate, is modern but incorporates the finest original porch in the city. St. Mary, Bishophill Senior, is Early English and Decorated with many distinct periods of architecture, including Saxon carving in the porch. St. Helen's, Stonegate, is an example of the Decorated period, and was dedicated to Helena, the Essex-born mother of Constantine the Great, who was proclaimed Roman Emperor at York. St. Martin-cum-Gregory has an Early English nave, and a tower dating from 1667. St. Mary, Castlegate, has the highest spire in the city (154 feet), a Norman nave, and an interesting Saxon dedication stone has recently been discovered there. St. Michael, Spurriergate, has been greatly reduced in size. It contains some fine old glass and notable memorials, and is the only church here possessing pre-Reformation records.

The Castle: Roman, Saxon and Danish fortifications were the foundation upon which the Normans built, and the first castle of William the Conqueror arose on a mound already long in use as a military fortress. The remains of the keep are cared for by the office of works. Clifford's tower, built between 1245-59, and its mound are now visible from the street, and a fine sight it is; above the gateway is the arms and motto of the Cliffords, earls of Cumberland.

The City Walls and Gates: The city walls are in an almost complete state. Nearly three miles long, they embrace the whole

of the old time city on both banks of the river Ouse, and form a fine promenade. In the middle ages there were four important gates or bars which still remain, and five postern gates, two of which stand. The gates admitted the main roads, while the posterns were purely defensive. Micklegate Bar is fourteenth century, but the arch is probably Norman. The heads of traitors were exposed there, a fate suffered by Richard, duke of York, after his defeat at Wakefield in 1460. The last grizzly occasion was the execution of the Jacobite rebels after the '45. Walmgate Bar still has its projecting barbican such as all the gates at one time possessed. Monk Bar is the tallest of the gates, partly Norman, but chiefly fourteenth century, still with a portcullis. Bootham Bar belongs to the same period, and also has its portcullis.

Historic Buildings The Treasurer's House, which has already been mentioned, is now the property of the National Trust, to whom it was presented by a generous former owner. St Peter's School is one of the oldest schools in Europe—1,300 years of continuous existence is its undisputed claim—and in this country only the King's School at Canterbury precedes it by a few years. Its record of headmasters begins in 627. From close connection with the Minster, it removed to several other sites at various times, but finally, in 1844, it passed to its present buildings at Clifton, outside the walls. The Mansion House, in Coney street, was built in 1725, and behind it is the fifteenth century guild hall.

Survivors of the merchants' guilds are found in the Merchants' Hall, Fossgate, dating from the fourteenth-fifteenth century, the Merchant Taylors, Aldwark, dates from 1390, and the present buildings incorporate the old St Anthony's Hall, Peaseholm, which occupies the site of a chapel mentioned in 1272, is now used by the Bluecoat school. King's Manor, Bootham Bar, belonged to the abbots of St. Mary's, and is now the home of a blind school.

In the old streets are frequent reminders of the past. Coney (really Cunying or King) street is the principal thoroughfare to-day, whilst the Shambles, a few streets away, afford a good example of what the mediæval city must have looked like. The Yorkshire Philosophical Society not only has antiquities preserved in their museum gardens—the Roman wall and one of the original corner towers, the remains of the great hospital of St Leonard—and the lovely fragments of the Benedictine abbey of St Mary—but labours untiringly, safeguarding the historical treasures of their city.

The archbishop's palace is Bishopthorpe, a range of buildings of several periods, overlooking the river. All the Ouse bridges

are modern, yet from Lendal bridge, for example, the old riverside buildings make a pleasing picture.

York is one of the most sporting cities in the country. Horse-racing began there many years ago, and the hospitality of the city towards the ancient national sport is proverbial. The corporation minutes for the year 1529 record the presentation of a silver bell to be raced for, the winner to keep the trophy for a year, and then return it to the lord mayor to be raced for anew. The races are now held at *Knavesmire*, near the city, three times a year.

Having, in brief fashion, suggested the more renowned of the treasures of the city of York, it is time to touch upon the individual character of the three Ridings.

NORTH RIDING

This, the second largest sub-division of the county, has the smallest population. The district is one of very diverse character, divided by the north road from York to Durham. The northern boundary is Teesside, from the wild hills and waterfalls of its upper reaches to the blast furnaces of Middlesbrough and Cleveland, and Swaledale and Wensleydale to the North Yorkshire moors, which descend to the fertile vales of York and Pickering. The coast line is about one-half in the North Riding, including the resorts of Redcar, Saltburn, Whitby and Scarborough. Richmond is the centre of the dales, while Cleveland and the vale of Pickering, and its surroundings, cover the remainder.

Richmond, the market town of Swaledale, is finely situated on the steep bank of the river, and with all its modern services, retains the air of a mediæval town. The castle was built about 1071, after William the Conqueror had granted to Alan Rufus the lands extending to about one-third of the North Riding, and formerly owned by the Saxon earl Edwin. William the Lion, of Scotland, was a prisoner there, as was David II, after his defeat at Neville's Cross, Durham, in 1346. The ruins afford magnificent views of the country, westward up the deep valley and eastward to the central plain. The tower of a Franciscan monastery of 1258 is still standing, and near the town is Easby Abbey, founded by the constable of Richmond Castle, in 1152. The Norman churches of St. Mary and Holy Trinity have been largely restored. The earldom of Richmond was usually in royal hands or closely allied to the king. In 1453 it was conferred on Edmund Tudor, whose wife, Margaret Beaufort, was the foundress of St. John's College, Cambridge, and of the Lady Margaret professorships of divinity at Oxford and Cambridge. In 1675 Charles II granted the Richmond dukedom to his

natural son, Charles, who also inherited from his mother the French dukedom of Aubigny, these titles have passed to his descendant, the present duke of Richmond whose English residence is Goodwood in Sussex

Wensleydale, a few miles south of Richmond, actually ends at *Jervaulx Abbey, the ruins of a Cistercian foundation of 1156* Sir Walter Scott mentions it in *Ivanhoe* and its last abbot was hanged, in 1537, for complicity in the Pilgrimage of Grace The Ure valley extends for some thirty five miles from above Hawes to Ripon Sedburgh is noted for its public school, and as the centre of five beautiful dales Hills that begin at over 2,000 feet fall away steadily to eastward, the market towns increasing in numbers in the same direction Middleham, near Leyburn, is the former stronghold of the Nevilles Bolton Hall is the seat of lord Bolton, lord lieutenant of the North Riding, while Swinton Park has descended to lady Swinton from her father, the late lord Masham, the gardens of both places are open to the public at times Tanfield includes fragments of the ancient stronghold of the Marmions whose splendid tombs *are in the church*

CLEVELAND

More than one half the population of the North Riding is enclosed between the Cleveland hills and the Tees, and from that same district comes one third of the total pig iron production in Britain, it consumes also, most of the locally mined ironstone, and absorbs nearly one half of the imported foreign ore

Middlesbrough, the centre of this great industry, is one of the remarkable growths of the Industrial Revolution A farmhouse stood on the south bank of the Tees one hundred and fifty years ago, with not a chimney stack in sight Fifty years later, a hamlet had grown up amidst the neighbouring farms and Middlesbrough had a population of one hundred and fifty four The next ten years saw the coming of the railways, large tracts of land were bought up for industrial purposes and the town housed 5 000 persons in 1840 In 1850 the great deposits of iron ore in the Eston hills were discovered—to-day, the only county borough in the North Riding has increased thirty fold since it first became a town so short a time ago

To the east, the hills extend to the sea, where the resorts of Redcar, Saliburn and others provide recreat on for the industrial population The Cleveland hills rise to nearly 1 400 feet, and the splendid Perpendicular gate house of Whorlton Castle guards the northern slope, with the Hambleton hills parallel to the Great

North road, and the North Yorkshire moors nearer the coast. The numerous streams that flow from these hills, and form as many dales of a lively beauty, feed the tributaries of the Derwent, the boundary of the North Riding.

THE VALE OF PICKERING AND DISTRICT

The whole district is agricultural ; from it the moorlands of the north fall away to the fertile valley of the Derwent. It is a pleasant, undulating country of broad acres, wooded and picturesque, with several notable places. The Great North road, from York, passes through Thirsk, with its beautiful Perpendicular church of St. Mary. The old coaching town is on one bank of the river Cod, and the Fleece and the Three Tuns are familiar inns. Northallerton is the chief town of the North Riding, an agricultural centre with several attendant local industries. In the middle ages the bishops of Durham had a palace there, and they continued to hold the manorial rights until 1865. All *Saint's church is mainly of the twelfth century, with a fine Perpendicular tower.* The remains of the Carthusian priory of Mount Grace are very fine. Standard hill was the scene of battle in 1138. The Scots, under David I, were the invaders, while the bishop of Durham led the English army which gathered round the banners of St. Cuthbert of Durham, St. Peter of York, St. John of Beverley and St. Wilfred of Ripon ; these banners were fastened together and surmounted by a cross, and thus the battle was named. The Scots were defeated.

Two notable relics are found east of Thirsk. Byland Abbey, founded in 1177 by lord Mowbray, belonged to the monks of Furness, and was in its turn the mother of several Yorkshire monasteries. The picturesque remains are now preserved for the nation. The oldest Cistercian house in the county is Rievaulx, founded in 1130, where part of the choir and transepts and nave of the church, the two side chapels having altars nearly perfect, have survived, together with portions of the refectory and chapter house. The situation is one of quiet beauty between the Hambleton hills and the old market town of Helmsley, where the keep of the twelfth-century castle of Robert de Roos is still standing amid earthworks of much earlier date.

Although evidence exists of Roman roads and settlements, little is known of Pickering Castle until after the Norman Conquest. Great forests stretched for miles across the hills and valleys. The castle ruins include portions of the keep and several towers, partly Norman, but chiefly of the fourteenth century. It was then, and is still, part of the duchy of Lancaster. In

the Civil War of the seventeenth century the royalists held Pickering, and it was heavily besieged. The church of St Peter is in part Norman, with a Decorated spire and a remarkable series of fifteenth-century mural paintings.

Malton, on the Derwent is an important market town, on the border of the North and East Ridings. This ancient place was a town soon after the Norman Conquest, and all its three churches contain Norman work. St Mary's or the priory church of Old Malton being particularly fine. One of the greatest of Yorkshire houses is five miles away, at Castle Howard. The palace of the earls of Carlisle has descended to a younger branch of this family of the Howards. In 1699, Vanburgh planned the mansion which is numbered with the great architect's other triumphs at Blenheim Palace (near Oxford) and Seaton Delaval (near Newcastle upon Tyne). Castle Howard is a wonderful place, and no opportunity should be lost of visiting it. From March to November it is open to the public on Wednesday, Thursday and Saturday afternoons.

The valley of the Derwent is a quiet and pleasant place, and Thornton le Dale one of its prettiest villages. Beyond the Forge valley, the road reaches the sea at Scarborough. The attractive seaside resort became popular in the nineteenth century, although its medicinal waters had attracted visitors nearly two hundred years before. The history of the town goes back to Saxon times, and it was one of the earliest of the Yorkshire boroughs to be incorporated after the Norman Conquest, sending its representatives to parliament centuries before the great industrial towns were recognised, or even existed. There is a new and an old town at Scarborough, the latter rising in terraces from the bay. The castle, built in the reign of Stephen, and of which interesting remains survive, was one of great strength and importance in the middle ages. The earliest parts of St Mary's church date from the thirteenth century. Anne Brontë is buried there. King Richard III's house, on Harbour side, was built in 1350, and the Mariners' inn, nearby, was a famous smugglers' den.

Whitby is twenty miles from Scarborough by the coast road, or a similar distance from Pickering across the moors. It is an ancient market town and fishing port, notable for the Benedictine abbey founded in 657, by the royal house of Northumbria. It was the home of Caedmon, once a labourer at the monastery. Ignorant of song, when the harp was passed from hand to hand he would withdraw with the excuse that he must attend to the cattle. One night, whilst he slept, he had a vision bidding him sing of the Creation and, thus inspired, he composed the first sacred

songs. He became a monk, and died at Whitby about the year 675. Bede gives his verses in Latin form, and in the Bodleian library at Oxford there is a ninth-century manuscript called the *Cædmon Poems*. The synod of Whitby met in 664, and not only fixed the celebration of Easter, but the form of the English church. The monastery, which had been destroyed by the Danes in 867, was restored by Henry II, and now belongs to the nation. The church of St. Mary is Norman, though restored, and contains several good examples of the work of the early twelfth century. It stands on the hill-side, approached by the 199 steps known as Church Stairs. Whitby was once among the great seaports of England, and it was from there that captain Cook sailed in the *Resolution* in 1776. His house is in Grape lane.

Mulgrave Castle, seat of the marquis of Normanby, is surrounded by fine woods and much delightful scenery. There are many other charming places in the district—along the coast, by the valleys, or over the moorlands—ever-changing vistas of a fine country-side.

WEST RIDING

West Riding is as diverse in character as the North, except that it does not reach to the sea. From the Pennines, the moorlands give way to the fertile central plain, south to the great industries that have their homes around Leeds and Bradford, and south again to steel-bound Sheffield, and the railway centre at Doncaster.

The Pennines include Wharfedale (2,414 feet), Pen-y-ghent (2,273 feet) and Great Wharfedale (2,310 feet), from whence break the lovely dales of Wharfe and Nidd, and many more that descend to the garden of Yorkshire. It is still nearly 1,000 feet above sea-level at Ripon, an ancient town and spa, beautifully situated at the confluence of two rivers that thereafter become the Ure. About the year 657, a religious house was built on the site of the present cathedral. In course of centuries it was rebuilt, destroyed by enemies and by fire, rebuilt again, until, with the coming of the Normans, the great minster was restored in earnest. Ripon has never been a large town, although in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries the woollen trade flourished, until it was removed to Halifax. A notable product in the middle ages was the manufacture of spurs, and to be as "true steel as Ripon rowels" was a great compliment. The ancient custom of curfew includes three blasts sounded by the hornblower, first at the market cross and then outside the mayor's house. Two interesting old houses are the thirteenth-century Wakeman's House, in Market place, containing many relics of the city, and the charming fifteenth-

century Thorpe Prebend House in St Agnesgate, where Mary Queen of Scots stayed, and where there is another museum of local antiquities

Ripon cathedral is Norman, with various alterations and additions from century to century. In 1829, Blore—the architect of the first Buckingham Palace—carried out restoration work, and forty years later Gilbert Scott began a complete overhaul of the fabric. The low pitch of the roof is attributed to the fact that in former times the minster was fortified for defence against the Scots. The west front is a good example of Early English; and the central tower is unique in being vertically divided into Transitional-Norman and Perpendicular styles. Several spires have successively stood upon the tower, the last to fall was in 1660. The oldest part of the cathedral is the Saxon crypt. The north transept is practically in its original condition, a fine example of Transitional-Norman work. The rood screen is late fifteenth century, the stalls restored, but finely carved. The east window is one of the most beautiful examples of stone tracery work in England. Ripon was the see of a bishop in Saxon times, and it is a remarkable fact that eleven and a half centuries elapsed between the dissolution of the first see (686) and the creation of the second, and present, bishopric in 1836.

Within easy reach of Ripon are some of the beautiful antiquities of Yorkshire. One of its glories is Fountains Abbey, the remains of the once great monastery are within the park of Studley Royal, the mansion of the late marquis of Ripon, and now belonging to Clare Vyner, esquire. Fountains began as the home of a few monks who seceded from St Mary's at York, about the year 1140, in search of greater discipline. At the dissolution, four hundred years later, it was one of the most magnificent monasteries in England, with twelve acres of buildings, seventy acres of park, and other lands stretching for thirty miles around. Henry VIII proposed Fountains as the cathedral church of a new diocese of Lancashire, but instead its possessions were sold to sir Richard Gresham, father of the lord mayor of London, who was also the founder of the Royal Exchange. The abbey church is principally Transitional Norman work, with a noble Perpendicular tower, of about 1500. The chapter house was built in 1170, and within its walls nineteen of the abbots are buried. Even these ruins readily reveal the former grandeur of the monastery.

Nidderdale lies to the west of Ripon, with its glens and waterfalls and famous woods. Middlesmoor affords the most spacious view of the dale and Gouthwaite water. Hackfall is one of the most beautiful glens, with all the natural magnificence of woods and waterfalls, amid a riot of foliage of every hue. The famous

Brimham rocks are south west of Ripon, great masses of weather-worn millstone grit lying in fantastic shapes, surrounded by moorland

Ripley Castle is the Tudor seat of the Ingilbys. Cromwell stayed there after Marston Moor, and it is said the lady of the house stood guard all night, with a brace of pistols in her belt, to keep watch over her belongings, and her unwelcome visitor.

Harrogate was not always the well known spa it is to-day. It is said to have been the "soldiers' hill," or fort, commanding the only Roman road through Knaresborough forest, where centuries later two hamlets rose, and where for centuries more they lay hidden and unknown. In 1571 the mineral springs were discovered, and gradually became famous.

The pump rooms and baths, and the fine parks and gardens, have made the town a favourite resort at all seasons. The immediate neighbourhood is especially rich in places of interest. The country-side extends from the fertile lands of the Nidd and old Knaresborough Castle, to the heather clad highlands of the west, a little to the south is the lovely Wharfedale country, from Bolton Abbey to Harewood, a district of numerous great houses.

Bolton Abbey was founded about 1154 by the daughter of William de Meschines to whom William II entrusted Carlisle and great estates in the North. Only the shell of the abbey church remains beside the river Wharfe. At the Dissolution, Henry VIII granted the lands of Bolton Abbey to the earl of Cumberland one of whose strongholds was Skipton Castle. The gatehouse was converted into a shooting box, and it has been retained for the same purpose by the present owner, the duke of Devonshire. Another portion of the monastic buildings is now the rectory. Bolton woods and the "meeting of the waters," are in these picturesque surroundings. Barden tower is one of the six square towers or lodges originally occupied by the keepers of the vast forest attached to Skipton Castle, the castle, an interesting place, may be visited on any weekday. A great stone gateway gives access to the courtyard and buildings dating from various periods between the fourteenth and sixteenth centuries. There are the ancient yews, and the arms of the Cliffords to whom the castle was granted by Edward II. In 1525 the eleventh lord Clifford was created earl of Cumberland and in 1643 the family estates passed to the lady Anne Clifford whom we have already mentioned as a notable figure in the North in the early days of the seventeenth century. Appleby and Skipton passed to her daughter, and descended to the present owner, lord Hothfield.

Wharfedale stretches away to the east from Bolton Abbey. Settle is surrounded by dales, and possesses many mediæval

buildings, but Ilkley is the chief town, from whence opens out a wide expanse of dale country. Otley and Poole lead to Harewood, one of the prettiest of villages, on the old coaching road from Leeds to Edinburgh.

Harewood House (pronounced Harwood) is the work of three famous architects, Robert Adam, John Carr of York and Sir Charles Barry. In 1759, the first stone was laid of Edwin Lascelles' new mansion. The interior is the work of Robert Adam, while the exterior, in the Palladian style, is probably his also, aided by John Carr. Several of the principal rooms are among Adam's best work. Sir Charles Barry's designs were used for the large extensions carried out in 1843. It is a magnificent house, and on Thursdays, from May to July, it is open to the public. The Lascelles family have resided in the county since the time of Edward II; Edwin Lascelles, who built Harewood House, was succeeded by a cousin, created earl of Harewood and viscount Lascelles in 1812. The present earl, who married the princess royal of England then princess Mary, in 1922, is lord lieutenant of the West Riding.

THE WOOL TOWNS

Wool is the most important of textiles and, owing to the ease with which it can be spun into thread, and the comfort derived from woollen clothing, it was probably the earliest material used by mankind. The making of woollen cloth is an art we owe to the Romans, who established factories in Britain to provide clothing for their soldiers. Winchester early made a reputation abroad for English woollens of fine quality, and this reputation was maintained throughout the middle ages. The industry, then scattered all over England, was described as the "flower and strength and revenue and blood of England," and, until the development of the cotton trade, towards the end of the eighteenth century, the wool industries were, beyond comparison, our greatest source of wealth. At the end of the seventeenth century, we had about nine million sheep in England, producing wool worth £2,000,000 annually, furnishing £8,000,000 in value of manufactured goods, of which a quarter were exported. A little later, the trade was employing a million people, and still expanding—big figures for the times.

The development of the factory system, and the textile inventions of the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, has tended to concentrate the industry around Bradford, which became the world centre of the wool trade. We have, of course,

imported large quantities, a tenfold increase being noted in the last hundred years, and amounting to over two million bales annually. A great variety of woollens and worsted is made up from a raw material that ranges from the finest merino to the coarsest kinds of wool. The natural advantages of the district are the coalfields, the Yorkshire wool markets and the extensive transport facilities, directly steam driven machinery was introduced, Leeds, Bradford, Halifax, Huddersfield, Dewsbury and the entire neighbourhood grew by leaps and bounds, attracting to themselves the woollen trade in all its branches. Specialisation has continued elsewhere in the case of Scotch tweed, West of England flannel and Leicester hosiery, and carpet manufacture has tended to retain its ancient connection with different parts of the country.

Leeds and Bradford are also the acknowledged centres of other important industries. Leeds, however, began with wool, and although the manufacture of clothing is the largest single industry, engineering and all manner of other trades are carried on. More than one and a quarter million persons live, and are employed, in and around the town. The civic buildings and fine parks and gardens reflect the prestige of the sixth largest city, which has, from the beginning, taken the lead in the provision of modern facilities in public services which other great towns in England have since adopted. The University of Leeds, before 1903 the Yorkshire College, now fills a most important role in the county. In Kirkstall Abbey and Temple Newsam, where Darnley was born, Leeds possesses fine memorials of the beginning and the end of the middle ages. Bradford's first market privileges were established by charter in 1251, and, for centuries, merely received the wool from the Yorkshire sheep farmers. Now, imports come from all over the world to be processed and manufactured into a multitude of finished goods. Between 1793, when the first factory was started in Bradford, and 1825, when the power loom was introduced, the Industrial Revolution was making great strides, and export trade soon followed. A notable work undertaken by Bradford since the war is the new thoroughfare named Broadway, which has been built through the heart of the city. The parish church of the fourteenth to fifteenth century became the cathedral on the creation of the bishopric in 1920. The only other ancient building is Bolling Hall, a restored fourteenth-century manor house, now a museum. The public buildings are mostly of the last century.

A brief reference to the historical interest of other typical wool towns would include, of those north of Bradford, Keighley and Bingley, both interested in woollens and worsteds, and Saltaire,

which owes its name and origin to the mills opened by sir Titus Salt, in 1853, for the manufacture of alpaca. The chief places are south of Bradford, in a district where Huddersfield and Halifax are probably the oldest. Huddersfield to look at, a modern town with fine buildings, is of Anglo-Saxon origin, but remained a village until the introduction of woollens in the seventeenth century. Halifax lies on both sides of a valley and, although only a hamlet before the cloth trade was introduced there about 1500, the existing seventeenth century church of St John Baptist is known to stand on a site consecrated before 1066. Piece Hall, now a market, dates from the thirteenth century. The historic gibbet of Halifax, where cloth thieves were executed after trial by a special jury of sixteen, is preserved in the form of a model in the museum. Batley and Dewsbury are chiefly interested in heavy woollen goods and blankets, they are old established towns, each with an Early English church dedicated to All Saints.

Like many of the northern industrial cities Bradford and its satellites lie within a few miles of fine country, of heather covered moorlands and the dales. Haworth is a typical moorland village, within ten miles of Bradford, made famous by the home of the Brontës, whose novels depicted Yorkshire life and scene in the last century. Charlotte and Emily are buried at Haworth.

Wakefield has been the administrative centre of the West Riding from early times, and the see of a bishop since 1888. The Saxon settlement, known as Plegwyk, may have been the predecessor of Wackefeld, a manor owned by Edward the Confessor, and granted by William the Conqueror to his son-in-law, earl William of Warrenne whose great estates included large tracts of Sussex and Surrey and Norfolk. Manorial records, dating back to about 1272, are preserved in the rolls office at Wakefield. The Normans established a cloth trade there, built churches, schools and bridges, and in the fourteenth century it was a prosperous town, much larger than either Leeds or Bradford. It was a well built town, walled and protected by the four bars of Kirkgate, Warrengate, Westgate and Northgate. On December 30th, 1460, the battle of Wakefield Green, between Richard, duke of York, and Henry VI, ended in the duke's defeat and his execution at York. The citizens did not join the insurgents at the Pilgrimage of Grace in 1536, and so escaped the heavy hand of the Council of the North. In the Civil War of the seventeenth century the town was taken by Fairfax, but Sandal Castle stood out for the king for two years. The woollen trade gradually passed to the great towns a few miles to the west and agriculture again became the most prominent local industry. The town is, however, in the rich coalfield of south

Yorkshire, and conducts a variety of industrial enterprises including engineering and foundries, and colliery and other machinery, supporting a population of nearly sixty thousand. The cathedral, formerly the parish church of All Saints, was built towards the end of the fifteenth century. The spire (the tallest in Yorkshire) was rebuilt in 1860. The mediæval chantry, by Wakefield old bridge, is one of the only three such chapels remaining in England. An old timbered house, "Six Chimneys," gives a good idea of the town buildings in the fifteenth to sixteenth centuries. The grammar school, established in 1591, produced several famous men, notably John Radcliffe, who was born in Wakefield in 1650, and founded the Radcliffe observatory, hospital and library at Oxford. The spacious public buildings are modern, while the town has had presented to it, and has purchased, estates which provide the people with fine gardens and parks.

Pontefract, or Pomfret, is said to derive from two Latin words meaning "broken bridge," and people were described at one time as living above, or below, bridge, but both the bridge and the social distinction have long since disappeared. The site of the town is high and commanding and thereabouts was a Roman, and then a Saxon, settlement overlooking Watling street which crossed the river Don at Castleford, a few miles to the north. After the Norman Conquest, the de Lacys built Pontefract Castle, which remained in their family for ten generations, when it was forfeit to the Crown through the disloyalty of Thomas, earl of Lancaster. The castle is still part of the royal duchy of Lancaster, from whom the corporation hold a lease. It is the traditional, probably the actual, scene of the murder of Richard II. The castle was dismantled soon after the Civil War, on the petition of the burghers who had suffered grievous loss in the sieges.

It became a borough by charter in 1484. In the old market place is the Butter Cross, and the parish church of St. Giles, dating from the fourteenth century, and with a fine octagonal tower. The principal industry is coal mining but the more popularly celebrated is the manufacture of "Pontefract Cakes," a liquorice sweetmeat commanding a large trade.

Away from the coalfield, there is a charming country side, particularly to the east and south. From the hills about Pontefract it is possible to get a glimpse of Selby, some ten miles north east an ancient and populous market town, on the river Ouse where it is still navigable for small sea going vessels. A considerable agricultural trade of the West Riding looks to Selby as its centre and the town is especially famous for its magnificent church. In 1069 William I founded the Benedictine abbey there, of which this fine

church remains. It has known several disasters, necessitating considerable restoration, but much beautiful Norman and Decorated work has survived. Cawood Castle was a palace of the archbishop of York, and Wolsey himself resided there. The gatehouse tower, erected in the time of Henry VI, still stands.

In the twenty miles south of Selby we re-enter the coal-fields, of which Doncaster is an important centre. The works of the former Great Northern railway (now the L & N E R) are there, and general iron manufactures, including machinery, the river Don is navigable, and handles a large coal traffic. The most notable building is the parish church of St. George, with its lofty central tower, rebuilt in 1858. The village of Askern, north of the town, was laid out as the first colliery "garden city" in 1920. Doncaster is famous for its race meetings, particularly the St. Leger, run on the Town Moor every September.

Wentworth Woodhouse, four miles from Rotherham, a mansion in the Classic style, is reputed to be the largest private house in England. The seat of earl Fitzwilliam, it was erected on the site of an older house by the first marquis of Rockingham (died 1750), a Wentworth, of whom the great earl of Strafford was the most distinguished member. Many of the Van Dyck's painted for Strafford hang in the present mansion. The ancient Yorkshire family of Fitzwilliam became specially prominent in the time of Elizabeth. William, the third baron of an Irish peerage, was created an earl of the United Kingdom in 1746. He married Anne, daughter of the marquis of Rockingham, who brought Wentworth Woodhouse and large estates to the family.

Sheffield, the great steel producing centre of England, lies in the extreme south of Yorkshire, along the low-lying river Don, and its tributary valleys; not of prepossessing appearance, it is yet an ancient place, renowned for the high quality of its manufactures, and situated on the edge of moorland hills and dales, and the lovely Peak district of north Derbyshire. Soon after the Norman Conquest, Sheffield Castle was the stronghold of the Furnivals. Nothing but their name, and that of their castle, remains of these early lords, although certain lands are administered in trust, founded for the benefit of the town by the third lord Furnival in 1297. The gates and bars of the fortified town of the middle ages appear also in name only. The manor passed to the Talbots, earls of Shrewsbury, and then to the dukes of Norfolk, and from the late duke the corporation acquired the ancient market rights and privileges of the town. The manor house was formerly the residence of the earls of Shrewsbury, and there Mary Queen of Scots was imprisoned from 1570-4.

The public buildings are modern, the town hall was built in 1897, and extended in 1923, the city hall in 1932, and both are fine buildings, worthy of the fifth largest city in England. The Company of Cutlers was founded in 1565, and their hall, opposite the cathedral, built in 1832 on the site of an older hall, contains the noble banqueting room where the historic Cutlers' feast is given every October, after the annual election of a master cutler.

The university arose from three colleges established in the last century, and, in 1905, King Edward VII opened the new buildings of the university of Sheffield. The department of mining and metallurgy has acquired a high reputation for its research work. The parish church of St Peter and St Paul became the cathedral of the new see in 1913. It dates from the twelfth century, although frequent alterations and restorations have practically eliminated the oldest parts. The Shrewsbury chapel contains interesting memorials, and the ancient records of the church throw light on much of the early history of the city. Sheffield is provided with more than twenty fine parks, woodlands and recreation grounds, the gifts of generous citizens and the acquisitions of an enterprising city council. In Weston Park is the city museum and the Mappin art gallery, containing chiefly modern English paintings.

It would seem that cutlery was made in Sheffield from very early times, but in 1743 Huntsman of Sheffield discovered a process for tempering steel so that it combined the hardest wearing qualities with the keenest cutting edge, and in this particular class of steel the city built up a world reputation that was extended later to its forgings and castings. In 1914, in the same city, the process of stainless steel was discovered—a beneficent invention that has found its way into every household. Old Sheffield plate was a process of plating copper with a layer of silver but, after 1840, it was displaced by the newer invention of electro plating, which enabled silver coated articles to be mass produced. Old Sheffield plate has, therefore, become a valuable antique.

EAST RIDING

The smallest Riding is the greatest agricultural district, and the highest proportion namely, nine tenths, of its area is under cultivation. The till or boulder clay of the Holderness district is the richest soil in the county, and the careful cultivation of Yorkshire farmers has made the chalk wolds into one of the best soils for grain crops. Holderness is the low lying district north of the Humber to the sea coast, which also keeps at a low level from Spurn Point, until it curves seawards to the fine promontory of Flamborough Head. Then, after the hills around Filey,

the coastal district sinks again to Scarborough. At the lower levels the sea has frequently encroached, but a large acreage of land has been reclaimed. From near Scarborough, the river Derwent forms the boundary to York, and thence by the Ouse to the Humber, which is also the county boundary of Lincolnshire.

The Yorkshire wolds extend over the middle of the East Riding, and appear again over a large part of Lincolnshire. Including the extensive agricultural trade, the chief business of the East Riding is on the Humber.

Hull is the third of the great ports in England importing the produce and raw materials needed by one third of the population of Britain. Where the river Hull flows into the Humber, a little trading settlement by the name of Wyke upon Hull, grew in the course of the thirteenth century to be the third port in England for the export of wool. When Edward I visited Wyke in 1293 it belonged to the Church. The king acquired the lands and privileges, and re-named the place Kingston upon Hull, and in 1299 granted it a charter of incorporation. In 1331 further privileges were granted by Edward III, and it was then that William de la Pole was elected first mayor of the town. His son, first earl of Suffolk, was also mayor, and his successors after him. In 1408 the then mayor of Hull attended on the earl at Wingfield Castle, in Suffolk—in 1931 the lord mayor of Hull visited Wingfield, and a tablet in the church there commemorates the historical significance of the event, a link with the past, dear to English people.

In the middle ages the town continued its prosperous course; churches, merchants' houses, religious foundations and schools were built; some twenty guilds governed the various industries of the locality. The navigation of the Humber was improved, and fishing was added to the successful industries from about 1600. In the Civil War, Hull was notably for the parliament and actually refused Charles I admittance to the town. About one hundred and fifty years ago, the population was less than a tenth of what it is now. Soon afterwards, between 1774 and 1778, the first docks were constructed, in 1840 came the railways and there began the great developments that have carried Hull to the eminent position in industry it occupies to day.

Holy Trinity church is one of the largest parish churches, and the oldest brick building of its kind, in the county. Nothing remains of the religious houses, but the ancient charter house was built as the *Maison Dieu*, or home for the aged. The grammar school was in existence by about 1340 and the present buildings were erected in 1383. Two notable citizens were educated there. Andrew Marvell, who represented the town in parliament and was a friend of Milton's, and William Wilberforce. At the

age of twenty-one, Wilberforce, who fought all his life for the abolition of slavery, was elected member of parliament for Hull. A few days after his death, on July 29th, 1833, the complete abolition of slavery throughout the Empire was an accomplished fact. Wilberforce House, where he was born, still stands and is preserved in his honour, which the prominent Doric column in the centre of the town also commemorates. The fine public and other buildings are modern, while the development of Ferensway will not only be a noble improvement, but will also commemorate a great benefactor to his town.

There are many charming villages here, in the relation of suburbs, and the sea, at the rising resorts of Withernsea and Hornsea, is only half an hour's journey. Bridlington is an important seaside and residential place, the old town being about a mile inland. The wide sweep of the bay affords one of the most secure harbours on the east coast. The limestone rocks of Flamborough Head, rising to a height of 450 feet, have been worn by the action of the sea into fantastic shapes, and pierced by a number of caverns. North of the Head is another bay, with the town of Filey on the overlooking cliffs, the site of ancient settlements; Roman antiquities have been discovered, and the old church of St. Oswald is partly Norman. The sands, and the amenities added to the pleasant natural position of Filey have placed its name among the favoured seaside resorts.

Away from the sea, towards the wolds, lies a typical agricultural country, with considerable market towns, such as Great Driffield, the principal agricultural centre; Pocklington, with its important fairs, and Early English church, and sixteenth-century grammar school that is now a large public school; Market Weighton and Beverley, the capital of the East Riding.

Ancient Beverlac, or Beaver-lake, is known to us as Beverley, the possessor of a superb minster, erected from the thirteenth to the fifteenth centuries, and one of the finest Gothic churches in Europe. St. John of Beverley—whose banner was unfurled with those of the northern cities at the battle of the Standard—lived from about 640 to 721. He rebuilt the church in Beverley monastery, and was himself buried there. He had been bishop of Hexham and of York, and by reason of the miracles said to have been performed at his tomb, he was canonised in 1037. The monastery was succeeded by a college of secular canons, one of whose provosts was Thomas à Becket, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. From the seventh to the sixteenth centuries the manor of Beverley belonged to the archbishopric of York, and to that fact, and to the pence of countless pilgrims to St. John's

shrine, the town owed its importance and wealth. Thurston, archbishop of York, granted the burghers their first charter in the time of Henry I, one of the earliest to be granted to any town in England. Commerce and the cloth weavers were mentioned as early as 1315. Of the existing church of St John the Evangelist, known as Beverley Minster part of the nave transepts and aisles, choir and Lady chapel are Early English and a superb example of that style, the remainder of the nave is Decorated as is the west front. An exquisite Early English staircase which led to the vanished chapter house, the lovely Decorated Percy shrine, the carving in the choir and the memorial of the East Yorkshire Regiment are among its chief glories.

This was once a walled town, and of its five gates the North Bar, built in 1410, still stands. Strangely, as it appears to us the great church of St Mary was originally a chapel of ease. It is of the Perpendicular and Decorated periods with a central and pinnacled tower, and a great south porch flanked by turrets of beautiful workmanship. John Fisher bishop of Rochester, was a native of Beverley. His opposition to the policy of Henry VIII brought him to Tower Hill in 1535, he, with sir Thomas More, was canonised by the Roman Catholic Church in 1935.

Other splendid churches are at Patrington, at the mouth of the Humber, and Howden, in the south west of the Riding, both mainly of the Decorated period. Goodmanham in the south wolds, is in all probability the place where King Edwin of Northumbria was converted to Christianity, by bishop Paulinus, before his baptism at York.

Every East Riding town has its manor or hall, and there are several prominent estates. Burton Agnes Hall, between Great Driffield and Bridlington, is a red brick manor of the late sixteenth century. Rise Park, Londesborough, and Everingham, open their gardens to the public together with Garrowby and Sledmere, one of the famous stud farms of the North, and Birdsall home of lord Middleton, lord lieutenant of the East Riding. It is indeed a pleasant land, where quiet villages and churches, inns and greens stand unaware of time and close to natural things, content in a world distraught by cities.

England, for a valediction, can command the literature of the ages. Shall we say, with Virgil 'Let fields and streams, purling through the valleys, be my delight, unambitious, may I court the rivers and the woods'—or our own Walter de la Mare

No lovelier hills than thine have laid
My tired thoughts to rest,
No peace of lovelier valleys made
Like peace within my breast

DISHES WHICH MAY BE SAMPLED

	Yorkshire pudding	
Hams	Parkin	Oatcakes
Pomfret cakes		Wensleydale cheese

BOOKS WHICH MAY BE READ

Mrs George Banks *Bond Slaves* (Early nineteenth century.)
 Amelia E. Barr : *Between Two Loves. Master of His Fate.*
 Mary Beaumont : stories of,
 Phyllis Bentley . *Inheritance Carr. Trio.*
 R. D. Blackmore *Mary Anerley* (End eighteenth century.)
 Florence Bone : *Mistress of Paradise.*
 E. C Booth novels of,
 Charlotte Brontë *Shirley Jane Eyre.*
 Emily Brontë : *Wuthering Heights.*
 J. E. Buckrose : novels of,
 J. S. Fletcher : novels of,
 Oswald Harland . *Golden Plough.*
 "Ashton Hilliers" (Henry Wallis) : *Memoirs of a Person of Quality.*
 Winifred Holtby : *The Land of Green Ginger. South Riding.*
 Storm Jameson : *The Lovely Ship. (Whitby)*
 Sheila Kaye-Smith . *Iron and Smoke. (Cleveland)*
 Rosa M. Kettle . *The Mistress of Langdale Hall.*
 Mary Lankskill : novels of,
 Caroline Marriage : *The Luck of Darerakes.*
 Frederic W. Moorman : stories of,
 William Riley : novels of,
 Osbert Sitwell : *Before the Bombardment. (Scarborough.)*
 James K. Snowden : stories of,
 Laurence Sterne : *Tristram Shandy.*
 Halliwell Sutcliffe : novels of,

LOVE thou thy land, with love far-bought
From out the storied Past, and used
Within the Present, but transfused
Through future time by power of thought,

True love turned round on fixed poles,
Love, that endures not sordid ends,
For English natures, freemen, friends,
Thy brothers and immortal souls

This is the land that freemen till,
That sober-suited Freedom chose,
The Land where girt with friends or foes
A man may speak the thing he will ,

A land of settled government,
A land of just and old renown,
Where Freedom slowly broadens down
From precedent to precedent

Where faction seldom gathers head,
But by degrees to fullness wrought,
'The strength of some diffusive thought
Hath time and space to work and spread

We are a people yet
Though all men else their nobler dreams forget,
Confused by brainless mobs and lawless Powers ;
Thank Him who isled us here and roughly set
His Briton in blown seas and storming showers,
We have a voice with which to pay the debt
Of boundless love and reverence and regret
To those great men who fought and kept it ours

TENNYSON.

STATISTICAL APPENDIX

THE Counties of England are placed in alphabetical order, with their area and population, chief towns (the county town first) and market and early closing days

While every effort has been made to provide the latest information, changes are sometimes made locally and no guarantee of accuracy can be given

Area and population are from the 1931 census

BEDFORDSHIRE—302 942 acres Population 220 525

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
BEDFORD	40 554	Saturday	Thursday
Dunstable	8 976	Wed & Sat	"
Luton	68,523	Mon & Sat	Wednesday

BERKSHIRE—463,830 acres Population 311,453

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
READING	97,149	Mon & Sat	Wednesday
Abingdon	7,241	Monday	Thursday
Maidenhead	17,515	Tuesday	Wednesday
Newbury	13 340	Thursday	"
Wallingford	2,840	Friday	"
Wokingham	7,294	Tuesday	"
Windsor	20,287	—	"

BUCKINGHAMSHIRE—479 360 acres Population 271,586

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
AYLESBURY	13 387	Wed & Sat	Thursday
Buckingham	3 083	Saturday	"
High Wycombe	27,988	Friday	"
Slough	33 530	Tuesday	Wednesday

CAMBRIDGESHIRE—553,241 acres Population 217,702

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
CAMBRIDGE	66,789	Saturday	Thursday
MARCH	11,266	Wednesday	Tuesday
Ely	8 381	Thursday	"
Wisbech	12,006	Mon & Sat	Wednesday

CHESHIRE—652,383 acres Population 1,087 655

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
CHESTER	41,440	Saturday	Wednesday
Altrincham	21,356	Tues & Sat	"
Bebington	26,740	—	Thursday
Birkenhead	147,803	Tues & Fri.	"

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
Congleton . . .	12,885	Tues & Sat	Wednesday
Crewe . . .	46,069	Various	"
Dukinfield . . .	19,311	—	Tuesday
Hyde . . .	32,075	Saturday	"
Macclesfield . . .	34,905	Various	Wednesday
Sale . . .	28,071	—	"
Stalybridge . . .	24,831	Saturday	Tuesday
Stockport . . .	125,490	Fri & Sat	Thursday
Wallasey . . .	97,626	—	Wednesday

CORNWALL—868,167 acres Population 317,968

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
BODMIN . . .	5,526	Saturday	Wednesday
Falmouth . . .	13,492	"	"
Launceston . . .	4,071	"	Thursday
Penzance . . .	11,331	Thurs & Sat	Friday
St Ives . . .	6,687	Saturday	Thursday
Truro . . .	11,064	Wed & Sat	Friday

CUMBERLAND—973,086 acres Population 263,151

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
CARLISLE . . .	57,303	Saturday	Thursday
Whitehaven . . .	21,159	Various	Friday
Workington . . .	24,751	Wed & Sat	Thursday

DERBYSHIRE—647,824 acres Population 757,374

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
DERBY . . .	142,403	Tues & Fri	Wednesday
Alfreton . . .	21,234	Saturday	"
Buxton . . .	15,349	"	"
Chesterfield . . .	64,160	"	"
Glossop . . .	19,569	Fri & Sat	Tuesday
Heanor . . .	22,381	Saturday	Wednesday
Ilkeston . . .	32,813	"	"
Long Eaton . . .	22,345	Fri & Sat	Thursday
Swadlincote . . .	20,308	"	Wednesday

DEVONSHIRE—1,571,364 acres Population 732,968

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
EXETER . . .	66,029	Friday	Wed or Sat
Barnstaple . . .	14,700	"	Wednesday
Bideford . . .	8,778	Tuesday	"
Plymouth . . .	208,182	Tues & Thurs	"
Tiverton . . .	9,610	Tuesday	Thursday
Torquay . . .	46,165	—	Wed & Sat
Totnes . . .	4,526	Friday	Thursday

DORSET—622,843 acres. Population 239,352

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing.</i>
DORCHESTER . . .	10,030	Wed & Sat.	Thursday
Bridport . . .	5,917	Wed & Sat.	"
Poole . . .	57,211	Thursday	Wednesday
Shaftesbury . . .	2,367	Saturday	"
Weymouth . . .	22,188	Friday	"

DURHAM—649,420 acres. Population 1,486,175

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
DURHAM . . .	16,224	Saturday	Wednesday
Darlington . . .	72,086	Mon & Sat	"
Gateshead . . .	122,447	Mon & Tues	"
Hartlepool . . .	20,537	Daily Fish Mkt	"
Hartlepool, West. . .	68,135	—	"
Jarrow . . .	32,018	—	"
South Shields . . .	113,455	Sat & Mon	"
Stockton-on-Tees . . .	67,722	Wednesday	Thursday
Sunderland . . .	185,824	Monday	Wednesday

* ESSEX—977,764 acres. Population 1,755,459

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
CHELMSFORD . . .	26,537	Friday	Wednesday
Barking . . .	51,270	—	Thursday
Colchester . . .	48,701	Saturday	"
Harwich . . .	12,046	—	Wednesday
Maldon . . .	6,359	Thursday	"
Romford . . .	35,918	Wednesday	Thursday
Saffron Waldon . . .	5,930	Tuesday	"
Southend-on-Sea . . .	120,115	—	Wednesday

GLOUCESTERSHIRE—804,638 acres. Population 786,000.

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
GLOUCESTER . . .	52,937	Mon & Sat.	Thursday
Bristol . . .	397,012	Thursday	Wednesday
Cheltenham . . .	49,418	Thurs & Sat.	Wed & Sat
Tewkesbury . . .	4,352	Wed & Sat.	Thursday

HAMPSHIRE—1,055,811 acres. Population 1,102,770.

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
WINCHESTER . . .	22,970	Monday	Thursday
Aldershot . . .	34,280	—	Wednesday
Basingstoke . . .	13,865	Wed & Sat	Thursday
Bournemouth . . .	116,797	—	Wednesday
Portsmouth . . .	249,283	Various	"
Southampton . . .	176,007	Wednesday	Wed & Sat.
ISLE OF WIGHT—94,146 acres. Population 83,454			

HERFORDSHIRE—538,924 acres. Population 111,767.

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing.</i>
HEREFORD . . .	24,163	Wed. & Sat.	Thursday
Leominster . . .	5,707	Friday	"

*HERTFORDSHIRE—404,520 acres. Population 401,206.

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing.</i>
HERTFORD . . .	11,378	Sat. & Mon.	Thursday
St Albans . . .	28,624	Wednesday	"
Watford . . .	56,805	Tuesday	Wednesday

HUNTINGDONSHIRE—233,985 acres. Population, 56,206

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing.</i>
HUNTINGDON . . .	4,106	Saturday	Wednesday
St. Ives . . .	2,664	Monday	Thursday
Godmanchester . . .	1,993	—	Wednesday

*KENT—975,978 acres Population 1,219,273.

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing.</i>
MAIDSTONE . . .	42,280	Tuesday	Wednesday
Canterbury . . .	24,446	Sat & Mon.	Thursday
Chatham . . .	42,999	—	Wednesday
Dover . . .	41,097	Various	"
Folkestone . . .	35,482	—	"
Rochester . . .	31,193	Tuesday	"

LINCOLNSHIRE—1,705,293 acres. Population 624,589.

Holland—263,120 acres. Population 92,330.

Kesteven—471,402 acres. Population 110,060.

Lindsey—970,771 acres Population 422,199.

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing.</i>
LINCOLN . . .	66,243	Tues & Fri.	Wednesday
BOSTON . . .	16,600	Wednesday	Thursday
SLEAFORD . . .	7,025	Monday	"
Cleethorpes . . .	28,621	—	"
Grantham . . .	19,711	Thurs & Sat.	"
Grimsby . . .	92,458	Various	"
Louth . . .	9,682	Wed & Fri.	"
Stamford . . .	9,947	Mon. & Fri.	"
Scunthorpe and Frod'ham	33,761	Friday	"

LANCASHIRE—1,200,122 acres Population 5039,455

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
LANCASTER . . .	43,383	Saturday	Wednesday
Bacup . . .	20,590	Wednesday	Tuesday
Barrow-in-Furness	66,202	Wed & Sat	Thursday
Blackburn . . .	122,697	Wednesday	"
Blackpool . . .	101,553	Saturday	Wednesday
Bolton . . .	177,250	Mon & Sat	"
Bootle . . .	76,770	—	"
Burnley . . .	98,256	Mon & Sat	Tuesday
Bury . . .	56,182	Wed & Sat	"
Clitheroe . . .	12,008	Saturday	Wednesday
Colne . . .	23,791	Wednesday	Tuesday
Fleetwood . . .	23,001	Tues & Fri	Wednesday
Liverpool . . .	855,688	Daily	"
Lytham St Anne's	25,764	Tues & Sat	"
Manchester . . .	766,378	"	"
Middleton . . .	29,188	Friday	"
Morecambe . . .	24,542	—	"
Nelson . . .	38,304	—	Tuesday
Oldham . . .	140,314	Mon & Sat.	"
Preston . . .	119,001	Saturday	Thursday
Prestwich . . .	23,881	—	Wednesday
Radcliffe . . .	24,675	Friday	"
Rawtenstall . . .	28,587	—	Tuesday
Rochdale . . .	90,263	Mon & Sat	"
St Helen's . . .	106,789	"	Thursday
Salford . . .	223,438	—	Wednesday
Southport . . .	78,925	Wed & Sat	Tuesday
Warrington . . .	79,317	"	Thursday
Widnes . . .	40,619	—	Wednesday
Wigan . . .	85,357	Friday	"

LEICESTERSHIRE—532,779 acres Population 541,861.

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
LEICESTER . . .	239,169	Various	Thursday
Coalville . . .	21,880	Mon & Tues	Wednesday
Loughborough . . .	26,945	Thurs & Sat	"

*MIDDLESEX—148,691 acres Population 1,638,728

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
BRENTFORD . . .	62,618	—	Thursday
Enfield . . .	67,874	—	Wednesday
Harrow . . .	26,380	—	"
Uxbridge . . .	31,880	—	"

MONMOUTHSHIRE—349,569 acres. Population 434,958.

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing.</i>
NEWPORT . . .	89,203	Wednesday	Thursday
Abergavenny . . .	8,608	Tues. & Fri.	"
Monmouth . . .	4,731	Friday	"

NORFOLK—1,315,064 acres. Population 504,940.

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing.</i>
NORWICH . . .	126,236	Wed. & Sat.	Thursday
Great Yarmouth . . .	56,771	"	"
King's Lynn . . .	20,583	Tuesday	Wednesday
Thetford . . .	4,098	Saturday	Thursday

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE—638,612 acres Population 361,313.

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
NORTHAMPTON . . .	93,341	Wed. & Sat.	Thursday
PETERBOROUGH . . .	43,551	Wed & Sat.	"
Brackley . . .	2,181	Alternate Mon.	Tuesday
Daventry . . .	3,609	Wednesday	Thursday
Higham Ferrers . . .	2,930	—	Wed. & Thurs.
Kettering . . .	31,220	Fri. & Sat.	Thursday
Wellingborough . . .	21,223	"	"

NORTHUMBERLAND—1,291,978 acres Population 756,782.

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing.</i>
NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE . . .	283,156	Wed. & Sat.	Wed. & Sat.
Berwick-on-Tweed . . .	12,299	Mon. & Sat.	Thursday
Morpeth . . .	7,391	Wednesday	"
Tynemouth . . .	64,922	Daily Fish Mkt.	Wednesday

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE—540,015 acres. Population 712,731.

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing.</i>
NOTTINGHAM . . .	268,801	Sat. & Wed.	Thursday
Carlton . . .	22,325	—	"
East Retford . . .	14,229	Saturday	Wednesday
Mansfield . . .	46,077	Several	"
Newark-on-Trent . . .	18,060	Wednesday	Thursday
Worksop . . .	26,285	"	"

OXFORDSHIRE—479,224 acres. Population 209,621.

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
OXFORD . . .	80,539	Wednesday	Thursday
Banbury . . .	13,953	Thursday	Tuesday
Chipping Norton . . .	3,499	Wednesday	Thursday
Henley-on-Thames . . .	6,621	Thursday	Wednesday
Woodstock . . .	1,484	Tuesday	Thursday

RUTLAND—92,273 acres		Population 17,401.	
	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
OAKHAM . . .	3,191	Mon & Sat	Thursday
Uppingham (R D) . .	5,292	Wednesday	"

SHROPSHIRE—861,800 acres		Population 244,156	
	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
SHREWSBURY . . .	32,372	Wed & Sat.	Thursday
Bishop's Castle . . .	1,352	Friday	Wednesday
Bridgnorth . . .	5,151	Saturday	Thursday
Ludlow . . .	5,642	Monday	"
Oswestry . . .	9,754	Wed & Sat.	"
Wenlock . . .	14,149	Monday	Wednesday

SOMERSET—1,036,910 acres		Population 475,142	
	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
TAUNTON . . .	25,178	Saturday	Thursday
Bath . . .	68,815	Wednesday	"
Bridgwater . . .	17,139	"	"
Chard . . .	4,054	Thursday	Wednesday
Glastonbury . . .	4,512	Alternate Mon.	"
Wells . . .	4,831	Saturday	"
Weston-super-Mare . .	28,554	Alternate Mon.	Thursday
Yeovil . . .	19,077	Friday	"

STAFFORDSHIRE—737,886 acres		Population 1,431,359	
	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
STAFFORD . . .	29,485	Tues & Sat.	Wednesday
Bilston . . .	31,255	Mon & Sat.	Thursday
Burton upon-Trent . .	49,486	Thursday	Wednesday
Cannock . . .	34,585	Saturday	Thursday
Coseley . . .	25,137	—	"
Lichfield . . .	8,507	Friday	Wednesday
Newcastle-under-Lyme	23,246	Several	Thursday
Rowley Regis . . .	41,235	Friday	"
Smethwick . . .	84,406	Several	Wednesday
Stoke-on-Trent . . .	276,639	Several	Thursday
Tamworth . . .	7,509	Saturday	Wednesday
Tipton . . .	35,814	Tuesday	"
Walsall . . .	103,059	Tues & Sat.	Thursday
Wednesbury . . .	31,531	Wednesday	"
West Bromwich . . .	81,303	Saturday	Wednesday
Willenhall . . .	21,150	—	Thursday
Wolverhampton . . .	133,202	Wed. & Sat.	"

SUFFOLK—948,269 acres. Population 401,114.

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
IPSWICH . . .	87,502	Tues. & Sat.	Wednesday
BURY ST EDMUNDS . .	16,708	Wed. & Sat.	Thursday
Lowestoft . . .	41,769	Saturday	"
Sudbury . . .	7,007	Thursday	Wednesday
Beccles . . .	6,545	Friday	"
Southwold . . .	2,753	Mon. & Thur.	"

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
IPSWICH . . .	87,502	Tues. & Sat.	Wednesday
BURY ST EDMUNDS . .	16,708	Wed. & Sat.	Thursday
Lowestoft . . .	41,769	Saturday	"
Sudbury . . .	7,007	Thursday	Wednesday
Beccles . . .	6,545	Friday	"
Southwold . . .	2,753	Mon. & Thur.	"

*SURREY—461,833 acres. Population 1,180,878.

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
KINGSTON ON-THAMES .	39,055	Monday	Wednesday
Croydon . . .	233,032	—	"
Guildford . . .	30,754	Tuesday	"
Reigate . . .	30,825	Mon. & Sat.	"
Richmond . . .	37,797	—	"
Woking . . .	29,931	—	"

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
KINGSTON ON-THAMES .	39,055	Monday	Wednesday
Croydon . . .	233,032	—	"
Guildford . . .	30,754	Tuesday	"
Reigate . . .	30,825	Mon. & Sat.	"
Richmond . . .	37,797	—	"
Woking . . .	29,931	—	"

SUSSEX—932,471 acres. Population 769,859.

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
LEWES . . .	10,784	Mon & Tues.	Wednesday
CHICHESTER . . .	13,912	Wednesday	Thursday
Arundel . . .	2,490	—	Wednesday
Brighton . . .	147,427	—	Thurs. & Sat.
Eastbourne . . .	57,435	—	Wednesday
Hastings . . .	65,207	—	"
Worthing . . .	46,224	—	"

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
LEWES . . .	10,784	Mon & Tues.	Wednesday
CHICHESTER . . .	13,912	Wednesday	Thursday
Arundel . . .	2,490	—	Wednesday
Brighton . . .	147,427	—	Thurs. & Sat.
Eastbourne . . .	57,435	—	Wednesday
Hastings . . .	65,207	—	"
Worthing . . .	46,224	—	"

WARWICKSHIRE—624,676 acres. Population 1,535,007.

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
WARWICK . . .	13,459	Saturday	Thursday
Birmingham . . .	1,002,603	Several	Various
Coventry . . .	167,083	Friday	Thursday
Leamington . . .	29,669	Wednesday	"
Nuncaton . . .	46,291	Tues & Sat.	"
Rugby . . .	23,826	Mon & Sat.	Wednesday
Stratford-upon-Avon .	11,605	Fri. & Tues.	Thursday
Sutton Coldfield . .	29,928	—	"

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
WARWICK . . .	13,459	Saturday	Thursday
Birmingham . . .	1,002,603	Several	Various
Coventry . . .	167,083	Friday	Thursday
Leamington . . .	29,669	Wednesday	"
Nuncaton . . .	46,291	Tues & Sat.	"
Rugby . . .	23,826	Mon & Sat.	Wednesday
Stratford-upon-Avon .	11,605	Fri. & Tues.	Thursday
Sutton Coldfield . .	29,928	—	"

WESTMORLAND—504,917 acres. Population 65,408.

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
APPLEBY . . .	1,618	Saturday	Thursday
Kendal . . .	15,577	"	"

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
APPLEBY . . .	1,618	Saturday	Thursday
Kendal . . .	15,577	"	"

WILTSHIRE—860 829 acres Populat on 303 373

	<i>Populat on</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
SALISBURY	26,460	Tues & Sat	Wedne day
Calne	3 463	3rd Mon	
Cl ippenham	8,493	Friday	
Devizes	6 058	Thursday	
Marlborough	3,497	Saturday	
S vinton	62,401	Monday	
Trowbridge	12 011	Alt Tues	

WORCESTERSHIRE—447 678 acres Population 420 056

	<i>Populat on</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
WORCESTER	50 546	Wed & Sat	Thursday
Bewdley	2 868	—	Wednesday
Droitwich	4 553	Fr day	Thursday
Dudley	59 583	Tues & Sat	Wednesday
Evesham	8 799	Monday	
Halesowen	31 059	Saturday	Thursday
Kidderminster	28 917	Thurs & Tues	Wednesday
Oldbury	35 926	Tuesday	Thursday
Stourbridge	19 904	Saturday	

YORKSHIRE—3 891 967 acres Population 4 389 6 9

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
York City and County	3 730 acres		84 813
North Riding	1 360 133		469 375
West Riding	1 777 989		3 352 555
East Riding	750 115		482 936

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Market Day</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
YORK	84 813	Several	Wednesday
NORTH RIDING			
NORTHALLERTON	4 786	Wednesday	Thursday
Middlesbrough	138 274	Saturday	Wednesday
Redcar	20 160		
Scarborough	41 788	Thursday	
Thornaby-on Tees	21 233	Wednesday	Thursday
WEST RIDING			
WAKEFIELD	59 122	Several	Wednesday
Barnsley	71 522	Wednesday	Thursday
Batley	34 573	Fri & Sat	Tuesday
Bingley	20 553	Friday	
Bradford	298 041	Mon & Thurs	Wednesday
Brighouse	19 756	Wed & Sat	Tuesday
Castleford	21 784	Sat & Mon	Wednesday
Dewsbury	54 302	Wed & Sat	Tuesday
Doncaster	63 316	Tues & Sat	Thursday

	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Market Day.</i>	<i>Early Closing</i>
Goole . . .	20,239	Wednesday	Thursday
Hahfax . . .	98,115	Saturday	"
Harrogate . . .	39,770	Tues & Sat.	Wednesday
Huddersfield . . .	113,475	Tuesday	"
Keighley . . .	40,441	Wednesday	Tuesday
Leeds . . .	482,809	Tues & Sat.	Wednesday
Morley . . .	23,396	Fri & Sat	Tuesday
Pontefract . . .	19,057	Tues. & Sat.	Thursday
Pudsey . . .	14,761	Saturday	Wednesday
Ripon . . .	8,591	Thursday	"
Rotherham . . .	69,691	Mon & Fri.	Thursday
Sheffield . . .	511,757	Tues & Sat.	"
Shipley . . .	30,242	Fri & Sat.	Wednesday
* EAST RIDING			
BEVERLEY . . .	14,012	Alternate Wed	Thursday
Bridlington . . .	19,705	Wed & Sat	"
Hull . . .	313,544	Tues. & Fri.	"

NOTE.—Counties marked thus * adjoin London and have also large centres of population within the metropolitan boundary.

Ashcombe, Lord, 209
 Ashdown Forest, 157 189
 Ashford, 173-6
 Ashleworth, 421
 Ashridge House, 149
 Askara 609
 Astley, 457, (Norfolk), 78
 Astley East c 470
 Astley Hall 638
 Aston Hall, 472
 Aston, J. L., 183
 Atherstone (Atherston), 470
 Attleborough, 70
 Audley Lord, 102 136
 Audley Inn 125 188
 Augustine 22 31 161 2, 168 172
 Austin, Alfred 175-6
 Avebury 275
 Avon, R. (Hants) 233, 246 273
 Avon, R. (Warwicks), 447 458
 Avon, R. (Bristol), 253, 299 301 5
 Axbridge, 308
 Axe Lodge, 520
 Axholme, 582
 Axminster 832
 Aylesbury 374-5
 Aylesford, L. of, 408
 Aylesham 71
 Ayscoughsee Hall 668

B

Babbacombe 339
 Babes in the Wood, 70
 Babingley, 75
 Babbraham House, 64
 Bacon Francis, 139 146 149
 Bacon, Roger, 74, 312, 402
 Bacup 638
 Baddenley Clinton 404
 Baddow, Great, 130
 Badminton House, 424
 Bagehot, Walter 47, 314
 Baggrave Hall, 342
 Bagshawes, 521
 Bagehot 211, 225
 Bakewell, 520
 Ballock, 145
 Balolds 403, 590, 595, 621
 Ball, John 163
 Balliol College, 403
 Bamburgh Castle, 588, 594
 Bampton (Oxon), 413, (Devon) 334
 Banbury, 412-13
 Bardney, 585
 Barham, R. H., 174 331
 Barkbury, 241
 Barking 124 127
 Barlborough Hall, 618
 Barle R., 322
 Barlynch, 322
 Barnack, 393
 Barnard Castle, 621-2
 Barnes, William, 284
 Barnett, 143-9
 Barnstaple 315-6
 Barnwell Castle, 392
 Barnwell Down, 95, 98
 Barnwood 421
 Barrington Court, 318
 Barrow in Furness, 632
 Barton 563; (Broad), 49
 Basing House 241
 Basingstoke, 241
 Baxensthaite 604
 Bath, 299-302 (Bishop) 309; (M of) 274 302
 Bathampton, 302
 Bath Road, 151 321 302
 Bathurst, Earl, 423
 Bathy, 667
 Battle Abbey, 196
 Bawtry, 323
 Bayeux tapestry, 223

Bayham Abbey, 189
 Baxter, Richard, 456
 Beachy Head, 185
 Beaconsfield, 373 4
 Beauchamp, Earl, 454
 Beauchamp, de, 460-3
 Beaufort, D. of, 424, 449
 Beaulieu, 247
 Beaumanor, 546
 Beaumont, de, 537
 Beau Nash, 185, 309
 Beccles, 83
 Becket, Thomas 4, 173, 223, 271, 385, 673
 Beckett House, 229
 Bede, 22 3, 86, 88 105, 124, 127, 140, 145
 161 2 172, 198, 211, 235, 250, 268, 320,
 618, 620
 Bedford, 379, 381; (D of), 106 144, 378-9
 Bedfordshire, 377-9
 Bedworth, 470
 Beech Hill, 224
 Beleigh Abbey, 130
 Beeston Castle, 509, (Priory), 71
 Belmont Abbey, 442
 Belper, 517
 Belton House, 370
 Belvedere Fort, 226
 Belvoir Castle, 341
 Bembridge, 254
 Benedictiones, 31
 Berkeley, E. of, 424, 426, (Castle) 423
 Berkeswell, 459
 Berkhamstead, 149
 Berkshire, 159, 220 1
 Bernicia, 378
 Berry Pomeroy, 349
 Berwick, 595
 Besant, Walter, 243
 Bestford, 454
 Bessingham, 71
 Bestwood Lodge, 524
 Beverley, 672-3
 Bewdley 456
 Bible the 24, 152, 162
 Bibury, 422
 Bicester, 411
 Bickleigh 332
 Bicknoller, 320
 Bideford 337-8
 Bidford 455
 Bickton 508
 Billerica, 125
 Billingham 623
 Billingshurst, 197
 Bilston, 499
 Bingley, 566
 Binham Priory, 70
 Binstead, 254
 Birchington, 179
 Birdlip, 421
 Birdsall House, 673
 Birkdale 642
 Birkenhead, 607-8
 Birmingham, 471-2
 Bisham Abbey, 227
 Bishop Auckland, 621
 Bishop Down, 271
 Bishop's Castle 485
 Bishops Stortford 142-3
 Bishops Waltham, 246
 Blackburn, 637
 Black Country 456 460 499
 Black Death 25, 85 268
 Blackdown, 218
 Blackgang, 255
 Blacklow Hill, 463
 Blackmoor, 233
 Blackmore (Dorset) 280 291
 Black Mt., 434, 435, 443
 Blackpool 636
 Black Prince, 75, 165, 173, 182, 312, 330, 373
 Blackwater, 123
 Blagdon, 304

- Blake, Robert 312 13
 Blanchland 212
 Blanford 292
 Blankney 562
 Blenheim Palace 411 12
 Bletchingley 213
 Bletchley, 276
 Bickling Hall 71
 Blindley Heath 213
 Blore Heath 495
 Bloxham, 412
 Blue Anchor 320
 Bluecoat School 203
 Blythburgh 81
 Boadicea 55 104 132
 Boar's Hill 410
 Boat Race 210
 Bockhampton 285
 Bodiam Castle 188
 Bodley Sir Thomas 330 403
 Bodmin 350-8
 Bognor Regis 201
 Bokuns, de 202 410
 Boltons 71 183 267
 Bolsover 318
 Bolton 637-8
 Bolton Abbey 664
 Borders 126 582
 Bordesley 448
 Borrow George, 65 7 72 67 553
 Bosbury 414
 Boscastle 354
 Boscombe 484
 Boscombe 210
 Bosham 201
 Boston 565-7
 Boswell James 495 517
 Bosworth (market) 843
 Botanic Gardens Royal 211
 Bottisham 24
 Bough Sarnes 602
 Boughton House, 289
 Boulter's Lock 227
 Bourne 370
 Bournemouth 248
 Bovey Tracey 341
 Bowland 231
 Bowmans, 611
 Bowood House 277
 Box 278
 Box Hill 217
 Bradenham, 274
 Bradfield 234
 Bradfield Combust 87
 Bradford 696; (E. of) 479 484
 Bradford-on-Avon 278
 Bradgate 446
 Bradlow 244
 Brakes 439
 Braintree 123
 Brampton 114
 Brampton Bryan 443
 Brancaster, 78
 Brantston 469
 Brasenose College 405
 Bray 100 227
 Braybrooke Lord 136
 Brede R. 183
 Breton HGS 455
 Brendon Hills, 219-20 322
 Brentford 131
 Brent Knoll 210
 Brentwood 125
 Brick 23
 Bridge Sollers, 462
 Bridgewater D. of 143
 Bridgnorth, 467
 Bridgwa et 218
 Bridlington 673-8
 Bridport 288
 Brigg 263
 Brighton 198
 Brinkburn 263
 Brinsop Court 442
 Bristol 205 474 9 (M of) 90
 Britannia 291
 Britham, 340
 Brurworth 288
 Broadclough 633
 Broadlands 245
 Broadmayne 286
 Broads the 44 69 71
 Broadstairs 170
 Broadwater 204
 Broadway 422
 Brockenhurst 248
 Brocket 144
 Brocklesby Park 563
 Brockworth 421
 Brogyntyn 487
 Bromsgrove 456
 Bromyard, 444
 Brocasfield 130 (Som.) 218
 Brontës 661 667
 Brosely 487
 Brough 210
 Brougham, 610
 Broughton Castle 651
 Broughton Castle (Oxon) 412
 Browne Sir Anthony 196 203
 Browne Sir Thomas, 67
 Brownlow, Earl 146 370
 Brown's Tom country 279
 Brownsea 223
 Brown Wally 248 253
 Brushford 372
 Bruton 210
 Brymore House 210
 Brympton d'Evercy 212
 Brynch D of 289 418 422 468 632
 Buckden, 109
 Buckfastleigh 841
 Buckingham 275-6 (D of) 102
 Buckinghamshire, 289, 371, (E. of), 370
 373
 Buckland Abbey 245
 Bucklebury 274
 Bude 279, 284
 Budleigh Salterton 233
 Buldwas Abbey 484
 Bumbury 609
 Bungay 63
 Buryas, John 95 240
 Bure R. 55, 66
 Burford Bridge, 217
 Burford (Oxon) 413
 Bugh (Cumb) 609
 Burgh Hubert de 145-9
 Burgh (Lincs) 845
 Burgh (Suffolk) 61
 Burghley House 293-4 671
 Barker, Edmund 273
 Burley on the Hill 549
 Burnham, Lord 273
 Burnham 78
 Burnham-on-Crouch 130
 Burners 72 217 201
 Burnley 637-8
 Burrington 204
 Burroughs 643
 Burton Agnes Hall 673
 Burton Cawett 459 469
 Burton (Lincs) 609
 Burton-on-Trent, 693
 Bury 622
 Bury H. 204
 Bury H. 241
 Bury St. Edmunds, 21 65-69
 Russet Park 279
 Bushey (Herts) 150 (Park) 132
 Butler Samuel 256 484
 Buthwaite 604
 Butted 134
 Buxton 220
 Byland Abbey 640
 Byron Lord 219

C
Cabot John 425
Cadbury (Som.) 811
Cadbury (Devon) 334
Cade Jack 175
Cadmon 680 681
Caerleon 435-6
Calster 70
Cala s 168
Calbeck 603
Calbourne 255-6
Calder Abbey 603
Caldron Snout, 6°1
Callith 851
Calshot Castle *45
Cam R. 55 108
Cambrensis Giraldus 486
Cambridge 93 96 9 (E and M) 95
Cambridge Lady M 4°4
Cambridgeshire 93-6
Cambridge University 93 103
Camden Marquis 189
Camden, W Ham 63, 438 585
Camel R 352
Camelot 311
Canington 319
Cannock Chase 495
Lanternbury 157 163 172 5
Cant i 157 163
Canute 107 201 238-9 291
Canvey Isle 1°3 127
Capella 126
Capethorne Hall 510
Cardham 35°
Cardwell, Lord 39
Carey William 640
Carhampton 320
Carnbrooke Castle 251 3
Carlisle 600-2 (E of) 60°
Carmanow 351
Carnarvon b. of 230
Carnforth 63° 634
Carrington Lord 374 6.6
Carrow 68
Carthusian, 31
Cartmel 632
Cartwright 48
Caryland 311
Carya, 837 839
Castellbury Park 139
Casterton, Great 549
Castle Acre 72
Castle Ashby 388
Castle Bromwich 470
Castle Cary, 310
Castle Combe 277
Cas le Dornington 344
Castleford, 688
Cast e l l i 833
Castle Howard, 681
Cas le Malwood 146
Castle Rising 72
Castleton, B O
Castor (Northants) 293
Cat and Fiddle S O
Caterham 218
Catinosa 849
Catow 834
Cattlatock 289
Cavendish, 618-9 832
Caversham 8°2 336
Cawood Castle 669
Cawston 71
Caxton, William 175
Ceike 144 193 394
Cedar k. eg 168, 235 246 250 2 9
B Crecq Abbey 289 290
I arthagord 835
Battle gonta 373
Battle Grove 419
Hawtry 822 4. = 43
Bayeux Tapestry } 20 3 4°

Chancellor of Exchequer, 46
Chanctonbury 204
Chapel-en-le-Frith 521
Chard 317 818
Chardford 248
Charlecote Park 468
Charles I 91 121 15° 226 231 393 400 53°
583, 623
Charles II 17 30 69 91 168 180 400 451
816
Charlton House 277
Charmminster 289
Charnwood Forest 546
Charing 176
Chart Great, 175
Charterhouse Hinton 302
Chartley Park 494
Charwell R. 410
Chatham 179 180
Chatsworth 519
Chatteris 95
Chaucer 24 139 149 174 230 307 580
Cheadle 496
Chockley 497
Cheddar 303
Cheesewring 353
Chelford 519
Chelmer R 1°4
Chelmsford 128
Cheltenham 423
Chepp ng Wycombe 373
Chepstow 434 436
Chequers Court 369
Cherry Flinton 94
Chertsey 210-211
Chessham 374
Cheshire 501 4
Chesil Bank 281
Chester 35, 477 604 7 (E. of) 503 6°8
Chesterfield 518
Chesters, 591
Cheviots 582 585 591
Chew Valley 804
Chewton Mend p 303
Chichele Archb 390 403
Chichester 185 197 209
Chicksands Priory 2 7
Chiddngfold 216
Chignals 131
Chigham Cas le 173
Chillingham Castle 564
Chilterns 135 209 374 6 395 410
Chipley 517
Chippenhams 277
Clipping Campdon 423
Chpping Norton 412
Clotham 217
Cholmondeley M of 73
Cholmondeleys, 509
Chod righ, 841
Chulmleigh, 234
Churchill Court 304
Church Stretton 488
Ciburston Lord, 240
Christ church 246
Christ Church Oxon 406
Christ's College Ca nbs 103
Christ's Hospital 203
Christianity 22 24 31 161 2
Cinque Ports, 170
 Cirencester 4°1; (battle) 439
Cissa, King 156 193, 19° 228
Cisbury Camp, 204
Cistercian, 81
Civil War 160 181 182, 187 172 206 281
412 293, 400 4°4, 4.0 617 638, 650
Clacton, 184
Clandon Park 218
Clapham 378
Clare, 87; College Camb. 101
Clare E. of 101 140 197 417 433
Claremont, °07
Clarewood 43 371

- Classical style, 33
 Clee and Clee 447
 Cleetborpes 563
 Cleeve, 320 (Glos.) 416
 Cleobury Mortimer 488
 Clevedon 505
 Cleveland 638-9
 Clewer 225
 Clifton, Nuct. 94 352
 Clifford 442 599 607 609 616 806
 Clifton 505 (College) 428
 Clipham 649
 Clithorne 636
 Clive Robert 561 455
 Cliveden 227 372
 Cleveley 337
 Clumber House, 533
 Clyst, 332
 Coal, 613 626
 Coalbrookdale 454
 Cob 334
 Cobbett William 218
 Cobham Hall 179
 Cobham Lord 218
 Cockayne Ha ley 379
 Cockington 339
 Cockney 83
 Corfe Castle 287
 Coggeshall 125 135
 Coke of Norfolk 78 837
 Colchester 124 131-4
 Coldham Hall 90
 Coldwaltham 197
 Coleford 423
 Coleridge S. T. 102 805 318 33* 604
 Colindale, 227
 Colman R. J. 65 218
 Colne 338
 Colne R. (Herts) 123 150 162
 Colne, R. (Essex) 123 4
 Combe Manor 3*2
 Combermere 508
 Communes, Philip de 29
 Compton Castle 310
 Compton Martin 304
 Compton Place, 196
 Compton Verney 486
 Condover Hall 457
 Conington, 511
 Conisby 546
 Coniston 431
 Connaught D. of 187 211 332
 Constable, John 65 91 123 2 1
 Constantine the Great 124 241 652
 Conway Lord, 178
 Cook Capt. 342 662
 Cockham 372
 Coft Hall 136 180
 Coquet, R. 502
 Coebridge 461
 Coburn Park 477
 Cornwall F. and D. of 250
 Cornwall 34 250-60 247 60
 Cornwells 297
 Cornwood, 344
 Cotnam 44
 Corpus Christi College Cambs 101
 Corpus Christi College Oxon 406
 Corham Court, 277
 Cotchay Manor 317
 Colblestone 319
 Cotnam, J. S. 67
 Cotswolds, 241 2*7 395 412, 415 421
 Cotton Charles 496 520
 Cotton Towns, 638-42
 Coughton Court 454
 Couard Hall, 487
 Courcy de 216
 Courtenay, 328-331 334
 Coventry 469 (2 of) 454
 Coverdale Myles, 320
 Cowdray Place, 131 202
 Cowes, 233
 Cowper William 149 376
 Crabbe George 278
 Cragside 592
 Cranborne 263 292
 Cranleigh 216
 Cranmer Thom. 178 816 400 403 325
 Craven Arms, 488
 Craven, E. of 232
 Credenhill 442
 Crediton 260 334
 Creedy Park 334
 Creighton Mandell 602
 Cressingham Manor 78
 Crews, 509 (31. of) 409
 Critchell 223
 Cricklade 276
 Crome John 67
 Cromer 71 78
 Crompton Samuel 658
 Cromwell Oliver 107 112 12 861
 Croome 454
 Crothorne 455
 Crosby 662
 Crocombe 309
 Cross in Hand 194
 Crouch R. 123-4
 Crowborough 189
 Crowhurst 216
 Crowland 568
 Crown Point, 63
 Crowden Abbey 491 497
 Croydon, 217 18
 Croomer Water 664
 Cuddesdon 397
 Culbone, 2*1
 Culpeper 302
 Culm R. 332
 Cumberland 578-9 597 9
 Cumberland E. and D. of 595 6 3
 Curdworth 459
 Curia Regia, 43
 Curzon Marquis of 188 317 6 3
 Cytheline 1*4
 Cynric, King 188 244 250

D

- Dale Abbey 315
 Dalton 632
 Danbury 130
 Danebury Hill 240
 Dares, 23 41 57 93 130 131 150 1*2 217
 238 241 242 251 266 277 290 310
 325, 312, 515 535 537 497 607 6 3 653
 Darby Abraham 4 9
 Darling Grace 594
 Darlington 6 2
 Darulry E. of 179
 Dart R. 328-40
 Dartington, 340
 Dartmoor 424 428
 Dartmouth, 340
 Darw n, Charles, 484 Erasmus, 408
 Datchet, 371
 Davenport Sir W Bromley 110
 Davenry 388
 Davis, Sir W Ferguson 334
 Davis John 240
 Dawlish 331
 Deal, 163, 168 170
 Dean (Devon), 341
 Declaration of Right, 46
 Decorated style 33
 Dee R. 562, 568
 Deethwell 423
 Delra 374, 384 449 613
 Denbigh, 205
 Denge 3*6
 Deorham 416
 Derby 115-6
 Derby E. of 506 518 625 6*7 642 644-5
 Derbyshire, 612 6
 Derham East, 71 2

Derwent, R., 615, 618-19
Derwent R. (Yorks), 651, 660, 671
Desborough, Lord, 142, 372
Desborough Castle, 373
Dethie, 614
Devana Via, 95
Devereux, 126, 440
Devil's Punch Bowl, 216
Devizes, 278
Devon, E. of, 251, 327, 331, 333, 342
Devonport, 343
Devonshire, 17, 34, 252-60, 324 8
Devonshire, D. of, 195, 328, 519-20, 664
Dewsbury, 666-7
Dickens, Charles, 68, 85, 174, 180, 243
Digbys, 291
Disraeli B., 219, 374
Dissolution, the, 82
Ditchley Park, 412
Ditching Beaton, 185, 194
Doddington, 509
Dogmersfield Park, 243
Dolbury (Som.), 304, (Devon), 334
Dolby, 541
Domesday (Book) Survey, 18 24, 41
Dominicans 82
Doncaster, 669
Donington, 567
Donnington Castle (Berks), 250
Donnington Hall, 544
Doone Valley, 322
Dorchester, 282-8
Dorchester (Oxon), 235, 410
Dorking, 217
Dorsey, 372
Dorriens 358
Dorset, E. of 137 153 178, 282, 599
Dorsetshire, 259-60, 280-2
Dove, R., 490, 494, 517
Dover, 188-9
Doverdale, Lord, 655
Downing College, Camb 103
Downshire, M. of, 225
Downside Abbey, 303
Downton, 272
Dormare, 333
Drake, Sir Francis 102, 329, 331, 343
Drake Tyrwhitt, 375
Drayton, Michael, 460
Driffeld, 672-3
Droitwich, 455
Droghda, 519
Duddon, R., 631
Dudley, 456-7
Dykinfield, 510
Dulverton, 322
Dumpling Green 71
Dunston Hill, 197
Dundry Hill, 304
Dunkery Hill, 523
Dunsmeir, 352
Dunmow, 136
Dunstable, 380
Dunstanburgh, 594
Dunster, 319-321
Dunwich, 85
Durham, 616-20; (H), 615
Durham Co., 875 879, 813 18
Dymchurch, 170
Dymoke, 565
Dyrham, 300
Dysart, E. of, 210

E
Ealdorman, 38
Earl, 40
Earley, 222
Earls Barton 388
Early English style 23
East, Sir Alfred, 389
East Anglia, 17, 23, 53-9, 263
East Anglian Hts., 64, 81, 138 262, 280
East Barsham Manor, 76-7

East Bergholt, 85
Eastbourne, 186, 195
Eastbury Manor, 127
Easthampstead Park, 225
Eastleigh, 245
East Quantoxhead 319
Eastwood House, 604
East Wynch 81, 203
Eaton Hall (Ches.), 508, (Heref.), 445
Ebber Gorge, 307
Ebbwfeet, 168
Edale, 621
Eddystone, 343
Eden, R., 598, 603, 606, 608-10
Edenbridge, 182
Edgcombe Mt., 243
Edgehill, 458, 464
Edington, 286
Edward I, 251, 450, 486 600
Edward II, 288, 413, 414
Edward III, 27, 228, 283
Edward IV, 435, 442
Edward VII, 75, 92, 183, 236, 353
Edward VIII 350
Edward the Confessor, 121, 225, 411
Edward the Elder, 141, 159 245, 365 382 490
Egbert King 24, 56, 125, 152, 209, 235, 363
Eggescliffe, 623
Eglington Abbey, 621
Egmont, E. of, 202, 218
Eldon, E. of, 288, 403 591
Eleanor, Queen, 137, 366, 652
Elex, J. P., 464
Ellot George, 470
Elizabeth, Queen, 50, 58, 144, 153, 187, 210, 453 464
Elizabethan, 33, 48
Ella, King, 138, 159, 186, 195; (Diers), 653
Ellesmere (Salop), 487, (E. of), 149
Elmhams (Suffolk), 83, (Norfolk), 72
Elmsfield, 410
Elstow, 379
Elvedon, 91
Ely, 93, 98 103 8
Embley, 248
Emmanuel College, Camb, 103
Empingham, 549
Enclosures, 19
Encombe House, 288
Enfield, 153
England
 architecture, 7, 30-5
 arts and crafts, 30, 52-3, 42
 books, 29, 162
 boroughs, 41
 character 36-7
 chivalry, 28, 36, 226
 chroniclers, 17, 23, 27, 39, 20
 constitution, 46-7
 cooking, 9
 copyhold, 43
 delicence, 39 47
 dress, 25, 30
 economic, 7, 18 21, 25-6 28 31 41, 47-9
 enclosures 19
 fa rs, 28, 99
 feudalism, 43
 government, 37-47
 guilds 27 42 98, 213
 houses 27-8, 20, 33
 hundred, 41
 invasions, 23-4
 inventions 48
 language, 25, 36-40 46 155
 language, 23-4, 30, 57
 law, 39 43-47
 meadowland, 17-20
 monasteries 31-2
 money, 26-7, 30 61
 nobility, 39 46, 46
 Norman, 24-5 28, 33-4 43
 parliament, 45-7
 people, 19, 23-31, 85-6, 42, 49

- place names, 19
 plague 24
 preservation societies 7
 rainfall 17
 Roman 21
 Saxon, 22-3 28 32-4, 89
 service, 24-9 44 50
 sheriff 44
 shares 2ⁿ 40-1 47
 size, 20
 slavery 23
 sport and games, 27 23-5
 theatre, 29
 towns, 26 41
 Tudor 30 31, 33
 war 28-9 48-9
 we are, 42
 English Folk Cookery 9
 Emsore Castle, 318
 Epping Forest 19 125 135
 Epworth 56ⁿ
 Eridge, 189
 Ermine street 95 139 145, 557 562
 Exendune Castle, 549
 Essex 125-6 (E. of) 1ⁿ 440
 Estatesmen 581
 Esthwa lewater 631
 Etchingham, 139
 Ethelbald King 364
 Ethelbert, King 22 139 161 173-4
 Etheldreda Queen 165
 Ethelfleda 364 459 480 493 504 539
 Ethelred 364 566
 Etton 371
 Etherow R., 310
 Evelyn John, 25, 19ⁿ
 Everingham Park, 673
 Evesham, 454
 Ewelme, 410
 Ewyas Harold 443
 Exe, R., 322, 329 331-2
 Exeter 328-331, (M. of) 304
 Exeter College (Oxon) 404
 Exmoor 296 319 322
 Exmouth 332
 Exton Park 649
 Eye, 54

F

- Fairfield House, 319
 Fairfield, 4ⁿ 2
 Fal, R., 555
 Falmouth, 356 (Vliet) 355 608
 Farnagdon, 229
 Farnleigh Hungerford 302
 Farnborough (Hants) 241
 Farnham, 602
 Farne Isles, 624
 Farnham, 216
 Farrington House, 255
 Fawce L. Henry 270
 Fawley 243
 Fawley Court, 411
 Fawley Park, 252
 Felbridge Woods, 71
 Fel x, Bishop 54 56 89
 Felkinstown, 25
 Feane Drayton, 543
 Feeny Compton 466
 Fens, 54 96 103 7 109 53ⁿ 568
 Ferguson, Sir T. Colyer 178
 Ferreira, de 613-4, 642 613
 Feudalism 63-4
 Field Place 205
 Flaxbury R. 278
 Filby Broad, 69
 Filby 270-2
 Finchampstead 214
 Fingle Bridge, 335
 Fisher John, 102 473
 Fish Hall 132
 FitzAlans, 72 190 203 494 484
 Fitzgerald, Edward, 68 89

- FitzOsborns 251 430 449
 Fitzwilliam Earl, 669
 Five Towns, 495
 Fladbury 455
 Flatholm, 295
 Flamborough, 670-2
 Flax 62
 Fleetwood 636
 Flodden 683, 694
 Folkestone 170-1
 Folklund 29
 Fonthill Abbey 273
 Ford Castle 594
 Forde Abbey 318
 Ford Hall, 5ⁿ 1
 Fordingbridge 246
 Foreland 170
 Forest of Dean 423
 Forsette John 223
 Fosseway 303 318 460 51 8 550 7
 Fortescue Ear 335
 Fotheringhay 390
 Fountains, 123
 Fountains Abbey 663
 Fowey 553
 Fox C. J. 250
 Fox George 543 534
 Framlingham 72 80
 Franklin Sir John, 565
 Freeman E. A. 106 406
 Fresham, 315
 Freshford 802
 Freshwater 253
 Friar Park, 411
 Friars 31-2
 Fries on 567
 Fries on 134
 Frodingham, 662
 Frodingham, 669
 Froissart 27
 Frome 303
 Frome R. 281-2
 Froesley 613 619
 Furness 431 2
 Furnivals, 669
 Ferry dance 356
 Fyde 636

G

- Gainsborough 582; (E. of) 549
 Gainsborough Thomas, 87
 Gais Water 631
 Garrick, David 441 466
 Garrowby 873
 Garstang 635
 Garter Order of, 28, 228 238
 Garway 444
 Gaskeil Mrs. 628
 Gatenhead 620
 Gatton Park 218
 Gault, John of 140-1, 223 221 539 630 2
 Gaveston, Peter 452
 Gedney 645
 Geoffrey of Monmouth 108, 268, 451
 George III 213 2ⁿ 288, 409
 George V, 73 120 195 216
 George VI 226 620, 623
 George Nympton, 225
 Gorbostoe Manor 317
 G. Booth, Grind 80 803 403 424, 412
 Gillingham (Dorset) 294
 Gillingham, 70
 Gipping R. 51 54
 Giron College, 90, 145
 Glastonbury 306
 Glaston Castle 422
 Glouap, 621
 Gloucester 418-21; (E. & D.) 417
 Gloucestershire, 413-15
 Glyn 252
 Godalming, 216
 Godiva, Lady 448, 520 529
 Godmanchester 109 311

Godney 310
 Godstow, 410
 Goldwin, Earl, 135 337
 Golden Valley, 415
 Goldsmith Oliver 125, 130
 Gonsville and Calva, Calva, 101
 Goodrich Castle 442
 Goodwood House 201
 Gopwell Hall 344
 Gordon 303
 Gorbunbury 132 149
 Goring 274 277
 Gosport, 242
 Gothic 32
 Gould Sir F. C., 236
 Gouthwaite Water 403
 Goyt Valley 330
 Grange, 255
 Grantham, 309
 Grantham 612
 Gravetye Manor 204
 Gray Thos. 372
 Greattham, 472
 Green, J. R. 30 420
 Greenlands, 411
 Greensted (justa Ouga) 125
 Greetham 349
 Gregory Pope 161 2
 Grenville 2 9 215
 Gresham, 603
 Greshingham, 334
 Greta Bridge 621
 Greta Green 602
 Grey Earl 394
 Grey, Lady Jane 60 146, 337
 Grey's Court 411
 Greythorne Castle 603
 Grimby 603
 Grimstead E. and W. 273
 Grimsthorpe Castle 370
 Grimsthorpe Lord 116
 Crommount 434
 Grosvenor 273 603
 Guildford, 212-4
 Gumley Hall, 442
 Gunderside Countess 193
 Gundulf, Bishop 179
 Gunton Park 71
 Guy's Cliffe 403

31

Hackfall 663
 Hackwood Park 233
 Haddon Hall 510 20
 Haddon 589 603
 Halesbury 142
 Hakeby, Richard 445
 Haddon Hills 221 341
 Halifax 666 (M. of) 533
 Hallam Henry 305
 Hall Barn 273
 Halstead 130
 Haleswell 146 318
 Hailon 634
 Hamble R. 223 243
 Hambledon Hall, 442
 Hambleton Hills, 609
 Hamford Water 173
 Ham House 210
 Hampden 2 0 375
 Hampden John, 410
 Hampden Manor 375
 Hampshire, 157 160, 237-4
 Hampstead Marshall 230
 Hampstead Norris 220
 Hampton Court 151
 Hampton Court (Hercf) 442
 Handel 263
 Hanley Castle 454
 Hants & League 72 307
 Hansom Joseph 472 540
 Happy Valley 183

Harcourt, Thos., 410
 Hardway 274
 Hardwick, House of 151 518 0
 Hardwick, R. of 64
 Hardwick Hall, 116
 Hardy Thomas, 225-6 271
 Harwood, R. of, 613; (House) 665
 Hargreaves, James, 41 237
 Harle, Lord, 487
 "Harmonious Blacksmith" 123
 Harsham E. and W., 271
 Harold, Earl, 55, 137
 Harper Sir W., 380
 Harpree E. and W., 206
 Harrogate 664
 Harrow 153
 Hartington, 270
 Hartwood Abbey, 337
 Hartlebury Castle 437
 Hartlepool, 621
 Harlington, 435
 Harvard, John, 102, 191 457
 Harwich, 224
 Haslop, 470
 Hastings, 194, Lord 78
 Hatfield, 142
 Hatfield Peverel, 130
 Hathaway, Ann 407
 Hatherleigh, 216
 Hatherage 320
 Hatton, Sir C. 100
 Haughton, 451
 Haughton, 451
 Haweswater 410
 Hawker, R. E. 254
 Hawkeshead 621
 Hawkesmoor 404 8
 Hawkins, Sir J., 313
 Haworth, 607
 Hay, 412 3
 Hayle 258
 Hayles Abbey, 416
 Hayling Island, 242
 Hay Tor 341
 Heale House 273
 Heavenfield, 601
 Heber Bishop 609
 Heckington 609
 Heddingham (Hases) 133
 Hedder 227
 Heddingham Hall 81 85
 Helmley 660
 Helston, 258
 Helvellyn 604 606 410
 Hemel Hempstead 130
 Hengist, 23 158
 Hengistbury 222
 Hengrave Hall, 65 90
 Henham Hall 34
 Henley in Arden, 408
 Henley-on-Thames 227 410
 Henry I., 98 225 240 291 400
 Henry II., 173, 271 412, 490 534
 Henry III. 191 214 269
 Henry IV. 484, 514
 Henry V., 433
 Henry VI. 74 102 213 271
 Henry VII. 74 170, 215 443 632
 Henry VIII., 29 46 78 100 102 141 152,
 178 226 434 649
 Hensbridge 279
 Herbert, George 778
 Hereford R. of 102 121 129 140
 Hereford 440-2
 Herefordshire 437-440; (Deacon) 453
 Hereward the Wake 104 5 392 424, 6 0
 Heriot's 38
 Heron Bay 180
 Heron Court, 246
 Herrick Robert 341
 Herringfleet 81
 Herrings 69
 Herschel Sir W., 372

Hertford 140-2
 Hertfordshire, 134 40
 Hertford College, Oxon 408
 Hestercombe 317
 Hewer Castle 182
 Hexham, 601 1
 Heysham, 634
 Hickling Broad 60
 High Wycombe 373
 Hingham Ferry 390
 Highbury 310
 Highclere Castle, 230
 High Peak 620 High Force 671
 Hill S R 457
 Hillborough 408
 Hinchbrook, 112 13
 Hinchley, 643
 Hinchley 216
 Hinkley 401
 Hinton 602
 Hitchin, 145
 Hobbes, Thom. 277
 Hockley 231 232 233
 Hog's Back 217
 Holderness, 670
 Holford, 319
 Holker Hall 632
 Holkham Hall 76
 Holland 554 656
 Holland Henry 341
 Holland Sir H. 510
 Holmby 215
 Holme Lacy 442
 Holmsworthy 339
 Holt Fleet 435 Holt, 502
 Holwell 541
 Houlton 332
 Hoo the, 139
 Hood Robin 110 525
 Horncastle 665
 Horner Little Jack 303
 Horningham, 274
 Horsea 678
 Horning 70
 Horrabridge, 345
 Horse, 22 138 165 168
 Horse racing 34 5 91 230 6 8 850
 Horsham, 204 5
 Horton (Bucks.) 371, (Northants) 353
 Hothfield 178, (Lancs) 802
 Houghton Hall 76
 Houghton Tower 636
 Hounslow Heath 151
 Housesteads, 502
 Housman A. R. 481
 Howard of Effingham 218 312 570
 Howard, Geoffrey 661
 Howard John 380
 Howards 55 62 67 75 190 203 208 221
 277 497 521 520 603
 Howden 673
 Howe Earl 373 544
 Howick Hall 694
 Hoxne, 83 88
 Hoylake 508
 Huddersfield 656
 Huddersfield 374
 Huish Episcopo 311
 Hull 671
 Humber, R. 651 670 1
 Hundred Years War 28-9 313
 Hundreds, 41
 Hungford, 230-1
 Hunstanton 75-6
 Huntingdon 110 12 (E. of) 110 111 567
 Huntingdon Henry of 108 188 300 5 9
 Huntingdonshire 53-6 109-10
 Huntman John, 670
 Hurley 237
 Hurley Park 233
 Hursbourne 241
 Hurst Castle, 222 233
 Hurstmonceux, 196

Hyde 510
 Hyllon Lord 303
 Hythe (Hants) 245 (Kent) 170

I

Icknield Way, 130 308 417
 Ickworth Park 90
 Iddesleigh R. of 332
 Idney 327 410
 Ighiteam Mote 173
 Iham Hall 495
 Ilchester 312 (E. of) 250
 Ilfracombe 337
 Ilkerton 618
 Ilminster 317 319
 Ila, King 22 207 315
 Iles Blundell Hall 642
 Industrial Revolution 19 47 7 121 353 531
 620 676 650 660
 Ingatestone 128
 Ingestre Hall 492
 Inghys 654
 Inkpen Beacon 230 241 283
 Inns of Court O T C 149
 Ipswich 80 81 84-5
 Ironbridge 484
 Irthlingborough 330
 Isabella, Queen, 75, 141 178
 Ius R. 228
 Islip 411
 Itchen R. 233
 Iveagh, E. of 91
 Ivybridge 344

J

Jack of Newbury 227 422
 Jacobites 583 607 6 7 633 5 657
 James I of England 141, 133 583 595 639
 James II 180
 Jarrold 670
 Jeffreys Judge 297 315, 339
 Jean le Bel 27
 Jersey, E. of 411
 Jesus College Camb 102
 Jesus College Oxford 408
 Jews, 26 7 680
 Joan of Kent 165 178 15 371
 Jocelin de Brakelond, 67
 Jockey Club 92
 John, King 98 211 247 331 567
 Johnson, Doctor 24 498 517 531
 Johnson Robert 650
 Jones, Iulio, 145 172 272, 318, 538 300 405
 Judd, Sir Andrew 192
 Julius Caesar 163 168 226
 Juriesmen 41
 Justus, Bishop, 167 1 9

K

Kay, John 24 828
 Keele College Oxford 408
 Keddeson Hall 517
 Keighley 668
 Kelmscott 413
 Kembles 445
 Kempsey 4 6
 Kempston, 277
 Ken Bishop 308
 Kendal 606 610 613
 Kenilworth 483
 Kennet R., 222 278
 Kent, 22, 167 161 143 7
 Kent, D. of 155
 Kent, men of 177
 Kent, R. (Lancs) 608 671
 Kent, William, 76
 Kentish men, 177
 Kenwyn, 3 5
 Kesteven 554, 563
 Kewick, 804
 Kell, Robert, 63

- Kettering 389
 Ketton 649 60
 Kew 209 11
 Keyham, 343
 Keynham, 304
 Kidderminster 456
 Kidlington 397
 Kingtonhampton 254
 Kington 332
 Kithope 599
 Kithrews 356
 Kithwick 443
 Kith, 319
 Kithble 374
 Kithbolton 109
 Kith Scout 321
 Kithneton 464
 Kithnibridge 340-1 344
 Kith & Coll. ge. Can. b. 99 102
 Kith & Langley 150
 Kithsley Charles 337 8
 Kith & Lynn 72 5
 Kithngton Bagpuzer 2*8
 Kithngton Lacey, 293
 Kithngton upon Hull 671
 Kithngton upon Thames 209
 Kithngwear 340
 Kithngton 437
 Kithngver Edge 456
 Kithngling Rudyard 187 203 496
 Kith by Hall 389-91
 Kithby Ireleth 632
 Kith by Lonsdale 611
 Kithby Musloe 546
 Kithby Stephen 610
 Kithstall Abbey 666
 Kithstead 666
 Kithstone Pass 611
 Kithstington, 411
 Kithnapton 70
 Kithnaresborough 664
 Kithnebworth 143
 Kithnghtlow Cross 663
 Kithnghtsford 435
 Kithnghtshayes Court 334
 Kithnole, 178
 Kithnole 459
 Kithnolsley 644
 Kithnolsford 510
 Kithnole John 443
- L
- Lacock Abbey 277
 Lady Margaret College 409
 Lake District 17 675-8 698 601 606 631
 Lamb, Charles 139 153 205
 Lambburn 189
 Lambourn Downs 231
 Lambton 615
 Lamorna, 333
 Lancashire 501 575 579 6.5 31, 643
 Lancaster 333-4
 Lancaster D. of 101 140 141 223 379 630-3
 Lancet 23
 Landor R. and J. 333
 Land & End 346 334
 Lanercost 602
 Landfranc A. chb. 160 173
 Langdale 612
 Langland, Wm., 183 418 441
 Langport, 314
 Langridge, 307
 Langton Shipburn 33 773 266
 Lanhydrock House, 352
 Lanivet, 337
 Lanchdown H. B. 202
 Lanchdown M. of 1 9 3 4
 Lanchford 324
 Lanch R. 35 34
 Lancham Sir P. 194
 Lancham House 612
 Lancham Bishop, 400 450
 Lanch Archb. 160 402, 404
- Launceston 353
 Laund Abbey 64*
 Lavenham 81 87
 Lavers 136
 Lawrence Sir T. 278
 Layamon 443
 Laver Marney 123 134
 Lea R. 137 138
 Leamington Spa 464
 Lechlade 416 422
 Leconfield Lord, 202
 Ledbury 444
 Lee of Fareham Lord 369
 Leeds 666
 Leeds Castle 176
 Leek 496
 Leicester 329-40 (E. of) 78 18* 406 537
 Leicestershire 477-8 535 8
 Leigh Lord, 464
 Leigh Woods 303
 Leighton Buzzard 380
 Leith H. B. 217
 Leitch Hills 455
 Lenham, 176
 Lenhamster, 444
 Leven and Melville E. of 411
 Levens Hall 611 632
 Lewes 185 190-3
 Leycester's Hospital 483-5
 Lichfield 497 8 (E. of) 494
 Lichford, 338
 Lifford Hall 392
 Lincoln 557 561 (E. of) 556
 Lincolnshire 477 552 7
 Lincoln College Oxon, 403
 Lindisfarne 580 594 614
 Linen 62
 Lingfield, 218
 Liskeard 653
 Lisle and Dudley Lord de 182
 Littlecote, 230
 Littleport Park 176
 Little Saxham, 81
 Liverpool 636 645-6
 Lizard 326
 Local Government Act 43
 Locke John 136 317
 Lollards 29
 Lonsborough, E. of 662
 London 28 34 43 119-22 136 151
 Londonderry M. of 623
 Longdendale 510 521
 Long Eaton 516
 Longford Castle 2 2
 Longleat House 274
 Long Melford 81 87
 Long Mynd, 467
 Longnor 496
 Long Sir Walter 1 9
 Long Sutton 608
 Lonsdale E. of 610
 Loos 553 (Pool) 556
 Lord's lieutenant, 40 47
 Lonsley 314 13
 Lostwith 1 352
 Loughborough 346
 Louth 663 4
 Lovelace Richard, 1*6
 Lower of 81 86
 Lowick 390
 Lowther Castle 610
 Lowth 418
 Lough R. 454 444
 Lu north 388
 Ludley Castle 6*0
 Lune Pass 621 (R.), 6*4 633-6
 Lupus Hugh 403
 Luscombe Castle 331
 Luton, 390 (Hon) 378
 Luttrell 542
 Luttrell, 319-21
 Luttrell, 337
 Lyne Regis, 239

Lynton, 246
 Lyon, Bowyer, 423, 432
 Lyon, John, 192
 Lyndhurst, 248
 Lynton and Lynmouth, 337
 Lyta Manor, 311
 Lytham, 636
 Lyttelton, 218
 Lytton, Bulwer, 139, 145, 553
 Lyveden, 390

M

Macclesfield, 410
 Madresfield Court, 454
 Madron, 337
 Maresbury, 437
 Magdalen College, Oxon, 403
 Magdalene College, Camb. 99, 102
 Magna Carta, 85, 211, 259, 359
 Maiden Bradley, 274
 Maiden Castle, 235
 Maidenhead, 227
 Maidstone, 177
 Mainwaring, 510
 Maida, 124, 130
 Malmesbury, 265 276, (E of) 240
 Malmesbury, William of, 105 163 276, 415
 Malpas (Ches.), 509
 Malpas (Cornwall), 856
 Malton, 641
 Malvern Hills, 444-63
 Mambhead, 331
 Man, Isle of, 645-8
 Manchester, 637, 638-43
 Manchester, D of 113
 Manchester School, 4-6
 Manners, 620, 647, 650
 Mansel Lacy, 442
 Mansfield, 632
 Mansera, Earl, 613
 Maptedurham, 224 307
 Marbury Mere, 509
 Margate, 170
 Marholm, 293
 Market Bosworth, 543
 Market Drayton, 485
 Market Rasen, 543 672
 Market Harborough, 541-2
 Marlborough, 263, 275, (D of), 86, 335 350 412
 Marlow, 227 3-3
 Marlowe Christopher 101 175
 Marston Montgomery, 517
 Martham Broad, 69
 Martindale, 610
 Martley, 457
 Marvel, Andrew, 671
 Mary, Queen, H.M. 110, 223
 Maryport, 603
 Masbam, 659
 Matlock, 518
 Matson, 421
 Maudbury Ring, 224, 285
 Maxey, 393
 Maxstoke Castle, 479
 Mayfield, 189
 Mayflower, 245, 283, 442, 573
 Mease, 310
 Medieval, 43
 Medina, R., 248
 Medmenham, 373
 Medway, R., 164 179
 Melbourne, 616
 Melbourne Lord, 146
 Melbury House, 579
 Melcombe Regis, 256
 Mellandra Castle, 621
 Mellong, 634
 Mellus, Bishop, 120, 163
 Mells, 308
 Melton Mowbray, 342, Constable, 78
 Melverley, 487
 Mendips, 303 307, 310
 Merc, R., 233, 242

Mercia, 263 5, 477 8 625
 Mere, 509
 Meredith George, 217, 243 286
 Mereworth Castle, 175
 Meriden, 468
 Merewale, 459
 Mersea Island, 323
 Mersey, R., 302 324 643
 Merton College, Oxon, 404
 Meschines, de, 397 603, 608 656
 Methuen, Lord, 277
 Middleham, 659
 Middleboro, 623 659
 Middlesex, 351-4
 Middlesexmoor, 663
 Middleton (Heref.), 445
 Middleton, Lord, 329
 Middleton Park, 411
 Middleton (Tees), 621
 Middlewich, 509
 Midhurst, 202
 Mildenhall, 61
 Midway, Walter, 103, 129 130
 Milota, 39
 Milom, 432
 Millersdale, 529
 Milnthorpe, 632
 Milton John, 37 321-3
 Milton (Dorset), 292
 Milton Park, 393
 Minchin, R., 188
 Minehead, 321
 Mitcham, 607
 Modbury, 314
 Molvenox, 642
 Monkwearmouth, 629
 Monmouth, D of 213 290 312 15 432
 Monmouth and Sore, 363-4, 430 3
 Monnington, 445
 Monnow, R., 430 432
 Montacute House, 512-13
 Montagu, Charles, 386
 Montagu of Beaulieu, 247
 Montagu of Kimbolton, 113
 Montagu, D of, 239
 Montfort, Simon de, 41, 45 191, 492 537-9
 Montgomery R. de, 200-2, 480-1
 Moorhampton, 437
 More Sir Thomas, 401 (misprinted Moore), 671
 Morecombe Bay, 631 633
 Moreton-on-the-Marsh, 422
 Moreton Old Hall, 314
 Morley E. of, 344
 Morpeth, 662
 Morris, William, 191, 418
 Mortaut, Robert of, 247, 332
 Morthor, 337
 Mortimer, E. of March, 442, 445, 455
 Mortlake, 609-10
 Morwenstow, 884
 Mottistone, Lord, 255
 Mountford, 227
 Mounsey Camp, 323
 Mount St. Bernard, 648
 Mount Temple Lord, 245
 Mount & Bay, 457
 Mousehole, 357
 Mouchelney, 314
 Mulgrave Castle, 682
 Municipal Corporations Act, 41, 170
 Myle, 456

N

Nadder R., 263, 291
 Nantwich, 608
 Naseby battle of, 393
 National Trust, 7 109 117, 135, 195, 217 305,
 311, 313, 314 315 316, 434, 676, 657
 Neworth Castle, 602
 Newham Market, 61
 Needles, The, 250 253
 Nelson, Horatio, 61, 69 70, 78, 130, 243, 432
 Ness, R., 48, 94 108-9 392, 393

Neotok 114
 Nether Stowey 319
 Netley 245
 Nettlebed 410
 Nettlescombe Court 320
 Nevilles 434 461 603 608 614 610 822 649
 Nevilles Cross 616 620
 Newark 530-2
 New Brighton 609
 Newbury 229-30
 Newcastle D. of 533 556
 Newcastle on Tyne 528-91
 New College Oxon 404
 New Forest 247 8
 New Hall (Essex) 130
 New Hall (Warwick) 470
 Newhaven 194
 Newlyn 357
 Newna Let 91
 Newnham (Beds) 379
 Newnham (Glos) 423
 Newport (I.W.) 252
 Newport (Mon.) 425-6
 Newport (Salop) 435
 Newport Pagnell 376
 New R. 138 139
 Newstead Abbey 629
 Newton, S. Isaac 670
 Newton Abbot 341
 Newton Ferrers 344
 Newton St. Cyres 334
 Newton Surmaville 312
 Nidd R. 662
 Nightingale Florence 216
 Nightingale Valley 305
 Nobility 39-40 46
 Nonsuch 108
 Norfolk 53-9 61-4
 Norfolk D. of 58-6* 80 190 203 209 526
 532 669
 Norham 594
 Normanby M. of 663
 Normans, 19 23-4 33 45 111 131 159 160
 179 195
 Normanton R. of, 216
 Norris Castle 233
 Northallerton, 640
 Northampton 385-6
 Northampton E. of 384 466
 Northamptonshire 385 5 382-3
 Northdown, 179
 Northleach 622
 North Mumps Park 139
 North Stoke 302
 Northumberland 579 585-6
 Northumberland, D. of 151 20* 213 471 567
 602
 Northumbria 23 375-84
 Northwich 509
 Northwold, 78
 Norton (Durham) 4*3
 Norton (Worc.) 453
 Norton Fitzwarren, 317
 Norton St. Philip 302
 Norwich 23 37-4 64-8
 Nottingham 526-6 (h. of) 5*3
 Nottinghamshire, 477-8, 523-6
 Nuneaton 470
 Nuneham Courtenay 410
 Nuneham Pa. 410
 Nunsey 303
 Nunwell House 254
 Nutwell House 331
 Nynehead Court, 317

O

Oakham, 349
 Oakley 217
 Oak R. 258
 Oakham 349
 Oke, 109 437 455 476 432
 Oke's dyke 442, 450
 Okeham, 455

Okehampton, 333
 Oldcastle Sir John 437
 Old Fletton, 109
 Oldham 638
 Old Sarum, 259 271
 Olney 376
 Omar Khayyam 86
 Omberville 455
 Ongar 178
 Onslow E. of 214
 Opie John, 355
 Orchard Wyndham 320
 Orford 86
 Oriel College Oxon 404
 Orleton Manor 445
 Ormesby Broad 69
 Ormskirk 642
 Orwell, 61 84
 Osborne House 253
 Osborns 377
 Oswald King 455 591
 Oswestry 435
 Otterburn 691
 Overy St. Mary 332
 Oulton Broad 87
 Oundle, 390
 Ouse R. (East Anglia) 55 91 100 377
 Ouse R. (Sussex) 135
 Ouse R. (Yorks) 657 668 671
 Over Stowey 319
 Oxburgh Manor 78
 Oxford 28 239 398-401
 Oxford E. of 130 135 293 298
 Oxford Movement 409
 Oxfordshire 363-5 395-8
 Oxford University 491 10
 Oxead Hall 71
 Oxney Isle 176

P

Packington Hall 408
 Padstow 332
 Pagham 201
 Pagneton 339
 Pain Peverel 93, 159
 Painswick 4*1
 Palmerston, Lord 144
 Panshanger, 143
 Paris Matthew 139
 Park Place 411
 Parker Archb. 67
 Parkhurst, 253
 Parry Gambler 108
 Pastons, 71
 Peter Walter 182
 Patrington 673
 Paycockes Hall 1*3
 Peak, the 5 0-1
 Peasants Revolt 23 163
 Peatling Parva 543
 Peckforton H. Hs. 509
 Peddars way 72
 Peel John 603
 Peel S. Robert, 499 638
 Pegwell Bay 168
 Penbridge, 443
 Pembroke H. of 101 272 444
 Pembroke College Camb. 101
 Pembroke College Oxon, 408
 Penda King 384 382, 4*5
 Pendennis, 356
 Pendragon, 610
 Penenden Heath, 177
 Penkridge 495
 Penn, 312 3 (William) 194, 207
 Penmanor 354
 Penmon, 575 585 593, 604 613 621 642
 Penryn, 603
 Penryn, 254
 Penrhyn Place 183
 Penryn, 643
 Penryn 34 3-6-8

- Peover, 310
 Pepper Harrow 265
 Pepys, Samuel, 30 34 10 106 111 114, 120
 188 190 214 270 4-8
 Percy, 202, 274 290 44 454 487 492 499
 Perpendicular style, 33
 Persboe, 454
 Peterborough, 20* 2
 Peterhouse Camb 101
 Peterfield, 212
 Petersham 209-10
 Petworth 102 2
 Pevensey 195
 Pewsey 263 275
 Phyllis Court 411
 Pickering 460
 Piel Castle 332
 Pilgrimage of Grace 600 642
 Pitchbeck 367
 Piton 454
 Pitchford Hall 497
 Pitt William, 101 169 171
 Place House 352
 Plymouth 241 2
 Pocklington, 372
 Pocton, R. de 224 413 439
 Polden Hill, 21 24
 Poleworth 459
 Poling Vicar of 2-7
 Poltmore, 322
 Pontefract 408
 Pontypool 435
 Poole, 257-63
 Portchester 242
 Portlocks 321
 Portlhead, 305
 Portland, 267
 Portland, D. of 518, 532-3
 Portsmouth 242-3
 Portway 224 274 275
 Potter Heigham 49
 Potters, the 405-6
 Poulton, 207
 Poulton, 636
 Poundbury, 254
 Poundisford Park 317
 Powderham Castle 321
 Powick 454
 Pown, E. of 438
 Preston, 454
 Preston Blackett, 212
 Priddy 303
 Princess Riddow 275
 Princetown 345
 Priory of 29 144 175
 Prior Park, 302
 Property Law of Act, 45
 Prynne 461 631
 Puckle R., 251 296
 Pultenborough, 137 209
 Purbeck, 287
 Purstons, 28 (also Civil War)
 Pury 279
 Pyers, 312
- Q
- Quakers, 375-4 594
 Quantocks, 317 319
 Quarr Abbey 254
 Queen's College, Camb, 107 107
 Queen's College, Oxon, 404
 Queen's Inst. of Practical Nursing 1 10
 Quenby Hall, 343
- R
- Raby Castle, 312
 Radcliffe, John, 444
 Radnor E. of, 276, 277
 Radstock 302
 Radstock Co. 10 114
 Radstock, Sir Walter 152, 276 290 279
 Radstock Manor 274
 Radstock 107 290
- Ramsgate 170
 Ranton Abbey 495
 Ranworth 79
 Ravenaworth Castle 6-0
 Raynham Hall, 75
 Reading 223-4
 Recluse 179
 Redcar 458
 Redditch, 466
 Redthill and Kelgale, 217 13
 Redvers, de 251 2 1 7
 Redwald King 66
 Reforma ion 29 400
 Reign 157 186 197 232 246
 Renaissance 29 33 100 143 408
 Repton, 318
 Re lord S 322
 Reversby 445
 Reynolds, Sir J 210 344
 Rhodes, Cecil, 142
 Ribbles, R. 8 8 435-8
 Ribbles, R. 436
 Rich Edmund 402
 Richard 111 190 435 443
 Richard of Chaw 27
 Richmond (Survey) 109-10
 Richmond (York) 453 (D. of) 201 454-
 Richmond Castle 304
 Riding Mill 301
 Ridley Bishop, 400
 Rievaulx, 480
 Rievaulx, 214 245
 Rievaulx Castle 444
 Ripon, 462-8
 Rievaulx, 460
 Rievaulx Park, 473
 Robertshill, 190
 Robinson, Thomas, 204
 Robson, Amy 403
 Rochdale 464
 Roches, 179
 Rockingham, 359
 Rock of Ages, 304
 Rodings, 224
 Robby 421
 Rodingsby Broad 40
 Rodia, C. S., 188, 432
 Rodham, 21 104 131 145 153, 187 209 217
 436, 504, 507 433
 Rodford, 127-8
 Romney 179 176
 Romney 245, 244
 Romstead, Fair 411 423
 Romstead ion 234
 Rome, War of 27 44 123, 145-8 199
 Rome, 413
 Rotherham, 309
 Rotherby 402
 Rother R., 104, 185
 Roughton, 71
 Rows Lench, 453
 Rowborough (1 W) 255
 Rowley 459
 Rowton Moor 405
 Royal Lodge, 278
 Royal Francis, 463
 Royal Society 406, 570
 Rowton, 111
 Rowland 131-2
 Rowland (Lancs), 462; (Wests), 439
 Rowby 466
 Rowley 465
 Rowson, 319
 Rowson's 111
 Rowson's Hall, 30
 Rowson, 244, 271-2
 Rowson's 111
 Rowson, 444 411 (D. of), 459 462, 479
 Rowson, 207
 Rowson, 211-12
 Rowson, 248
 Rowson, 170, 183, 184
 Rowson, Mrs. 204

R.Y.S. 233

S

- St. Asdan, 580 594
 St. Albans, 145-8, (D of) 524
 St. Andries 319
 St. Audrey 105
 St. Augustine's Abbey 173
 St. Austell 357-8
 St. Benedict 31
 St. Benet's 352
 St. Bernard 32
 St. Botolph & Priory 137
 St. Bravel 423
 St. Catherine's College Camb 102
 St. Chad 580
 St. Clement, 455
 St. Cuthbert 380 583 594 600 616 618 622
 St. Decuman, 370
 St. Deveres 445
 St. Dominic 32
 St. Dunstan 160 309
 St. Edmundsbury 83 88-90
 St. Edmund's Hall Oxon 408
 St. Francis 32
 St. Frideswide, 400
 St. Giles' House 292
 St. Helens 443
 St. Ives, 357, (Hunts) 109 113
 St. John's Colleg., Camb 101
 St. John's College Oxon 406
 St. Levan Lord 337
 St. Mawes, 356
 St. Michael Penkivel 355
 St. Michael's Mount 357
 St. Neot, 353 St. Neot's 109 114
 St. Oryth, 124 134
 St. Petroc 231-2
 St. Radgund Abbey 160
 St. Valentine 74
 St. William 654
 Sackville 137 178 187 282 609
 Saffron Walden 135
 Salcombe 340
 Salisbury 239 284 288-70
 Salisbury E and M of 141 144 292
 Salmesbury Hall, 637
 Saltatre 467
 Saltburn 659
 Saltfleet, 504
 Salttram House 344
 Saltwood Castle 170
 Sandal Castle 467
 Sandbach, 409
 Sandhurst, 225
 Sandown (I W) 2-4
 Sandringham House 75
 Sandwich E of, 113
 Sandy 380
 Sandys, Archb. 631
 Sandys, Lord 435
 Saverne 283 276
 Savile, Lord, 635
 Sawston Hall, 84
 Sawtre 109
 Saxelby 341
 Saxons 19 E1 3 120 124 132 148 157 8
 167 173 184 193 197 203 209 220 244,
 250, 259 295-6 300 303 613
 Saxe and Saxe, Lord, 413
 Seafeld, 404
 Seaborough, 401 471 (E. of) 620
 Seely, Lord, 344
 Seemore Castle 193
 Sees, 182-4, 429 605 607 600 605, 627 673
 Sees, Mary Queen of 390 401 603
 Scott, Lady Alice, 416
 Scott, Wal or 27 344, 403, 404, 616 621
 Scrimshaw 343
 Scunthorpe 442
 Seabrook 194
 Seaton, 333
 Seaburn, 633
 Seagrave, 627
 Sedgemoor 312-14
 Sefton 642
 Selby 658
 Selby 195 198 201
 Selworthy 321
 Severn, R 415 477 487 491 470
 Severn End 454
 Seward Anna 498
 Shalfesbury 275 281 2 (F of) 791
 Shakespeare 24 175 270 486 8 plays 74
 124 169 371
 Shalfoot 255
 Shanklin (I W) 255
 Sharp 606 610
 Shardeoles 375
 Shaw House, 230
 Sheen (Surrey) 208
 Sheffield 609-70
 Sheldon, Archb. 483 407
 Shelley 205 372 403
 Shelley S r John, 334
 Sheppey 166
 Shep on Mallet 308
 Sherborne 259 290 290 375
 Shere, 215
 Sherriff 44
 Sherringham 71
 Sherwood Forest 579
 Shifnal 484
 Shirburn Castle 397
 Shires, 22 40-1 47
 Shobrook Park, 334
 Shoreham, 197
 Shotover Hill 401 410
 Shrovesbury 482-4 (E of) 481 * 495 496
 Shrivenham 223
 Shropshire 477-82
 Shugborough Park, 491
 Sidious Sarah 445 468
 Sidmouth 222
 Sidneys, 182 286 272
 Sidney Sussex College Camb, 103
 Sigbert, King 89 96, 174
 Silbury Hill, 286
 Silchester 224 241
 Silloth, 603
 Simnel Lambert, 632
 Singleton, 635
 Sion (Syon) House, 151 207 211
 Skerries, 664
 Skelwith Falls 611
 Skiddaw 604
 Skipton Castle, 649
 Skirbeck 607
 Slapton, 341
 Sleaford, 669
 Sladmore 678
 Slough 371
 Smith, John, 664
 Smith Sydney 137
 Solent 245-6
 Solway 343 603
 Somerley Park, 218
 Somerset, 250-60 295 9 (D of) 203 212
 Somerton 312 (Castle) 669
 Sonning 274
 Sou Hampton, 138 222, 244
 Soe & Brent 344
 Southend, 124
 Southey Robert, 243
 South Farns, 359-41
 South of Park 378
 South Molton, 234-3
 Southport 642
 South Sea 24 2
 South Shields, 270
 Southwell, 679
 Spalding 367
 Spanton 318
 Spence, 230
 Spencer 246
 Spiby 643

Spithead, 268-9 254
 Sports 23-6
 Springfield, 130
 Stafford, 492-4 (E. and M.) 478
 Staffordshire, 490-493
 Staines, 15*
 Stalbridge, 291
 Stalybridge 519
 Stamford, 370
 Stamford Bridge 5 8
 Standard Hall 680
 Stone Street, 197 *01 208, 217
 Stanhope, 442
 Stanmore 153
 Stanley H. M. 18*
 Stanleys, 508, 514 6 7 822 844-7
 Stanton Lary 490 Stanton Drew 304
 Stapleford Park, 442
 Starbore Castle, 218
 Stavely 512
 * seeds Dyke 107
 Steephelm 293
 * Steeple Ashton, 2*8
 Stephenson, R. and G. 175, 591 593 6* 3
 Stevesage 145
 Stockbridge 240
 Stock Ghyll 412
 Stockport, 516
 Stockton-on-Tees, 623
 Stogumber 2*0
 Stogorsey 217 219
 Stoke Ferry 28
 Stoke Fleming 341
 Stoke Gabriel, 240
 Stoke Poges, 372
 Stoke-on-Trent, 495
 Stokesay Castle, 438
 Stone 494
 Stonehenge, 296, 2*5
 Stoneleigh Abbey 464
 Stoney Cross, 248
 Stonyhurst, 636
 Stuart, R. 134
 Stotmsdon 480
 Stour R. (East Anglia) 65, 61 67 123
 Stour R. (Hants and Dorset) 232, 249 251, 29*
 Stour R. (Ken.) 148 172
 Stour, R. (Leics.) 638
 Stourbridge, 456
 Stourbridge Fair 85
 * Stourhead, 273
 Stourton Road 272
 * Stow 56* (Glos.) 422
 Stowe 275
 Stoweys, 317
 Stowmarket, 90
 Strachie Lord, 304
 Stradbroke, 84
 Strang, M. 77 106
 Stratford-on-Avon, 456
 * Strathfieldsaye 241
 Stratton Park, 233
 Strathlaine Castle, 421
 Streatham, 454
 Stroud, 179 182
 Stroud, 421-423
 Stuart, Frances, 201
 Sturats, 90, 45 (also Charles, Civil War Jacobites)
 Sturveys, 235 237
 Studley Royal, 262
 Sturges, 222-3
 Sturbury 80 87 (Derby) 517
 Sudeley Castle, 418
 Suffolk, 86, 80-8 (D. of) 90 221 230, 277
 Sutton Court, 439
 Sutherland, Lord, 71
 Sulgrave Manor 228, 412
 Sunlight, Port, 404
 Surrey 158, 207-8
 Sures, 158, 183-7
 Sutherland, D. of, 215, 422
 Sutterton, 467

Sutton Coldfield, 6 0
 Sutton Court 304
 Sutton-on-Sea 564
 Sutton Place 215
 Swaffham, 72 (Prior) 94
 Swaledale 858
 Swanage 288
 Swanpool, 356
 Swindon 276
 Swineth Ad, 507
 Swinford Manor 1 5
 Swinton, Lord, 459
 Swinland 348
 Swynerton Park 494
 Sydenhams, 2*0
 Symonds Yat, 423, 434

T

Tabler 509 510
 Tacitus, 17 27
 Tamar R. 339 343, 347
 Tanworth 493
 Taplow 272
 Tapscott 509
 Tarrant Can. 585
 Tattam 509 510
 Tatem, 315-16 219
 Tawstock 244
 Tavy R. 244
 Taw R. 234
 Tawdry 105
 Tawstock Court, 235
 Tees, R., 412, 421 451 658-9
 Tehidy 358
 Teign, R., 330 341 344
 Teign, R., 438, 447 452 478
 Temple Balsall 459
 Temple Newsum, 666
 Tenbury 437
 Tenyson, Lord, 235 205, 564 604
 Terrington, 74
 Test, R., 2-3 240 248
 Tetbury 4-4
 Tew 412
 Tewkesbury 42*
 Thames, 39 41
 Thames, R., 122, 12* 151 211 220 22*
 2*4 271
 Thame, R. 410
 Thame, 164, 180
 Thaxton, 154
 Theddlethorpe, 504
 Thetford, 70
 Thirk, 650
 Thomas of Ely 105
 Thoresby Park, 232
 Thoresby 623
 Thorney 106
 Thornton Abbey 565
 Thornton-le-Dale, 641
 Thorpe, John, 2 2 369 391 328
 Thuring Edward, 430
 Throckmorton, Sir R. 453
 Thurstonswater 471
 Thyssen, 297
 Ticknecote, 242
 Tidmarsh, 221
 Tilbury 127
 Tilbury 74
 Tintagel, 244
 Tintners, 434
 Tipton, 499
 Tisbury, 274
 Tiverton, 232-4
 Tollenache, Lord, 85
 Tombridge 182
 Tong Ca. 444
 Topclay A. M. 304
 Topham, 276
 Torquay 339
 Torts, 219
 Torridge R. 297
 Tostington, 238

Totland 255
 Totnes, 340
 Towcester 386
 Townshend Marquis 75
 Treago Manor 428
 Tredegar 436
 Tregothnan 355
 Trelawny John 230
 Trematon Castle 249
 Trent R. 455 490 518 522 529 535 553 562
 Trent R. (Dorset) 281 286
 Treco 258
 Trevena 264
 Tring Park 129
 Trinity College Camb 103
 Trinity College Oxford 408
 Trinity Hall Camb 101
 Trollope Anthony 129
 Troutbeck 611
 Trowbridge 278
 Trull 316
 Trumpington 94
 Truro 354 5
 Tudors (also Henry VIII Elizabeth) 10 36 46
 Tunbridge Wells 183
 Tunstall (Lancs) 634
 Turner William 203 210
 Tutbury Castle 494
 Tweed R. 582 585 595
 Tyler Wat 163 172
 Tyne R. 579 585 688 690 613 620

U

Ugbrooke Park 541
 Ulswater 519
 Ulverschot, 546
 Upavon 275
 Uppingham 559
 Upton, 371
 Upton (Worce) 454
 Upwey 485
 Ure, R. 659 662
 Uxwick, 432
 Ux R. 430 434 436
 Uttometer 494
 Uxbridge, 152

V

Vale Royal 509
 Vanbrugh 412 556 661
 Van ty Fair 95
 Ventnor 255
 Vernons 517 520
 Verulam E. of 149
 Vespasian Flavius, 197
 Victoria Queen 89 225 251 332
 Virginia Water 211 226
 Vivian Lord 333
 Vyner Clare 663

W

Wadebridge, 352
 Wadham College Oxon 403
 Wadhurst 139
 Wainfleet, 584
 Wakefield 567
 Waldegrave, Earl 304
 Wales Princes of 850 601 3
 Wallace Collection 140
 Wallasey 123
 Waller Edmund 373
 Wallingford 227
 Walmer 189-190
 Walpole (Norfolk) 74
 Walpole Sir Robt 175
 Walsall 499
 Walsingham 76
 Waltham (Essex) 126-7
 Waltham (Leam) 541
 Waltham St Lawrence 227
 Walton Isaac 139 239 496 517
 Walton (Essex) 154

Walton (Norfolk) 74
 Walton Castle 305
 Wansdyke 166
 Wansfell 612
 Wansford 303
 Wantage 229
 Warbeck Perkin 315
 Warboys 107 109
 Wardour Castle 275
 Ware, 142
 Wareham 267
 Wargrave 227
 Warkworth Castle 602
 Warrington 466
 Warminster 266 273 274
 Warrham 205
 Warrenne Earl 72 137 190 193 205-9 212
 218 487 571 667
 Warwick 461 5
 Warwick, E. of 148-9 251 460
 Warwickshire 563-5 458-61
 Wash The 72 96 104 158
 Washford, 320
 Washington George 348-9
 Washington (Sussex) 204
 Watchet, 319-20
 Watermouth Castle 337
 Watersmeet, 337
 Watford 149-50
 Watling Street 139 179 460 491 543
 Watlington 410
 Watt James 48 623
 Watts G F 215
 Wavney R. 85 81 83
 Waverley Abbey 216
 Weyland Wood 70
 Wear R. 613 621
 Wear Gifford 339
 Weaver R. 502 510
 Wedgwood Josiah 405
 Wedmore 159 310
 Wednesbury 499
 Weeton, 336
 Welbeck Abbey 532
 Weldon, 339
 Wellford 459
 Welland, 176
 Wellingborough 290
 Wellington D. of 189-70 241 317
 Wellington (Salop) 483
 Wellington (Som) 317
 Wellington College 225
 Wellow Abbey 563
 Wells 280 305-7
 Wells (Norfolk) 75-8
 Wendover 375
 Wenlock 487
 Wendleydale 658-9
 Westworth Woodhouse, 669
 Weobley 442 445
 Westreys 562
 Wessex 23 157, 232 259 296 303 9
 Westbury (Glos) 423
 West Cowes Castle 253
 Westenhanger Castle 170
 West Kirby 508
 Westham 185
 Westminster D. of 273 508
 Weston (Lincs) 563
 Westonbirt 424
 Westmorland 579 606 8
 Weston Park 484
 Weston-super-Mare 309
 Weston Zoyland 314
 West Stow Manor 81 99
 Westward Hol, 337
 Westwood Park 456
 West Wycombe 374
 Westwell 178
 Wetherall 605
 Wey R. 207 215 216
 Weyhill 241
 Weymouth 256

- Whaddon Chase 276
 Whalley, 628
 Wharfedale 268
 Wharfe, R., 662, 664
 Wharfedale Castle, 659
 Wharfedale Lord 218
 Wharfedale, 66*
 Wharfedale, 253
 Wharfedale 251
 Wharfedale (1642) 153
 Wharfedale (Salop) 455
 Wharfedale 256
 White, Gilbert 124
 White John 282
 Whitehaven, 603
 White Horse Vale, 2*3
 White Lodge 454
 White Lodge, 210
 Whitting Richard, 299
 Whutby 590 601
 Whittaker 179
 Whittington Castle 477
 Whittington Forest 263
 Whittington 106
 Wickes Fen 106
 Widdcombe, 202
 Widdcombe, 241
 Widnes, 642
 Wigton 638 642
 Wight, Lake of 158, 233 248 68
 Wigmore Castle 415
 Wigmore, Wm. 2 2
 Wile, John 2 3
 William 1 18 24 265 285 2*2 228 24* 271
 2*5 201 6-0 6-3
 William 11, 239 246 297
 William 11, 44, 250 244 211 240
 Widdoughby 628
 Wills, S. r. Ernest 276
 Wilton Castle, 442
 Wilton 263, 246 271 (House) 272
 Wiltshire 259 263-7
 Wimborne 292
 Wimpole Hall 64
 Wincanton 211
 Winchester 422
 Winchester 158
 Winchester 157 *3* 223 42
 Windsor 411 414
 Windsor 212, 223-6
 Wingfield Manor 218
 Winton 275
 Wintonhouse, 296 299
 Winton, 214
 Winton, 207
 Winton, 63
 Winton, 22-3
 Winton (Som.) 203
 Winton, 272
 Winton, 272
 Winton (Chadworth) 4*2
 Winton, 270
 Winton Park 227
 Winton (Som.) 218
 Winton 418
 Winton, 271
 Winton (Northampton) 263
 Winton, 214
 Winton Abbey 277, 263
 Winton 212
 Winton Hall, 21
- Wolsey Cardinal, 84, 121 160 178 203, 240 297
 Wolston, 458
 Wolverhampton 499
 Wolsey Castle 235
 Worcester 218
 Wood, John, 200 201 643
 Woodbridge, 66
 Woodbury Castle 221
 Woodhall Spa, 606
 Woodhouse Eaves, 518
 Woodstock 411
 Woodville, Elizabeth, Queen 102, 2*3
 Woking 207
 Woking, 294
 Wood Towns, 650 655-7
 Woodthorpe 270
 Worcester 450-3
 Worcester College Oxford, 476
 Worcester, re 263-6, 447-9 (Bacon) 458
 Worcester 204 210-2 428 431
 Worthington 402
 Worthington 452
 Worthington E. and W., 215
 Worthington 21, 70
 Worthington 204
 Worthington, South 2*9
 Wrexham, R. 241
 Wrexham Christopher 101 102 120-1 122 146,
 2*4 268 *45 271 408 459
 Wrey, Sir Boucher 224
 Writtle 131
 Wrotham Park 139
 Wrotham Abbey 404
 Wrotham, 79
 Wrotham Abbey 413
 Wrotham, 149 177 *01 272 303
 Wrotham 24 29 402 43 428, 442 2, 272
 Wrotham, R. 422 430 431, 432 448, 449
 Wrotham R. 263, 201
 Wrotham, 79
 Wrotham 424
 Wrotham, 202
 Wrotham Park 423
 Wrotham, R. 636
 Wrotham, 457
 Wrotham Abbey 225
 Wrotham, W. Ham of 121, 177 225 226-9 244
- Y
- Yarborough E. of 242
 Yardley 268
 Yare R., 65
 Yare, 622
 Yarmouth Canal, 29, 28
 Yarmouth (L.W.), 214
 Yashby (Hants) 113
 Yashby (Hants) 66
 Yashby, 244
 Yashby, R. 214
 Yashby 211
 Yashby 222
 Yashby, 24, 272-21, 253 258
 Yashby E. of 224 244, 211, 247
 Yashby 272-280, 242 243
 Yashby, 220
 Yashby, Arthur 27
- Z
- Zee, 272
 Zeebe of Maryborough, 21